

Soera doeria somoeso dōdō andrō

nisoera

MATAIO.

FAZA I.

I. Toea Jesoe. II. Fa'atoemboenia.

(A. 1-17; Loek. 3, 23-38).

- 1 I. Socra mbōrōta Jesoe Keriso, ma'oewoe Dawido andrō, ma'oewoe Gaberahamo. (*Sam. II. 7, 12. 13*).
- 2 Iza'aki nono Gaberahamo, Jakobo nono Giza'aki, Joeda nono Jakobo ba talifoesōnia andrō. (*Moz. I. 21, 3; 25, 26; 29, 35*.) Feresi nono Joeda ba Sera, ononia chō Damara andrō. Eseromo nono Weresi. Aramo nono Geseromo. (*Moz. I. 38, 29*).
- 4 *Roet. 4, 18-21*). Aminadabi nono Garamo, Na'aso nono Gaminadabi,
- 5 Salemo nono Na'aso. Boasi nono Zalcmo, ononia chō Rachaba andrō. Jobedi nono Mboasi, ononia chō Roeti andrō. Iza'i nono Jobedi.
- 6 Dawido nono Giza'i, Dawido ragoza andrō. Selomo nono Dawido, ononia chō wo'omo Goeria andrō.
- 7 (*Sam. II. 12, 24*.) Rehabeamo nono Zelomo. Abia nono Rehabeamo. Asa nono Gabia. (*Nga'ot. I. 3, 10-17*).
- 8 Jozafati nono Asa. Joramono nono Jozafati. Oesia nono Joramono. Jotamo nono Oesia. Ahasi nono
- 10 Jotamo. Hisikia nono Gahasi. Manase nono Hisikia. Amoni nono
- 11 Manase. Josia nono Gamoni. Jecho-

nia nono Josia ba talifoesōnia andrō, me loeo tefawoe'a ira, me te'ohe ba Mbabilona. (*Eser. 3, 2*.) Ba me no 12 aefa tefawoe'a ira, me te'ohe ba Mbabilona, ba mo'ono Jechonia, Selatiēli nononia. Seroebabeli nono Zelatiēli. Abioedi nono Zeroebabeli. Eliaki 13 nono Gabioedi. Asori nono Geliaki. Sadoki nono Gasori. Achimi nono 14 Zadoki. Eliodi nono Gachimi. Eleasari nono Geliodi. Matana nono 15 Geleasari. Jakobo nono Matana. Josefo nono Jakobo, Josefo fo'o- 16 mo Maria andrō, ina Jesoe, nifotōi Keriso. (*F. 27, 17. 22*).

Tobali feleōfa nga'ōtō fefoe, i'otarai 17 Gaberahamo, iroegi Dawido, ba feleōfa nga'ōtō i'otarai Dawido, iroegi tefawoe'a ira, te'ohe ba Mbabilona; ba i'otarai tefawoe'a ira, te'ohe ba Mbabilona, iroegi Keriso, ba feleōfa nga'ōtō zoei.

II. Ba si mané w'atoemboe 18 soe Keriso andrō: Me no ifohoe nina Jesoe, Maria, Josefo andrō, me lō soroedoe ira na, ba terongo, manabina ia chō Geheha ni'amonio (*Loek. I. 26-38*). Ba ibōhōi manō 19 ia mena'ō Josefo, soniha ja'ia, lō i'ombacha'ō, me niha satoelō ia, lō edōna i'ailasi. (*Moz. V. 24, 1 b. v*.) Ba 20 me ifatooetoe tōdōnia da'ō, ba hiza, oroma chōnia mala'ika Zo'aja ba

- wangifi, imane : He Josefo, ma'oe-woe Dawido, bōi ata'ofei wangai Maria andrō, nihamō ; tabina andrō, si so ba daloenia, ba no moroi ba Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*Rom. 3, 1*)
- 21 Ba madono ia dania, ono matoea, ba ōbe'e tōi nono andrō Jesoe, me ja'ia zangefa'ō banoeania ha horōra. (*Loek. 1, 31. Hal. zin. 4, 12 ; 5, 31*). Ena'ō itōrō niwa'ō Zo'aja, ni'ombacha'ō zama'ele'ō, andrō si manō da'ō fefoe; imane samā'ele'ō
- 22 andrō : „Hiza, so dania nono alawe sanabina, ba madono ono matoea, ba labē'e tōi nono andrō „Emanoe'eli", „awōda Lowalangi" geloeahania, na la'ali [ba li niha]." (*Jes. 7, 14. Tim. I. 3, 16*). Ba me tokea Josefo, ba i'ō'ō niwa'ō mala'ika Zo'aja andrō
- 23 chōnia, ihalō nihania. Ba lō oroedoe ira, iroegi madono ia, ono matoea, ba ibe'e tōi nono Jesoe. (*Loek. 2, 7, 21*).

FAZA 2.

I. Ere si otarai danō ba gatoemboechea loeo. II. Foloi ba danō Miseraji. III. Famoenoe ono ba Mbetilechema. IV. Fangawoeli moroi ba danō Miseraji.

- 1 I. Ba me no toemboe Jesoe ba Mbetilechema, ba Jocdaia, me loeo razo Herode andrō, ba hiza gere, moroi ba danō ba gatoemboechea, si mōi ba Jeroezalema.
- 2 (*Loek. 2, 4 b. t.*) Lamane : Hezo razo Niha Jehoeda andrō, sawena toemboe ? No oroma chōma ndrōfinia ba danō ba gatocmboechea, ba mōiga mangaloeloe chōnia. (*Moz. IV. 24, 17*). Ba me irongo da'ō razo andrō, Herode, ba tobali dōdōnia ba samba banoea manō Jeroezalema, awōnia. Ba ifaloecha'ō gere seboea fefoe, awō zangila amachoiita ba niha Jehoeda, ba izofocozofoe chōra, hadia niwa'ō, heza toemboe
- 3 Keriso. Ba lamane chōnia da'ō : Ba Mbetilechema ba Joedaia, si
- mané sa ba zoero zama'ele'ō : (*Joh. 7, 42*) „Baja'oegō, Betilechema, ba danō mado Joeda, ma'ifoe tenga fndrege zide'idendra'oegō bazolohc mado Joeda andrō, me ba chōoe i'otarai dania solohe andrō, sokoebalo i banoea goe andrō Iraono Gizeraeli". (*Mich. 5, 1*). Awena ifakaoni'ō gere no mege Herode, ibini'ō wamakaoni'ō, ba izofocozofoe sibai chōra, ha mega oroma ndrōfi andrō (*Jes. 60, 1*). Ba ifatenge ira ha Mbetilechema, imane: Mi'ae'e, mi'aloecaloei sibai, heza so nono andrō, ba na no misōndra, ba mi'ombacha'ō chōgoe, ena'ō mōido gōi mangaloeloe chōnia. Ba me no larongo niwa'ō razo andrō, ba mōi ira, ba hiza ndrōfi andrō, ni'ilara ba danō ba gatoemboechea, mowaōwaō fōnarn, iroegi tebato ia faoedoe zi so ono andrō. Ba me la'ila ndrōfi andrō ba omoeso sibai dōdōra. Ba mōi ira jomo ba da'ō, ba hiza nono, awō ninania Maria, ba labalōochini tooe dauō, mangaloeloe chōnia ba labokai naha gana'ara, mamoeala ira chōnia, balaki ba koemōjō ha emoeri. (*Sin. 72, 10, b. t.*) Ba iwa'ō chōra Lowalangi, ba wangifi, bōi lafoeli ira chō Herode ; ba latōrō lala bō'ō, wangawoeli ba danōra.
- II. Ba me no mofanō ira, ba hiza mala'ika Zo'aja, sangoroma'ō ja'ia chō Josefo, ba wangifi, imane : Faoso, ohe nono. awō ninania, ba oloi ba danō Miseraji ba ba do'ō iagō, irege moehededo chōoe ; i'aloeli sa dania nono Herode, ba wamakiko ja'ia. Ba maoso ia, i'ohē nono, awō ninania, ba zi bougi ba isa'wa danō Miseraji. Ba da da'ō so ia iroegi wa'amate Herode, ena'ō itōrō niwa'ō Zo'aja, ni'ombacha'ō zama'ele'ō andrō, me imane : „No oekaoni nonogoe moroi

- ba danō Miseraji". *Hos. 11, 1).*
- 16 III. Ba me i'ila Herode, no lalimo ia ere andrō ba mofōnoe sibai ia, ba ifatenge, ifaboenoe'ō fefoe ndraono ba Mbetilechema ba ba zi fasoei fefoe, i'otarai zi mendroea fache fa'eboea, noemalō ba zide'ide moroi andrō, dali wa'ara andrō nizofoezofoenia ba gere andrō.
- 17 Ba da'ō itōrō ni'wa'ō Jeremia andrō,
- 18 sama'ele'ō, me imane: „Nō terongo wangerōngarō ba Rama, fege'ege, ba fange'esi sabōlō bōlō; i'e'e'si nononia Rachela, ba lō edōna ia larara dōdōnia, me lō ja'ira sa'ae". (*Jer. 31, 15).*
- 19 IV. Ba me no mate Herode. ba hiza mala'ika Zo'aja, sangoroma'ō ja'ia chō Josco, ba wangifi, ba danō Miseraji. Imane: Faoso, ohe nono, awō ninania ba foeli'ō ba danō Ndraono Gizeraeli, noa sa mate zamoenoē ono andrō ena'ō.
- 21 Ba maoso ia, i'ohe nono, awō ninania, ba isa'wa danō Ndraono
- 22 Gizeraeli. Ba me irongo, no toballi razo Joedaia Garichela'ō, fangali namania Herode, ba ata'oe ia mōi ba da'ō. Ba hoemedē chōnia Lowalangi, ba wangifi; ba isa'wa danō
- 23 Galilaia. Mōi ia ba mbanoea sotōi Nazareta, ena'ō itōrō ni'wa'ō zama'ele'ō, wa banoea Nazareta dania dōinia. (*Loek. 2, 39. Jes. 11, 1; 53, 2. Sach. 6, 12).*

FAZA 3.

I. Johane samajagō idanō. II. Fangombachania. III. Tebajagō idanō Jesoa.

(*A. 1-12: Mar. 1, 1-8. Loek. 3, 1-20. Joh. 1, 6-28).*

- 1 I. Ba me loeo da'ō, ba so Johane andrō, samajagō idanō, mango mbacha ia ba danō si mate, ba Joedaia, imane: Mifalalini gera'erami,

noa sa'ae ahatō mbanoea zoroego andrō. (*F. 4, 17).* Da'ō sa ni'wa'ō Jesaja, sama'ele'ō andrō, me imane: „So li zi'ao ba danō si mate, imane: Mihaogō lala Zo'aja, mifadaja lalania. (*Jes. 40, 3).* Ba baroe Johane andrō, ba boe gondra ba oeli za'wi mbōbō taloe, ba ōnia, ba tamo, awō wē wani ba gatoca. (*Loek. 1, 15, Sal. 11, 1, 8).* Ba mōi baero chōnia mbanoea Jeroezalema ba banoea Joedaia andrō, fefoe, awō mbanoea si fatamba Joridano, fefoe. Ba lafabajagō'ō idanō ira chōnia ba Joridano ba la'ombacha'ō horōra. (*Hal. zin. 19, 3, 4).*

II. Ba me i'ila, ato zi mōi chōnia farizaio basadoekaio, nibajagō idanō, ba imane chōra: He ja'ami, ono goelō! ha niha zangoroma'ō chōmi lala wangefa ba wōnoe andrō dania? (*F. 12, 34; 23, 33).* Mi'a'asogō sa'ae mboeaboea, si nangea boeaboea wamalalini era'era. Bōi miwai, tola mi'wa'ō tōdōmi: Foeroegōma Gaberahamo; oewa'ō sa chōmi, i'ila Lowalangi, ibali'ō ma'oeowe Gaberahamo gara andre. (*Joh. 8, 33, b. t.).* Ba no moefaodogō wato ba wa'a geoe, ba fefoe dōla geoe sa'ae, si lō boea si sōchi. ba la'obō ba latibo'ō ba galitō. (*F. 7, 19, Joh. 15, 6).* Ja'odo, ba idanō oebajagō chōmi, ba wamalalini era'era, ba si so foerigoe dania, ba sabōlō moroi chōgoe; ambō solohe badagahenia ndra'odo, ba Eheha ni'amoni'ō ba alitō ibajagō chōmi da'ō. (*Hal. zin. 13, 24, 25; 2, 3, 4; Jes. 4, 4).* So ba dangania dōrinia ba ihaogō golajama mbasitō chōnia ba oelitō, ba ifa'anō ba halasa ba adaja andrō, ba itoenoe ba galitō si lō matemate.

(*A. 13-17: Mar. 1, 9-11. Loek. 3, 21, 22. Joh. 1, 31-34.*)

III. Me loeo da'ō so Jesoe, i'otarai Galilaia, isa'wa Joridano, chō Johane, ba wamabajagō'ō idanō

- 14 ja'ia chōnia. Ba itenaŵa ia Johane, imane : Mogoena sa chōgoe teba-jagō idanō ndra'o chōoe, ba mōi
 15 ndra'oegō chōgoe ? Ba itema linia Jesoe, imane chōnia : Lae manō oea ; si manō sa zi nangea chōda, ba wolo'ō satoelō andrō, hadia ia
 16 fefoe. Awena itehe chōnia. Ba me no moebajagō idanō Jesoe, ba i'anema'ō mōi mijaŵa moroi ba nidanō ; ba hiza, tebokai mbanoea si jaŵa, ba i'ila Geheha Lowalangi, si mōi mitooe, hoelō marafadi, we'amōi
 17 chōnia. Ba hiza li, si otarai zoroego, imane : **Onogoe da'ō, ono omasiō, wa'omasigoe.** (*Jes. 11, 2 ; 42, 1. F. 17, 5. Loek. 9, 25. Fet. 11, 1, 17.*)

FAZA 4.

I. Itandraigō Jesoe Afōcha. II. Mōi ba Galilaia Jesoe. III. Ikaoni nifahaōnia si fōfōna andrō. IV. Mamahaō ia ba mamadhōh fōchō.

(*A. 1-11 : Mar. 1, 12. 13. Loek. 4, 1-13.*)

- 1 I. Aefa da'ō, ba i'ohē ba danō si mate Jesoc Eheha, ena'ō itandraigō ia Afōcha. (*Heb. 4, 15.*)
 2 *Moz. I. 3.* Ba me lō si manga ia, ōfa woeloe wongi wa'ara, ba olofo
 3 ia, me aefa da'ō. Ba mōi chōnia zanandraigō andrō, imane chōnia : Na ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō, ba
 4 ŵa'ō, ena'ō tobali rotī gara andre. Ba itema linia, imane : „Tenga ha ba gōnia aeri niha, ba ngawalō li fefoe, si otarai mbawa Lowalangi, aeri ia”. (*Moz. V. 8, 3.*) Ba i'ohē ia bambanoea ni'amonī'ō andrō Afōcha,
 5 ba mboemboe gosali ifa'aso. Ba imane chōnia : Na ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō, ba tibo'ōgō tooc, noa sa so ba zoera : „Iŵa'ō ba mala'ika andrō chōnia dania, ba chōmō andrō, ba lataja tangara ndra'oegō, fa lō manendregahoe ba gara.” (*Sin. 91, 11,*

- b. t.*) Imane chōnia Jesoe : So gōi 7
 ba zoera : „Bōi tandraigō Zo'aja, Lowalangiōe”. (*Moz. V. 6, 16.*) Ba i'ohē zoei ia Afōcha, 8
 ifasao ba hili salaŵa sibai, i'oroma'ō chōnia mbanoea ba goeli danō fefoe, awō lachōminia, ba imane chōnia : Ahori oebe'e chōoe da'ō, na ōtoehi danō, ba wanaloele chōgoe. Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : 10
 Beta'ōgō Satana ! Noa sa so ba zoera : „Chō Zo'aja, Lowalangiōe, mangaloeloe ndra'oegō ba ha ja'ia ōfosoe mangle'.” (*Moz. V. 6, 13. Fam: 22, 8, 9.*) Awena irōi ia Afōcha, ba 11
 hiza, ba la'ondrasi ia mala'ika, mōi ira ngoniononia. (*Heb. 1, 14.*)

(*A. 12-17 : Mar. 1, 14. 15. Loek 4, 14. 15.*)

- II. Ba me irongo Jesoe, no tekoe-roe Johane, ba ifoeli ia ba Galilaia (*F. 14, 3. Loek. 4, 14. 15.*) Ba 13
 iheta ia ba Nazareta, mōi ia fatewoe ba Gafanaoema, ba zinga mbaŵa nidanō andrō, ba danō mado Nafetali, ba ngai mado Zeboeloni. (*Loek. 4, 16-31.*) Ena'ō itōrō niŵa'ō 14
 Jesaja, sama'ele'ō andrō, me imane : „Tanō Ndraono Zeboeloni ba tanō Ndraono Nafetali, tanō ba zinga mbaŵa, jefo Joridano, Galilaia niha baero andrō, niha andrō, sidadao 16
 ba zogōmigōmi, ba no la'ila haga seboea, ba no toemboe haga ba zidadao ba danō wa'amate ba ba loemō wa'amate.” (*Jes. 9, 1, 2.*) I'otarai da'ō, ba ibōrōtaigō 17
 mangombacha Jesoe, imane : **Mifalalini gera'erami, noa sa'ae ahatō mbanoea zoroego andrō!** (*F. 3, 2.*)

(*A. 18-22 : Mar. 1, 16-20. Loek. 5, 1-11.*)

- III. Ba me mowaōwaō ia ba zinga 18
 mbaŵa Galilaia andrō, ba i'ila niha ; si fatalifoesō, Simoni, nifofōi Fetero ba Andrea talifocsōnia, lalaoe giri ba

mbaŵa, mē no toeka giri ira. (*Joh. 1, 35, b. t.*). Ba imane chōra : Mi'o'ō ndra'o. ba oebali'ō sama'oe'oe niha ami. Ba i'anema'ō larōi giri, ba la'o'ō ia. (*F. 19, 27*). Ba me mofanō ia ba da'ō, ba i'ila dánō bō'ō, daroea zoei, si fatalifoesō gōi, Jakobo, ono Zebedaio ba Johane, talifoesōnia, no so ba doendraha, awō namara Sebedαιο, mamōnō kirira. Ba hoe mede ia chōra. Ba la'anema'ō larōi doendraha, awō namara, ba la'o'ō ia.

IV. Ba itōrōi danō Galilaia ma'afeoe, mamahaō ia ba zoeola chōra ba maneriagō toeria somoeso dōdō, toeria mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, ba ifadōhō ngawalō wōchō fefoe, awō ngawalō wa'atebai, ba niha. (*F. 9, 24 Hal. zin. 10, 38*). Ba hoemōngō doeriania ba danō Ziria ma'asagōrō. Ba la'ohē chōnia fefoe zofōchō, hadia ia ngawalō wōchō, ma hadia ia zafōchō chōra, awō zobechoe, awō zaniri, awō zi no mate dambai, ba ifadōhō. (*Mar. 3, 7, b. t.*). Ba ato zolo'ō ja'ia banoea Galilaia, ba si foeloe banoea, ba banoea Jeroezalema, ba banoea Joedaia, ba banoea jefo Joridano andrō. (*Loek. 6, 17, b. t.*).

FAZA 5.

Hoehoeo Jesoe ba hili : I. Famahowoe'o si sōchi boeaboea. II. Famarooe tōdō nifahaō. III. Famobawa lala satoelō.

(*Faz. 5-7. faigi gōi Loek. 6, 20-49.*)

I. Ba me i'ila niha sato andrō, ba mōi ia ba hili, ba me no moedadao ia, ba la'ondrasi ia nifahaōnia. Ba ibōrōtaigō fahoehoeo, ifahaō ira, imane : **Ja'ahowoe zi noemana tōdō, me chōra mbanoea zoroego andrō.** (*Loek. 6, 20. Jes. 57, 15*). **Ja'ahowoe zebolo tōdō, me ja'ira zochō oeli danō dania.** (*Sin. 126, 5. Kor. II. 7, 10*). **Ja'ahowoe zaboo tōdō, me ja'ira nirara tōdō dania.** (*Sin. 37, 11*). **Ja'ahowoe zolofa ba sowōchi tōdō fa'atoelō dōdō andrō, me ja'ira ni'abo-**

soi'ō dania. (*Loek. 6, 21, Joh. 6, 35*). **Ja'ahowoe zahachō tōdō, me ja'ira nihachōsi tōdō dania.** (*F. 25, 35, b. t. Loek. 6, 36. Jak. 2, 13*). **Ja'ahowoe zohaoehaoe tōdō, me ja'ira zangila Lowalangi dania.** (*Sin. 24, 3-5. Joh. 1, 3, 2. 3*). **Ja'ahowoe zanga-toelō'ō niha, me ja'ira nifotōi ono Lowalangi dania.** (*Heb. 12, 14*). **Ja'ahowoe nigohi ba wa'atoelō dōdō andrō, me chōra dania mbanoea zoroego andrō.** (*Fet. I. 3, 14*). **Ja'ahowoe ami, na la'o'aja ami niha, ba na lagohi ami, ba na siwa mbalō labōbōgō chōmi si lō sōchi, na bōrō ndra'o.** (*Loek. 6, 22, 23. Fet. I. 4, 14*). **Mi'omoeso'i'ō dōdōmi ba mi'owoea-woea'ō dōdōmi, me boeoa loeomi ba zoroego. No si manō gōi ira, wolohi sama'ele'ō andrō, fōnami.** (*Jak. 5, 10. Hal. zin. 7, 52*).

II. Ja'ami nasio ba goeli danō. Ba 13 na taja wa'asi'asi nasio, ba na labe'e fangasingasinia ? Lō goenania sa'ae, hatō fanibo ja'ia, fa lahoendrahoe-ndra niha. (*Mar. 9, 50. Loek. 14, 34, 35*). Ja'ami haga ba niha ba goeli danō. Tebai tobini mbanoea, si so ba hili ja'wa. (*Fil. 2, 15*). Lō'ō gōi tatoenoe wandroe ba tabaloegō toemba jōoe, tabe'e ja'wa ba naha wandroe, ba ihagaini hadia ia, chōra fefoe, si so jomo. (*Mar. 4, 21. Loek. 11, 33*). Jasi manō hagami andrō, 16 jahoemaga ba niha, ena'ō la'ila mboeaboemami andrō, si sōchi, ba ena'ō lasoenō Namami andrō, si so ba zoroego. (*Fet. I. 2, 12*).

III. Bōi mi'wa'ō tōdōmi, ba wo- 17 woe'ai oroisa, awō zoera zama'ele'ō andrō, mōi ndra'o; tenga ba wo-woe'ai, ba wolo'ō oroisa mōi ndra'o. (*Rom. 3, 31*). Si ndroehoe sa ni'wa'ō- 18 goe chōmi, iroegi adoeoe mbanoea si ja'wa, awō danō, ba lō awoe'a zamboea dandra zoera andrō, ba he si samboea niti, ba gorōisa andrō, irege no ahori itōrō. (*Jes. 40, 8. Loek. 16, 17*). Andrō, na so zowoe'ai 19 oroisa sambalō, fondrege zide'ide,

- ba na imanō wamahaō niha, da'ō nifotōi fondrege zide'ide ba mbanoea zoroego andrō. Ba na so zolo'ō ja'ia, ba na samahaō niha ia, da'ō nifotōi seboea ba mbanoea zoroego.
- 20 (Jak. 2, 10. Dan. 12, 3). Oe'wa'ō sa chōmi, na lō arōe tohoede wa'atoelō dōdōmi, moroi ba wa'atoelō dōdō zangila amachoita andrō, ba moroi ba wa'atoelō dōdō warizaio andrō, ba tebai mōi ami ba mbanoea zoroego andrō. (F. 23, 2. b. t. Loek. 18,
- 21 11. 12). No mirongo, wa no moe'wa'ō chō ndra toea: Bōi angc'e; ba na so zange'e, ba gōna ia hoekoe.
- 22 (Moz. II. 20, 13; 21, 12). Ba ja'o, ba oe'wa'ō chōmi: Fefoe, ha niha zōfōnoe chō dalifoesōnia, ba si gōna hoekoe; ba sangoema'ō chō dalifoc-sōnia: „sowōhō mowa ndra'oegō”, ba nihoekoe ba rafe seboea andrō, ba sangoema'ō „sowōhō ndra'oegō”, ba si gōna narako alitō. (Joh. I.
- 23 3, 15). Andrō, na ōbe'e game'elaoe ba naha wame'e soemange,*ba na itōrō tōdōoe ba da'ō, so hadia ia zinegoe dalifoesōoe chōoe, (Mar.
- 24 11, 25). ba rōi ba da'ō game'elaoe fōna naha wame'e soemange, ba ae oea, ba atoelō'ō ndra'oegō chō dalifoesōoe, ba awena ōfoeli'ō, ba ōbe'e game'elaoe andrō. (F. 6,
- 25 14). Ta'ita'i folo'ō chō zi fa'loedoe chōoe, fateoa sa ami ba lala, fa lō ibe'e ba danga zangoehoekoe andrō ndra'oegō si fa'loedoe chōoe andrō, ba ibe'e ba danga wazoeri ndra'oegō sangochoekoe ba tebe'e ba goeroenga ndra'oegō. (F. 18, 34. 35. Loek.
- 26 12, 58. 59.) Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōoe, lō aefa'ō ba da'ō, na tosa'i zi sakefe ōmōoe, si lō moeboe'a. No mirongo, wa no moe'wa'ō: Bōi o h o r ō ! (Moz. II. 20, 14.) Ba ja'o, ba oe'wa'ō, chōmi: Dozi, ha niha zamaigi ira alawe, wangisō ja'ia, ba no ihorōni tōdōnia. (Job. 31, 1).
- 29 Ba na i'alani ndra'oegō hōrōoe kambōlō, ba tema koē ia ba tibo'ō. Mohare'ō sa ba da'ō, na tekiko
- ndrotondrotooc zamboea, moroi tetibo ba narako mbotooe ma'asamboea. (F. 18, 9. Mar. 9, 47. Gal. 5, 24). Ba na i'alani ndra'oegō ta- 30 ngaoe kambōlō, ba tema e'wa ia ba tibo'ō. Mohare'ō sa ba da'ō, na tekiko ndrotondrotooc zamboea, moroi tetibo ba narako mbotooe ma'asamboea. (F. 18, 8. Mar. 9, 43). Ba no moe'wa'ō: „Na so 31 z a n g e f a ' ō n g a m b a t ō n i a , b a j a m o e b e ' e c h ō n i a z o e r a w a n g e f a ' ō ”. (Mat. 19, 3—9. Moz. V. 24.) Ba ja'o, oe'wa'ō 32 chōmi: Dozi, ha niha zangefa'ō ngambatōnia, na tenga horō mbōrō, ba samohorō ngambatōnia da'ō, ba sangowaloe ni'efa'ō, ba sohōrō. (Loek. 16, 18. Kor. I. 7, 11.) No mirongo 33 gōi, wa no moe'wa'ō chō ndra toea: „Bōi a e b a h ō l o e , n a s i l ō d o e h o e , b a ō t ō r ō c h ō Z o ' a j a b a z i m ō i ' ō b a h ō l o c ”. (Moz. III. 19, 12. Moz. IV. 30, 37). Ba ja'o, ba oe'wa'ō 34 chōmi: Bōi manō mi'ae ba hōloe. Bōi mibe'e hōloe mbanoea si ja'wa, me no dadaoma Lowalangi. (Jes. 66, 1; F. 23, 16 b. t.). Ba bōi gōi 35 tanō, me no danedane gabenia, ba bōi gōi Jeroezalema andrō, me no banoea razo seboea. (Sin. 48, 3). Bōi gōi be'e hōloe hōgōoe, me sara 36 mboe lō ō'ila ō'afoesi'ō ba lō ō'ila ō'aitōni. Da'ō wehedemi: Ja'ia, na 37 ja'ia! ba: lō'ō, na lō'ō! Ba moroi ba Gafōcha zi tōra da'ō. (Jak. 5, 12). No mirongo, wa no moe'wa'ō: 38 „H ō r ō f a n g a l i h ō r ō b a i f ō f a n g a l i n i f ō ”. (Moz. II. 21, 23. 24.) Ba ja'o, ba oe'wa'ō chōmi 39 Bōi mila'wa zi lō sōchi andrō. Ba na so zamalisi bo'ōmō kambōlō, ba orō'ō chōnia zi tambai gōi. (Loek. 6, 29. Amaed. 24, 29). Ba na so 40 zangadoegō ja'oegō, ba wangai baroemō, ba loeloe chōnia lembe gōi. (Kor. I. 6, 7). Ba na so zamorege 41 chōoe, ba wolohe ja'oegō awōnia ba lala zi saza fa'arōoe, ba ae awōnia

42 zi doea za. Be'e ba zangandrō
chōoe, ba bōi erogō, na so zamalali
chōoe hadia ia. (*Moz. V. 15, 7, b. t.*)
43 *Loek. 6, 30, 34.* No mirongo, wa no
moevā'ō: „O masi'ō zahatō
chōoe, ba jafatioe dō-
dōoe ba zifatioe tōdō
chōoe.” (*Moz. III. 19, 18; 23,*
44 *3 b. t.*) Ba ja'o, ba oewa'ō chōmi:
Mi'omasi'ō zifatioe tōdō chōmi ba
mi'angandrō, salahi zolohi ja'ami;
(*Amaed. 25, 21. 22. Loek. 6, 27 b. t.*
Loek. 23, 34. Hal. zin. 7, 60. Fet. I.
45 *3, 9. Rom. 12, 14—20.*) ena'ō toballi
ono Namami andrō, si so ba zoroego,
ami, me ifatoembōe'ō loeonia
andrō ba zi lō sōchi ba ba zi sōchi,
ba teoe andrō chōnia, ba ibe'e ba
zatoelō ba ba zi lō atōlō. (*Loek. 6,*
46 *35. Efes. 5, 1.*) Na mi'omasi'ō sa
zomasi ja'ami, ba hadia loeomi? Te-
nga lamanō gōi sanema beo andrō?
47 (*Loek. 6, 32.*) Ba na ha talifoēsōmi
mi'owai, ba hadia zi sōchi nilaoemi?
48 Tenga lamanō gōi niha baero? **A-**
ndrō jamo'ahonoa ami, si mane
fa'amo'ahonoa Namami andrō ba
zoroego. (*Loek. 6. 36. Kol. 3, 14.*)

FAZA 6.

Fanoheogō hoehoeo ba hili andrō:

I. He wisa wame'e ame'ela ba zi

noemana. II. He wisa wangandrō.

III. He wisa wamoni. IV. Bōi omasi

ita gana'a. V. Bōi ta'aboesi tōdō
mbalazo.

1 I. Ba mifaigi wa'atoelōmi a-
ndrō, bōi ha ba zanehe niha atōelō
ami, ena'ō la'ila ami; ba na si manō,
ba lō loeomi chō Namami andrō,
2 si so ba zoroego. (*F. 23, 5.*) Andrō,
na ōbe'e game'ala ba zi noemana,
ba bōi falaoe'ō dorofe fōnaoe, si
mane samini tōdō andrō, ba zekola
ba ba newali, ena'ō lasoeno ira niha.
Si ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, no
latema loeora. Ba na mame'e ame'e-
3 la ndra'oegō ba zi noemana, ba bōi
ja'i'ila tangaoe kabera hadia nilaoe

dangaoe kambōlō, (*Rom. 12, 8.*)
ena'ō lō oroma game'elamō andrō; 4
ba isoelōni chōoe Amaoe andrō, sa-
ngila si tobini. (*Loek. 14, 14.*)

II. Ba na mangandrō ami, ba bōisi 5
mane samini tōdō ami. Noa sa omasi
ira ba zekola so ira, ba ma ba newali,
ba waeroea lala misa, na manga-
ndrō ira, afoera oroma ira ba niha.
Si ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, no
latema loeora. Ba ja'oegō, na manga- 6
ndrō'ō, ba ae si bacha ba mbate'e
chōoe ba koesi mbawandroehō chō-
mō, ba angandrō chō Namaoe andrō,
ba zi tobini, ba isoelōni chōoe Amaoe
andrō, sangila si tobini. (*Sal. II. 4,*
33.) Ba na mangandrō ami, ba bōi 7
mi'oja'ō li, si mane niha baero;
lawai sa tefondrondrongo chōra, ba
wa'oja lira. (*Sal. I. 18, 26. Jes.*
1, 15.) Andrō bōi mifaomagō ami 8
chōra, noa sa i'ila Amami andrō,
hadia zogoena chōmi, he lō'ō na
ni'andrōmi chōnia. (*Sin. 38, 10.*) A- 9
ndrō mimane wangandrō: **He Ama**
chōma si so ba zoroego! Jate'a-
moni'ō dōioe. (*Loek. 11, 2—4. Sin.*
115, 1.) Jatohali banoesae fefoe 10
niha. Ja'itōrō zomasi ndra'oegō,
hoelō ba zoroego, jasi manō gōi ba
goeli danō. (*Loek. 17, 20 b. t., 22,*
42. Sin. 103, 21.) Ōma siroegi ma'- 11
schō ba'e chōma ma'ōchō andre.
(*Amaed. 30, 8.*) Ba efa'ō chōma ho- 12
rōma, si mane fangefa'ōma sala ba
zi so sala chōma. (*F. 18, 21 b. t.*)
Ba bōi one ndra'aga ba wanandrai- 13
gō, ba efa'ōga ba Gafōcha. **Me**
chōoe mbancea, awō wa'abōiō, awō
lachōmi, iroegi zi lō aestoe. Jadoe-
hoe. (*F. 26, 41. Kor. I. 10, 13.*
Tim. II, 4, 18.) Na mi'efa'ō sa'ae 14
zala niha, ba i'efa'ō gōi chōmi Ama-
mi andrō, si so ba zoroego. (*Mar.*
11, 25. 26. Kol. 3, 13.) Ba na lō 15
mi'efa'ō zala niha, ba lō'ō gōi i'efa'ō
chōmi horōmi Amami andrō.

III. Ba na mamoni ami, ba bōi 16
mifangeraoe mbawami, si mane
samini tōdō; me labaloeogō mbawara,

afoera oroma ira ba niha, ba wamoniira andrō. Si ndroehoeniwa'ōgoe chōmi, no latema loeora. (*Jes. 58, 5*). Ba ja'oegō, na mamoni'ō, ba bajoini hōgōoe ba sasai mbawaoc; ena'ō lō oroma ba niha, na mamoni'ō, ba ena'ō oroma chō Namaoe andrō, si so ba zi tobini, ba iseolōni, chōoe Amaoe andrō, sangila si tobini. Bōi mihōna chōmi girōgirō ba goeli danō, nifakiko hama ba ni'ā howoe, nicharoe zanagō ba nitagō. (*F. 19, 21; Loek. 16, 9*). Ba zoeroego mihōna chōmi girōgirō, ba zi lō ifakiko hama, ba zi lō i'ā howoe, ba zi lō lacharoe sanagō, ba zi lō latagō. (*Loek. 12, 33. Tim. I. 6, 21 b. t.*). Ba zi so girōgirō chōoe sa, ba da'ō gōi so dōdōoc dania. Haga mboto hōrō; na si sōchi hōrōoe, ba mohaga mbotooe ma'asamboca. (*Loek. 11, 34 b. t.*). Ba na no mofōchō hōrōoe, ba ogōmigōmi mbotooc ma'asamboca. Andrō, na no sogōmigōmi haga andrō, si so ba dōdōoe, ba ha wa'abōlōwa'ogōmigōmi andrō. Tebai enoni zi daroea nihā, ma fa'oedoe ia ba zi samōsa ba i'omasi'ō zi samōsa, ba ma zoei molemba ia ba zi samōsa, ba i'ositngagō zi samōsa. Tebai enoni Lowalangi ami ba enoni gana'a gōi. (*Loek. 16, 13. Kor. II. 6, 14 b. t. Sal. I. 18, 21*). (*A. 25—33: Loek. 12, 22—31*).

25 V. Andrō oe'wa'ō chōmi: Bōi mi'aboesi tōdō nosomi, hadia mbalazomi, ba ma botomi, hadia noe-chami. Tenga no eboea noso, moroi ba gō, ba tenga no eboea mboto, moroi ba noecha? (*Fil. 4, 6. Fet. I. 5, 7*). Mifaigi wofō andrō, ba daloe mbanoca, lō manaroe ira ba lō mamasi, lō mangōhōna ba halasa ira, ba ibalazoi ira Amami andrō, si so ba zoeroego. Tenga no arōoe faehoc ami wofō? (*F. 10, 29—31*). Ba ha niha ba chōmi zangila mondroe'ō fa'anaoe nosonia samba si'oe, na i'aboesi tōdō?

28 Ba ba noecha, ba hana wa mi'a-

boesi tōdō? Mitōngōni ladari mbōhō andrō ba danō, he wisa wanōinia, lō mohalōwō ia, lō managoe. Ba 29 oe'wa'ō chōmi, lō si manō wa'a-sōchi noecha Zelomo, ba lachōminia andrō fefoe, si manc noecha zi sara da'ō. Ba na imanō Lowalangi wamonoecha doe'oe ba danō, si so ma'ōchō andre, nitibo'ō ba galitō mahemoloe, ba tenga mendoera manō inanō chōmi, ja'ami sambō famati? Andrō bōi 31 miboesi dōdōmi ba bōi mi'wa'ō: Ha ma'ā? ma: ha mabadoe? ma: ha ma'onoecha? A'oi sa 32 ni'aloeci niha haero da'ō fefoc; no'a sa i'ila amami andrō, ba zoeroego, wa sogena chōmi da'ō fefoc. Mi'otōnai'ō wangaloei banoea 33 Lowalangi andrō, awō wa'atoelō dōdō andrō chōnia, ba tebe'e nō-nōnōnō dania chōmi da'ō fefoc. (*Loek. 10, 42; 12, 31*). Andrō bōi 34 mi'aboesi tōdō zogoena mahemoloe; mahemoloe tesōndra lala zaboe dōdō mahemoloe. Noa manō wama-kao zi sarasara ngaloeo.

FAZA 7.

Fango'ozoei hoehoeo ba hili andrō: I. Bōi mangoehoeoe niha ita. II. Bōi ta'o'aja ni'amoni'ō. III. Tefondrongrong wangandrōda. IV. Toeho goroiisa. V. Lala ba mbāoea Lowalangi. VI. Bōi tafondrongrong li zamahaō, samini tōdō. VII. Amaedola: Omo nitaroe'ō ba dete gara.

(*A. 1—5: Loek. 6, 37—42*.)

I. Bōi mihoekoe niha, fa bōi -I tehoekoc ami. (*Rom. 2, 1. b. t; 14, 10*). Hadia hoekoe nifatōrōmi ba niha 2 bō'ō, da'ō nifatōrō chōmi zoei dania; ba soe'asoe'a ni'anoe'a'ōmi, ba la'anoe'a'ō zoei dania ba wanoe'a chōmi. (*Mar. 4, 24*). Ba hana wa 3 ō'ila golowingō, si so ba hōrō dalifoesōoe, ba lō ba dōdōoe mboto geoe andrō ba hōrōmō? Ba hadia wa 4 ō'wa'ō chō dalifoesōoe: Base'ō, da'oe-heta golowingō andrō ba hōrōoe,ba

hiza mboto geoe ba hōrō chōoe.
 5 Ofōnai'ō ba hōrōoe, wangeheta boto
 geoe andrō, samini tōdō, ba awena
 dania ōfaigi wameta olowingō andrō
 ba hōrō dalifoesōoe.

6 II. Bōi mibe'e ō nasoe ni'amoni'ō
 andrō, ba bōi mitibo'ō ba mba'o
 mbawi manimani andrō chōmi, fa
 bōi lahoendragō ahera bawi ba fa
 bōi labali'ō ira foeri, ba wanasawi
 ja'ami.

(A. 7-11: Loek. 11, 9-13.)

7 III. Mi'angandrō ba tebe'e chō-
 mi; mi'angaloei, ba misōndra, mi-
 bōkōbōkō mbawandroehō, ba tebo-
 kai chōmi. (F. 21. 22. Joh. 14, 14).

8 Dozi sangandrō manema, ba sanga-
 loei, ba isōndra, ba chō zamōkō-

9 mōkō bawandroehō, ba tebokai. Ma
 ha niha, ba chōmi niha, same'e chō
 nononia kara, na i'andrō roti chō-

10 nia ? Ba ma same'e oelō, na i'andrō
 11 gi'a ? Andrō, na mi'ila mibe'e ba

ndraonomi game'ela si sōchi, ja'ami
 si lō sōchi, ba tenga mendroea ma-
 nō ibe'e zi sōchi Amami andrō, si so
 ba zoroego, ba zangandrō chōnia ?
 (Jak. 1, 5. 6. 17).

12 IV. Andrō, fefoe hadia ia. zo-
 masi ami lalaoe chōmi niha, da'ō gōi
 milaoe chōra ; da'ō sa gorōisa andrō
 ba da'ō niwa'ō zama'ele'ō andrō.
 (Loek. 6, 31. Rom. 13, 8-10.)

13 V. Mitōrō mbawa gōii sise'ise a-
 ndrō, me no ebōea mbawa gōii ba
 me no ebolo lala saechee ba wa'ate-
 kiko andrō, ba me no ato zanōrō
 14 ja'ia. (Loek. 13, 24). Ba me no ide-
 ide mbawa gōii ba me no ise'ise
 lala saechee ba wa'aoari andrō, ba
 me lō ato zanōndra ja'ia.

15 VI. Mi'angelamaisi zama'ele'ō a-
 ndrō, si falimo, si mōi chōmi, si so
 noecha mbiribiri, ba bacha, ba
 asoe gatōea, si manga niha, ira.

16 (F. 24, 4. 5. 24. Hal. zin. 20, 29).
 Ba mboeaboeara aboto ba dōdōmi
 ira. Hadia, teteteoe mboea nagoe
 ba za'asa'a mao, ba ma boea mara-
 fala ba lato ? (Loek. 6, 44. Jak.

3, 12). Si manō wa i'owoea mboea 17
 si sōchi fefoe geoe si sōchi, ba eoe
 soboee, ba i'owoea mboea si lō

sōchi. (F. 12, 33 b. t.). Tebai 18
 i'owoea mboea si lō sōchi eoe si

sōchi ba tebai i'owoea mboea si
 sōchi eoe soboee. Fefoe geoe si lō 19
 mowoea boea si sōchi, ba te'obō
 ba tētibō'ō ba galitō. (F. 3, 10).

Andrō, ba mboeaboeara aboto ba 20
 dōdōmi ira. Lō dozi molala dania 21

ba mbanoea zoroego andrō si faso'-
 aja chōgoe, wangoema'ō : He So'aja !
 he So'aja ! ha solo'ō somasi Nama-
 goe andrō, si so ba zoroego. (Loek.

6, 46. (Jak. 1, 22-25). Ato dania 22

zangoema'ō chōgoe, na leo da'ō :
 He So'aja ! he So'aja ! Hadia, tenga

tōimō chōma, ba wama'ele'ō, ba
 hadia, tenga tōimō chōma, wamo-

fanō bechoe, ba hadia, tenga no oja
 nifazōchima tandra, soroi ba dōimō

andrō ? (Loek. 13, 25 b. t.) Ba ba 23

da'ō dania, ba lō oebini'ō chōra,
 oemane : Lō oerai fa'ila chōmi,
 miheta ami chōgoe, ja'ami solaoe
 si lō atoelō. (F. 25, 41).

VII. Andrō, fefoe ha niha zamo- 24
 ndrongo niwa'ōgoe andre, ba solo'ō,

lala ba niha sateatoea, sanaroe'ō
 omonia ba zokara, fachilichili ia.

(Loek. 6, 47. 48. Joh. 13, 17). Ba 25

ilaoe teoe sabōlōbōlō, so molō,

ilaoe angi, itōrō nomo andrō, ba lō
 aso'a ia, menō nitaroe'ō ba dete gara.

Ba fefoe ha niha zamondrongo 26
 niwa'ōgoe andre, si lō molo'ō, ba

ba niha sambō tōdō, sanaroe'ō omo-
 nia ba gawoe nasi, fachilichili ia.

(Loek. 6, 49). Ba ilaoe teoe sabōlō- 27
 bōlō, so molō, ilaoe angi, itōrō

nomo andrō, ba aso'a, abōlōbōlō
 wa'aso'ania. (Hes. 13, 11 b. t.). Ba 28

tobali, me no i'ozoei hoehoeonia
 andrō Jesoe, ba tobali dōdō zato

ba wamahaōnia. (Mar. 1, 22. Loek. 4, 32).

Me no famahaō zabōlō 29
 wamahaōnia ja'ira, ba tenga si ma-
 ne ba zangila amachōita andrō
 chōra.

FAZA 8.

I. Ifadōhō mbooe aoeri Jesoe, II. ba fōchō zawoejoe goemandra andrō ba Gafanaoema, III. ba fōchō matoea Wetero, ira alawe, IV. Ifahaō ira ba wolo'ō ja'ia, V. itenaŵa mbade; VI. ifadōhō wōchō zobechoe, daroea.

(A. 1-4: Mar. 1, 40-45; Loek. 5, 12-15.)

- 1 I. **Ba** ato zolo'ō ja'ia, me mōi ia
2 mitooe moroi ba hili. Ba hiza
zobooe aoeri, si mōi chōnia, mangaloeloe chōnia, imane: He Toea, o'ila ōfadōhō wōchōgoe, na edōna
3 ndra'oegō. Ba i'oro'ō dangania, ibabaja, imane: Edōna ndra'o, ja-dōhō! Ba i'anema'ō dōhō mbooe
4 aoerinia. Ba imane chōnia Jesoe: Faigi, fa bōi ō'ombacha'ō ba niha, ba ae oroma'ō ndra'oegō chō gere
ba be'e game'ela andrō, niŵa'ō Moze, ba wamadoehoe'ō chōra. (Loek. 17, 14. Moz. III. 14, 2 b.t.)

(A. 5-13: Loek. 7, 1-10.)

- 5 II. **Ba** me mōi ia mijomo ba
Gafanaoema ba i'ondrasi ia koemandra, mangandrō chōnia, imane:
6 He Toea, so jomo zawoejoeoe, tooe ba zalo manō, no mate dambai,
7 a'oi so wa'afōchō. Imane chōnia: Mōido moefadōhō wōchōnia. Ba
8 itema linia koemandra andrō, imane: He Toea, ambō ndra'o mōi'ō ba
nomogoe, ba he'e manō, ba samboea li, ba dōhō wōchō zawoejoeoe.
9 goe. (Sin. 107, 20). Ja'odo sa gōi, ba no niha si so barō mbaŵa zalaŵa,
ba so barō mbawagoe zaradadoe, ba na oeŵa'ō ba zi samōsa: Ae'e, ba mofanō ia,
ba ba zi samōsa: Aine, ba so ia; ba na oeŵa'ō chō zawoejoeoe:
10 Halōwōoe da'ō, ba ihalō. Ba me irongo da'ō Jesoe, ba ahōli-hōli
dōdōnia, ba imane ba zolo'ō ja'ia: Si ndroehoc niŵa'ōgoe chōmi,
ba Ndraono Gizeraēli na i, ba lō
11 nisōndragoe famati si manō. Ba oeŵa'ō chōmi, ato dania zi otarai
danō ba gatoemboecha, awō zi

otarai danō ba gaechoela ba manga ira, awō ndra Aberahamo, Iza'aki, Jakobo ba mbanoea zoroego andrō, (Loek. 13, 29), ba nitibo'ō baero nono
12 mbanoea andrō ba zogōmigōmi, baero sibai, ba fege'ege dania ba da'ō, ba fatangisa mboha. (F. 23, 13; 25, 30). Ba imane Jesoe chō goe
13 mandra andrō: Foeli'ō, ja'itōrō zi fadoehoc dōdōoe. Ba ba da'ō sibai
dōhō wōchō zawoejoe no mege. (F. 9, 22, 29; 15, 28).

(A. 14-17: Mar. 1, 29-34. Loek. 4, 38-40.)

III. **Ba** me mōi jomo Jesoe ba
14 nomo Wetero, ba i'ila matoecania ira alawe, tooe ba zalo, achōmō.
(Kor. I. 9, 5). Ba ira'oe danga ba
15 dōhō wa'achōmō, maoso ia mangai gō Jesoe. Ba me bongi, ba ato
16 la'ohe chōnia sobecheoe; ba ifofanō mbechoe linia ba dozi sofōchō, ba
ifadōhō wōchō. Ena'ō itōrō niŵa'ō
17 Jesaja, sama'ele'ō andrō, me imane: „No iheta wa'atebaida ba no
jaia zoloei fōchōda.” (Jes. 53, 4. Fet. I. 2, 24).

IV. **Ba** me i'ila Jesoe, ato niha,
18 sowoelo chōnia; ba iŵa'ō la'ōtō mbaŵa. (Loek. 8, 22). Ba i'ondra-
19 si ia sangila amachoita, samōsa, imane chōnia: He samahaō, oe'o'ō
ndra'oegō, gofoe heza mōi'ō. (Loek. 9, 57 b. t.) Ba imane chōnia Jesoc:
20 So dōgi narō hili ba zigōloe ba so gazocni ba wofa ba daloe mbanoea,
ba chō Nono Niha, ba lō naha wemōrō. (Kor. II. 8, 9). Ba imane
21 chōnia nifahaō hō'ō: He Toea, tehe chōgoe, ena'ō mōido oea mogo'o
amagoe. Ba imane chōnia:
22 O'ō ndra'o ba ndramoeko'o zi mâte chōra niha si mate (Efes. 2, 1 b. t.)

A. 23-27: Mar. 4, 35-41. Loek. 8, 23-25.)

V. **Ba** me mōi ia baowo, ba
23 la'o'ō ia nifahaōnia. Ba hiza, ilaboe
24 bade sabe'e ba mbaŵa andrō, to-bali tehawoe doeloe nowo, ba ja'ia,
ba no mōrō. Ba la'ondrasi ia, 25

26 lasoesoegi, lamane : Tolo Toea, teki-
ko ita ! Ba imane chōra : Ha lō
ata'oe ami, sambō famati ! Awe-
na maoso ia, itena'wa nangi, awō
ndroeloe, ba tobalī ahono sibaī.
27 (F. 14, 31. Sin. 107, 29). Ba
ahōlihōli dōdō niha, lamane : Ha
niha da'ō, me lafondrondrongo gōi
linia angi ba doeloe ?

(A. 28-34: Mar. 5, 1-20. Loek. 8,
26-39.)

28 VI. Ba me irocgi si jefo, danō
mbanoea Gadara, ba faloecha ia
niha sobecheoe, daroea, la'otarai
lewatō, no owōhō sibaī, tebai itōrō
29 lala andrō niha bō'ō labe'e. Ba hiza,
moe'ao ira, lamane : Hadia ni-
wa'ōoe chōma, Ono Lowalangi ?
Hadia, ba wamakao ja'aga mōi'ō
ba da'e, ba tenga inōtō na ? (Mar.
30 1, 24. Loek. 4, 41). Ba so ba da'ō,
sarōoe chōra, mbawi, sambawā
31 seboea, nikoebaloī. Ba la'andrō
chōnia bechoe andrō, lamane : Na
ōfāfanō ndra'aga, ba fatengega ba
32 mbawi si sambawā andrō. Ba imane
chōra : Mi'ae'e. Ba larōi niha andrō,
lasa'wa mbawi. Ba hiza, fagohi
ira ba zanaere, latibo'ō ira ba
mba'wa, sambawā manō, ba alōmō.
33 Ba moloi goebalo, lasa'wa mbanoea,
ba la'ombacha'ō da'ō féfoe, ba
34 hadia ia ba zobecheoe andrō. Ba
hiza, mōi ira baero, samba banoea
manō, ba wamaondragō Jesoe, ba
me la'ila ia, ba la'andrō chōnia,
ena'ō iheta ia ba danōra andrō.

FAZA 9.

I. Ifadōhō wōchō zi mate dambai
Jesoe. II. Ikaoni Mataio andrō.
III. Lō mamoni nifahaōnia. IV. Ifa-
dōhō wōchō ndra alawe sendro ta-
loe. V. Isoesoegi nono Ja'iro andrō.
VI. Ifadōhō wōchō hōrō zae'a, da-
roea ba fōchō zobecheoe, samōsa.
VII. Ebole mbasitō, ba lō ato zamasi.

(A.: 1-8: Mar. 2, 1-12. Loek. 5,
17-26).

1 I. Ba. mōi ia baowo, isa'wa si

2 jefo, mbanoeara. Ba hiza, la'ohē
chōnia zi mate dambai, si mōrō-
mōrō ba gaso. Ba me i'ila wamatira
Jesoe, ba imane ba zi mate da-
mbai andrō : Bōi ata'oe'fi, onogoe,
3 no te'efa'ō chōoe horōoe. Ba hiza,
lamane dōdōra ōsa, sangila ama-
choita : Sangaohangaoha da'ō. Ba
4 me i'ila gera'erara Jesoe, ba imane :
Hana wa lō sōchi gera'erami, ba
dōdōmi bacha ? (Joh. 2, 24. 25).
He zaoha ira sa, fangoema'ō : No
5 te'efa'ō chōoe horōoe, ba ma fangoe-
ma'ō : Faoso, ba owaōwaō ? Ba
6 ena'ō mi'ila, tola i'efa'ō Ono Niha
horō ba goeli danō, (ba awena imane
ba zi mate dambai andrō) : Faoso,
faza'wa gasomō ba foeli'ō chōmi.
(Joh. 5, 8). Ba maoso ia, ifoeli ia
7 chōra. Ba me la'ila da'ō niha sato,
8 ba ata'oe ira ba lasoeno Lowalangi,
same'e fa'abōlō si manō ba niha.

(A. 9-13: Mar. 2, 13-17. Loek. 5,
27-32.)

9 II. Ba me itōrō Jesoe, me i'ota-
rai da'ō, ba i'ila niha, sidadao ba
naha wanema beo, Mataio dōinia,
ba imane chōnia : O'ō ndra'o. Ba
maoso ia, i'o'ō. Ba me manga ia
10 jomo, ba hiza, ato zi mōi sanema
beo, awō zeboea horō, oroedoe
manga ira chō Jesoe ba chō nifa-
haōnia. Ba me la'ila da'ō farizaio,
11 ba lamane ba nifahaōnia : Hana
wa oroedoe manga zamahaō ja'ami
ba zanema beo ba ba zeboea horō ?
(Loek. 15, 2). Ba imane, me irongo
12 da'ō : Ba zabōlō, ba lō mogoena
zame'e daloealoe, ha ba zo'ōchō
mogoena. Ba mi'ae mibe'e ba dō-
13 dōni, hadia ni'wa'ō andrō : „F a ' a
h a c h ō d ō d ō z o m a s i d o , b a
t e n g a s o e m a n g e .” Tenga sa
ba wogaoni satoelō mōi ndra'o, ha
ba wogaoni si so horō. (F. 12, 7.
Hos. 6, 6. Tim. I, 1, 15.)

14 III. Ba da'ō mōi chōnia nifahaō
Johane andrō, lamane : Hana ndra'-
aga ba farizaio, wa mamoni ba
gō ndra'aga, ba lō'ō sa mamoni

- 15 nifahaõmõ? (*Loek. 18, 12*). Ba imane chõra Jesoe: Hadia, tola aboe dõdõ zi mõi ba walõwa, fatoea awõra zangowaloe? Ba iroegi bawa dania, ba aheta chõra zangowaloe, ba awena dania mamoni ba gõ ira.
- 16 (*Joh. 3, 29*). Ba lõ sombalo baroe satoea balobalo si bohooe; asika zoei sa mbaroe, ba zinga mbalobalo andrõ, ba toballi: eboea zassikania. Ba lõõ gõi lalaoe nagoe si bohooe ba nahia satoea. Ba na lalaoe, ba asika nahia andrõ ba adeowa nagoe ba tekiko nahia. Ba nahia si bohooe lalaoe nagoe si bohooe, ba faoma lõ hadia ia. (*A. 18-26: Mar. 5, 22-43. Loek. 8, 41-56.*)
- 18 IV. Me-iwaõ chõra da'õ, ba hiza zalawa, si mõi jomo, mangaloeloe chõnia, imane: No mate mege nonogoe alawe, ba ae toefa ia tangaoe, ba aeri ia. Ba maoso Jesoe.
- 19 i'o'õ, awõ nifahaõnia. Ba hiza ndra alawe, sendro taloe, no mcwelendroea fache sa'ae; i'ondrasi Jesoe moroi foeri, ibabaja gahe mbaroenia; imane sa dõdõnia: He ha baroenia oeba, baja, ba dõhõ wõchõgoe. (*F. 14, 22 36*). Ba ibali'õ ia Jesoe, i'ila ba imane: Bõi ata'oeffi, onogoe; no i'orifi ndra'oegõ famatimõ andrõ. Ba abe'ea ndra alawe andrõ, i'otarai da'õ sibai.
- 23 V. Ba me iroegi nomõ zalawa no mege Jesoe, me i'ila zolaoe sigoe, awõ niha: sato, si fagoeagoea, ba imane: (*Jer. 9, 17*). Miheta: ami, tenga sa si mate nono alawe andrõ, si mõrõ. Ba la'igi'igi'õ ia.
- 25 (*Joh. 11, 11*). Ba me no tefofanõ baero niha sato, ba mõi ia si bacha, ira'oe danga, ba maoso nono alawe andrõ. Ba hoemõngõ doeria da'õ ba danõ andrõ, ma'asagõrõ. (*Loek. 7, 17*).
- 27 VI. Ba me mofanõ Jesoe ba da'õ, ba la'o'õ ia niha saoe'a, daroea, moe'ao ira, lamane: Hachõsi tõdõ ndra'aga, ma'owoe Dawido! (*F. 20, 30*). Ba me mõi ia jomo, ba la'ondrasi ia saoe'a andrõ, ba imane chõra Jesoe: Hadia, fadoehoe dõdõmi, oe'ila oelaoe da'õ? Lamane chõnia: Fadoehoe dõdõma, Toea. Awena ibabaja hõrõra, imane: Ja'itõrõ zi fadoehoe dõdõmi. (*F. 8, 13*). Ba teboka hõrõra. Ba itena'awa sibai ira Jesoe, imane: Mifaigi, bõi irongo da'õ niha, gofoe ha nihã. (*F. 12, 16. Mar. 1, 44*). Ba mõi ira baero, ba la'ombacha'õ ia ba danõ andrõ ma'asagõrõ. Ba me no mõi ira baero, ba hiza, la'ohe chõnia niha si lõ hede, sobecheo. (*F. 12, 22*). Ba me no tefofanõ mbechoe andrõ, ba hoemede zi lõ hede no mege, ba ahõlihõõli dõdõniha sato, lamane: Lõ irai oroma zi manõ ba Ndraono Gizeraeli. Ba lamane farizaio: Moroi ba zala'wa mbechoe andrõ, wa ifofanõ mbechoe. (*F. 12, 24. Mar. 3, 22*).
- VII. Ba itõrõi mbanoea: seboea awõ mbanoea side'idè Jesoe, mamahaõ ia ba zekola chõra, manoe-riagõ toeria mbanoea Lowalangi andrõ, toeria somoese dõdõ, ba ifadõhõ fefoe ngawalõ wõchõ ba fefoe ngawalõ wa'atebai: (*F. 4, 23*). Ba me i'ila niha: sato, ba ahachõ dõdõnia ira, me no nifakao ira, nifazaewe, hoelõ mbiribiri, si lõ koebalo. (*Hes. 34, 4. 5. Mar. 6, 34*). Ba imane chõ ndra nifahaõnia: **Ebolo sa mbasitõ, ba lõ ato zohalõwõ.** (*Loek. 10, 2*). **Andrõ mi'andrõ chõ zochõ basitõ andrõ, ena'õ ifatenge zohalõwõ ba mbasitõnia.**

FAZA 10.

I. Ifatenge zinengenja, si felendroea, Jesoe. II. Ifobawa lala chõra. III. Ifaroeo dõdõra.

(*A. 1-15: Mar. 3, 13-19; 6, 7-13. Loek. 6, 13-16; 9, 1-6*).

I. Ba hoemede ia ba nifahaõnia andrõ, si felendroea, itehe chõra, wola'wa bechoe si ra'io, ena'õ lafo-

fanō ba ena'ō lafadōhō fefoe ngawalō wōchō ba fefoe ngawalō wa'atebai.

- 2 II. Da'e dōi zingenge andrō, si felendroea : Si fōfōna Zimoni, nifotōi Fetero ba Andrea, talifoesōnia ; ba Jakobo, ono Zebedaio ba talifocsōnia Johane, (*Hal. zin. 1, 13*). ba Filifo ba Batolomaio, ba Toma ba Mataio, sanema beo andrō, ba Jakobo, ono Galifaio ba Lebaio, ba Simoni selote, ba Joeda, banoea Kariota, si manga mbōlinia dania. Si felendroea andrō nifatenge Jesoe ba iwa'ō li chōra, imane: Bōi misawa lala niha bacro ba bōi mi'ae ba mbanoea Ndrawa Zamarā andrō. Ba mbiribiri sisoena andrō, ma'owoe Gizeraēli mi'ae'c. (*F. 15, 24. Hal. zin. 13, 46*). Mi'ae'e ba mi'angombacha, mimane : No ahatō mbanoea zoroego andrō. (*F. 4, 17. Loek. 10, 9*). Mifadōhō wōchō zofōchō, ba misoesoegi zi mate, ba mifadōhō mbooe aocri ba mifofanō mbechoe. Lō nibe'emi bōli, ba bōi gōi mihalō mbōli. (*Mar. 16, 17 b. t. Hal. zin. 8, 20*). Bōi mi'ohē gana'a ba bōi gōi firō ba bōi gōi kefe, ba mbōbō taloemi. (*Loek. 22, 35*). Bōi mamola ami ba lala, bōi domboea mbaroemi, bōi mohadagahe ami ba bōi mani'o, noa si si nangea labe'e gō ba zohalōwō. (*Loek. 10, 7. Kor. I. 9, 7. 14. Tim. I. 5, 18*). Ba ba zi mōi ami ba mbanoea seboea, ba ma ba mbanoea side'ide, ba mizofoezofoe ha niha zi nangea ba da'ō, ba ba da'ō mi'igō, irege mofanō ami.
- 12 Ba na mōi ami jomo ba nomo, ba 13 mi'owai ira. (*Loek. 10, 5. 6*). Ba na si nangea nomo andrō, ba jafaloecha ia wa'ohahae dōdō andrō chōmi. Ba na tenga si nangea ia, ba jamangawoeli chōmi wa'ohahae dōdō andrō chōmi. Ba na so zi 14 lō mama'amōi jomo ja'ami ba si lō mamondrongo limi, ba miheta ami ba nomo andrō ba ba mbanoea

andrō, mi'anotogō gawoegawoe ba gahemi. (*Hal. zin. 13, 51 ; 18, 6*). Si ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, ōna'ōna na zi gōna mbanoea Zodoma ba banoea Gomora andrō, na lomo wangoehoekoe, moroi ba zi gōna mbanoea andrō. (*F. 11, 24*). Hiza, 16 oefatenge ami, hoelō mbiribiri, ba hoenō nasoe gatoea. Andrō ja'oneche ami, si mane oelō ba ja'atoelō ami, si mane marafaci. (*Loek. 10, 3. Hal. zin. 23, 6*).

(*A 17-22: Mar. 13, 9-13.*)

Ba mi'angelamaisi niha; la'ohē sa 17 dania ami ba rafe, ba ba zekola chōra, labōzibōzi dania ami. (*F. 24, 9. Loek. 21, 12. Hal. zin. 5, 40*). Ba 18 ba goemandroc ba ba razo te'ohē ami, bōrō ndra'o, ba wamadoehō chōra ba ba niha baero. (*Hal. zin. 25, 23*). Ba na labe'e ba dangara 19 ami, ba bōi mi'aboesi tōdō he miwisa ba hadia niwa'ōmi; tebe'e sa chōmi dania, ba da'ō sibai, hadia niwa'ōmi. (*Loek. 12, 11. 12*). Tenga sa ja'ami zihede, Eheha Na 20 mami andrō zihede, na hoemedē ami. Ibe'e dania niboenoe dali 21 focsōnia niha, ba ibe'e niboenoe nononia ama, ba maeso ndraono, oedoe ndra amara, laboeno. Ba 22 dozi ira dania fa'ocdoe chōmi, bōrō dōigoe. Ba sanaoc olō, iroegi gamozoca, da'ō ni'orifi. (*Loek. 21, 16. 17. Joh. 15, 18-21. F. 24, 13*). Ba na lagohi ami ba mba- 23 noea si samboea, ba mi'oloi, misawa mbanoea bō'ō. Si ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi : Lō fachamō midozigō mbanoea Ndraono Gizeraēli, irege so Nono Niha. Tenga seboea 24 moroi chō zamahaō nifahaō, ba tenga seboea moroi chō zochō ja'ia zawoejoe. (*Joh. 13, 16; 15, 20*). Abōnō sa'ae chō nifahaō, na toballi 25 faoma ira zamahaō ja'ia, ba na faoma ira zochō zawoejoe. Na no labe'e tōi zochō omo Mbeleseboe, ba tenga mendroea manō lamanō gōi ba zorojomonā ? (*F. 12, 24*).

(A. 26-33: *Loek. 12, 2-9*).

- 26 III. Andrō bōi mi'ata'oeſi ira. Lō'ō sa hadia ia nibaloegō, si lō tefa'ele'ō dania, ba lō nibini'ō, si lō aboto ba dōdō dania. (*Mar. 4,*
- 27 22. *Loek. 8, 17*). Hadia niwā'ōgoe chōmi ba zogōmigōmi, ba miwā'ō ba zohaga; ba hadia niringomi tōgi dalingami, ba mitoeriagō ba
- 28 mbawa doewoetoe. Ba bōi mi'ata'oeſi zamoenoe boto, si tebai mamoenoe noso. Ba mendroea manō mi'ata'oeſi zangila mamakiko noso,
- 29 fabaja boto, ba narako. Tenga do-mboea zakefe, na la'amawa ziliwī nali? ba samboea lō aechoe toe ba danō da'ō, na tenga moroi chō
- 30 Namami andrō; ba ba chōmi, ba no te'erai gōi rozi mboe fefoe, ba
- 31 hōgō ja'wa. Andrō bōi ata'oe ami; no tohoede ami moroi ba ziliwī
- 32 nali, he wā'ae oja ira. **Ba dozi ha niha zamadoehoe'ō ja'o ba niha, da'ō gōi nifadoehoe'ōgoe chō Namagoe. si so ba zoroego.** (*Rom. 10, 9. 10.*) **Ba sangosil'ōgō ja'o ba niha. ba oe'osil'ōgō-gōi chō Namagoe, si so ba zoroego.** (*Loek. 9, 26. Tim. II. 2, 12.*) Bōi miwā'ō tōdōmi, ba wolohe fa'atoelō ba goeli danō so ndra'o; tenga ba wolohe fa'atoelō mōi ndra'o, ba
- 35 wolohe fasōndrata mōido. Ba wama'oeode niha chō namania mōi ndra'o, ba ba wama'oeode ono alawe chō ninania ba ba wama'oeode oemōnō ira alawe chō ninania matoe-
- 36 ania. (*Mich. 7, 6*). ba si fa'oeode
- 37 ba niha dania zorojomonian. Ba niha zomasia amania, ba ma inania, moroi ba wa'omasinia ndra'o, ba tenga si nangea chōgoe da'ō; ba ha niha zomasia ononia matoea, ba ma ononia alawe, moroi ba wa'omasinia ndra'o, ba tenga si nangea chōgoe. (*Moz. V. 13, 6. b. t. Loek. 14, 26*). Ba ha niha zi lō manoejoe rōfania, ba wolo'ō ja'o, ba tenga si nangea chōgoe. (*F. 16, 24. b. t.*
- 39 *Loek. 14, 26*). Chō zanōndra noso-

nia aetoe ia, ba ha niha zaetoe noso, na bōrō ndra'o, da'ō zanōndra ja'ia. (*Loek. 17, 33. Joh. 12, 25*). Sama'amōi jomo ja'ami, ba 40 ifa'amōi jomo ndra'o, ba sama'amōi jomo ja'o, ba ifa'amōi jomo zamatenge ja'o andrō. (*F. 18, 5. Joh. 13, 20*). Sama'amōi jomo 41 sama'ele'ō, me no sama'ele'ō dōinia, ba itema loeo zama'ele'ō, ba sama'amōi jomo satoelō, me no satoelō dōinia, ba itema loeo zatoelō. (*Sal. I. 17. 10 b. t.; Sal. II. 4, 8 b. t.*) Ba ha niha zamabadoegō si samba 41 mako idanō kafoe, he ha da'ō, ba zi samōsa, side'ide andre, me no uifahaō dōinia, ba si ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, tebai aechoe loeonia. (*F. 25, 40. Mar. 9, 41*).

FAZA 11.

I. Ifatengō chō Jesoe nifahaōnia Johane andrō. II. Fa'ebōea Johane. III. Itegoe mbanoea andrō, si lō molo'ō, Jesoe. IV. Ikaoni chōnia zerege tōdō.

(A. 2-6: *Loek. 7, 18-23*).

I. Ba me no i'ozoei Jesoe wa- 1 mobawa lala andrō ba nifahaōnia 'si felendroea andrō, ba mofanō ia ba da'ō, mōi ia mamahaō ba mangombacha ba mbanoea chōra misa. Ba me irongo nifazōchi 2 Jesoe Johane andrō, ba goeroenga, ba ifatenge nifahaōnia, (*F. 14, 3*). ifasofoe'ō chōnia, imane: Hadia, 3 ja'oegō zi mōi andrō, ma mabalobaloi dānō dānō bō'ō? (*Moz. V. 18, 15*). Ba itema lira Jesoe, imane chōra; 4 Mi'ae mi'ombacha'ō chō Johane niringomi, awō ni'ila hōrōmi andrō. Ifoeli la'ila niha saoe'a, ba mowaō- 5 waō zomboejoembōeje tola, dōhō mbooe aocri, ba larongo li niha safiso, ba maoso zi mate, ba ba zi noemana te'ombacha'ō doeria scmoeso dōdō, (*F. 15, 30. 31. Jes. 35, 5; 61, 1*). ba ja'ahowoe 6 ba zi lō fatoewoe ndra'o.

(A. 7-19: *Loek. 7, 24-35.*)

7 II. **Ba** me no mofanō da'ō, ba
 ibōrōtaigō Jesoe, imane ba niha
 sato, ba chō Johane andrō: Hadia
 nifaigimi, wa mōi baero ami ba
 danō si mate? Hadia, soecheo,
 8 nifaheoheoe nangi? Ma hadia,
 wa mōi baero ami? Hadia, ba
 wamaigi niha sonoecha somboe-
 joemboejojoe? Hiza, ba nomo razo
 9 so zonoeha somboejoemboejojoe. Ma
 hadia, wa mōi baero ami? Hadia,
 ba wamaigi sama'ele'ō? Si ndroe-
 hoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, si tōra sama-
 10 ma'ele'ō. (*Loek. 1, 76.*) Ja'ia ziso
 ba zoera: „Hiza, oefowaō-
 waō fōnaoe zinengegoe,
 sangehao lalamō fōnaoe.”
 11 (*Mal. 3, 1. Mar. 1, 2.*) Si ndroe-
 hoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, lō irai so
 zeboea moroi chō Johane andrō,
 samajagō idanō, ba ni'adonogō ndra
 alawe, ba fondrege zide'ide ba
 mbanoea zoroego andrō, ba no
 12 eboea moroi chōnia. Ba i'otarai
 loe Johane andrō, samajagō idanō,
 iroegi da'e, ba teforege wangeloei
 banoea zoroego andrō, ba samorege
 andrō, da'ō zondra'oe ja'ia chōra.
 13 (*Loek. 16, 16.*) Noa sa mama'le'ō
 zama'ele'ō andrō fefoe, awō go-
 14 roisa, iroegi Johane, ba na edōna
 ami, ba ja'ia Geliya andrō, niwā'ō
 15 si so. Si so tōgi dalinga, ba jamoe-
 16 fondrondrongo! (*F. 13, 9.*) Ba
 ha chō oefaoedogō niha andre?
 Amaedola ndraono ira, sidadao ba
 17 kade, si'ao ba nawōra, lamane:
 No malaoe zigoe chōmi, ba lō solaja
 ami, no me'e ndra'aga, ba lō saboe
 18 dōdōmi. Noa sa so Johane andrō,
 lō manga ba lō mamadoemadoc
 hadia ia, ba lamane: Sobechoe.
 19 (*F. 3, 4.*) Ba no so Nono Niha,
 mangamanga ba mamadoemadoc
 hadia ia, ba lamane: Hiza niha
 soloc'alo'e'a, samadoemadoc agoe,
 si fahoewoe ba zanema beo andrō
 ba ba zeboea horō; ba tobali sa
 famoe'a ba hoeloe wa'atoeatoea

andrō nifazōchi dangania. (*F. 9,
 10. Joh: 2, 2.*)

III. **Ba** da'ō ibōrōtaigō ihede- 20
 hede'ō mbanoea andrō, ba zoja
 tefazōchi tandra andrō chōnia,
 me lō nifalalinira era'erara, imane:
 Alai ndra'oegō, Chorasi! alai ndra'- 21
 oegō, Betisa'ida! Na ba Diro ba
 na ba Zidona mena'ō tefazōchi
 dandra andrō, nifazōchi ba chōmi
 andrō, ba no fōna sa'ae lalalalini
 gera'era mena'ō, no la'onoeha goni,
 ba no lalaoe nawoe ba hōgōra
 mena'ō. (*Hes. 26. ba 27. Job. 42, 6.*)
 Ba oe'wa'ō na chōmi: Ōna'ōna na 22
 zi gōna Diro ba Sidona, na loe
 wangoehoekeo andrō, moroi ba zi
 gōna ami. Ba ja'oegō, Kafanaoema, 23
 tenga no moe'ala'wā'ō ndra'oegō,
 iroegi mbanoea si ja'wa? Iroegi
 mbanoea tooe tetibo'ō ndra'oegō
 dania. Na ba. Zodoma mena'ō
 tefazōchi dandra andrō, nifazōchi
 ba chōmō andrō, ba lō si teboelō
 ia mena'ō, iroegi ma'ōchō andre.
 Ba oe'wa'ō na chōmi: Ōna'ōna na 24
 zi gōna mbanoea Zodoma andrō,
 na loe wangoehoekeo andrō, mo-
 roi ba zi gōna ndra'oegō. (*F. 10,
 15. Loek. 12, 47.*) Me loe da'ō 25
 hoemedee Jesoe, imane: Oesoeno
 ndra'oegō, Ama, Sochō soroege,
 awō danō, me no ōbini'ō da'ō ba
 zateatoea, awō ba zoneche, ba
 me no ōfa'ele'ō ia ba ndraono.
 (*F. 5, 3. Kor. I. 1, 19-29.*) Ja'ia, 26
 Ama, me no wa'omasioe zi manō.
 Fefoe hadia ia, ba no ibe'e ba 27
 dangagoe Amagoe. Ba lō saboto
 ba dōdō Ono, baero Nama, ba lō
 saboto ba dōdō Ama, baero Nono,
 awō ba zedōna ifa'ele'ō Ono. (*Joh.
 1, 18; 3, 35; 14, 6. F. 28, 18.*)

IV. **Mi'aine chōgoe, dozi serege** 28
tōdō, awō zonoro, ba oefolombase
ami. (*Jer. 31, 25.*) **Mihare'ō chōmi** 29
kalo mbagi andrō chōgoe ba mitō-
ngōni chōgoe, me no sebolo tōdō
ndra'o ba si lō faja'wa tōdō, ba
faloeha ami wolombase dōdōmi.

30 (*Sach. 9, 9. Fil. 2, 5 b. t.*) **Mogoena sa kalo mbagi andrō, chōgoe, ba no aoha noro andrō chōgoe.** (*Joh. I. 5, 3*).

FAZA 12.

I. Ladōdōni lai wache ira nifahaō.
 II. Ifadōhō wōchō danga sōkolikōli Jesoe, me loeo sabato. III. Latandra-waisi Jesoe farizaio, ba iboe'a ba hoeloenia. IV. La'andrō dandra farizaio. V. Ira ina Jesoe.

(*A. 1-8 : Mar. 2, 23-28. Loek. 6, 1-5.*)

- 1 I. Me loco da'ō itōrō nowi Jesoe, me loeo sabato, ba no olofo nifahaōnia ba labōrōtaigō ladōdōni lai wache ba la'ā nōsi. (*Moz. V. 23, 25*). Ba me la'ila da'ō farizaio, ba lamane chōnia : Hiza, lalaoe zi lō tola ba loeo sabato ira nifahaōmō. Ba imane chōra : Hadia, lō ni'ilami ba zoera, he iwisa Dawido, me olofo ia, ba awōnia fao? (*Sam. I. 21, 6*). Me mōi ia ba nomo Lowalangi, ba me la'ā roti nifaigifaigi andrō, si lō tola i'ā ba si lō tola la'ā awōnia fao? ha ere zi tola manga da'ō. (*Moz. III. 24, 5-9*).
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11

(*A. 9-14 : Mar. 3, 1-6. Loek. 6, 6-11.*)

- II. Ba mofanō ia ba da'ō, mōi ia ba zekola chōra. Ba hiza niha si no ariri tanga, si sara. Ba lasfoe chōnia, lamane : Hadia, tola mamadōhō fōchō na loeo sabato? ba wangadogō ja'ia. (*Loek. 13, 14 ; 14, 3 b. t.*) Ba imane chōra : Ha niha

ba chōmi, si so biribiri, sageoe, si lō mondra'oe da'ō, ba wanōbi ja'wa, na aechoe ba dōgi, na loeo sabato? Ba he zi sōchi ira niha 12 mbiribiri? Tobali tola tafazōchli zi sōchi na loeo sabato. Awena i'wa'ō 13 ba niha andrō : Oro'ō dangaoe andrō! Ba i'oro'ō. Ba ifoeli sōchi si mane si sara. Ba mōi baero wari- 14 zaio, mamagōlō, 'ba chōnia andrō, ba wamoenoe ja'ia. (*Joh. 5, 16-18*). Ba me aboto da'ō ba dōdō Jesoe, 15 ba iheta ia ba da'ō. Ba ato zolo'ō ja'ia ba ifadōhō wōchōra fefoe. Ba 16 itenawa ira, fa lō la'ombacha'ō ia. (*F. 9, 30*). Ena'ō itōrō ni'wa'ō Je- 17 saja andrō, sama'ele'ō, me imane : „Hiza genonigoe andrō, 18 nitoejoegeoe, ni'omas i'ō- goe, somasi dōdōgoe andrō, oebe'e chōnia Ge- 19 hehago, ba i'ombacha'ō hoekoe ba niha baero. (*Jes. 42, 1-4 ; 11, 2*). Lō faso- 20 so ia ba lō moe'a'oa'oa' ba lō larongo linia ba newali misa. Ono geoesi 21 no tefatō, ba lō ifaloea ifatō ba fandroe si lō holaholasa'ae, balōiboe- 22 noe, irege mōna hoekoe ibe'e. Ba ba dōinia da- 23 nia manōtōna niha baero.” (*Rom. 15, 12*).

(*A. 22-32 : Mar. 3, 22-30. Loek. 11, 14-23*).

III. Aefa da'ō, ba la'oe chō- 24 nia zobechoe, saoc'a ba si lō hede, ba ifadōhō, tobali moehede zi lō hede andrō ba i'ila niha. (*F. 9, 32*). Ba tobali dōdō niha sato 25 fefoe ba lamane : Hadia, tenga ma'oe'woe Dawido andrō da'ō? Ba 26 lamane farizaio, me larongo da'ō : Lō ifofanō mbechoe da'ō, na tenga moroi chō Mbcleseboe, sala'wa mbechoe andrō. (*F. 9, 34*). Ba 27 me no i'ila gera'crara, ba imane chōra : Dozi ōri adoedoe, na no 28 fabali dōdō ; ba dozi banoea ba

la'aloeli lala, so niwā'ōra chōnia.
 47 (*Joh. 7, 5*). Ba so zangoema'ō chō-
 nia : Hiza baero ninaoe, awō ndra
 talifoēsōoe, la'aloeli lala, so niwā'-
 48 ōra chōoe. (*F. 13, 57*). Ba itema
 li, imane ba zangoema'ō chōnia :
 Ha niha ninagoe, ba ha niha dali-
 49 foēsōgoe? Ba i'oro'ō dangania, ja'wā
 ndra nifahaōnia, imane : Ja'e nina-
 50 goe ba talifoēsōgoe ! Ha niha sa
 zolo'ō somasi Namagoe andrō, si
 so ba zoroego, da'ō dalifoēsōgoe
 mateoa ba talifoēsōgoe alawe ba
 inagoe.

FAZA 13.

Amaedola : I. Samazaewe tanō-
 mō zinanō. II. Doe'oe barō wache.
 III. Tanōmō lada. IV. Tanōmō roti.
 V. Girōgirō nibini'ō ba mbenoea.
 VI. Manimani. VII. Kiri. VIII. La'-
 ositengagō Jesoe banoera.

(*A. 1-23: Mar. 4, 1-20. Loek. 8, 4-15.*)

1 I. Me loeo da'ō mōi baero Jesoe,
 moedadao ia ba zinga mba'wa a-
 2 ndrō. Ba ato zowoelo chōnia niha,
 ba mōi ia baowo ba moedadao,
 3 ba baene so niha sato fefoe. Ba oja
 hoehoeonia chōra, amaedola, imane :
 Hiza, mōi ba nowi zamazaewe
 tanōmō, ba wamazaewe tanōmō
 4 zinanō. Ba ba wamazaewenia, ba
 so zi gōna ba lala, ba so wofō, ba
 5 la'ā. Ba so zi gōna ba zokara, ba
 zi lō awe'ewe'e tanō chōnia, ba i'ane-
 ma'ō motalinga, me lō awe'ewe'e
 6 danō chōnia. Ba me toemboe loeo,
 ba angongo ba mate, me no ambō
 7 wa'ania. Ba so zi gōna barō ndroi,
 ba eboea ndroi ba mate zinanō
 8 ibe'e. Ba so zi gōna ba danō si
 sōchi, ba mowoea, so zowoea si doea
 woeloe, so zi felendroea ba so zi
 9 ōnō, zamba jōoe. Si so tōgi dalinga,
 ba jamoefondrongo ! (*F. 11,*
 10 *15*). Ba la'ondrasi ia nifahaōnia,
 lamane chōnia : Hana wa amaedola
 11 niwā'ōoe chōra ? Ba itema li, imane:
 Chōmi no moebe'e wa'aboto ba

dōdō zi no tobini andrō, ba mbanoea
 zoroego andrō, ba chōrá, ba lō
 moebe'e. (*F. 11, 25; 16, 17. Kor. I.*
 2, 7-10). Ba zi ho so sa, ba tebe'e 12
 na, lahōna chōnia, ba ba zi lō'ō, ba
 laheta gōi zi no so chōnia. (*F. 25,*
 29. *Mar. 4, 25. Loek. 8, 18; 19. 26*).
 Da'ō mbōrō wa amaedola hoehoeogoe 13
 chōra, me lō mangila ira, he wā'ae
 no teboka hōrōra, ba me lō mamō-
 ndrongo, he wā'ae larongo, ba me
 lō aboto ba dōdōra. Ba itōrō ba 14
 chōra nifa'ele'ō Jesaja, me imane:
 „Mirongo dania ia tōgi
 dalingami, ba lō'ō manō
 aboto ba dōdōmi; anehe
 hōrōmi, ba lō mī'ila. Noa 15
 samae'abe'e'ō dōdō niha
 andre bano afisofiso ira,
 bano lafakifoe hōrō, ena'ō
 lō la'ila hōrōra bane'ō
 lō larongo tōgi dali-
 ngara ba ena'ō lō aboto
 ba dōdōra, fa lō lafoeli
 ira, ena'ō oe'orifi ira.”
 Ba ja'ahowoe hōrōmi, me la'ila, 16
 ba tōgi dalingami, me larongo.
 (*Loek. 10, 23. b. t.*) Si ndrōehoe 17
 niwā'ōgoe chōmi : No ato zama'-
 cle'ō ba no ato zatoelō somasi mangila
 ni'ilami andrō, ba lō ni'ilara,
 ba somasi mamōndrongo nirongomi
 andrō, ba lō nirongora, (*Fet. I. 1,*
 10. *Heb. 11, 13.*) Ba mifondrongo 18
 ngo geleaha gamaedola andrō, sa-
 mazaewe tanōmō zinanō : Na so 19
 zamōndrongo toeria mbanoea a-
 ndrō, ha niha ia, ba na lō aboto ba
 dōdōnia, ba so Gafōcha, i'oloi'ō
 nifazaewe ba dōdōnia; da'ō nifazae-
 we tanōmō si gōna ba lala andrō.
 Ba nifazaewe ba zokara, ba da'ō ia : 20
 Irongo daroma li andrō, ba i'ane-
 ma'ō itema, omoeso dōdōnia. Ba lō 21
 mo'wā'a ba dōdōnia, lō'ō sa ana-
 oea gōlō; ba na tesao wamakao,
 ba ma folohi, na bōrō daroma li
 andrō, ba i'anema'ō mangawoeli
 foeri. Ba nifazaewe barō ndroi, 22
 ba da'ō ia : Irongo daroma li

- andrō, ba so wa'aboe dōdō ba goeli danō andre, awō wamaeloengoe a-drō, ba gana'a, ba iboence daroma li, ba tobali lō mowoca. (*F. 19, 23. Tim. I. 6, 9*). Ba nifazaewe ba danō si sōchi, ba da'ō ia : Irongo daroma li, ba aboto ba dōdōnia, ba ja'ia zowoea, so zowoea si doea woeloe, so zi felendroea ba so zi ōnō, zamba jōoe.
- 24 II. Amaedola tánō bō'ō iwa'ō chōra, imane : No fachilichili ira mbanoea zoroego andrō niha samazaewe tanōmō si sōchi ba novinia.
- 25 Ba me no mōrō niha, ba so zi fatioe tōdō chōnia, mōi moefazaewe, danōmō ndroe'oc barō zinanō ba ilaoe
- 26 mofanō. Ba me no eboea zinanō, me molai, awena gōi oroma ndroc'oe
- 27 andrō. Ba so genoni zochō, lamane chōnia : He Toea ! hadia, tenga tanōmō zinanō si sōchi nifazae-weoe ba nowioe ? Ba he moroi chōnia ndroe'oe andrō ? Ba imane chōra : Niha si fatioe tōdō zolaoe da'ō. Ba lamane chōnia enoni : Ba hadia, omasi'ō na mōiga moe'ozaragō ia ? Ba imane : Bōi, ma dania mifao wondrōni sinaiō, na mi'ozaragō ndroe'oe. (*Jes. 65, 8*). Acha faoma eboea ia, ircege wamasī, ba na ba'wa wamasī, ba oe'wa'ō ba zamasi, ocmane : Mi'ofōnai'ō wangozaragō doe'oe ba milaoe ba ngambōbō, ba wanoenoe ja'ia, ba boea zinanō, ba mi'owoeloi ba halasa chōgoe. (*F. 3, 12. Sam. II. 23, 6*). (*A. 31-34 : Mar. 4, 30-34. Loek. 13, 18-21.*)
- 31 III. Amaedola tánō bō'ō iwa'ō chōra, imane : No fachilichili ira mbanoea zoroego andrō hoenō lada, nihalō niha, nifazaewenia ba novinia. Fondrege zide'ide mboea zinanō sa ia, ba na no manōi, ba eboea ia moroi ba goelegoele bō'ō ba taloi motōla, tobali mōi wofō ba daloe mbanoea, mangazoeni ba ndrahanā.
- 32 IV. Amaedola tánō bō'ō iwa'ō chōra, imane : No fachilichili ira mbanoea zoroego andrō danōmō roti, nihalō ndra alawe, nifaroekania ba zi tōloe jōoe hamo, irege aisō ma'afefoe. Da'ō fefoe niwa'ō 34 Jesoe ba niha sato, amaedola, lō bō'ōnia, hoehoconia chōra, ha sambalō amaedola. Ena'ō itōrō ni- 35 wa'ō zama'ele'ō andrō, me imane : „Damoehedcdo, oc laoe gammaedola, oebokai zi notobini, i'otarai mbōrōta danō.” (*Sin. 78, 2. Kor. I. 2, 7*). Aefa da'ō, ba ifofanō niha 36 sato ba mōi ia jomo. Ba mōi chōnia nifahaōnia, lamane : Ombacha'ō chōma geloeaha gamaedola andrō, doe'oe ba nowi. Ba itema lira, 37 imane : Samazaewe tanōmō zinanō si sōchi andrō, ba ja'ia Nono Niha, ba nowi andrō, ba ja'ia niha ba 38 goeli danō ; ba tanōmō si sōchi andrō, ba ono mbanoca andrō ; ba doeoe, ba ono Gafōcha. (*Joh. 8, 44 ; Joh. I. 3, 8*). Ba si fatioe 39 tōdō andrō, samazaewe ja'ia, ba ja'ia Gafōcha andrō. Ba famasi, ba amozoea gōtō danō andre ; ba samasi, ba mala'ika andrō. (*Fam. 14, 15*). Ba hoelō si mane na la'o- 40 zaragō ndroc'oe, nitoenoe ba galitō, si manō gōi dania ba gamozoea gōtō danō andre. Ifatenge 41 dania mala'ikania Ono Niha, ba la'ozaragō fefoe wangala ba mbanoeania andrō, awō zamazōchli si lō atoelō, (*F. 24, 31*). ba latibo'ō 42 ba mbaho galitō andrō, ba fege'ege dania ba da'ō-ba fatangisa mboha. (*Sin. 50. Fam. 19, 20*). Ba hoema- 43 ga dania zatoelō andrō, hoelō leo, ba mbanoea Namara andrō. Ha niha zi so tōgi dalinga, ba jamoefondrondrongo ! (*Dan. 12, 3. Kor. I. 15, 40 b. t.*)
- V. No fachilichili ira mbanoea 44 zoroego andrō girōgirō nibini'ō ba mbenoea, nisōndra niha, ba ibini'ō ; ba ba wa'omoeso dōdōnia andrō, ba mōi ia, i'amawa fefoe hadia ia

zi so chõnia, ba i'õli mbenoea andrõ. (Fil. 3, 7).

45 VI. Fachilichili zoei ira mbanoea zoroego andrõ niha saniaga, sanga-
46 loei manimani si sõchi. Ba me isõndra zamboea manimani seboea bõli, ba mõi ia, i'amawa fefoe hadia ia zi so chõnia ba i'õli da'õ. (Amaed. 8, 10, 11).

47 VII. Fachilichili zoei ira mbanoea zoroego andrõ giri, nilaoe ba nasi, fama'oe'oe fefoe hadia ia ngawalõ gi'a. Ba na no afõnoe ia, ba la-
48 dõni ja'wa baene ba moedadao ira, la'ozaragõ zi sõchi, lalaoe ba nahia
49 ba silõ sõchi, ba latibo'õ. Si manõ gõi dania ba gamozoea gõtõ danõ andre. Mõi dania mala'ika andrõ ba lafabali zi lõ sõchi andrõ ba zatoelõ;
50 ba latibo'õ ba mbaho galitõ andrõ, ba fege'ege dania ba da'õ ba fata-ngisa mboha. (F. 22, 13; 24, 51).

51 Hadia, no aboto ba dõdõmi da'õ fefoe? Lamane chõnia: Noa. Ba imane chõra: Me si manõ, ba dozi sangila amachoitã, nifahaõ ba ngawalõ mbanoea Lowalangi andrõ, ba no fachilichili ba niha, satoea baomo, sanao'õ baero, moroi ba girõgirõnia andrõ, si bohooe, awõ zi no ara.

(A. 53-58: Mar. 6, 1-6. Loek. 4, 16. 22-24.)

53 VIII. Ba me no i'o'ozoei Jesoe gamaedola andrõ, ba iheta ia ba
54 da'õ. Ba me iroegi mbanocara, ba ifahaõ ira ba zekola chõra, irege to-
bali dõdõra, ba lamane: Heza moroi chõnia wa'atocatoca andrõ, awõ
55 wa'abõlõ andrõ? Tenga onodoeka andrõ ia? Tenga Maria dõni ninania andrõ, ba tenga Jakobo ba Josefo ba Simoni ba Joeda dõni dalifoesõnia matoea andrõ? (F. 12, 46. Joh. 6, 42). Ba talifoesõnia alawe andrõ, ba tenga chõda so ira, fefoe? Ba heza moroi chõnia da'õ fefoe? Ba fatoe-
57 woe ia chõra. Ba imane chõra Jesoe: Lõ'õ sa te'ositengagõ zama'ele'õ, na tenga bambanoearã ba na tenga mo-

roi jomo chõra. (Joh. 4, 44). Ba lõ 58 oja ifazõchi ba da'õ tandra, bõrõ wa lõ mama'i ira.

FAZA 14.

I, Laboenoe Johane andrõ, sama-jagõ idanõ. II. Tebe'e gõ ba niha si lima ngahõnõ. III. Mowaõwaõ ba dete nidanõ Jesoe. IV. Oja ifadõhõ fõchõ.

(A. 1-12: Mar. 6. 14-31. Loek. 9, 7-9.)

I. Me loeo da'õ irongo docria
1 Jesoe andrõ Herode, razo ba zi sa-
2 gõrõ ni'o'õfa tanõ andrõ. Ba imane ba genoninia: Johane da'õ, samaja-
3 gõ idanõ; no maoso da'õ moroi ba ngai zi mate, andrõ so chõnia wa'abõlõ andrõ (F. 16, 14). Noa sa
4 ifara'oe'õ Johane andrõ Herode, no ifabõbõ'õ ba no ifabe'e'õ ba gocroen-
5 ga, bõrõ Herodia andrõ, fo'omo dalifoesõnia [F'ilifo]. (Loek. 3, 19, 20). Noa sa i'wa'õ chõnia Johane: Lõ
6 tola so ia chõoe (Moz. III. 18, 16). Ba iboenoe ena'õ Johane Herode, ba
7 ata'oe ia niha sato, me ba dõdõra sama'ele'õ Johane andrõ. (F. 21, 26). Ba me ba'wa wa'atoemboe chõ
8 Herode, ba manari nono Herodia andrõ chõra ba da'õ, ba omasi Herode. Andrõ ifaboe'oe chõnia, fahõloe ia,
9 ibe'e chõnia hadia ia ni'andrõnia. Ba me no isofoe chõ ninania oea;
10 ba imane: Be'e chõgoe ba da'e, ba wiga ja'wa, hõgõ Johane andrõ, samajagõ idanõ. Ba aboe dõdõ razo,
11 ba ba walihõlesa no mege ba ba domenia andrõ, ba i'oro'i'õ labe'e. Ba ifatenge, ifa'e'wa'õ mbagi Johane
12 ba goeroenga. Ba la'ohe hõgõnia, ba wiga, ba labe'e chõ nono alawe andrõ, ba i'ohe chõ ninania. Ba so
13 ndra nifahaõnia, lalahõ mbotonia ba lako'o; ba mõi ira mangombacha da'õ chõ Jesoe.

(A. 13-21: Mar. 6. 31-44. Loek. 9, 11-17. Joh. 6, 1-14.)

Ba me irongo Jesoe, ba iheta ia 13

ba da'ō, molojo ia, isa'wa danō si mate, ba zi ha ja'ia; ba me larongo niha sato, ba la'ō'ō ia, latōrō tanō, moroi ba mbanoea misa.

- 14 II. Ba me iroegi Jesoe, ba i'ila niha sato sibai andrō, ba ahachō dōdōnia ira ba ifadōhō wōchō ba zofōchō chōra. (*F. 9, 36*). Ba me tánō owi, ba mōi chōnia nifahaō, lamane: Tanō si mate da'e, ba bongi; fofanō sa'ae niha sato, ena'ō mōi ira ba mbanoea misa, mowōli gōra. Ba imanc chōra: Alacha lō mofanō ira, mibe'e gōra, ja'ami.
- 16 Ba lamane chōnia: Lō chōma ba da'e, ha lima roti ba ha doea rozi gi'a. Ba imane: Mi'ohe ia chōgoe
- 18 ba da'e. Ba i'wa'ō mocdadao niha sato ba ndrō'oe, ba ihālō roti andrō, si lima, awō gi'a andrō, si doea rozi, ifaōga hōrōnia mija'wa ba zoroego, i'aohasi gōlō Lowalangi ba iboboto ba ibe'c chō ndra nifahaō roti no mege, ba ira nifahaō zame'e ba niha sato. (*F. 15, 32 b. t.*)
- 20 Ba manga ira fefoe ba aboeso, ba la'ozaragō zi tōra, achōehōla, felen droea koede. Ba si manga andrō, ba matō lima ngahōnō ndra matoea, bacro ndra alawe, baero ndraono.

(*A. 22-36: Mar. 6, 45-56. Joh. 6, 15-21.*)

- 22 III. Ba ifaroe nifahaō, ena'ō mowaōwaō ira baowo, molojo mijefo, gasagasa wamofanōnia niha sato.
- 23 Ba me no ifofanō niha sato, ba mōi ia ba hili, ha ja'ia, mangandrō. Ba me no bongi, ba ha ja'ia ba da'ō.
- 24 Ba no so ba daloe mba'wa nowo no mege, no tosasa ba ndrōcloe, noa sa zoezoemō nangi. Ba me miwo manoe, ba mōi ehōra Jesoe, mowaōwaō ba dete nidanō. (*Joh. 9, 8*). Ba me la'ila, ia, sowaōwaō ba dete nidanō, ba tokea ira, lamane: Bechoe! ba moe'ira'ira ba wa'ata'oe. (*Loek. 24, 37.*) Ba i'anema'ō moehede chōra Jesoe, imane: Mihonogō ami, ja'odo; bōi mi'ata'oe! Ba itema linia Fetero, imane: Na ja'oegō,

Toea, ba wa'ō chōgoc, mōido chōoe ba dete nidanō. Ba imane: Aine! 29 Ba mōi tooe Wetero, moroi ba nowo, mowaōwaō ia ba dete nidanō, i'ondrasi Jesoe. Ba me i'ila nangi, 30 ba ata'oe ia ba ibōrōtaigō ahōndrō, ba imane: He Toea, orifido! Ba 31 i'anema'ō i'oro'ō dangania Jesoe, ira'oe, imane ehōnia: He sambō famati, hana wa manoefa dōdōoe? (*F. 8, 26*). Ba me mōi ira baowo, 32 ba tebato nangi. Ba mangaloeloe 33 chōnia zi so baowo, lamane: Dochoe, Ono Lowalangi ndrā'oegō. (*F. 16, 16*).

IV. Ba la'ōtō mba'wa, lasa'wa 34 danō Genezare. Ba me la'ila ia banoea da'ō, ba lafatengc zinenge ba zi fasoei andrō fefoe ba la'ohe chōnia fefoe zi so fōchō. Ba la'andrō ehō 36 nia, ena'ō ha ahe mbaroenia lababaja, ba dozi sambambaja, ba dōhō wōehō. (*F. 9, 21. Loek. 6, 19*).

FAZA 15.

I. Croisa niha, si lō goena. II. Ifadōhō wōchō nono ndra alawe Gan'ana andrō Jesoe. III. Ibe'e gō ba n ha si ōfa ngahōnō.

(*A. 1-20: Mar. 7, 1-23*).

- I. Meloeo da'ō mōi ehō Jesoe warizaio ba sangila amachōita, banoea Jeroezalema, lamane: Hana wa lasawō ni'wa'ō ndra toea ira nifahaōmō? Lō'ō sa mombanō ira, na la'ā gōra. (*Loek. 11, 38*). Ba itema, li, 3 imane ehōra: Ba hana ami gōi, wa misawō gorōisa Lowalangi, ba nifachoimi andrō? Noa sa i'oro'i'ō Lowalangi, imane: „Fosoemange namaoe, awō ninaoe ba: „si mate zangelifi amania ba maniania.” *Moz. II. 20, 12: 21, 17. Amaed. 23, 22*). Ba ja'ami, ba mimane: Na so zangoema'ō chō namania, ba ma ehō ninania: Tebe'e soemange [Lowalangi] zinemaoc chōgoe ena'ō, ba alacha lō ifocsoemange namania, awō ninania. Ba no miwoe'ai 6 gorōisa Lowalangi andrō, ba ni-

- 7 fachoimi andrō. He ja'ami, samini tōdō! Si ndroehoe wama'ele'ō Jesaja
- 8 ba chōmi andrō, me imane: „Lafosoemange ndra'o bewera niha andrō, ba tōdōra, ba no arōoe chōgoe. Zajazaja gōlōra wamosoemangera ja'o, menonifachoi niha wama'ahōra andrō.” Ba ikaoni chōnia niha sato, ba imane chōra: Mifondrongo ba ja'aboto ba dōdōmi!
- 11 Tenga da'ō zana'oenōi niha si mōi bacha ba mbawania, ha si mōi bacro, si oroi mbawania da'ō zana'oenōi niha. (*Hal. zin. 10, 15. Rom. 14, 14*), Ba so ndra nifahaō, lamane chōnia: Hadia, ō'ila wa no fatoe-wa ba warizaio, me larongo ni'waōoe andrō? Ba itema li, imane: Fefoe zinanō, si tenga nitanō Namagoe andrō ba zoroego, ba ladeha damia. (*Hal. zin. 5, 38*). Mibōhōi ira; niha saoe'a ira, samasao saoe'a, ba na ifasao nawōnia saoe'a saoe'á, ba faoma acchoe ira ba gohokoho. (*F. 23, 16. Loek. 6, 39. Rom. 2, 19*). Ba itema linia Fetero, imane chōnia: Ombacha'ō chōma geleoha gamaedola andrō. Ba imane: Hadia, lō'ō na saboto ba dōdōmi gōi? Hadia, lō mi'ila, wa isa'wa mbetoe'a fefoe zi mōi bacha ba mbawa, awō wa ifoeli mōi baero ba dōgitōgi? Ba hadia ia zi otarai mbawa, ba ba dōdō i'otarai, ba da'ō zana'oenōi niha. (*Jak. 3, 6*). Moroi ba dōdō sa i'otarai era'era si lō sōchi, ba fange'e, ba fohorōni donga zodonga ba fohorō bō'ō ba fanagō ba famōbōgō si lō doehoe ba fanandra'wa. (*Moz. I. 6, 5. Rom. 7, 18*).
- 20 Ja'ia wana'oenōi niha. Ba lō ita-oenōi niha, na manga lō mombanō. (*A. 21-31: Mar. 7, 24-31*).
- 21 II. Ba iheta ia ba da'ō Jesoe, isa'wa danō Diro ba tanō Zidona.
- 22 Ba hiza ndra alawe Kana'ana, sitarai danō da'ō; moe'ao ia, imane: Hachōsi tōdō ndra'o Toea,
- ma'oevove Dawido! ifakao sibai nonogoe alawe bechoe. Ba lō itema linia, samboea li lō'ō. Ba mōi chōnia ndra nifahaōnia, mangandrō ira chōnia, lamane: Fofanō ia, me si ao'ao moroi foerida. Ba itema lira, imane: Ha ba mbiribiri si-soena andrō, ma'oevove Gizeraēli, tefateunge ndra'o. (*F. 10, 6*). Ba mōi ndra alawe no mege, itoehi danō fōnanina, imane: He Toea, tolodo! Ba itema linia, imane: Lō tola lalahō gō ndraono, ba wame'e ō nasoe. Ba imane: Si ndroehoe Toea, ba la'ā sa atō asoe gachōchōla, saechoe tooe, na manga zochō ja'ira. Ba itema linia Jesoe, imane chōnia: He alawe, no eborea wamatimō andrō, jafaloecha'ō zomasi ndra'oegō! Ba dōhō wōchō nononia alawe, ba da'ō sibai. (*F. 8, 10, 13*). Ba iheta ia ba da'ō Jesoe, isa'wa mba'wa Galilaea andrō, ba mōi ia ba hili, moedadao ia ba da'ō. Ba ato zangondrasī ja'ia niha, si so sogomboejoemboejoe ba sagaoe'a ba si lō hede ba sagabōda ba bō'ōnia, ato, ba latooe'ō tooe fōnania, ba ifadōhō wōchōra, (*F. 11, 5. Jes. 35, 5 b. t.*). tobali ahōlihōli dōdō niha sato, me la'ila hoemedede zi lō hede andrō ba dōhō wōchō zagabōda ba mova'ōwaō zogomboejoemboejoe ba la'ila niha sagaoe'a; ba lasoeno Lowalangi Ndraono Gizeraēli. (*A. 32-39: Mar. 8, 1-10*).
- III. Ba hoemedede Jesoe ba nifahaōnia, imane: Ahachō dōdōgoe niha sato andrō, me no tōloe bongi wa'ara lō nirōira ja'o, ba lō ōra, ba lō omasido oefofanō ira lō manga, fa lō mate olofo ba lala. (*F. 14, 15 b. t.*). Ba lamane chōnia nifahaō: Heza tahalō gō si manō fa'oja, ba danō si mate, fangaboeso niha si manō fa'atō? Ba imane chōra Jesoe: Ha oega roti, si so chōmi? Ba lamane: Fitoe, ba so ma'ifoe gi'a. Ba i'wa'ō ba niha sato, ena'ō moedadao ira ba danō; ba ihalō roti

andrō si fitoe, awō gi'a andrō, ba i'aohasi gūlō Lowalangi, ba iboboto ba ibe'e chō ndra nifahaō, ba ira nifahaō zame'e ba niha sato. Ba manga ira fefoe, ba aboeso; ba la'ozaragō zi tōra, achōchōla, fitoe koede. Ba si manga andrō, ba no ōfa ngahōnō ndra matoea, baero ndraono, baero ndra alawe. Ba ifofanō niha sato, ba mōi ia baowo, isa'wa danō Magada.

FAZA 16.

I. Tandra moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa. II. Tanōmō roti warizaio andrō. III. Famadoehoe'ō Wetero. IV. Ibōrōtaigō mangombacha fama-kao ja'ia Jesoe. V. Ifobawa lala ba wolo'ō ja'ia.

(A. 1-12 : Mar. 8, 11-21).

1 I. Ba mōi chōnia warizaio ba sa-
doekaio, latandraigō ia, la'andrō
chōnia, ɛna'ō na i'oroma'ō chōra
dandra, moroi si ja'wa ba mbanoea.
2 (F. 12, 38). Ba itema li, imane chō-
ra : Na tánō owi, ba mimane : Lō-
chō dania, me no ojo mbanoea ;
3 (Loek. 12, 54, b. t.). Ba na mahemoloe
mbanoea, ba mimane ; Moteoe sab-
lōlōlō ma'ōchō, me no ojo mba-
noea ba me no aloe. Amoeata mba-
noea andrō, ba mi'ila mihoekoe,
ba tandra ginōtō andrō, ba tebai mi-
4 hoekoe. La'aloei dandra niha si lō
sōchi, sohorōhorō, ba lō tebe'e
chōra dandra, ha tandra chō Jona
andrō. Ba irōi ira, mofanō ia. (F.
12, 39. Jon. 2, 1).

5 II. Ba me no laroege si jefo ira
nifahaō, ba no olifoe ira wolohe
6 roti. Ba imane chōra Jesoc : Mi-
faigi, mi'angelama ba danōmō roti
warizaio andrō ba ba danōmō roti
zadoekaio. (Loek. 12, 1. Gal. 5, 9.
7 Kor. I. 5, 6). Ba lafatoetoetoē tōdōra,
8 lamane : Me lō ni'oheda roti. Ba
me i'ila da'ō Jesoc, ba imane : Hadia
nifatoetoetoēmi tōdōmi, sambō fa-
9 mati, wa lō ni'ohemi roti ? Hadia,
lō'ō na saboto ba dōdōmi, ba hadia,

lō itōrō tōdōmi roti no, si lima
ba zi lima ngahōnō niha ba ha
oega koede ni'ozaragōmi ? (F. 14,
17 b. t.). Ba he roti si fitoe ba zi
10 ōfa ngahōnō niha, ba ha oega koede
ni'ozaragōmi ? (F. 15, 34 b. t.).
Hana wa lō aboto ba dōdōmi, wa
11 tenga roti ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, me
oemane : Mi'angelama ba danōmō
roti warizaio andrō ba ba danōmō
roti zadoekaio ? Awena aboto ba
12 dōdōra, wa tenga da'ō ni'wa'ōnia :
Mi'angelama ba danōmō roti wari-
zaio andrō ba ba danōmō roti za-
doekaio, wa famahaō warizaio ba
famahaō zadoekaio ni'wa'ōnia.

(A. 13-20 : Mar. 8, 27-30. Loek. 9,
18-21.)

III. Ba me iroegi Jesoe danō 13
Kaisaria Wilifo, ba isofoe chō ndra
nifahaōnia, imane : Hadia la'wa'ō
niha, ha niha Nono Niha ? Ba la-
14 mane : So zangoema'ō Johane a-
ndrō. samajagō idanō ba so zangoe-
ma'ō Elija, ba so, ba Jeremia la-
wa'ō, ba ma fasamōsa zama'ele'ō a-
ndrō. (F. 14, 2 ; 17, 10). Ba imane
15 chōra : Ba ja'ami, ba ha mi'wa'ō,
ha niha ndra'odo ? Ba itema li
16 Simoni Fetero, imane : Keriso ndra'-
oegō, Ono Lowalangi saeri andrō.
(F. 14, 33. Joh. 6, 69 ; 11, 27). Ba
17 itema linia Jesoe, imane chōnia :
Ja'ahowoe ndra'oegō Simoni, ono
Jona, me no tenga niha zama'ele'ō
chōoe da'ō, me Amagoē andrō, si so
ba zoroego, zama'ele'ō. (Gal. 1, 16.
Kor. I. 2, 14). Ba ja'odo gōi, oe'wa'ō
18 chōoe : Fetero ndra'oegō, ba ba
dete gowe andrō oetaroe'ō mbanoe-
agoē andrō dania, ba lō lala'wa ia
bawa gōli mbanoea tooe. (Joh. 1, 43.
Hal. zin. 15, 7). Oebe'e dania chōoe
19 wogō mbanoea zoroego andrō, ba
na so nibōbōmō ba goeli danō, ba
nibōbō gōi ba zoroego, ba hadia
ni'efa'ōoe ba goeli danō, ba ni'efa'ō
gōi ba zoroego. F. 18, 18. Joh. 20,
23). Aefa da'ō i'wa'ō chō ndra nifahaō,
20 bōi la'wa'ō ba niha, wa Keriso ia.

- A. 21-28: Mar. 8, 31-38; 9, 1; Lock. 9, 22-27.)
- 21 IV. P'otari da'ō, ba ibōrōtai-gō Jesoe ibokai ehō ndra nifahaō-
nia, wa lō tola lō mōi ia ba Je-
roezalema, awō wa la'oja'ō dania
wamakao ja'ia satoea andrō ba
ere seboea ba sangila amachoitā,
awō wa labocnoe dania ia, awō wa
tesoesoegi dania ia, na no iroegi
tōloe ngaloeo. (F. 17, 22, 23; 20,
22 13, 19). Ba isōbi ia chōnia Fete-
ro, ibōrōtai-gō itena'wa, imane: Ja-
moetimba chōoe Lowalangi. Toea!
- 23 Bōi gōua ndra'oegō si manō. Ba iba-
li'ō ia, imane chō Wetero: Ae foe-
rigoe, Satana! fangalagoe ndra'-
oegō; me lō ōfatoeotoc zomasi
Lowalangi, ha somasi niha ōfatoe-
tooe. (Sam. II. 19, 22).
- 24 V. Aefa da'ō, ba imane Jesoe
ehō ndra nifahaōnia: Na so zedōna
molo'ō ja'o, ba jamoe'ositengagō ia
ba jamoeloe'i rōfania ba jamoe'ō'ō
ndra'o. (F. 10, 33). Ba zangaloei
fa'anaoe nosonia, aetoe ia, ba saetoe
noso, na bōrō ndra'o, da'ō zanōndra
ja'ia. (Loek. 17, 33. Joh. 12, 25). Ha-
dia sa goena ba niha, na isōndra
harenia fefoe hadia ia zi so ba goeli
danō, ba na te'ala ia nosonia? Ba
hadia ena'ō nibe'e niha hōli noso-
nia? (Sin. 49, 8. 9). So sa dania
Nono Niha, so ehōnia lachōmi Na-
mania, awōnia mala'ika ehōnia, ba ba
da'ō ibe'e zoclō ba zamōsana, dali
mboeaboeania. (F. 24, 30; 25, 31.
- 25 Kor. II. 5, 10). Si ndroehoe niwa'-
ōgoe ehōmi, so ōsa, zi so ba da'e,
si lō mate, irege no la'ila so Nono
Niha ba mbanoecania andrō. (F.
10, 23).

FAZA 17.

I. Famolachōmi Jesoe. II. Ifadōhō
wōchō zaniri Jesoe. III. Ifa'ele'ō wa-
makao ja'ia. IV. Fame'e bobotolō.

(A. 1-13: Mar. 9, 2-13. Loek. 9,
28-36.)

- 1 I. Ba ōnō bongi aefa da'ō, ba

iwa'ō awōnia Jesoe Wetero ba
Jakobo ba Johane, talifoēsō Jakobo
ba i'ohē ira ba hili salawa, ba zi na
ja'ira. (F. 26, 37 b. t.) Ba tobali ia
fōnara, hoemaga mbawania, hoelō
loeo, ba noeohana, ba afoesi, hoelō
haga. (Fet. II. 1, 16-18). Ba liiza,
oroma ehōra Moze ba Elija, si fahoe-
hoe chōnia. Ba hoemede Wetero,
imane chō Jesoe: He Toea, ba da'e
zi sōchi nahada, na omasi ndra'oegō,
ba da'oeaac nose ba da'c, tōloe,
samboca chōoe ba samboea chō
Moze ba samboea chō Gelija. Ba me
moehede ia na, ba hiza lawoeo si-
haga, si loemō'ō ja'ira, ba hiza li, si
otari lawoeo andrō, imane: **Ono-
goe da'ō, ono omasiō, wa'omasi-
goe; mifondrongo linia.** (F.
3, 17. Moz. V. 13, 15). Ba me larongo
da'ō ira nifahaō, ba lafalōgoe toee
ira, ata'oe sibai. Ba mōi chōra Je-
sue, itoefa ira tangania, imane:
Mifaoso, ba bōi mi'ata'oe fi. Ba me
lafaōga hōrōra, ba lō ni'ilara niha,
ha Jesoe. Ba me latoeeli hili, ba
iwa'ō chōra Jesoe, bōi la'omba-
cha'ō gangilata andrō. gofoe ha
ōchō, irege no maoso Nono Niha
moroi ba ngai zi mate. Ba lasofoe
chōnia nifahaō andrō, lamane: Ba
hana wa la'wa'ō sangila amachoitā,
lō tola lō mōi Gelija oea? (Mal. 3, 1;
4, 5). Ba itema li, imanc: Mōi sa
Gelija ba ifoeli i'a'azōehi fefoe hadia
ia. (Fam. 11, 3 b. t.) Ba oewa'ō chō-
mi: Noa sa'ae mōi Gelija, ba lō
saboto ia ba dōdōra, ba no lalaoe
chōnia hadia zomasi ira. Si manō
gōi ba Nono Niha; lafakao dania.
(F. 11, 14; 14, 8. Loek. 1, 17). Awe-
na aboto ba dōdō ndra nifahaō, wa
chō Johane, samajagō idanō andrō,
tetandrōsaigō niwa'ōnia ehōra.

(A. 14-21: Mar. 9, 14-29. Loek.
9, 37-43.)

II. Ba me laroege niha sato, ba 14
i'ondrasi ia niha, itoehi danō fōna-
nia, imane: He Toea, hachōsi 15
tōdō nonogoe andrō, maniri, mo-

fōchō sibai; ascse sa'ae alaoe ia ba
 16 galitō ba asese gōi ba nidandō. Ba
 no oe'ohe ia chō ndra nifahaōmō,
 17 ba tebai lafadōhō. Ba itema linia
 Jesoe, imane: He ja'ami, niha si lō
 famati, si no tefoejoe tōdō! ha
 wa'aragoe na chōmi cna'ō? ha wa'
 ara oetaha wolaoemi andrō? Mi'
 18 ohe ia chōgoe ba da'e. Ba itena'wa
 ia Jesoe, ba aheta chōnia mbechoe
 andrō, ba dōhō wōchō nono andrō,
 19 i'otarai da'ō sibai. Aefa da'ō, ba
 mōi ndra nifahaō chō Jcsoe, ba
 zi ha ja'ira, lamane: Hana ndra'
 20 aga, wa tebai mafofanō ia? Ba
 imane chōra: Ba wa'ambō wama-
 timi andrō. Si ndroehoc sa ni'wa'ō-
 goe chōmi, na so chōmi wamati,
 sezai boca lada, ba mi'wa'ō ba hili a-
 ndrō: Fawoe'a'ō ba da'e, fa'ese'ō ba
 da'ō! ba ifawoe'a ia; ba lō hadia
 ia zi tebai chōmi. (F. 21, 21. Mar.

21 11, 23. Loek. 17, 6). Ba lō aheta zi
 sambalō andrō, na tenga ba wanga-
 ndrō ba wa wamoni.

(A. 22, 23: Mar. 9, 30, 32.
 Loek. 9, 43-45.)

22 III. Ba me oroedoe ira ba Gali-
 laia, ba imane chōra Jesoe: Tebe'e
 23 dania Nono Niha ba danga niha, ba
 laboenoe ia, ba na no iroegi tōloe
 ngaloeo, ba maoso ia, ifoeli aeri.
 Ba aboe sibai dōdōra.

24 IV. Ba me laroci Gafanaoema,
 ba mōi chō Wetero zanema bobo-
 tolō andrō, lamane: Hadia, lō ib'e
 mbobotolō andrō samahaō ja'ami?

25 (F. 22, 17). Imane: Ibe'e. Ba me
 no mōi ia jomo, ba ihoelō linia Je-
 soe, imane: Hadia ba dōdōoe, Si-
 moni, razo ba goeli danō andrō, ha
 chō lahalō mbeo ba se'wa? hadia,
 ba ndraonora, hadia, ba niha bō'ō?

26 Ba me imane: Ba niha bō'ō, ba
 imane chōnia Jesoe: Ba toball aca
 27 ndraono andrō. Ba fa bōi fatoe-
 woe ita chōra, ba ae ba mba'wa, ba
 laoe gai, ba halō gi'a andrō, si fō-
 fōna mōi ja'wa, ba na ōbokai mba-
 wania, ba ōsōndra bacha zamboea

rocfia; da'ō halō ba be'e ōmōda
 daroea ita. (F. 3, 15. Rom. 13, 7.
 Kor. I. 10, 32).

FAZA 18.

I. Bōi faja'wa ita. II. Bōi tafobōrō
 wangala chō nawōda. III. He tawisa,
 na mosala chōda nawōda. IV. Amae-
 dola: Razo same'e boeala soegi-
 lōnia chō zawoejoenia, silōfa' ahachō
 dōdō dunia.

(A. 1-5: Mar. 9, 33-37. Loek. 9,
 46-48.)

I. Ba da'ō mōi chō Jesoe ndra 1
 nifahaōnia, lamane: Ha niha atō
 zeboea ba mbanoea zoroego andrō?
 Ba hocmede ia ba ndraono, ifa'aso 2
 fōnara, ba imane: Si ndroehoe ni- 3
 wa'ōgoe chōmi, na lō mifoeli ami,
 ba na lō toballi hoelō ndraono ami,
 ba lō'ō manō lalami ba mbanoea
 zoroego andrō. (F. 19, 14 b. t. Mar.
 10, 15. Kor. I. 14, 20). Ba ha niha 4
 zangide'ide'ō ja'ia, si mane iraono
 andre, da'ō zeboea ba mbanoea zo-
 roego andrō. (F. 23, 12). Ba na 5
 so zama'amōi jomo cbōnia iraono
 si manō, samboea, ba dōigoc, ba
 ja'ō nifa'amōinia jomo. (F. 30, 40).
 (A. 6-9: Mar. 9, 42-48.)

II. Ba na so zangalani side'ide 6
 andrō, samōsa, samati chōgoc, ba
 sōchi chōnia ena'ō, na lata'wi ba mba-
 ginia gara seboea ba na latibo'ō ia
 ba daloe nasi. (Loek. 17, 2.) Alai niha 7
 ba goeli danō, ba wangala andrō!
 Lō'ō sa tola lō fangala, ba alai niha
 samobōrō fangala. (Loek. 17, 1. Kor.
 I. 11, 19.) Ba na i'alani ndra'oegō 8
 tangaoe, ba ma aheoe, ba tema
 e'wa ia ba tibo'ō; mohare'ō na sa-
 bōda ndra'oegō, ba ma sakelakela,
 ba ōchamō wa'aeri, moroi doea
 dangaoe ba doea gaheoe, ba tetibo
 ndra'oegō ba galitō andrō, si lō
 matemate. (F. 5, 30). Ba na i'alani 9
 ndra'oegō hōrōoe, ba tema koē ia ba
 tibo'ō; mohare'ō na si bakole ndra'-
 oegō ba ōchamō wa'aeri, moroi do-
 mboea hōrōoe, ba tetibo ndra'oegō

- ba narako alitō andrō. (*F. 5, 29*).
- 10 Mifaigi, fa bōi mi'ositengagō zide'ide andrō, samōsa. Oe'wā'ō sa chōmi, mala'ikara andrō ba zoroego, ba lō mamalōmalō wa la'ila mbawa Namagoe andrō, si so ba zoroego. (*Sin. 34, 8. Heb. 1, 14*). Ba wangorifi si no eloengoe sa mōi Nono Niha. (*9, 13; Loek. 19, 10. Tim. I. 1, 15*).
(*A. 12-14: Loek. 15, 4-7.*)
- 12 Hadia ba dōdōmi? Na so niha, si so biribiri, otoo nga'eoe, ba na no eloengoe zi sageoe; hadia, lō irōi zi si'wa woeloe a si'wa ba hili misa ba mōi mangaloei seloengoe andrō?
- 13 Ba na tobali isōndra, ba si ndroehoe ni'wā'ōgoe chōmi, abōlō wa'omoesō dōdōnia ba da'ō, moroi ba wa'omoeso dōdōnia ba zi si'wa woeloe a si'wa, si lō eloengoe. Si manō gōi chō Namami andrō, si so ba zoroego; tenga nilaoe dōdōnia taja zamōsa, side'ide andrō.
- 15 III. Ba na mosala chōoe dalifoesōoe, ba ae tegoe ia, ba zi ha ja'ami, daroiami; na ifondrondrongo chōoc, ba no ōsōndra dalifoesōoe (*Moz. III. 19, 15. Gal. 6, 1, J*) Ba na lō ifondrondrongo, ba halō awōoe zamōsa tō ba ma daroea, ena'ō aro hoehoeo fefoe ba ni'wā'ō zi daroea, ba ma si datōloe, si so ba mbōrō. (*Joh. 8, 17*). Ba na lō ifondrondrongo chōra andrō, ba ombacha'ō ba mbanoea. Ba na lō'ō gōi ifondrondrongo ni'wā'ō mbanoea, ba ja hoelō niha baero ia chōoe, ja hoelō zanema beo. (*Kor. I. 5, 11. 13. Tes. II. 3, 6. 14. 15*). Si ndroehoe ni'wā'ōgoe chōmi, hadia nibōbōmi ba goeli danō, ba nibōbō gōi ba zoroego; ba hadia ni'efa'ōmi ba goeli danō, ba ni'efa'ō gōi ba zoroego. (*F. 16, 19. Joh. 20, 23*). Ba oe'wā'ō gōi chōmi, na daroca ba chōmi zangosara'ō tōdōra, ba goeli danō, ba ngawalō hadia ia, ni'andrōra, ba ibe'e chōra Amagoe andrō, si so ba zoroego.
- 20 (*Mar. 11, 24*). Ba zoroedoe zi da-
- roea, ba ma si datōloe, ba dōigoe, ba da'ō sodo chōra ba gotaloeara. (*F. 28, 20. Loek. 24, 36*).
- IV. Ba mōi chōnia Wetero, imane chōnia: He Toea, ha me oega oe'efa'ō zala dalifoesōgoe, na mosala ia chōgoe? Hadia, iroegi mewitoe? (*Loek. 17, 3. 4*). Imane chōnia Jesoe: Oe'wā'ō chōoe: tenga ha iroegi zi mewitoe, iroegi zi mewitoe ngafoeloe wa fitoe. Andrō fachi-
- 21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
- lichili ira mbanoea zoroego andrō razo, sedōna mangerai ōmō chō zawoejoenia. Ba me ibōrōtaigō mangeral, ba te'ohe chōnia zamōsa, so'ōmō si foeloe ngahōnō balaki. Ba me lō chōnia famoe'a, ba i'wā'ō sochō, la'amawa ia, awō wo'omoniam, awō nononiam, awō fefoe hadia ia zi so chōnia, famoe'a gōmō. Ba itoehi danō sawoejoc andrō, mangaloeloe ia chōnia, imane: Bologō dōdōoe chōgoe, ba ahoi oeboe'a ia chōoe. Ba ahachō dōdō zochō zawoejoc andrō, i'efa'ō ba ibe'e boealania chōnia zoegilō andrō. Ba me mōi: baero zawoejoc andrō, ba falloecha ia nawōnia sawoejoc, so'ōmō chōnia si lima woeloe roefia. Ba ira'oe, itōgi mbagi, imane: Boe'a gōmōoe chōgoe. Ba itoehi danō awōnia sawoejoc andrō, mangandrō chōnia, imane: Bologō dōdōoe chōgoe, ba oeboe'a chōoe. Ba lō edōna ia; mōi ia, ifakoeroe'ō, irege iboe'a gōmō. Ba me la'ila da'ō awōnia sawoejoc bō'ō, ba aboe sibai dōdōra ba mōi ira, la'ombacha'ō chō zochō ja'ira da'ō no mege fefoe. Ba ifakaoni'ō ia sochō ja'ia, imane chōnia: He sawoejoc si lō sōchi! Ōmō no andrō fefoe, ba no oebe'e boealagoe chōoe, me no mangandrō ndra'oegō chōgoe; ba hadia, lō ōlachōsi tōdō gōi mena'ō nawōoe sawoejoc, si mane ja'ō, me no oehachōsi tōdō ndra'oegō? (*Jak. 2, 13*). Ba mofōnoe zochō ja'ia, ibe'e ba danga zamakao, irege iboe'a gōmōnia chōnia fefoe. (*F. 5, 25*).

35 26). Si manō gōi ilaoe ehōmi dania Amagoe andrō ba zoroego, na tenga moroi ba dōdōmi mi'efa'ō zala, dozi ami, ba dalifoēsōmi. (F. 6, 15. Mar. 11, 25 b. t.).

FAZA 19.

I. Lasofoe, na tola itibo'ō ngambatōnia niha. II. Ifahowoe'ō ndraono Jesoe. III. Ono matoea andrō, so'ana'a. IV. Ha waraō isōndra lala wangorifi so'ana'a.

(A. 1-9 : Mar. 10, 1-12.)

1 I. Ba me no i'ozoei Jesoe hoehoe andrō, ba iheta ia ba Galilaia, isa'wa danō Joedaia, jefo Joridano.
2 Ba ato zolo'ō ja'ia niha, ba ifadōhō wōehōra ba da'ō. Ba mōi ehōnia warizaio, latandraigō ia, lamane : Hadia, tola itibo'ō ngambatōnia niha, gofoe hadia mbōrō?
3 (Mar. 10, 3). Ba itema li, imane : Hadia, lō ni'ilami ba zoera, wa ira matoea ba ira alawe nifazōchi zombōi ba mbōrōta? (Moz. I. 1, 27; 5, 2). ba no imane : „Andrō irōi dania namania, awō ninania, niha, ba i'olembaingambatōnia, ba tobali ha samboea boto zidaroea andrō' ? (Moz. I. 2, 24. Efej. 5, 31). Ba tenga sa'ae daroea ira, ha samboea boto. Ba bōi jamoefabali niha nifabōbō Lowaangi. (Kor. I. 7, 10), Lamane ehōnia : Ba hana wa no i'oroi'ō Moze labe'e zoera wangepa, ba latibo'ō ia?
4 (F. 5, 31). Imane ehōra : Bōrō wa'abe'e dōdōmi, wa itehe ehōmi Moze wanibo'ō ira alawemi; ba moroi ba mbōrōta, ba tenga si manō. Ba oe'wa'ō ehōmi : Na so zanibo'ō ira alawenia, na tenga horō mbōrō, ba na ihalō dānō bō'ō. ba sohorō da'ō. (F. 5, 32. Loek. 16, 18.) Lamane ehōnia nifahaōnia : Na si manō hoekoe niha ba ndra alawe, ba lō sōchi wangowaloe.
5 (Kor. I. 7, 1). Ba imane ehōra : Lō dozi aboto ba dōdō hoehoe andre,

ha ba nibe'e fa'aboto ba dōdō. (Kor. I. 7, 2; 7, 17). So sa nichai, si 12 no tohōna si manō, moroi ba daloe niua; ba so nichai, nichai niha, ba so nichai, si no mogai ja'ira tangara, bōrō mbanoea zoroego andrō. Sangila mamotoehi ba dōdōnia, ba jamoebotoehi. (Kor. I. 7, 26. 32 b. t. Tim. I. 4, 3. Tim. II. 3, 6.)

(A. 13-15 : Mar. 10, 13-16. Loek 18, 15-17).

II. Ba la'ohē ehōnia ndraono 13 sawoejoe, ena'ō itoefa ira tanga ba mangandrō. Ba latena'wa ira nifahaō. Ba imane ehōra Jesoe : Mifa'- 14 amōi ndraono, bōi mitaha ira we'amōi ehōgoe, ba zi manō sa mbanoea zoroego andrō. (F. 18, 3). Ba 15 itoefa ira tanga, ba iheta ia ba da'ō. (A. 16-22 : Mar. 10, 17-22. Loek. 18, 18-23.)

III. Ba hiza niha si mōi ehōnia, 16 imane : He samahaō! hadia zi sōchi nilaogoe, ena'ō oēsōndra wa'aeroi si lō aetoe andrō? (Loek. 10, 25). Ba imane ehōnia : Hadia wa 17 ōsofoe ehōgoe zi sōchi? Ha samōsa zi sōchi. Ba na omasi'ō ōhamō wa'aeroi, ba o'ō goroiisa andrō. (Loek. 10, 26-28. Gal. 3, 12. 21). Imane : 18 Hadia goroiisa? Ba imane Jesoe : Da'ō : Bōi ange'e! Bōi ohorō! Bōi anagō! Bōi bōbōgō zilō doehoe! (Moz. II. 20, 12 b. t.) Fosoemange na 19 ma oe, awō ninaoe! ba : Omasi'ō zahatō ehōoe, si mane fa'omasioe ndra'oegō! (F. 22, 39. Moz. III. 19, 18). Imane ehōnia ono matoea 20 ndrō : No ahoi oe'o'ō da'ō, hadia zambō ndra'o? Imane ehōnia Jesoe : 21 Na omasi'ō mo'ahonoa, ba ae amawa zi so ehōe ba be'e ba zi noemana, ba so ehōe girōgirō ba zoroego ba taboe, o'ō ndra'o. (F. 5, 48; 6, 20. Loek. 12, 33. 34.) Ba me irongo 22 da'ō ono matoea andrō, ba mofanō ia, aboe dōdō; me no seboea ana'a ia.

- (A. 23-30 : Mar. 10, 23-31. Loek. 18, 24-30.)
- 23 IV. Ba imane Jesoe ba nifahaonia : Si ndroehoe niwa'ogoe chōmi, afōchō sibai ba zo'ana'a wogamō banoea zoroego andrō. (*Tim. I, 6, 9*).
- 24 Ba oeŵa'ō gōi chōmi, aoha na i itōrō dōgi walōlōŵa koedo, moroi ichamō mbanoea zoroego so'ana'a.
- 25 (*F. 13, 22*). Ba me larongo da'ō nifahaonia, ba tobali sibai dōdōra, ba lamane : Ba ha niha zogamō fa'aeroi ? Ba ifaigi ira Jesoe ba imane chōra : Na ba niha, ba tebai ; ba ha Lowalangi, ba molala fefoe hadia ia.
- 27 (*Loek. I, 37*). Ba hoemedede Wetero, imane chōnia : Faigi ndra'aga, no marōi fefoe hadia ia ba no ma'o'ō ndra'oegō, ba hadia chōma dania ?
- 28 (*F. 4, 20*). Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Si ndroehoe niwa'ogoe chōmi, ja'ami solo'ō ja'o, ba ba wangazōchi dania, na mocadao Nono Niha ba dadaoma lachōminia andrō, ba doemadao gōi ami, felendroea dadaoma ba sangoehokoe mado Gizeraēli andrō, si felendroea, ami. (*F. 25, 31. Loek. 22, 28 b. t. Fam. 3, 21. Kor. I, 6, 2*.) Ba dozi si no mondrōi talifoesō mateoa, ba ma talifoesō alawe, ba ma ama, ba ma ina, ba ma ono, ba ma benoea, na bōrō dōigoe, ba oja winaeta lasōndra manga-woeli, ba latema wa'aeroi si lō aetoe andrō, amaedola gondrita. Ba ato zi mōifoeri dania si so fōna iada'e, ba si mōi fōna, si so foeri iada'c. (*F. 20, 8. 16. Loek. 13, 30*).

FAZA 20.

I. Amaedola : Loeo zohalōwō ba kaboe nagoe. II. Ifoeli i'ombacha'ō wamakao ja'ia Jesoe. III. Ina nono Zebedaio andrō. IV. Ifadōhō Jesoe hōrō niha saoe'a, daroea.

- 1 I. Noa sa fachilichili ira mbanoea zoroego andrō niha, satoea baomo, si mōi, si hoelō wongi, mangoni sohalōwō ba kaboe nagoe chōnia. (*F. 21, 33*). Ba me no mamagōlō ira zo-
- halōwō, sasoeke ma'ōchō loeora, ba ifatenge ira ba kaboe nagoe andrō chōnia. Ba me ifoeli mōi, me labōzi siwa, ba i'ila dānō bō'ō, si so ba kade, si lō halōwō, ba imane chōra : Mi'ae'e, ja'ami gōi, ba kaboe nagoe, ba si nangea loeomi, ba oebe'e chōmi. Ba mōi ira. Ba ifoeli mōi me laloeo ba me labōzi tōloe, ba imanō zoei. Ba me mōi ia me labōzi lima, ba faloecha ia dānō bō'ō, si so ba da'ō, ba imanc chōra : Hadia wa mi'oma'ōchōi manō ba da'e, lō halōwō ? Lamane chōnia : Me lō sangoni ja'aga. Imane chōra : Mi'ae'e gōi, ba kaboe nagoe andrō. Ba me bongi sa'ae, ba imane sochō kaboe nagoe andrō chō doeroetolinia : Hede ba zohalōwō andrō ba be' loeora ; bōrō-gō ba zafoeria mōi, noemalō ba zi fōfōna andrō. (*F. 19, 30*). Ba la'ondrasi ni'oni me labōzi lima, ba sasoeke zamōsa loeora. Ba me so zi fōfōna andrō, ba lawai cboea zinemara. Ba tebe'e sasoeke zamōsa chōra gōi. Ba me no latema da'ō, ba koemōkōkōkō ira chō zatoea baomo andrō, (*Loek. 15, 29 b. t.*), lamane : Ha saza wohalōwō zafoeria andrō, ba no fagōlōgōlō ndra'aga ōbe'e, ja'aga si no manaha fa'afōchō andrō, ma'ōma'ōchō, awō wa'aoe choe zino. (*F. 19, 29*). Ba itema li zi samōsa andrō, imane : He le, lō oelimo ndra'oegō. Tenga no mamagōlō ita ba zi sasoeke ? Halō dāna chōoe ba ofanō. Soma-sido, oefagōlōlō wame'e chōmi safoeria andrō. Ma lō tola oe'o'ō manō nilaoe dōdōgōe ba zi so chōgōe ? Ma afōchō dōdōoe, me no seboea tōdō ndra'o ? (*Rom. 9, 21, b. t.*) Si manō wa tobali si so fōna zi so foeri, awō wa tobali si so foeri zi so fōna. (*F. 19, 30 ; 22, 14*).
- (A. 17-19 : Mar. 10, 32-34. Loek. 18, 31-34).
- II. Ba me mōi misi ja'wa Jesoe ba Jeroezalema, ba i'ohē awōnia zi felendroea, ba zi ha ja'ira ba imane

18 chōra ba lala : Hiza, mōi ita misi
jaŵa ba Jeroezalema ; ba tebe'e
dania ba danga gere seboea ba ba
danga zangila amachoita andrō Nono
Niha, ba la'etoe'ō hoekoenia, hoe-
19 koe famoenoe, (*F. 18, 21*). ba
labe'e ia ba danga niha baero, ba
wango'aja ja'ia ba ba wamōbōzi
ba ba wamorōfa ; ba na no iroegi
tōloe ngaloeo, ba maoso ia, ifoeli
aoeri. (*F. 27, 2 b. t.*)

(*A. 20—28 : Mar. 10, 35—45.*)

20 III. Ba mōi chōnia nina nono
Zebedaio andrō, awō nononia, itoehi
danō fōnania, so ni'andrōnia chōnia.

21 (*F. 10, 2*). Ba imane chōnia : Ha-
dia niŵa'ōoe? Imane chōnia : Ŵa'ō,
ena'ō doemadao dania nonogoe a-
ndre, si daroea, samōsa ba gambō-
lōoe ba samōsa ba gaberaoe, ba
22 mbanoeaoe andrō. Ba itema linia
Jesoe, imane : Lō mi'ila watahōgō
hadia ni'andrōmi. Hadia mi'ila
mibadoe nōsi mako andrō, niha-
doegoe dania? Lamane chōnia :
Ma'ila. (*F. 26, 39. Loek. 12, 50.*)

23 Imane chōra : Mibadoe sa nōsi mako
andrō chōgoe dania, ba fedadao
andrō ba gambōlōgoe ba ba gabera-
goe, ba tenga ja'o zangoema'ō ; ha
da'ō zidadao ba da'ō, nihonogōi Na-

24 magoe fedadao. (*F. 25, 34.*) Ba me
larongo da'ō si dafoeloe, ba lō sō-
chisōchi dōdōra ba zi daroea a-

25 ndrō, si fataliŵoesō. Ba hocmede
chōra Jesoe, imane : Mi'ila, lafatōrō
mbanoeara salaŵa niha ba labe'e
barō mbawara niha seboeara. (*Loek.*

26 *22, 25 b. t.*). Ba ba chōmi, ba bōi si
manō ; ha niha zomasi eboea ba
chōmi, ba jamōi enonimi ; (*F. 23,*
27 *11 ; Mar. 9, 35 ; Efes. 5, 21*). ba na so
ba chōmi zomasi mōi fōnami, ba
28 jamōi sawojeomi. Si name Ono
Niha, tenga si mōi mangoni, no
si mōi enoni, si mōi mame'e no-
sonia hōli zato. (*Loek. 22, 27. Jes. 55.*

10. 12. Tim. I. 2, 6. Fet. I. 1, 18. 19.
(*A. 29—31 : Mar. 10, 46—52. Loek.*
18, 35—43.)

IV. Ba me mofanō ira, me aefa 29
ira ba Jericho, ba ato zolo'ō ja'ia
niha. Ba hiza niha saoe'a, daroea, 30
sidadao ba zinga lala ; me larongo
itōrō Jesoe, ba moe'ao ira, lamane :
Hachōsi tōdō ndra'aga, ma'oewoe
Dawido ! (*F. 9, 27*). Ba latena- 31
ŵa ira sato, ena'ō labato. Ba la-
hōtōi fe'ao, lamane : He Toea, ma'-
oewoe Dawido, hachōsi tōdō ndra'-
aga ! Ba ibadoegō ia Jesoe, moe- 32
hede ia chōra, imane : Hadia zo-
masi ami, he oewisa chōmi ? La- 33
mane chōnia : He Toea, ena'ō
teboka hōrōma ! Ba ahachō dōdō 34
Jesoe ba ibabaja hōrōra, ba i'ane-
ma'ō ifoeli la'ila niha ba la'o'ō ia.

FAZA 21.

I. Fe'amōi Jesoe mijomo ba Jerce-
zalema. II. Fangehao osali. III. Ma-
rafala si mate. IV. Lasfoeo, hana
wa tola imanō Jesoe. V. Amaedola :
Sohalōŵō ba kaboe nagoe.

(*A. 1—11 : Mar. 11, 1—10. Loek.*
19, 29—38. Joh. 12, 12—18.)

I. Ba me no ahatō ira ba Jerce- 1
zalema, me larogei Mbetifage, ba
gahe hili wanicha, ba ifatenge
nifahaōnia Jesoe, daroea, imane 2
chōra : Mi'ae ba mbanoea side'ide
andrō, fōnami, ba i'anema'ō faloe-
cha ami galide si alawe ni'amōhōgō
ba so gōi nono ; mitoto'ō wesoe ba
mi'ohe ia chōgoe. Ba na so zangoe- 3
ma'ō chōmi hadia ia, ba mimanc
Mogoena chō Doea, ba i'anema'ō
ifa'ohe'ō. Andrō si manō, ena'ō 4
itōrō niŵa'ō zama'ele'ō andrō, me
imane : „Miŵa'ō chō nono Ziona
alawe andrō : „Hiza, i'ondra- 5
si'ō razomō, seholo tōdō,
fakoedo ia ba hoeloe
galide, ba ba hoeloenono 6
zono ro”. (*Sach. 9, 9.*) Ba mōi ni-
fahaō andrō, la'o'ō niŵa'ō Jesoe.
chōra, la'ohe galide andrō, awō 7
nono, ba labologō noecha ba hoe-
loe ba fakoedo ia jaŵa. Ba ato niha 8
samologō ba lala noechara ; ba so

- zolewā toetoeoe goe ba lafazawili
 9 ba lala. (*Sal. II. 9, 13*). Ba moc'-
 ao niha sato, si so fōna, awō zolo'ō
 moroi foeri, lamane : „**Hozana chō
 ma'oewoe Dawido andrō, ja'ahowoe
 zi so andrō, ba dōi Zo'aja ; hozana
 ba zaiwā jawa!**” (*Sin. 118, 25. 26*).
- 10 Ba me iroegi jomo ba Jeroezalema,
 ba hoemoefa mbanoea ma'afefoe,
 11 lamane : Ha niha da'ō ? Ba lamane
 niha sato : Da'ō zama'ele'ō andrō,
 Jesoe, banoea Nazareta, ba Galilāia.
 (*F. 2, 23. Joh. 1, 46*).
- (*A. 12—17 : Mar. 11, 15—17.*
Loek. 19, 45. 46).
- 12 II. Ba mōi ba gosali Lowalangi
 andrō Jesoe, ba ifofanō baero fefoe
 zamawamawa hadia ia, awō zo-
 wōliwōli ba gosali, ba iso'agō meza
 zanocka ana'a, awō dadaoma za-
 13 mawa marafadi. (*Joh. 2, 14 b. t.*) Ba
 imane chōra : No so ba zoera : „O mo
 wa n a n d r ō d ō i n o m o g o e .”
 Ba ja'ami, ba no mibali'ō tōgi narō
 hili naha zoraboe. (*Jes. 56, 7. Jer. 7.*
 14 *11.*) Ba la'ondrasi ia saoe'a, awō
 zomboejoembuejoe tōla, ba gosali,
 15 ba ifadōhō wōchōra. Ba me la'ila ere
 seboea ba sangila amachōita zahō-
 lihōli dōdō andrō, nilaoenia, ba me
 larongo li ndrano, si'ao ba gosali,
 sangoema'ō : „Hozana chō ma'-
 oewoe Dawido andrō !” ba lō sō-
 16 chisōdchi dōdōra. Ba lamane chōnia :
 Ōrongo, hadia niwā'ō da'ō ? Ba
 imane chōra Jesoe : Oerongo. Ha-
 dia, lō mirai mi'ila ba zocra : „N o
 ō ' a s o g ō c h ō o e w a n o c n o
 s i o r o i m b e w e n d r a n o
 s i l ō h o e m e d e n a , b a s i o
 r o i m b e w e z a m a e n o e ?” (*Sin.*
 17 *8, 3*). Ba irōi ira, mōi ia baero
 mbanoea, isa'wā Mbetania, ba mōrō
 ia ba da'ō. (*Mar. 11, 11. 19*).
- (*A. 18—22 : Mar. 11, 12—14.*
20—24.)
- 18 III. Ba me mangawoeli ia mijo-
 mo ba Jeroezalema, si hoelō wongi,
 19 ba olofo ia. Ba me i'ila marafala,
 sageoe, ba ngai lala, ba mōi ia ba
- da'ō, ba lō jawā boea ni'ilania, ha
 boeloe. Ba imane chōnia : Bōi
 jamowoea ndrā'oegō sa'ae, iroegi
 zi lō aetoe. Ba i'anema'ō mate ma-
 rafala andrō. Ba me la'ila da'ō ni- 20
 fahaō, ba ahōlihōli dōdōra ba la-
 mane : Ha lō alio mate marafala a-
 ndrō ! Ba hoemede Jesoe, imane 21
 chōra : Si ndrōhoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi :
 Na so chōmi wamati, na lō manoefa
 dōdōmi, ba tenga ha da'ō milaoe, ba
 marafala andrō ; na miwā'ō gōi ba
 hili andrō : Faza'wā'ō ba tibo'ōgō ba
 nasi, ba itōrō niwā'ōmi. (*F. 17,*
 20). **Ba hadia ia, fefoe, ni'andrōmi** 22
ba wangandrō, na mamati ami ba
lō zi lō mitema. (*F. 7, 7 ; 18, 19*).
- (*A. 23—27 : Mar. 11, 27—33.*
Loek. 20, 1—8.)
- IV. Ba me mōi ia ba gosali, ba 23
 la'ondrasi ia ere seboea ba satoea
 mbanoea, me mamahaō ia, la-
 mane : Hadia, wa tola ōlaoe da'ō
 ba ha niha zanehe chōe ? (*Joh. 2,*
 18). Ba itema lira Jesoe, imane 24
 chōra : So gōi nisofoeogoe chōmi
 zambalō ; na miwā'ō chōgoe da'ō,
 ba oe'wā'ō gōi chōmi, hadia, wa
 tola oclaoe da'ō. Famajagō idanō 25
 andrō chō Johane, he moroi ia, ha-
 dia, moroi ba zoroego, hadia, moroi
 ba niha ? Ba la'era'era tōdōra, ba
 lamane : (*Loek. 3, 3 ; 7, 30*). Na ta- 26
 wā'ō : Moroi ba zoroego, ba imane
 chōda dania : Ba hana wa lō ma-
 mati ami no chōnia ? Ba na ta'wā'ō :
 Moroi ba niha, ba ata'oe ita niha
 sato, me ba dōdōra fefoe, sama'e- 27
 le'ō Johane andrō. (*F. 14, 5*). Ba
 latema li Jesoe, lamane : Lō ma'ila.
 Ba imane chōra gōi : Ba lō'ō gōi
 oe'wā'ō chōmi, hadia, wa tola oe-
 laoe da'ō. Ba hadia ba dōdōmi ? 28
 So niha, si so ono matoea, daroea.
 Ba mōi ia ba zi samōsa, imane :
 He onogoe, ae ohalōwō ba kaboe
 nagoe ma'ōchō. Ba itema linia, 29
 imane : Lō edōnado. Ba aefa da'ō,
 ba mangesa dōdōnia, ba mōi ia.
 Ba mōi ia ba zi samōsa, ba imanō 30

gōi. Ba itema linia da'ō, imane :
 31 Mōi ndra'o, ama, ba lō mōi ia. Ha
 niha ba zi daroea andrō zolo'ō so-
 masi nama? Lamane: Si fōfōna
 andrō. Imane chōra Jesoe: Si
 ndroehoc niwā'ogoe chōmi, ofōna
 molala ba mbanoea Lowalangi
 andrō zanema beo ba sohorō. mo-
 32 roi chōmi. (Loek. 3, 12 ; 18, 14). No
 sa mōi Johane chōmi, wangomba-
 cha lala satoelō, ba lō samati ami
 chōnia, ba no mamati chōnia zane-
 mā beo ba sohorō. Ba me mi'ila
 da'ō, ba lō sangesa dōdōmi, foeri
 ō, ba wamati chōnia ena'ō. (F. 3, 17).

(A. 33-46: Mar. 12, 1-12. Loek.
 20, 9-19.)

33 V. Mifondrondrongo gamaedola
 bō'ō: So niha, satoea baomo, sama-
 zōchi kaboe nagoe, ifasoei ōli, iko'o
 ba danō wolazi, ba i'otomosi malige,
 ba ibe'e nisewā kaboe andrō ba
 zohalōwō, ba ilaoe mofanō. (Jes. 5,

34 1 b. t. Jer. 2, 21)). Ba me no ahatō
 mbaŵe wangai boea, ba ifatenge
 zawoejoenia ba zohalōwō andrō,
 35 ba wanema boea nagoe chōnia. Ba
 lara'oe zawoejoenia andrō soha-
 lōwō, so nibōbōzi, so niboenoe
 manō, ba so niboenoe niteboe kara.

36 (F. 22, 6). Ba ifoeli ifatenge
 zawoejoe bō'ō, ato moroi ba zi
 fōfōna andrō, ba lamanō gōi ba
 37 da'ō. Ba ba gafocriata, ba ifate-
 nge chōra nononia, imane: Ata'
 38 ira nonogoc. (Heb. 1, 1. 2). Ba
 me la'ila nononia andrō sohalōwō,
 ba lamane dōdōra: Sanema ondrōi-
 ta da'ō, talaboe, taboenoe ia ba
 tahalō chōda gondrōita andrō chō-

39 nia. (F. 26, 3. 4. 66 ; 27, 23). Ba
 lara'oe ia, latoeli'ō baero kaboe
 nagoe, ba laboenoe. (F. 23, 37.

40 Heb. 13, 12). Ba na mōi zochō ka-
 boe nagoe andrō, ba he iwisa ba
 zohalōwō andrō? Lamane chōnia:

41 Ihaogō wamakiko seboea horō a-
 ndrō, ba kaboe nagoc andrō, ba
 ibe'e niscwā ba zohalōwō bō'ō, sa-
 me'e boea chōnia na baŵania.

Imane chōra Jesoe: Hadia, lō 42
 mirai mi'ila ba zoera: „Gowe a-
 ndrō, nitibo'ō zotomo a-
 ndrō, ba no tobali tojo
 ba watalinga; chō Zo'aja
 moroi da'ō, ba sahōlihō-
 li dōdōda.” (Sin. 118, 22. 23.

Hal. zin. 4, 11. Jes. 28, 16.) Andrō 43
 oeŵa'ō chōmi: Laheta dania chōmi
 mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, ba la-
 be'e ba niha sowoea boecania. (Hal.

zin. 13, 46.) Ba sarasa zalaoe ba go- 44
 we andrō, ba nilangōnia, ba imama.
 (Jes. 8, 14, 15. Dan. 2, 34 b. t.) Bame 45

larongo gamaedola andrō chōnia
 ere seboea ba farizaio, ba aboto
 ba dōdōra, wa chōra itandrōsaigō
 da'ō. Ba la'aloei wondra'oe ja'ia, 46

ba no ata'oe ira niha sato, me ba
 dōdōra sama'cle'ō ia. (Loek. 7, 16.
 Loek. 19, 48. Mar. 12, 12)

FAZA 22.

I. Amaedola; Falōŵa. II. Laso-
 foe, na labe'e mbeo, ba na lō'ō, ba
 III. he wisa ba wemaoso zi mate
 andrō, ba IV. hadia zeboea goroiša.
 V. Ha ma'owoe Keriso ?

I. Ba hoemedede Jesoe, amaedola 1
 zoei ilaoe chōra, imane: (A. 2-14:
 Loek. 14, 16-24). No fachilichili ira 2

mbanoea zoroego andrō razo niha,
 samangowaloe ononia. Ba ifatenge 3
 zawocjoenia, ba wehede ba zi ho
 koemaoni, ba we'amōi ba walōŵa,

4 ba lō edōna mōi ira. Ba ifoeli ifa-
 tenge zawocjoe bō'ō, imane: Mi-
 mane ba zi ho koemaoni andrō:

Hiza, no oe'asiwai gō andrō chōgoe,
 ōrōbao chōgoe ba hadia ia goerifō
 ni'a'atabō, ba no toemaba ba no
 awai fefoe hadia ia, mitaboe ba
 walōŵa. Ba lō ba dōdōra; mofanō 5

ira, so zi mōi ba nowi chōnia, ba so
 si mōi maniaga. Ba tánō bō'ō, ba
 lara'oe zawoejoenia andrō, la'o'aja
 ba laboenoe. (F. 21, 35. 36). Ba 7

mofōnoe razo no mege, ba ifate-
 nge zaradadoenia, ifafakiko'ō za-
 nge'e andrō ba banoeara, ba ifa-

- 8 toenoe'ō. (*Dan. 9, 26*). Aefa da'ō, ba imane ba zawoejoenia : Noa sa moelaoe walōwa, ba tenga si nangea mōi nikaoni andrō. (*Hal. zin. 13, 46*). Ba mi'ae ba wabaliwa lala misa, ba ha wa'ato zi faloecha ami, ba mikaoni ba walōwa. Ba mōi ba lala zawoejoe no mege, ba la'ozaragō fefoe zi faloecha ira, si sōchi, awō zi lō sōchi, ba afōnoe niha si manga
- 11 naha walōwa. Ba me mōi baeloe razo, ba wamaigi si manga andrō, ba i'ila zamōsa ba da'ō, si lō baroe ba walōwa. (*Jes. 61, 10. Ejes. 4, 22—24*). Ba imane chōnia : He le, hadia wa mōi'ō jomo ba da'e, ba lō baroe ba walōwa ? Ba lō hedehedenia. Ba imane razo ba genoni : Mibōbō gahenia ba tangania, ba mitibo'ō ia ba zogōmigōmi, baero sibai ; ba fege'ege dania ba da'ō ba fatangisa
- 14 mboha. (*F. 8, 12*.) Ato sa nikaoni, ba lō ato nitoetoejoe. (*F. 20, 16*). (*A. 15—22 : Mar. 12, 13—17. Loek. 20, 20—26*).
- 15 II. Ba mōi mamagōlō warizaio, 16 ena'ō la'alani ia ba hoehoeonia. Ba lafatenge chōnia nono zekola andrō chōra, awō zi faofao chō Herode, lamane : He samahaō ! ma'ila, satoelō ndra'oegō ba si ndroehoe wangombacha'ōe lala Lowalangi, ba lō ba dōdōe niha, lō'ō sa ōfaigi
- 17 mbawa niha. Ba wa'ō chōma, hadia ba dōdōe, tola lab'e mbeo chō 18 kaizaro, ma lō'ō ? Ba me no aboto ba dōdōe Jcsoe walōsōchira, ba imane : Hana wa mitandraigō
- 19 ndra'o, samini tōdō ? Mi'oroma'ō chōgōe hōea mbeo andrō. Ba la'oro'ō 20 chōnia zamboea hōea soekoe. Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Ha famaedo da'e, ba ha ōchō zocra andre ?
- 21 Lamane : Chō kaizaro. Ba imane chōra : Ba mibe'e chō kaizaro hadia chō kaizaro, ba chō Lowalangi hadia chō Lowalangi. (*Loek. 23, 2. Rom. 13, 7*.) Ba me larongo da'ō, ba ahōlihōli dōdōra ba larōi ia, lalaoe mafanō.
- (*A. 23—33 : Mar. 12, 18—27. Loek. 20, 27—39*.)
- III. Me loco da'ō mōi chōnia 23 zadoekaio andrō, sangoema'ō lō femaoso zi mate, ba lasofoe chōnia, (*Hal. zin. 23, 6. 8*). lamane : He sama- 24 haō, no iwa'ō Moze, na so zi mate niha, si lō ono, ba jamoe'owaloe wo'omonia talifoesōnia, jamoeofonga'ōtō dalifoesōnia andrō. (*Moz. V. 25, 5*.) Ba no so ba chōma, dafitoe 25 si fatalifoesō, ba mangowaloe zi a'a ba mate ; ba me lō ononia, ba chō nachinia wo'omonia. Si manō 26 gōi wanete da'ō ba fanete zi daroea, iroegi dafitoe ira. Ba ba gaoferiata, 27 foerira fefoe, ba mate gōi galawe andrō. Ba ba wemaoso zi mate a- 28 ndrō, ba ha fo'omo ia ba zi dafitoe andrō ? noa sa'ae dozi zangai ja'ia. Ba itema lira Jesoe, imane chōra : 29 Seloengoe ami, lō saboto ba dōdōmi zoera ba lō saboto ba dōdōmi wa'a- 30 bōlō Lowalangi andrō. Ba wemaoso zi mate andrō sa, ba lō mangowaloe ira, ba lō mōi nihalō, hoelō mala'ika Lowalangi andrō ba zoroe- 31 go sa'ae ira. (*Loek. 20, 35*). Ba ba wemaoso zi mate andrō, ba hadia, 32 lō nibasomi niwa'ō Lowalangi chōmi, me imane : (*Moz. II. 3, 6*). „Lowalangi Gaberahamo 32 ndra'o ba Lowalangi Giza'aki ba Lowalangi Jakob'o ?” Ba tenga Lowalangi zi mate ia, no Lowalangi zaeri. Ba 33 me larongo da'ō niha sato, ba toballi dōdōra ba wamahaōnia andrō. (*A. 34—40 : Mar. 12, 23—34*).
- IV. Ba me larongo farizaio, no 34 ifa'afoe mbawa zadoekaio, ba faloecha ira. Ba so zamōsa chōra, so- 35 neche ba gorōisa, sanofoe chōnia, ba wanandraigō, ja'ia, imane : He 36 samahaō, hezo zeboea gorōisa ba zoera gorōisa andrō ? Ba imane 37 chōnia : „Omasi'ō Zo'aja ja'oegō, Lowalangi o e andrō, moroi si'aikō ba dōdōe, nosoe ma'asamboea za-

ngomasī'ō ja'ia, ba ð horigō
gera'eraoe, wangomasī'ō
ja'ia." (*Moz. V. 6, 5; 10, 12*).

38 Da'ō zeboea gorōisa, da'ō zi fōfōna.

39 Ba samboea tō, si fachilichili chōnia :
„Omasī'ō zahatō chōoe, si
manefa'omasioendra'oe gō." (*Joh. I. 4, 20. I. Moz. III. 19, 18.*)

40 Rom. 13, 9.) Ba gorōisa si dombōea
andrō manandrōsa gorōisa fefoe,
awō niwā'ō zama'ele'ō andrō.

(*A. 41—46: Mar. 12, 35—37.*
Loek. 20, 41—44.)

41 V. Ba me faloecha warizaio, ba
42 isofoe chōra Jesoe, imane : Hadia ba
dōdōmi ba chō Keriso andrō ? ha
ma'oe woe ia ? Lamane chōnia : Ma'
43 oewoe Dawido. Ba imane chōra :
Ba hadia wa ibe'e tōinia Zo'aja Da-
wido, nifarōoe Geheha, me imane :
44 „No iwā'ō So'aja chō Zo'-
aja ja'o : Dadao ba gam-
bōlōgoe, irege oebe'e
tooe barō gaheoe zi fa-
tioe tōdō chōoe." (*Sin. 110,*
1. Hal. zin. 2, 34. 35. Heb. 1—13.)

45 Ba na ibe'e tōinia Zo'aja Dawido,
ba he wisa wa ma'oe woenia ? Ba
lō sangila manema linia. hadia ia,
ba lō si lō ata'oe manfoe chōnia
sa'ae, i'otarai loe da'ō.

FAZA 23.

I. Itegoe warizaio Jesoe. II. I'e-
esi mbanoea Jeroezalema andrō.

(*A. 1—14: Mar. 12, 38—40.*
Loek. 20, 45—47.)

1 I. Ba hoemedē Jesoe ba niha sato
2 ba chō ndra nifahaōnia, imane : Ba
dadaoma Moze docmadao zangila
3 amachoita andrō ba farizaio. Ba
fefoe hadia ia, niwā'ōra chōmi, ba
mi'ō'ō, bōi misawō, ba bōi mi'ō'ō ba
mboeabocara ; lawā'ōwā'ō sa, ba lō
4 latōrō. (*Rom. 2, 21*). Ba labōbō noro
saboea ba lahare'ō ba galisi niha,
ba ja'ira, ba sara toeroera lō labe'e,
ba wamaliwā ja'ia. (*Loek. 11, 46*).

5 Afoe'afōera la'ila ira niha, andrō

lalaoe fefoe nilaoera andrō. La'-
ebolo'ō sa zoera wangerangera a-
ndrō chōra, ba la'ebōea'ō mbow-
bowo mbaroera andrō. (*F. 6, 1. 2.*
Moz. IV. 15, 38. Moz. V. 6, 8.) Ba 6
no omasi ira naha tånō si jawā ba
gowoeloa ba dadaoma tånō si ja-
wā ba zekola ; (*Loek. 11, 43*) ba 7
omasī ira na la'owai ira ba kade,
ba na labe'e tōira zamahaō niha
tånō bō'ō. Ba bōi ndrāmoēbe'e tōi- 8
mi zamahaō, ha sa samōsa zamahaō
ja'ami, ba si fatalifoesō ami fefoe.
Ba bōi fa'ama ami ba niha ba goeli 9
danō, ha sa samōsa Namami, si so
ba zoroego. Ba bōi ndrāmoēbe'e 10
tōimi zolohe, me ha samōsa zolohe
ja'ami, Keriso. Enonimi zeboeami 11
(*F. 20, 26. 27.*) Ba samali'ō sala- 12
wā ja'ia, ba ni'ide'ide'ō dania, ba
sangide'ide'ō ja'ia, ba nibali'ō sala-
lawā. (*F. 18. 4. Loek. 14, 11;*
18, 14. Amaed. 29, 23; Fet. I. 5, 5.)

Ba alai ami, sangila amachoita, ba 13
rarizaio, samini tōdō ! me mikoēsi
mbānoea zoroego andrō fōna niha ;
lō'ō sa mōi ami bacha, ba lō mifa'-
amōi bacha zi mōi cna'ō. (*Loek. 11,*
52). Alai, ami, sangila amachoita ba 14
farizaio, samini tōdō ! me no si
manga nomo lācha mbanoea ami,
ba me mi'oroma'ō wangandrō sarā ;
andrō tedoē hoekoe, nifatōrō chō- 15
mi. Alai ami sangila amachoita ba
farizaio, samini tōdō ! me no sanō-
rōi asi, awō danō, ami, ba wamali'ō
solo'ō hoekoe chōmi samōsa niha,
ba na no i'ō'ō, ba mibali'ō ono nara-
ko, mēdroea manō ua sa moroi
chōmi. Alai ami, solohe tanga niha 16
bō'ō, ba no aoc'a ami, sangoema'ō :
Na so zame'e hōloe osali, ba si lō'ō
da'ō, ba na so zame'e hōloe ana'a
gosali, ba nitōrō. He sambō tōdō, 17
si no aoe'a ! he zeboea ira sa, ana'a,
ba ma osali, same'e amonita ana'a
andrō ? Ba mimane : Na so zame'e 18
hōloe naha wame'e soemange a-
ndrō, ba si lō'ō da'ō, ba na so za-
me'e hōloe soemange andrō, si so

19 jaŵa, ba nitōrō. He saoe'a ! he zeboc
 20 Andrō, same'e hōloe naha wame'e
 21 baja si so jaŵa fefoe. Ba same'e
 22 hōloe osali, ba ibe'e hōloe da'ō, fa-
 23 badao jaŵa. (F. 5, 34). Alai ami,
 24 singila amachōita ba farizaio, sa-
 25 minini tōdō ! me nibe'e zamboea ni'
 26 ofoeloe lōnga ba hōwa ba lada, ba no
 27 olifoe ami zeboc goroisa, fangoe-
 28 hoekoe ba fa'ahachō dōdō ba fa
 29 lō farōi ; ni'o'ō zi sambalō, ba te-
 30 nga gōi ni'ositengagō zi sambalō.
 31 (Loek. 11, 42). He solohe tanga niha,
 32 si no aoe'a, mitafi'ō nibadoe, ba
 33 wameta di, ba mitōlō koedo. Alai
 34 ami, sangila amachōita ba farizaio,
 35 samini tōdō ! me mihaogō gero
 36 mako ba ero wiga, ba jaŵa, ba no
 37 fahōna waraboc ba foloe'alo'e'a.
 38 (Loek. 11, 39 b. t.). He farizaio sa-
 39 oe'a ! ofōnai'ō wangehao jaŵa, ma-
 40 ko, ena'ō sōchi gōi geronia. (Tit. 1,
 41 15). Alai ami, sangila amachōita ba
 42 farizaio, samini tōdō, me no hoelō
 43 lewatō nilaoe betoea ami, si sōchi
 44 sa moroi baero, wamaigida, ba
 45 bacha, ba no fahōna dōla zi mate,
 46 awō fefoe hadia ia zi ta'oenō. (Loek.
 47 11, 44). Si manō gōi ami, niha sa-
 48 toelō ami, wamaigida, moroi baero,
 49 ba bacha, ba no fahōna wamini
 50 tōdō ba fa lō atoelō. Alai ami,
 51 sangila amachōita ba farizaio, sa-
 52 minini tōdō ! me mi'a'azōchi lewatō
 53 zama'ele'ō andrō, ba me mihaogō
 54 dandra lewatō zatoelō. (Loek. 11,
 55 47. 48). ba me mimane: Na ja'aga
 56 mena'ō ba gōtō ndra toeada, ba lō
 57 fao ndra'aga chōra, ba wamoenoe
 58 sama'ele'ō andrō. Tobali mifadoe-
 59 hoe'ō dōdō niha bō'ō chōmi, wa no
 60 ma'owoe zamoenoe sama'ele'ō a-
 61 ndrō ami. (Hal. zin. 7, 52). Ba mifō-

noei zoe'asoe a andrō chō ndro
 tocami. (Tes. I. 2, 16). He oelō, ono
 goelō ! he miwisa wangefa'ō ja'ami
 ba wangoehoekoe andrō, ba narako ?
 (Mat. 3, 7).

(A. 34-36 : Loek. 11, 49-51.)

II. Andrō, hiza, oefatenge chō-
 mi zama'ele'ō ba satocatoea ba sa-
 ngila amachōita, ba so dania ba
 miboenoe, miforōfa, ba so, ba mi-
 bōzibōzi ba zekola chōmi ba mi-
 gōhi, i'otarai mbanoea si samboc,
 noemalō ba zi samboc, (F. 10,
 17), ena'ō mōi ba hoeloemi fefoe
 ndro zatoelō andrō, nidoewagō ba
 gocli danō, i'otarai ndro Habeli
 satoelō andrō, ireogi ndro Zacha-
 ria, ono Mbarachia andrō, niboenoe-
 mi ba gotalocara gosali naha wa-
 me'e soemange. (Moz. I. 4, 8.
 Nga'ot. II. 24, 20 b. t.). Si ndroehoe
 niŵa'ōgoe chōmi, tohare dania da'ō
 fefoe ba niha si sagōtō andre.
 (A. 37-39 : Loek. 13, 34. 35).

He Jeroezalema ! he Jeroezalema !
 samoenoe sama'ele'ō andrō, sanehoe
 kara nifatenge chōnia, ha me oega
 no oetandraigō mangoweloi onoe,
 si mane sifagele, na i'oweloi no-
 nonia barō gafinia, ba lō sedōna
 ami. Hiza, terōi chōmi nomomi,
 adeoede. (F. 24, 2. Sal. I. 9, 7.)
 Oeŵa'ō sa chōmi, lō'ō sa'ae mi'ila
 ndra'o, i'otarai da'e, irege miŵa'ō
 dania : Ja'ahowoe zi so ba dōi
 Zo'aja ! (F. 21, 9. Joh. 12, 13.)

FAZA 24.

I. Fama'ele'ō fanoedoegō Jeroeza-
 lema. II. Fama'ele'ō fa'atoea danō.
 III. Famarooe tōdō, ba wa lō mōrō.

(A. 1—28 : Mar. 13, 1—23. Loek.
 21, 5—24.)

I. Ba mōi baero Jesoe, irōi gosa-
 li, mofanō ia, ba mōi chōnia nifa-
 haōnia, ba wanoetoeroe osali a-
 ndrō chōnia. Ba itema lira, imane
 chōra : Hadia, lō mi'ila da'ō fefoe ?
 Si ndroehoe niŵa'ōgoe chōmi, sa-

- mboea lō torōi ba da'ō ba dete nawa'onia ja'wa, kara, si lō ladoedoe'ō.
- 3 (*Loek. 19, 44*). Ba me moedadao ia ba hili wanicha, ba mōi chōnia nifahaōnia, ba zi ha ja'ira, lamane : Ombacha'ō chōma, ha wa'ara da'ō, ba hadia dandra wa'asomō ba tandra wa'atoea danō ? Ba itema lira Jesoe, imane chōra : Mifaigi, fa bōi ifaeloengoe ami niha, ha niha ia.
- 4 (*F. 7, 15. Tes. 11. 2, 3*). Ato sa dania zi mōi, sanagō tōigoe, sangoe-ma'ō : Ja'odo Keriso, ba ato lafaeloengoe. (*Joh. 5, 43. Hal. zin. 5, 36 b. t.*)
- 5 Ba mirongodania wanoewō ba fe'ira'ira ba wanoewō ; mifaigi, bōi tokea ami ; lō'ō sa tola lō si manō, ba tenga fa'atoea danō na sa. Maoso dania zi samboea soi, oedoe zi samboea ; ba si sara ōri, oedoe zi sara ; ba sosō lofo mbanoea awō ndroeroe danō misa.
- 6 Ba bōrōta wa'afōchō da'ō fefoe. Ba da'ō dania la'öheami ba wamakao ba laboenoe ami ; ba dozi soi dania zi fatioe tōdō chōmi, bōrō dōigoe andrō. (*F. 10, 17 b. t. Joh. 16, 2. Fam. 2, 10*). Ba ato dania ba da'ō zi te'ala, ba faoma dania la'ā mbōli nawōra, ba faoma fatioc dōdōra chō nawōra. Ba ato zi maoso sama'ele'ō sofaja, ba ato lafaeloengoe. (*Joh. I. 4, 1*). Ba me monōnō wa lō atoelō, ba ato zi taja fa'omasi. (*Tim. 11. 3, 1 b. t.*)
- 7 **Ba sanaoe ōlō iroegi gamozoea, da'ō ni'orifi.** (*F. 10, 22. Jak. 1, 12*). Ba tetoeriagō dania mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, toeria siso-moeso dōdō, ba goeli danō misa, ma'asagōrō, ba wamadochoe'ō ba niha fefoe, ba awcna dania fa'atoea danō. (*Rom. 10, 15*). Ba na mi'ila dania wa'adoedoe andrō, sihocha mboeda, ni'wa'ō Daniēli, ba naha ni'amoni'ō — jatoemōrō tōdōnia sombaso da'e — (*Dan. 9, 27 ; 12, 13*)
- 8 ba ndramoloi zi so ba Joedaia, ndramocsa'wa hili. Bōi jamōi tooe zi so ba dete nomonia ja'wa, ba wangai hadia ia ba nomonia. (*Loek. 17, 31*), ba bōi jamoefoeli ia foeri si so ba nowi,
- ba wangai barocnia. Ba alai zanabina ba si so ono ba mbagi zocsoe, na loeo da'ō ! (*Loek. 23, 29*). Ba mi'angandrō, fa bōi ba'wa deoc, ba fa bōi loeo sabato, na loeo woloimi andrō. So sa wamakao sabōlōbōlō ba da'ō dania, si lō irai si manō, i'otarai mbōrōta danō, irege da'e, ba lō'ō gōi si manō dania. (*Dan. 12, 1*). Ba na tenga ni'ōnaigō loeo da'ō ena'ō, ba samōsa lō aeri niha. Ba bōrō nitoetoejoe andrō, wa te'ōnaigō loeo andrō. Ba na so ba da'ō zangoema'ō chōmi : Faigi, so ba da'e Keriso, ba ma : ba da'ō so ia, ba bōi mifati. (*Loek. 17, 21. 23 b. t.*)
- 9 Maoso sa dania Keriso faja ba sama'ele'ō sofaja, ba lafazōchi dandra seboea, awō gila'ila, ba wamaeloengoc nitoetoejoe andrō, na bōla. (*Tes. 11. 2, 9*). Hiza, no oehōnagō oewā'ō chōmi. Ba na lamane chōmi : Hiza, ba danō si mate so ia, ba bōi mi'ac'e ; ba ma : Hiza, ba mbate'e, ba bōi mifati. Hoelō gari mbanoea sa si otarai gatoemboccha loeo, sihaga, irege gaechoela, si manō dania wa'aso Nono Niha andrō. (*Loek. 17, 24*). Ba zi so amatela, ba da'ō owoelo mojo. (*Job. 39, 30. Loek. 17, 37*). (*A. 29-36 : Mar. 13, 21-32. Loek. 21, 25-33.*)
- 10 II. Ba aefa si'aikō wamakao andrō, na loeo da'ō, ba taja haga loeo, ba lō'ō sa'ae hoemaga mba'wa, ba atōroe ndrōfi moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, ba hoemeocheoe wangaro mbanoea si ja'wa. (*Jes. 13, 10. Fam. 6, 12 b. t.*)
- 11 Ba aefa da'ō, ba oroma dandra Nono Niha andrō ba mbanoea si ja'wa, ba mege'ege fefoe soi ba goeli danō, ba la'ila dania Nono Niha, si so moroi si ja'wa, ba dete lawoeo ba mbanoea, fao wa'abōlō ba lachōmi seboea. (*F. 25, 31. Dan. 7, 13. Fam. 1, 7. Mar. 14, 62*). Ba ifatenge mala'ikania, telaoe dorofe seboea li, ba la'owoeloi chōnia nitoetoejoe-nia andrō, moroi ba zi fasoei, i'otarai wondrege danō, noemalō ba wo-

- ndregenia tãnõ sa. (*F. 13, 41. Tes. I. 4, 16*). Ba ha marafala mitõngõni wamaedo andrõ : Na mo'idanõ ndrachania, na toemboe lehelehe, ba mi'ila, no ahãtõ mba'wa wa'aoeohoe zino. (*Loek. 21, 37*). Si manõ gõi ami, na mi'ila da'õ fefoe, ba oroma chõmi, no ahãtõ ia. Si ndrøehoe ni'wa'õgøe chõmi, lõ fachamõ atøea niha sisagõtõ andre, ba no aloea da'õ fefoe. (*F. 16, 28*). **Atoea mbanøea ba atøea danõ, ba lõ awøe'a ni'wa'õgøe.** Ba ba'wa andrõ ba inõtõ, ba lõ sangila, he mala'ika ba zoroogo, he Ono; ha Ama zangila. (*Tes. I, 5, 1 b. t.*). (*A. 37-41: Loek. 17, 26-36.*)
- 37 Ba hoelõ si mane me loeo Noachi, si manõ gõi wa'aso Nono Niha andrõ dania. (*Moz. I. 6, 5. 11 b. t.*). Hoelõ si mane ja'ira sa, me loeo fõna wa'anõnõ danõ andrõ, mangamanga ira ba mamadoemadøe hadia ia, mangowaløe ba mame'e nihalõ, ba iroegì loeo mõi baowo Noachi, ba lõ aboto ba dõdõra, irege so wa'anõnõ andrõ ba irege ahori ira fefoe; si manõ gõi dania wa'aso Nono Niha andrõ. Darøea dania zi so ba nowi; samõsa nihalõ ba si samõsa, ba nirõi.
- 40 Darøea ndra alawe sanoetøe fache ba lõsoe; samõsa nihalõ ba si samõsa, ba nirõi.
- 41 **III. Andrõ, bõi miførõ, me lõ mi'ila mba'wa wa'aso Zo'aja ja'ami.**
- 42 (*F. 25, 13. Mar. 13, 33*). Ba da'õ mibe'c ba dõdõmi: Na i'ila ena'õ sochõ omo, ha wa'alawa mbongi so zanagõ, ba lõ mørõ ia ena'õ, ba itimba ena'õ zanagõ, fa lõ mõi jomo chõnia. (*Loek. 12, 39 b. t. Fet. II. 3, 10. Fam. 3, 3*). Andrõ ja'ami gõi, mihõnagõ mifa'anõ ami, me si lõ midõnadõna dania Nono Niha, na so ia. (*A. 45-51: Loek. 12, 42-46.*)
- 43 Ba ha niha zawøejøe andrõ, si lõ farõi, satøeatøea, nibe'e zochõ ja'ia barõ mbawa si so jomo chõnia, ba wame'e gõra, na inõtõ wemanga?
- 44 Ja'ahowøe zawøejøe andrõ, na i'ila sochõ ja'ia, na so ia, no i'o'õ da'õ.

Si ndrøehoe ni'wa'õgøe chõmi, ibe'e 47 barõ mbawania fefoe hadia ia, zi so chõnia. Ba na i'wa'õ tõdõnia 48 sawøejøe si lõ sõihi: Mogasa wa'aso zochõ ja'õ, ba na ibørõtaigõ 49 ibõzibõzi nawõnia sawøejøe, ba na mangamanga ia, ba na ibadoebadøe hadia ia, awõ zi maboemahøe andrõ; ba so dania zochõ 50 sawøejøe andrõ, na loeo lõ idõnadõna ba gamaoedøe wa'alawa loeo, na iwai lõ ja'ia na; ba i'õtõ dalo 51 loe zawøejøe andrõ, ha ibe'e goerachania awõ zamini tõdõ andrõ; ba fege'ge dania ba da'õ ba fata-ngisa mboha. (*F. 22, 13: 25. 30*).

FAZA 25.

I. Amãedola: Ono alawe si daføeløe. II. Amaedola: Ana'a, nibe'e ba zohare. III. Fangoehøekøe ba gampozeøe.

I. Ba da'õ dania fachilichili ira 1 mbanøea zoroego andrõ nono alawe, daføeløe, sangai fandroera, ba we'amõi mamaondragõ sangowaløe. (*Fam. 19, 7 b. t. Kor. II. 11, 2*). Ba 2 dalima ira zambõ tõdõ, ba dalima zatøeatøea. Lahalõ sa wandroera sambõ tõdõ andrõ, ba lõ la'øhe wanicha. Ba satøeatøea andrõ, ba la'øhe wanicha ba nahia, fabaja fandroera. Ba me ara zangowaløe, ba 5 manøekøe ira fefoe ba mørõ. Ba me taløe mbongi, ba so zi'ao: Hiza zangowaløe, mi'ae mifaondragõ ia! 7 Awena maoso nono alawe andrõ fefoe ba lahaogõ wandroera. (*Loek. 12, 36*). Ba lamane sambõ tõdõ andrõ 8 ba zatøeatøea: Mibe'e fanichama wanichami ma'iføe, matesa wandroema andre. Ba latema lira satøeatøea, lamane: Ma dania faoma ambõ chõda; sõihi na mõi ami ba zolafo, ba na mi'õli chõmi. Ba me no 10 mõi ira mowõli, ba so zangowaløe, ba si no mama'anõ, ba mõi jomo, awõnia ba walõwa, ba lakoesi mbandroehõ. (*Loek. 13, 25 b. t.*). Ba 11 aefa da'õ, ba so gõi nono alawe no

mege, si toesai, lamane: He Toea! he
 12 Toea! bokai chōma! Ba itema lira,
 imane: Si ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe chō-
 mi, lō oe'ila, ha niha ami. (F. 7,
 13 22. 23. Loek. 13, 27). Andrō bōi mi-
 fōrō, me lō mi'ila mba'wa, awō gi-
 nōtō.

(A. 14-30 : Loek. 19. 11-28.)

14 II. Hoelō niha sofano : Hoemedede
 ia ba zawoejoenia, ibe'e ba dangarazi
 15 so chōnia. Ibe'e ba zi samōsa, ba li-
 ma balaki, ba ba zi samōsa, ba doea
 balaki, ba ba zi samōsa, ba samba
 fondroejoe, dali wa'abōlō zamōsana,
 16 ba mofano ia. Ba i'anema'ō mōi ni-
 be'e si lima balaki, ilaoe ba waniaga,
 17 ba fabali. Si manō gōi nibe'e si doea
 18 balaki, fabali ibe'e. Ba nibe'e si sam-
 ba fondroejoe, ba mōi mogo'oli tanō,
 19 ibini'ō bacha gana'a zochō ja'ia.
 Ba me no ara, ba so zochō sawoejoe
 andrō, ba mangeraī ōmō ia chōra,
 20 Ba i'ondrasi ia nibe'e si lima balaki,
 i'obe gōi zi lima balaki harenia,
 imane : Lima balaki nibe'oe ba da-
 ngagoe, Toea, faigi, lima balaki tō,
 21 nisōndragoc, harenia. Imane chōnia
 sochō ja'ia : **Laoc, sawoejoe si sōchi,**
si lō farōi ; lō si farōi ndra'oegō ba zi
lō oja'oja, ba oebe'e barō mbawaoe
zoja ; taboe ba wa'omoeso dōdō a-
ndrō chō zochō ja'oegō. (F. 24, 45.

22 47). Ba i'ondrasi gōi ia nibe'e si doea
 balaki, imane : Doea balaki nibe'oe
 ba dangagoc, Toea, faigi doea balaki
 23 tō nisōndragoc harenia. Imane chō-
 nia sochō ja'ia : Laoc, sawoejoe si
 sōchi, si lō farōi ; lō si farōi ndra'-
 oegō ba zi lō oja'oja, ba oebe'e barō
 mbawaoe zoja ; taboe ba wa'omoeso
 24 dōdō andrō chō zochō ja'oegō. Ba
 i'ondrasi ia gōi nibe'e si samba fon-
 droejoe andrō, imane : He Toea, no
 oe'ila ndra'oegō, wa niha sabe'e hoe-
 koe ndra'oegō ; mamasi ndra'oegō
 ba zi lō nitaroemō ba mangozara'ō
 25 ba zi lō nifazaewee, ba no ata'oe
 ndra'o, ba no mōido moebini'ō zi
 samba fondroejoe andrō chōoe barō
 26 danō ; ba ja'e chōoe gana'aoe. Ba

itema linia sochō ja'ia, imane chō-
 nia : He sawoejoe si lō sōchi, sareoe !
 Na no ō'ila mamasi ndra'o, ba zi lō
 nitaroegoc ba mangozara ndra'o, ba
 zi lō nifazaewegoc ; ba ōbe'e mena'ō
 27 nifalali wirōgoe andrō, ba zamalali
 ana'a, ba na so ndra'o, ba oetema
 ena'ō gana'agoc, fabaja hare. Ba
 28 mihalō chōnia zi samba fondroejoe
 andrō, ba mibe'e ba zi so si foeloc
 balaki. Dozi sa, ba zi so ba tebe'e na
 29 ba tehōna chōra ; ba ba zi lō'ō, ba
 teheta gōi zi so chōnia. (F. 13, 12).
 Ba sawoejoe andrō, si lō goena, ba
 30 mitibo'ō baero ba zogōmigōmi. Ba
 fege'ege dania ba da'ō ba fatangisa
 mboha. (F. 3, 12).

III. Ba na so Nono Niha, na si so
 31 lachōmi ia, na fao chōnia mala'ika
 andrō fefoc, ba da'ō dania doema-
 dao ia ba dadaoma lachōminia a-
 ndrō. (F. 16, 27. Loek. 21, 27). Ba
 32 te'owoeloi dania fōnania fefoc soi,
 ba ifōfō'ō ira, si mane na ifōfō'ō ira
 mbiribiri si alawe mbiribiri si ma-
 toea koebalo. (Rom. 14, 10. Kor. II.
 5, 10). Ba ifa'aso ba gambōlōnia
 33 mbiribiri si alawe, ba ba gaberania
 mbiribiri si matoc. (Hes. 34, 17 b. t).
 Ba imane dania razo andrō ba zi so
 34 ba gambōlōnia : Mi'aine, ja'ami, nifa-
 howoc'ō Namagoc, mitema gondro-
 ita andrō, banoc andrō, ni'asiwai
 chōmi, i'otarai mbōrōta danō. Me
 35 olofo ndra'o, ba no mibe'e gōgoe ; me
 owōchi dōdōgoe, ba no mifabadoegō
 chōgoe nidanō ; me tome ndra'o, ba
 no mifa'amōido jomo ; (Jes. 58, 7) ;
 36 me lō noehagoc, ba no mifonoccha
 ndra'o ; me mofōchō ndra'o, ba no
 mōi ami moefaigi ndra'o ; ba me sodo
 ba goeroenga, ba no mōi ami chōgoe.
 Ba latema dania linia satoelō andrō,
 37 lamane : He Toea, ha mega ma'ila
 solofo ndra'oegō, ba mabe'e gōoc !
 ba ma sowōchi tōdō ndra'oegō, ba
 mafabadoegō chōoc nidanō ? Ba ha
 38 mega ma'ila, tome ndra'oegō, ba
 mafa'amōi'ō jomo ? ba ma si lō
 noecha ndra'oegō, ba mafonoccha'ō ?

39 Ba ha mega ma'ila sofōchō ndra'ocgo, ba ma si so ba goeroenga, ba mōiga chōoe ? Ba itema dania lira razo andrō, imane chōra : **Si ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, ndrege nilaoemi ba dalifoesōgoe andrō, fondrege zi noemana, ha niha ia, ba chōgoe no nilaoe da'ō.** (*F. 10, 40. Amaed. 41 19, 17. Mar. 3, 35*). Awena dania imane gōi ba zi so ba gabela : Milaboe ami, ja'ami, ni'elifi, mi'ae ba galitō andrō, si lō matemate, ni'eboea'ō chō Gafōcha andrō ba ba mala'ikania. (*F. 7, 23. Jes. 30, 33. Fam. 42 20, 10. 15; 21. 8*). Olofo ndra'ō, ba lō nibe'emi ōgoe; owōchi dōdōgoe, ba lō nifabadoegōmi chōgoe; (*Jak. 4, 43 17*); tome ndra'ō. ba lō nifa'amōimi jomo ja'ō; lō noechagoe, ba lō nifonoechami ja'odo; mofōchō ndra'ō, ba ba goeroenga sodo, ba lō si mōi ami mamaigi ja'ō. Ba latema dania linia, ja'ira gōi, lamane : He Toea, ha mega ma'ila solofo ndra'oegō, ba ma sowōchi tōdō, ba ma tome, ba ma si lō noecha, ba ma sofōchō, ba ma si so ba goeroenga ndra'oegō, si 45 lō si mōiga ngoningonioe ? Ba itema dania lira, imane : Si ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, ndrege zi lō nilaoemi chō wondrege zi noemana andrō, ha niha ia, ba chōgoe gōi lō nilaoemi da'ō. Ba mōi da'ō ba wa'afōchō si lō aetoe andrō, ba satoelō andrō, ba mōi ba wa'aeri silō aetoc. (*Dan. 12, 2. Joh. 5, 29*).

FAZA 26.

I. Famagōlō gere, ba wamoenoe Jesoe. II. Tebajoini Jesoe, ba Mbetania. III. I'ombacha'ō zi manga mbōlinia. IV. I'oro'i'ō wemanga ni'amoni'ō andrō. V. Mangandrō Jesoe ba kasoe Gezemane. VI. Lara'oe ia. VII. Te'etoe'ō hoekoenia ba rafe schoea andrō. VIII. I'osil'ōgō Jesoe Fetero.

(*A. 1-5 : Mar. 14, 1. 2. Loek. 22, 1. 2.*)

1 I. Ba me no i'ō'ozoei Jesoe hoe-

hoeonia andrō fefoe, ba imane chō ndra nifahaōnia : Mi'ila, doea wongi tō wasa, ba tebe'e ba danganiha Nono Niha, ba wamorōfa ja'ia. (*Joh. 13, 1*). Ba faloecha ndra ere schoea ba satoea mbanoea, baolajama gere seboea andrō, sotōi Kajafa. (*Joh. 11, 47 b. t.*). Ba mamagōlō ira, ena'ō la'onechesi wondra'oe Jesoe, ba wamoenoe ja'ia. Ba lamane : Bōi ba gowasa, fa lō aechee niha.

(*A. 6-13 : Mar. 14, 3-9; Joh. 12, 1-8.*)

II. Ba me so ba Mbetania Jesoe, ba nomo Zimoni andrō, soboee aeri, ba i'ondrasi ia ira alawe, so chōnia zamba boeliboeli wanicha samohoea, seboea bōli, ba ifadoewa ba hōgō Jesoe, me manga ia. Ba me la'ila da'ō nifahaō, ba kocmōkōkōkō ira, lamane : Hadia wa la'alimagōsi ? Tola sa la'amawa mena'ō, eboea mbōli, ba labe'e ba zi noemana mena'ō. Ba me i'ila da'ō Jesoe, ba imane chōra : Hadia wa miboesi dōdō ndra alawe andre ? si sōchi sa nilaoenia chōgoe. Lō'ō sa mamalōmalō chōmi zi noemana, ba ja'odo, ba tenga si lō mamalōmalō chōmi. Ba wangehao ja'ō, ba wogo'ō ja'ō, ilaoe ba nōisigoe wanicha andre. Si ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, fefoe gofoe heza, ba nittoeriagō toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba goeli danō ma'asagōrō, ba da'ō gōi te'ombacha'ō nilaoe da'e, ba wanōrō tōdō ja'ia. (*F. 24, 14.*)

(*A. 14-16 : Mar. 14, 10. 11. Loek. 22, 3-6.*)

Ba mōi zi samōsa, awō zi felen droea, si so tōi Joeda, banoca Kariota, isa'wa gere seboea, imane : Ha wa'eboea mibe'e chōgoe, ba oe'ombacha'ō ia chōmi ? Ba latoelo chōnia zi tōloe ngafaeloe roefia. (*Sach. 11, 12. Moz. II. 21, 32. F. 27, 9*). Ba i'otarai da'ō, ba i'aloeli lala, ba wango mbacha ja'ia. (*Tim. I. 6, 9. 10.*)

(*A. 17-20 : Mur. 14, 12-16. Loek. 22, 7-18.*)

III. Ba me ba'wa roti si lō moe'-

aīsōni, si fōfōna, ba mōi chō Jesoe ndra nifahaō, lamane: Heza zomasi'ō ma'asiwai chōoe, ba wemanga
 18 wasa? (*Moꝛ. 11. 12, 3 b. t.*). Ba imane: Mi'ae mijomo ba mbanoea, chō zane, ba mimane chōnia: Da'ō niwā'ō zamahaō chōoe: No ahātō ginōtō andrō chōgoe; ha chōoe oe'ā
 19 wasa, awō ndra nifahaōgoe. Ba la'o'ō nifahaō andrō niwā'ō Jesoe chōra, ba
 20 la'asiwai wasa andrō. Ba me bongi sa'ae, ba mōi ia manga, awō zi felendroea andrō.

(*A. 21-25: Mar. 14, 18-21. Loek. 22, 21-23.*)

21 Ba me manga ira, ba imane: Si ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, fasamōsa ami zi manga mbōligoe. (*Joh. 13, 21 b. t.*). Ba aboe sibai dōdōra, ba labō-rōtaigō lamane chōnia, dozi ira: Hadia, ja'odo, Toea? Ba itema lira, imane: Si faloele manga chōgoe, da'ō zi
 22 manga mbōligoe. (*Sin. 41, 10. Joh. 13, 18. 26*). Mōi sa Nono Niha, itōrō ni-soera andrō ba chōnia, ba alai niha andrō, si manga mbōli Nono Niha: mohare mena'ō niha andrō, na lō
 23 irai toembōe. (*Sin. 22. Jes. 53. Loek. 22, 19, 20*). Ba itema linia Joeda andrō, si manga mbōlinia, imane chōnia: Ma ja'odo. samahaō? Ba imane chōnia: Ja'ia niwā'ōoe.

(*A. 26-29: Mar. 14, 22-25. Loek. 22, 19, 20. Kor. I, 11, 23 b.t.*)

24 **IV. Ba me manga ira, ba ihālō roti Jesoe, ifahowoe'ō, iboboto ba ibe'e chō ndra nifahaō ba imane;**
 25 **Mitema, mi'ā, botogoe da'e. Ba ihālō mako, i'ahasi gōlō Lowalangī, ibe'e chōra ba imane: Mibadōe, dozi ami, dogoe sa da'e, do gamabos'oe la li andrō, sadoewa dania saiahi zato, ba wangefa'ō hōrō.**
 26 (*Mat. 20, 28. Moꝛ. 11. 24, 8. Jer. 31, 31 b. t.*). Ba oe'wā'ō chōmi, lō'ō sa'ae ocbadōe nōsi mboea nagoe andrō, i'otarai da'e, iroegi loeo wamadōegoe si bohooonia, ba mbanoea Namagoe andrō, awōmi. (*Loek. 22, 18. 29. 30.*)

(*A. 30-35: Mar. 14. 26-31.*)

V. **Ba me no aefa manoenō ira, ba mōi ira baero ba gahe hili wanicha andrō.** (*Loek. 21, 37; 22, 39*). Ba imane chōra Jesoc: Dozi te'ala ami ba chōgoe bongi andre. Noa sa so ba zoera: „*O e b a g o d a n i a g o e b a l o a n d r ō*, ba moezae-we mbiribiri andrō, nikoebalo i.” (*Sach. 13, 7. Joh. 16, 32*). Ba na aefa maoso ndra'o, ba mowaōwaōdo ba Galilaia, fōnami. (*F. 28, 7. 16*). Ba itema linia Fetero, imane chōnia: Ba he dozi te'ala ira ba chōoe, ba ja'o, ba tebai te'ala. (*Loek. 22, 33 b. t.*). Imanc
 27 chōnia Jesoe: Si ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōoe, bongi andre, lō fachamō mivo zilatao, ba no medōloe o'osilō'ōgō ndra'o. (*Joh. 13, 38*). Imane chōnia
 28 Fetero: Ba he mate ena'ō ndra'o, awōoe, ba lō oe'osilō'ōgō ndra'oegō. Ba si manō wangoema'ō ndra nifahaō fefoe.

(*A. 36-46: Mar. 14, 32-42. Loek. 22, 40-46.*)

Ba iroegi Jesoe halama, Gezemane dōinia, fao ira chōnia. Ba imane chō ndra nifahaō: Midadao ba da'e, fatoea mōi do ba da'ō, ba wangan-drō. Ba i'ohē awōnia Wetero, ba ono
 29 Zebedaio andrō, si daroea, ba ibōrō-taigō aboc dōdō ba alangoe dōdō. (*F. 17, 1. Jes. 53, 7*). Ba imane chōra: Aboe sibai dōdōgoe, iroegi wa'amate; mi'iagō da'e, bōi mifōrō, awōgoe. Ba mōi ia, lō arōoe, ifalōgoe
 30 ia tooe, mangandrō ia, imane: He Ama, na so lala, ba jamoetaloe'i ndra'o mako andrō. Ba bōi somasi ndra'o, ha somasi ndra'oegō. (*F. 20, 22. Joh. 5, 7. 8*). Ba mōi ia chō
 31 ndra nifahaō andrō, ba no mōrō ira, me iroegi, ba imane chō Wetero: Ba tebai si lō mōrō ami mato saza, awōgoe? **Bōi mifōrō, ba mi'angandrō, fa lō lōrō aml fanandraigō.**
 32 **Aoha sa gōlō dōdō, ba na sambō fa'abōlō nōsi.** (*Fet. I, 5, 8. Gal. 5, 17*). Ba ifoeli mōi, zamoeza tō, manga-

ndrō ia, imane : He Amagoe ! na
 te'ai italoe'i ndrā'o, fa lō oebadoe ia,
 43 ba ja'itōrō zomasi ndrā'oegō. Ba me
 ifoeli ia, ba noa zoei mōrō ira, me
 44 iroegi, noa sa aboea goeli hōrōra. Ba
 irōi ira, ifoeli mōi mangandrō, nō
 45 medōloe, si manōmanō linia. Aefa
 da'ō, ba mōi ia chō ndrā nifaha'ō a-
 ndrō, ba imane chōra : Ba mi fōrō
 sa'ae, ba mi'olombase ! — Hiza, no
 fadgege, fa tebe'e ba danga niha si
 46 so horō Nono Niha. Mifaoso, tala-
 boe, hiza, no ahātō zi manga mbō-
 ligoe andrō.

(A. 47-56: Mar. 14, 43-50. Loek.
 22, 47-53. Joh. 18, 3-12).

47 VI. Ba me hoemedē ia na, ba hiza
 Joeda andrō, awō zi felendroea, ba
 ato zi fao chōnia ; zo wōda ba bago
 gama, la'otarai gere seboea ba sa-
 48 toea mbanoea andrō. Ba no iwa'ō
 chōra dandra si manga mbōlinia a-
 ndrō, no imane : Si fa'ago bawa
 49 ndrā'o, da'ō ia, da'ō mira'oe. Ba i'a-
 nema'ō i'ondrasi Jesoe, imane : He
 samaha'ō ? ba fa'ago bawa ia chōnia.
 50 Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : He le, hadia,
 wa so ndrā'oegō ? Awena la'ondrasi,
 51 lababaja Jesoe, lara'oe. Ba hiza, itoe-
 joe wōdania si samōsa, awō Jesoc, i-
 sōbi, ihare'ō chō zawoejoc gere seboea,
 52 i'e'wa dalingania, si samboea. Ba ima-
 ne chōnia Jesoe : Saemboegō wō-
 damō ! Dozi sa sangai fōda, ba fōda
 wamoenoera. (Moz. I. 9, 6. Rom. 13,
 53 4). Ma ōwai tebai mangandrō ndrā'o
 chō Namagoe, ena'ō ifatenge awō-
 goe iada'e mala'ika, tōra felendroea
 54 legio ? Ba he wisa itōrō ba da'ō ni-
 wa'ō ba zoera ? Lō tola lō'ō, si manō
 55 lala. (Loek. 24, 44). Ba da'ō iwa'ō
 Jesoe ba zato andrō : Hoelō ba za-
 mara'oe mōi ami, no mofōda ami
 ba mobago gama, ba wondra'oe ja'o.
 Ba no ero ma'ōchō moedadao ndrā'o
 ba gosali, mamahaō, ba lō nira'oemi
 ja'o. (Joh. 18, 20). Ba andrō si manō
 56 da'ō fefoe, ena'ō itōrō zi so ba zoera
 zama'ele'ō andrō. Ba larōi ia nifa-
 haō fefoe, moloi. (Sin. 38, 9).

(A. 57-68: Mar. 14, 53-65. Loek.
 22, 54. 63-71. Joh. 18, 12-14. 24.)

VII. Ba la'ohc Jesoe sondra'oe 57
 ja'ia andrō, la'ohc chō gere seboea a-
 ndrō, Kajafa, ba zi faloecha zangila
 amachoita ba satoea mbanoea a-
 ndrō. Ba i'ō'ō Fetero, arōoe moroi 58
 foeri, iroegi golajama gere seboea
 andrō, ba mōi ia bacha, docmadao
 ia ba ngai genoni, ba wamaigi loea-
 loea. Ba la'aloei cre seboea ba sala'wa 59
 rafe seboea andrō fefoe, helawisa wa-
 mōbōgō horō chō Jesoe, ba wamo-
 noe ja'ia, (Hal. zin. 6, 13), ba lō lasō 60
 ndrā, hc wa'ae ato zi so samōbōgō,
 sofaja. Ba ba gaoferiata, ba daroea
 zi so, (Sin. 35, 11; 100, 2. Moz. V.
 19. 15). lamane : No iwa'ō da'ō : 61
 Oe'ila oedoedoegō gosali Lowalangi
 andrō, ba ha tōloe ngaloeo oe'-
 angotomosi'ō. (F. 27, 40. Joh. 2,
 19). Ba maoso gere seboea, imane 62
 chōnia : Hadia, lō ōtema li ba nibō-
 bōgō da'e chōoe ? Ba lō hedehede 63
 Jesoe. Ba hoemedē gere seboea,
 imane chōnia : **Oebe'e ba hōloe**
ndra'oegō, chō Lowalangi saeri
andrō, ena'ō ōwa'ō chōma, na Keriso
andrō ndrā'oegō, Ono Lowalangi.
Imane chōnia Jesoe : Ja'ia niwa'ōoe. 64
Ono Lowalangi ndrā'odo. Ba oe'wa'ō
 chōmi, i'otarai da'e, ba mi'ila, doe-
 madao Nono Niha ba gambōlō wa'-
 abōlō andrō, ba mi'ila so ia moroi
 sa, ba dete lawoeo, ba mbanoca si
 ja'wa. (Dan. 7, 13. Hal. zin. 7,
 55). Awena isika noechania ere se- 65
 boea, imane : No mangaohangaoha
 ia ! Hadia goena zi so ba mbōrō
 sa'ae chōda ? hiza, faefā mirongo
 wangaohangaoha andrō (Joh. 10, 33
 b. t.). He wisa ba dōdōmi ? Ba late- 66
 ma linia, lamane : Hoekoe famoenoe
 hoekocnia. (Moz. III. 24, 16. Joh.
 19, 7). Ba ladiidiloi mbawania, 67
 lagochoeoi ia, ba so gōi zamalisi
 bawania (Jes. 50, 6), lamane : Fa'e- 68
 le'ō chōma, Keriso, ha niha zamōsi
 ja'oegō ?

(A. 69-75: Mar. 14, 66-72.

Loek. 22, 55-62. Joh. 18, 16-18. 25-27.)

- 69 VII. **Ba** no doemadao Wetero baero ba golajama. Ba mōi ehōnia zawoejoe, ono alawe, imane : Ja'oe-gō gōi nawō Jesoe andrō, banoea Galilaia. Ba i'osilō'ōgō fōnara fefoe, imane : Lō oe'ila badia niwa'ōoe.
- 70 Ba me itōrō mbawa gōli, we'amōi baero, ba i'ila ia tãnō bō'ō, ba imane ba zi so ba da'ō : Awō Jesoe, banoea Nazareta, da'ō. Ba ifoeli i'osilō'ōgō, fahōloe ia, imane : Lō oe'ila, ha niha da'ō. (*F. 16, 16*).
- 71 Ba lō ara gotaloea, ba mōi ehō Wetero zi so ba da'ō, lamane ehōnia : Doehoe, samōsa gōi ndra'oe-gō ehōra, ifa'ele'ō sa gōi ndra'oe-gō lioe.
- 72 Ba ibōrōgō i'elifi ia ba fahōloe, imane : Lō oe'ila, ha niha da'ō. Ba i'anema'ō miwo zilatao. Ba itōrō tōdō Wetero niwa'ō Jesoe, me imane : Lō fachamō miwo zilatao, ba no medōloe ō'osilō'ōgō ndra'o. Ba mōi ia baero, mege'ege siba. (*A. 34.*)

FAZA 27.

I. La'ohē chō Wilato Jesoe, II. Fa'amate Joeda. III. La'etoe'ō hoekoe Jesoe. IV. La'o'aja. V. Lafōrōfa. VI. Mate ia. VII. Lako'o. VIII. Latarōgō lewatō.

- 1 I. **Ba** me no moloeo, ba mama-gōlō ndra ere seboea fefoe, awō zatōea mbanoea andrō, ba ehō Jesoe, ba wamoenoe ja'ia. (*Mar. 15. 1. Loek. 22, 66-71.*) Ba labōbō ia, la'ohē, labe'e ba danga goemandroe, Filato. (*F. 20. 19. Loek. 23. Joh. 18, 28*).
- 2 II. **Ba** me i'ila Joeda andrō, si no manga mbōlinia, la'etoe'ō hoekoe, ba mangesa dōdōnia ; ba ifoeli zi tōloe ngafoeloe roefia, ba gere seboea ba ba zatōea mbanoea andrō, imane : Horōgoe, me no oe'ā mbōli ndro zi lō horō. Ba lamane : Hana wa ōfoeli ehōma ? Faigi, he ōwisa.
- 3 Ba itibō'ō ba gosali roefia andrō. ilaoe mofanō, mōi ia moehie mba-

ginia. (*Hal zin. 1, 18.*) Ba lahalō roefia andrō ira ere seboea, lamane : Lō tola tabe'e ba naha game'ela, me bōli ndro. Ba mamagōlō ira, ba labe'e bōli mbenoea zamōzi bowoa andrō, nibe'e lewatō zikoli. Andrō labe'e tōi mbenoea andrō mbenoea ndro, iroegi ma'ōehō andre. (*Hal zin. 1, 19.*) Ba da'ō itōrō niwa'ō Jeremia andrō, sama'ele'ō, me imane : „Ba lahalō zi tōloe ngafoeloe roefia andrō, bōli nifatō bōli andrō, nifatō Ndraono Gizeraēli bōli, (*Sach. 11, 13*) ba labe'e bōli mbenoea zamōzi bowoa andrō ; oe'o'ō niwa'ō Zo'aja ehōgoe.”

(*A. 11-26 : Mar. 15, 2-15. Loek. 23, 2-4. 17-25. Joh. 18, 33-40.*)

III. **Ba** fōna goemandroe so Jesoe. Ba isofoe ehōnia koemandroe, imane : Hadia, razo niha Jehoeda ndra'oe-gō ? Ba imane Jesoe : Ja'ia niwa'ōoe. Ba me la'adoegō ia ere seboea ba satōea mbanoea andrō, ba lō'ō manō itema li. (*F. 26, 63*). Ba imane ehōnia Filato : Hadia, lō ōrongo, hadia ia fefoe, wangadōegōra ja'oe-gō ? Ba lō itema linia, sambōea li lō'ō, tobali ahōlihōli siba dōdō goemandroe. Ba no moebōwōgō, ero na owasa ibe'e aefa koemandroe ba zato zamōsa nikoeroe, ha niha zomasi ira. Ba so ehōra nikoeroe, sa-faito, me loeo da'ō, Baraba dōinia. Ba me owelo ira, ba imane ehōra Filato : Hana zomasi ami, oe'efa'ō ehōmi, Baraba andrō, ba ma Jesoe andrō, nifotōi Keriso ? Noa sa i'ila, bōrō wa'afōehō dōdō, wa labe'e ia ba dangania. Ba me doema-dao ia ba dadaoma zangoehoe-koe, ba ifatenge ehōnia fo'omania, imane : Bōi babaja niha satoelō andrō, noa sa tefakao siba ndra'o, ba ehōnia andrō, ba wangifi me owi. Ba la-fawe'e zato ira ere seboea ba satōea mbanoea andrō, ena'ō la'andrō Mba-

- raba andrō, ba ena'ō lafakiko Jesoe.
- 21 (*Halzin. 3, 13. 14.*) Ba hoemedē koemandroe, imane chōra : Ha niha zomasī ami oe'efa'ō chōmi, ba zi daroea andrō ? Ba lamane : Baraba andrō. Imane chōra Filato : Ba he oewisa chō Jesoc andrō, nifotōi Keriso ? Lamane fefoe : Niforōfa ! Ba imane : Ba hadia horōnia ? Ba monōnō we'aora, lamane : Niforōfa ! Ba me i'ila Filato, lō'ō manō manandrōsa, ba tedoe manō wagoeagoeasa, ba ihalō nidanō, isasāi dangania, fōna zato, imane : Lō horōgoe ba ndro da'e ; mifaigi he miwisa. (*Moz. V. 21, 6 b. t. Sin. 26, 6.*) Ba latema linia niha sato fefoe, lamane : Jamōi ba hoeloema ndronia ba ba hoeloe ndraonoma. (*F. 23, 35. Halzin. 5, 28.*) Ba aefa da'ō, ba i'efa'ō chōra Mbaraba andrō, ba Jesoe, ba ifabōzi'ō ba ibe'e niforōfa. (*A. 27-30: Mar. 15, 16-19. Joh. 19, 1-3.*)
- 27 IV. Ba la'ohe ba gōdo Jesoe sara-dadoe goemandroe andrō, ba la'owoeloi chōnia zi sabari andrō fefoe.
- 28 Ba laheta chōnia noechania, ba lafobaroc ia baroe loeo sojo. Ba lalalaoe dakoela doi ba lafotakoela ia ba sara zoechoe labe'e ba dangania kambōlō, ba latoehi danō fōnania, la'o'aja ia, lamane : Ja'oegō, razo niha Jehoeda ? Ba ladidiloi ia, lahalō zoechoe no mege, ba lahare'ō ba hōgōnia. (*A. 31-44: Mar. 15, 20-32. Loek. 23, 26; 33-39. Joh. 19, 16-24.*)
- 31 V. Ba me no aefa la'o'aja ia, ba laheta chōnia mbaroe loeo andrō, ba lafoenoccha ia noechania, ba la'ohe ia misa, ba wamorōfa ja'ia.
- 32 Ba me mōi ira baero, ba faloecha ira niha, banoea Girene, Simoni dōinania, ba lara'oe da'ō, ba woloe rōfania. (*Heb. 13, 12. 13.*) Ba me laroe-gi naha andrō, sotōi Gologata — sokamoe'oe gēloeaha — ba lafabadoegō chōnia nagoe nifaroeaka awōchoe, ba me no itandra, ba lō edōna
- ibadoe. (*Sin. 69, 22. Amaed. 31, 6.*) Ba 35 me no laforōfa ia, ba lafosasi noe-chania, fadahōdahō ira. (*Sin. 22, 19.*) Ba doemadao ira, manaro ja'ia ba 36 da'ō. Ba labe'e ja'wa hōgōnia mbōrō wa'amatenia, soera : „Jesoe da'e, 37 razo niha Jehoeda.” Ba laforōfa awōnia zamara'oe, daroea, samōsa ba gambōlō ba samōsa ba gahera. (*Loek. 23, 32. Jes. 53, 12.*) Ba lata- 39 ndra'waisi ia sanōrō, lafaliehō ira, (*Sin. 22, 8*) ba lamane : He sanoc- 40 doegō osali andrō, ba sangotomosi ja'ia, si ha tōloe ngaloco, orifi ndra'oegō, na Ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō ; ba ae tooe moroi ba rōfa andrō ! (*F. 26, 61 ; 4, 3. 6.*) Si manō gōi 41 ndra ere seboea, la'o'aja ia, awō zangila amachōita, awō zatōea mbanoea andrō, lamane : Niha bō'ō, 42 ba no i'orifi, ba tebai i'orifi ia. Razo Ndraono Gizeraēli ia, jamōi tooe iada'e moroi ba rōfa, ba mamati sa'ae ita chōnia. No fadoehoe dōdō- 43 nia chō Lowalangi, ba jamoe'efa'ō ia da'ō iada'e, na i'omasī'ō ia ; noa sa i'wa'ō : Ono Lowalangi ndra'o. (*Sin. 22, 9.*) Ba si manō gōi zamara'- 44 oe andrō, niforōfa awōnia, wanandra-waisi ja'ia. (*A. 45-56: Mar. 15, 33-41. Loek. 23, 44-49. Joh. 19, 28-30.*)
- VI. Ba i'otarai laloco, ba toballi 45 ogōmigōmi ba danō ma'asagōrō, iroegi labōzi tōloe. Ba so labōzi tōloe, ba 46 moe'ao Jesoe, eboea li, imane : Eli ! Eli ! lema sabachtani ? He Lowalangi- 47 goe ! He Lowalangigoe ! hana wa no ē'erogō ndra'o ? gēloeahania. (*Sin. 22, 2.*) Ba lamane ōsa, si so ba 48 da'ō, me larongo da'ō : Mogaoni Elija da'ō. (*F. 17, 10.*) Ba i'ane- 49 ma'ō fagohi zamōsa chōra, ihalō rabo, ifo'ōsi niro aisō, ibe'e ba mbalō zoechoe ba ifabadoegō chōnia. Ba 49 lamane tánō bō'ō : Bōi oea ! datafai- gi, na mōi Gelija, ba wangorifi ja'ia. Ba ifoeli moe'ao Jesoe, eboea li, 50 ba aetoe noso. Ba hiza, asika mba'- 51 aba'a andrō ba gosali, fahali, i'ota-

rai si ja'wa. noemalō mitooe, ba mo-
doeroedanō, fabali gara, (*Moz. II. 26,*
52 *31. Heb. 10, 19. 20*) ba teboka lewatō
ba oja zi maoso boto niha ni'amo-
ni'ō, si no mate, larōi lewatō, me no
53 aefa maoso Jesoe, mōi ira ba mba-
noea ni'amoni'ō andrō, ato zangila
54 ja'ira. Ba me la'ila ira koemandra
andrō ba awōnia sanaro Jesoe,
ndroeroe danō andrō ba hadia ia
fefoe, ba ata'oe sibai ira, lamane:
55 **Doehoe, Ono Lowalangī da'ō.** Ba
ato zi so ba da'ō ira alawe, samaigi-
maigi, moroi ba zarōoe, si no molō'ō
Jesoe, moroi ba Galilaia, si no mōi
56 ngoningoninia; ira Maria, banoea
Magadala, ba Maria ina ndra Jako-
bo Josefo, ba ina nono Zebedaio a-
ndrō.

(*A. 57-61.: Mar. 15, 42-47. Loek.*
23, 50-55. Joh. 19, 38-42.)

57 VII. **Ba mafi ovi,** ba so niha so'-
ana'a, banoea Garimatia, Josefo
dōinia, si no mōi nifaha'ō Jesoe gōi.
58 Da'ō zi mōi ehō Wilato, manga-
ndrō boto Jesoe andrō. Ba i'oro'i'ō
59 Filato labe'e (*Moz. V. 21. 23*). Ba
ihal'ō mboto Josefo, i'olohoeni mœ-
60 ko si sōehi, ba ibe'e ba lewatō si
bohooe ehōnia, nifacharoe'ōnia ba
gara, ba ifagaōlō gowe seboea ba
mbawa lewatō andrō, ba mofanō ia.
61 (*Jes. 53, 9*). Ba so ba da'ō Maria a-
ndrō, banoea Magadala ba Maria
si samboea andrō, doemadao ira ba
gamaoedoe lewatō.

62 VIII. **Ba sara wongi aefa da'ō,**
me no aefa loeo wangehao andrō, ba
faloeccha ndra ere seboea ba farizaio,
63 ehō Wilato, (*Joh. 19, 14*). lamane:
He Toea, no itōrō tōdōma, wa no
i'wa'ō samaeloengoe andrō, me lō si
mate ia na: Na aefa tōloe ngaloeo,
ba maoso ndra'o; (*F. 16, 21; 17,*
64 *23*) andrō oro'i'ō, ena'ō latarogō le-
watō, irege tōloe ngaloeo, fa bōi mōi
nifahaōnia andrō managō ja'ia, ba
ma lamane dania ba niha: No ma-
so ia moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba tobali
'abōlōbōlō wamaeloengoe safoeria a-

ndrō, moroi ba zi fōfōna. Imane ehō- 65
ra Filato: Labe'e ehōmi zanaro;
mi'ae'e, mihaogō wanaro. Ba mōi 66
ira, lafotandro gowe ba lafatarogō'ō
lewatō ba zanaro no mege.

FAZA 28.

I. Femaoso Jesoe. La'ā gana'a
sanaro andrō. III. P'angonasi nifa-
haōnia Jesoe.

(*A. 1-8: Mar. 16, 1. 2. 5-8. Loek.*
24, 5-9.)

I. **Ba ba zi bongi,** me no aefa loeo 1
sabatō, me aracha moloeo loeo mi-
goe, ba mōi Maria andrō, banoea
Magadala, awō Maria si samboea
andrō, mamaigi lewatō (*Joh. 20, 1*).
2 Ba hiza ziheoe sabōlōbōlō. No mōi
tooe mala'ika Zo'aja, moroi ba zoroe-
go, mōi ia mameta gowe andrō, ba
3 idadaoui. Ba hoelō gari mbanoea wa-
maigira ja'ia, ba baroenia, ba no
afoesi, hoelō mbetoea. (*Hal. zin. 1,*
10). Ba manizinizi zanaro andrō, 4
fa'ata'oera ia ba tobali hoelō zi
5 mate ira. Ba hoemedede mala'ika a-
ndrō, imane ba ndra alawe andrō:
Bōi mi'ata'oe'fi! oe'ila sa, mi'aloeci
6 Jesoe andrō, niforōfa. Iō ja'ia ba
da'e; noa sa maoso ia, itōrō ni'wa'-
ōnia; mi'ae mifaigi naha andrō, ba
zi so ia mege. (*F. 12, 40; 16, 21*).
7 Ba mita'ita'i, mi'ae mi'wa'ō ehō ndra
nifahaōnia, wa no maoso ia moroi ba
ngai zi mate, ba hiza, mowaōwaō ia
8 ba Galilaia, ba da'ō mi'ila ia dania.
Hiza, no oēwa'ō ehōmi. Ba la'ali'ō
ira, larōi lewatō, ata'oe ira, ba omoe-
so sibai dōdōra, fagohi ira, ba wa-
9 ngombaecha ba nifahaōnia. Ba hiza,
faloeccha ira Jesoe, ba imane ehōra:
Ja'ami! Ba la'ondrasi ia, lara'oe ga-
hena, latoehi danō fōnania. (*Sal. II.*
4, 27). Ba imane ehōra Jesoe: Bōi 10
mi'ata'oe'fi, mi'ae mi'wa'ō ba dalifoe-
sōgoe, ena'ō mōi ira ba Galilaia,
ba ba da'ō la'ilado dania. (*Joh. 20,*
17).

II. **Ba me mōi ira,** ba hiza zanaro 11

- ōsa, mōi ira mijomo ba mbanoea, ba la'ombacha'ō da'ō no mege fefoe chō ndra ere seboea. Ba faloecha ira, awō zatoea mbanoea andrō, mama-gōlō ira, ba labe'e gana'a sabōnō ba zaradadoe andrō, lamane : Mimane : No mōi ndra nifahaōnia andrō, ba zi bongi, no latagō ia, me no alaoe
- 12 chō hōrōma. (F. 27, 64). Ba na tero-ngo chō goemandroe, ba ja'aga zi honogō ja'ia, ba lō mabe'e aboe
- 13 No mōi ndra nifahaōnia andrō, la'o'ō niwā'ō chōra. Ba si manō doeria andrō, ba Niha Jehoeda, iroegi ma'ōchō andre.
- 14 III. Ba mōi ba Galilaia nifahaō andrō, si felezara, ba hili andrō,
- niwā'ō Jesoe chōra. (F. 26, 32 ; 28, 7). Ba me la'ila ia, ba latoehi danō ; ba so zanoefa tōdō ōsa. (Loek. 24, 11). Ba i'ondrasi ira Jesoe, hoemedede ia chōra, imane : **Fefoe wa'abōlō andrō ba zoroego ba ba goeli danō, ba no moebe'e chōgoe.** (F. 11, 27. Loek. 10, 22. Joh. 13, 3. Fil. 2, 9. b. t.) **Mi'ae'e, mibali'ō nifahaō fefoe soi, wamajagō idanō ja'ira ba dōi Nama ba ba dōi Nono ba ba dōi Geheha ni'amoni'ō ;** (Mar. 16, 15. 16; 16. Hal. zin. 1, 8) **mifahaō ira ba wolo'ō fefoe hadia ia, niwā'ōgoe chōmi. Ba hiza, fao chōmi ndra'o, ero ma'ōchō, iroegi gamozoea gōtō danō andre.** (F. 18, 20. Joh. 14, 18.)

Soera doeria somoeso dōdō andrō

nisoera

MAREKO.

FAZA 1.

I. Halōwō Johane ; ha niha ia ; fangombachania, II. Tebajagō idanō Jesoe ba tetandraigō ; III. Ibōrōgō mamahaō ba Galilaia ba ikaoni chōnia nifahaō ; IV. mamahaō ia ba ma madōhō fōchō.

- 1 I. Bōrōta doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, chō Jesoe Kcriso.

(A. 2-8: Mat. 3, 1-12. Loek. 3, 1-9. 15-18. Joh. 1, 19-28.)

- 2 Si mane si so ba zoera zama'ele'ō andrō, „Hiza, oefatenge zinengegoe, sowaōwaō fōnaoe, sangehao lalamō”. (Mal. 3. 1.)

- 3 „Lizi'ao ba danō si mate: Mihaogō lala Zo'aja, mifadaja lalania!” (Jes. 40. 3.)

- 4 So Johane andrō, samajagō idanō,

ba danō si mate, mangombacha famajagō idanō andrō, ba wamalalini era'era, ba wangepa'ō horō. (Joh. 1, 6 b. t. Hal. zin. 19, 4). Ba mōi baero chōnia mbanoea Joedaia fefoe ba samba banoea Jeroezalema, ba lafabajagō'ō idanō ira ba Joridano, la'ombacha'ō horōra. Ba boe gondra mbaroe Johane, ba oeli za'wi mbōbō taloenia ; tamo gōnia, awō wē wani ba gatoea. Ba mangombacha ia, imane : So foerigoe dania zabōlō moroi chōgoe, ba ambō ndra'o chōnia, oefaōndrō ndra'o ba wanoto'ō bōbō mbadagahenia. (Hal. zin. 13, 25; 19, 4). Ja'o, ba idanō oebajagō chōmi ba Eheha ni'amoni'ō ibajagō chōmi dania. (Hal. zin. 1, 5.)

(A. 9-11: Mat. 3, 13-17. Loek. 3, 21. 22. Joh. 1, 31-34.)

9 II. Ba me loeo da'õ, ba so Jesoe, i'otarai Nazareta ba Galilaia, ifabajagõ'õ idanõ ia chõ Johane, ba
 10 Joridano. (Loek. 2, 51.) Ba me mõi ia mija'wa moroi ba nida-
 nõ, ba i'anema'õ i'ila tebokai mbanoea si ja'wa, ba mõi mitooe ba
 11 chõnia Geheha, hoelõ marafadi. Ba so li moroi ba zoroego, imane :
 „Onogoe omasiõ ndra'oegõ, wa'o-
 masigoe ndra'oegõ.” (F. 9, 7.)

(A. 12-13: Mat. 4, 1-11. Loek. 4, 1-13.)

12 Ba i'anema'õ ifaroe ia Ehcha,
 13 ba we'amõi ba danõ si mate. Ba õfa woeloe wonginia ba danõ si mate andrõ, ba itandraigõ ia Sata-
 na; fao ia ba goetoc ndrõ'oe, ba ngoningonia mala'ika.

(A. 14, 15: Mat. 4, 12-17. Loek. 4, 14, 15.)

14 III. Ba aefa tekoeroe Johane andrõ, ba mõi ba Galilaia Jesoc, mangombacha toeria somoeso dõdõ andrõ, chõ Lowalangi, (F. 6, 17).
 15 imane: **No iroegi inõtõ ba no a-hatõ mbanoea Lowalangi andrõ; mifalalini gera'erami ba mifati doeria somoeso dõdõ andrõ.** (Gal. 4, 4).

(A. 16-20: Mat. 4, 18-22. Loek. 5, 1-11.)

16 Ba me itõrõ zinga mba'wa Galilaia, ba i'ila Zimoni ba Andrea, talifoesõ Zimoni, si fakiri ba mba'wa. Toeka giri ira. Ba imane chõra Jesoe: Mi'-
 17 o'õ ndra'o, ba oebali'õ sama'oe'oe niha ami. Ba i'anema'õ larõi giri,
 18 la'o'õ ia. Ba me no mofanõ ia ma'ifoe, ba i'ila Jakobo, ono Zebedai, awõ dalifoesõnia Johane, ba doendraha gõi ja'wa, mamõnõ kiri ira.
 19 Ba i'ancua'õ ikaoni ira; ba larõi namara Sebedai ba doendraha, awõ genoni, la'o'õ ia.

(A. 21-28: Loek. 4, 31-37.)

21 IV. Ba mõi ira mijomo ba Gafanaoema, ba i'anema'õ mamahaõ ia
 22 ba zekola, ba loeo sabato. Ba toballi dõdõra ba wamahaõnia; no abõlõ ia wamahaõ ja'ira, ba tenga si mane

sangila amachoita andrõ. (Mat. 7, 28-29). Ba so ba da'õ ba zekola
 23 chõra niha si so bechoe si ra'iõ, ba moe'ao ia, imane: Hadia ni'wa'õoe
 24 chõma, Jesoe, banoea Nazareta? Ba wamakiko ja'aga mõi'õ? Ma'ila, ha niha ndrã'oegõ; ni'amoni'õ andrõ chõ Lowalangi! (F. 5, 7).
 Ba itena'wa ia Jesoe, imanc: Bõi
 25 hdehede sa'ae ba heta'õgõ chõnia! (F. 9, 25 b. t.). Ba idõdõni niha
 26 andrõ bechoe si ra'iõ andrõ, moe'ao ia, eboea linia, ba ibeta ia chõnia. Ba oi so wa'atobali dõdõra, dozi ira;
 27 faoma lamane chõ nawõra: Hadia da'õ? famahaõ si bohooe, ba so wa'abõlõ! ba mbechoe si ra'iõ gõi
 ibe'e goroisã, ba la'o'õ linia. Ba
 28 i'anema'õ hoemõngõ doeriania misã ba danõ Galilaia andrõ si fasoei, ma'asagõrõ.

(A. 29-34: Mat. 8, 14-17. Loek. 4, 38-40.)

Ba ladõlõ lira ba nomo ndra Simoni
 29 Andrea, la'otarai zekola, fao ndra Jakobo Johane. Ba no so tooe ba zalo
 30 matoea Zimoni, ira alawe, achõmõ, fa'aochoe, ba la'anema'õ la'ombacha'õ chõnia. Ba mõi ia chõnia, ira'-
 31 oe danga, ifaza'wa, ba dõhõ wa'aoeoc, ba mõi ia ngoningonira. Ba me bongi, me aechoe loeo, ba
 32 la'õhe chõnia fefoe zofõchõ, awõ zobechoe. Ba samba banoca manõ
 33 ira, oi owoelo baolajama. Ba ato nifadõhõnia fõchõ, oja ngawalõ wõ-
 34 chõ, ba oja ifofanõ bechoe. Ba lõ itebe ba mbechoe andrõ moehede ira, me no la'ila, ha niha ia. (Mar. 3, 11, 12. Hal. zin. 16, 17, 18.)

(A. 35-39: Loek. 4, 42-44.)

Ba mahemoloe õ, me lõ moloeo
 35 na, ba maoso ia, mõi ia baero, isa'wa zi lõ nihaniha, mangandrõ ia ba da'õ. Ba la'o'õ ia Simoni
 36 ba awõnia, ba lasõndra ia, ba lamane chõnia: Oi dozi la'aloei
 37 ndrã'oegõ. Ba imane chõra: Datasa'wa misã mbanoea sahatõ, ena'õ mangombacha ndrã'o ba da'õ gõi;
 38

da'ō sa danigoe we'amōi. (*Jes. 61, 1*). Ba mōi ia mangombacha ba zekola chōra, ba danō Galilaia ma'asagōrō, ba ifofanō mbechoe.

(*A. 40-45: Mat. 8, 1-4. Loek. 5, 12-15.*)

- 40 Ba i'ondrasi ia soboe aeri, mangandrō chōnia, ibalōdoehini danō, imane chōnia : Na edōna ndra'oegō,
- 41 ba ō'ila dōfadōhō wōchōgoe. Ba ahachō dōdōnia, i'oro'ō dangania, itoefa, imane : Edōna ndra'o, ja-
- 42 dōhō ! Ba i'anema'ō aheta mbooe
- 43 aeri andrō chōnia, dōhō. Ba ifeta'-
- 44 oe, i'anema'ō ifofanō, imane chōnia : Faigi, fa bōi ō'ombacha'ō hadia ia, gofoe fa dōchō ; ba ae'e sa, oroma'ō ndra'oegō chō gere ba be'e game'ela andrō, ba wa'aheta wōchōoe andrō, ni'oro'i'ō Moze, famadoehoe'ō chōra.
- 45 (*Moz. III. 14, 2 b. t.*) Ba me mōi ia baero, ba ibōrōtaigō i'ombacha'ō, iforege, ifahōngō doeria andrō. Tobali tebai sa'ae i'oroma'ō ia Jesoe, we'amōi ba mbanoea misa ; baero, ba naha si lō nihaniha, soso ia, ba la'ondrasi ia, moroi ba zi fasoei fefoe. (*F. 7. 36*).

FAZA 2.

I. Ifadōhō Jesoe zi mate dambai ; II. ikaoni Mataio andrō ; III. iboe'a ba hoeloe nifahaōnia, wa lō mamoni ira, IV. awō wa ladōdōni lai wache ba loeo sabato'.

(*A. 1-12: Mat. 9, 1-8. Loek. 5, 17-26.*)

- 1 I. Ba lō ara si'ai, ba ifoeli mōi ia ba Gafanaoema, ba terongo, wa
- 2 no so ia jomo. Ba ato zowoelo chōnia niha, tobali ambō nahara, he baolajama, ba itoeriagō chōra daroma li. Ba la'ohē chōnia zi mate dambai ;
- 3 daōfa zangosa'ō. Ba me lō lalara chōnia, ba wa'ato niha, ba labokai zagō, ba zi so ia. Ba me no latōla'ō, ba ladada gaso andrō, naha zi mate
- 4 dambai andrō. Ba me i'ila wamatira Jesoe, ba imane chō zi mate dambai andrō : No te'efa'ō chōoe horōoe,

onogoe. Ba so zangila amachoiita 6
ōsa, sidadao ba da'ō, ba lamane 7
dōdōra : Hadia, wa imanō da'ō ?
Mangaohangaoha ! Ha niha zangila 7
mangefa'ō horō, baero zi ha samōsa
andrō, Lowalangi ? (*Sin. 32, 5; 130,*
4. Jes. 43, 25 ; 44, 22). Ba i'anema'ō 8
i'ila Jesoe tōdōnia, wa no si manō
gera'era dōdōra, ba imane chōra :
Hadia wa si manō gera'era dōdōmi ?
(*Joh. 2, 25*). He zaoha ira, fangoe- 9
ma'ō chō zi mate dambai andrō : No
te'efa'ō chōoe horōoe ? ba ma fan-
goema'ō : Faoso, faza'wa gasomō
ba ofanō ? Ba ena'ō mi'ila, tola i'e- 10
fa'ō horō ba goeli danō Ono Niha, ba
imane chō zi mate dambai andrō :
Da'ō niwa'ōgoe chōoe : faoso, faza'wa 11
gasomō ba foeli'ō chōmi ! Ba mao-
so ia, i'anema'ō ifaza'wa gasonia 12
ba mōi baero, oi anehe ira ; tobali
ahōlihōli dōdōra fefoe, lasoeno Lo-
walangi, lamane : Lō irai ta'ila zi
manō !

(*A. 13-17: Mat. 9, 9-13. Loek. 5, 27-32*).

Ba ifoeli mōi ia baero ba zinga 13
mba'wa, ba la'ondrasi ia niha sato
fefoe, ba ifahaō ira.

II. Ba me itōrō, ba i'ila Lewi, 14
ono Galifaio, sidadao ba naha wane-
ma beo. Ba imane chōnia : O'ō ndra'o.
Ba maoso ia, i'o'ō. Ba me manga ia 15
ba nomo da'ō, ba ato zanema beo ba
seboea horō, si manga awō Jesoe ba
awō nifahaōnia ; ato sa ira zolō'ō
ja'ia. Ba me la'ila sangila amachoiita, 16
farizaio, manga ia awō zanema beo
ba awō zeboea horō, ba lamane ba
nifahaōnia : Hadia, awō zanema beo
ba awō zeboea horō manga ia ? (*Loek.*
15, 1. 2). Ba me irongo Jesoe, ba 17
imane chōra : Tenga ba zabōlō mo-
goena zame'e daloedaloe, ba zofō-
chō mogoena ia. **Tenga ba wogoani
satoelō mōi ndra'o, no ba wogaoni
si so horō mōido.** (*Kor. I. 1, 26 b. t.*
Hes. 33, 11).

(*A. 18-22 : Mat. 9, 13-17. Loek. 5, 33-39.*)

18 III. Ba no samoni ba gō nifahaō
 Johane ba nifahaō warizaio, ba
 mōi ira chōnia, lamane : Hana wa
 mamoni ba gō nifahaō Johane, awō
 nifahaō warizaio, ba lō mamoni ba
 19 gō nifahaōmō ? Ba imane chōra Je-
 soe : Hadia, la'ila mamoni ba gō si
 mōi ba walōwa, fatoea awōra zango-
 waloe ? Tebai mamoni ba gō ira, fa-
 20 toea so zangowaloe, awōra. Ba iroe-
 gi ba'wa dania, ba aheta chōra za-
 ngowaloe, ba awena mamoni ba gō
 21 ira, na ba'wa da'ō. Lō sambalo baroe
 satoea balobalo si bohooe, ba na
 imanō, ba atika mbaroe satoea a-
 ndrō, ba zinga mbalobalo, ba abō-
 22 lōbōlō zatikaniana. Ba lō solaoe agoe
 si bohooe ba naha satoea, ba na la-
 laoe, ba itika'ō naha andrō agoe, ba
 tekiko nagoe, fabaja naha.
 (A. 23-28: Mat. 12, 1-8. Loek. 6, 1-5).

23 IV. Ba me itōrō nowi, me loeo
 sabato, ba labōrōtaigō nifahaōnia
 ladōdōni lai wache si fatimba ba
 24 lala. Ba lamane chōnia farizaio,
 Hiza, hana wa lalaoe ba loeo sabato
 25 zi lō tola ? Ba imane chōra : Hadia,
 lō mirai mibaso nilaoe Dawido, me
 mogoena chōnia ba me olofo ia,
 26 ba awōnia fao? (Sam. I. 21, 6). Me
 mōi ia ba nomo Lowalangi, me ere
 seboea Gabiataro, me i'ā roti nifai-
 gifaigi andrō, si lō tola i'ā niha bō'ō,
 27 baero gere, ba me ibe'e gōi ba nawō-
 nia fao. (Moz. II. 29, 32). Ba imane
 chōra : Bōrō niha, wa so zabato, ba
 tenga bōrō zabato, wa so niha.
 28 (Moz. V. 5, 14). Tobali So'aja sabato
 gōi Nono Niha.

FAZA 3.

I. Ifadōhō Jesoe zi mate tanga.

II. Mōi ia ba zinga mba'wa, mama-
 dōhō fōchō ia ba da'ō. III. Itoetoe-
 joe zingē andrō, si felendroea. IV.
 Iboe'a ba hoeloenia, me latandra-
 wāisi ia farizaio. V. Ina Jesoe ba
 talifoesōnia.

(A. 1-6 : Mat. 12, 9-14. Loek.
 6, 6-11).

1 I. Ba ifoeli mōi ba zekola. Ba so

ba da'ō niha si no mate tanga, si sara.
 Ba lafaigifaigi ia, na ifadōhō ba loeo 2
 sabato, ba wangadoeogō ja'ia. Ba 3
 imane ba niha andrō, si no mate
 tanga : Faoso, ae ba da'e ! Ba imane 4
 chōra : Hadia, tola lalaoe zi sōchi ba
 loeo sabato, ba ma si lō sōchi, tola
 la'orifi niha, ma laboenoe ? Ba lō
 hedehedera. Ba ifaigi ira, fasoei, mo- 5
 fōnoe ia, aboe dōdōnia ba wa'abe'e
 dōdōra, ba imane ba niha no mege :
 Oro'ō dangaoe ! Ba i'oro'ō, ba dōhō
 wōchō dangania.

II. Ba ladōlō ira baero farizaio, 6
 mamagōlō ira ba zi faofao chō He-
 rode, ba chōnia andrō, ba wamoenoe
 ja'ia. (Mat. 22, 16). Ba iheta ia Je- 7
 soe, awō nifahaōnia, isa'wa mba'wa,
 ba ato niha solo'ō ja'ia, banoea Ga-
 lilaia ba banoea Joedaia, ba banoea 8
 Jeroezalema ba banoea Gidoemaia
 ba moroi ba zi tambai Joridano ba
 moroi ba zi fasoei Diro ba Sidona,
 ato niha, me larongo nilaoenia
 fefoe, ba la'ondrasi ia. Ba i'wa'ō ba 9
 nifahaōnia, ena'ō lahōnagō lafaigi
 doendraha chōnia, ba wa'ato niha,
 fa bōi langōgō ia. Ato sa nifadōhō- 10
 nia fōchō, tobali lafadage ira chōnia
 dozi si so safōchō, ba wombambaja
 ja'ia. (Loek. 6, 18 b. t. Mat. 14, 36).
 Ba bechoe si ra'io andrō, na la'ila ia, 11
 ba latoehi danō, fōnania, moe'ao ira,
 lamane : Ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō !
 (F. 1, 24, 34. Loek. 4, 41). Ba itena- 12
 wā sibai ira, fa bōi la'ombacha'ō
 ia. (Mat. 12, 16).

(A. 13-19 : Mat. 10, 1-4. Loek.
 6, 12-16).

III. Ba mōi ia ba hili, hoemede 13
 ia ba zomasi ia, ba la'ondrasi. Ba 14
 i'oniagō zi felendroea, ena'ō awōnia
 ira ba ena'ō ifatenge ira ba wango-
 mbacha ; (Mat. 10, 5) ; ena'ō tetehe 15
 chōra wamofanō bechoe andrō. I'o- 16
 niagō zi felendroea andrō, ibe'e tōi
 Zimoni andrō Wetero, awō Jakobo, 17
 Zimoni Zebedai, ba Johane, talifoesō
 Jakobo, ba ibe'e tōi zi daroea andrō
 Mboaneregesi, — ono we'oegoe'oegoe

mbanoea geloeahania ; — (*Loek. 9, 54*); ba Andrea ba Filifo ba Batolomaio ba Mataio ba Toma ba Jakobo, ono Galifaio andrō, ba Tadaio, ba 19 Simoni Kananaio, ba Joeda, banoea Kariota, si manga mbōlinia andrō. 20 Ba mōi ia jomo. Ba owelo zoei niha sato, tobali tebai na i manga ira. 21 (*F. 6, 31*). Ba me larongo da'ō talifoesōnia, ba mōi ira mondra'oe ja'ia, noa sa owōhō ia, la'wa'ō. (*Mat. 12, 24-32; Loek. 11, 14-23*).

(*A. 22-30; Mat. 12, 24-32. Loek. 11, 14-23*).

22 IV. Ba lamane sangila amachoitā andrō, si no mōi mitooe moroi ba Jeroezalema: No so ehōnia Mbelesebe, ba moroi ba zala'wa mbechoe andrō, wa ifofanō mbechoe. (*Joh. 8, 23 48 b. t.*). Ba ifaloecha'ō ira, i'va'ō ehōra gamaedola, imane: He wisa 24 ifofanō Zatana Satana? Ba na fabali dōdō nōri, ba tebai aro nōri andrō. Ba na fabali dōdō zi sangambatō, ba lō faehai zi samba omo 26 andrō. (*Mat. 12, 27*). Ba na no ila'wa ia Satana ba na doea dōdōnia, ba lō 27 faehai, awai sa'ae. Lō'ō sa sangila mōi baomo ba nomo zabōlō, ba woraboe gamagamania, na lō ihōnagō ibōbō zabōlō andrō, ba awena iraboe hadia ia ba nomonia. (*Loek. 11, 21*). 28 Si ndroehoe ni'va'ōgoe chōmi, fefoe ngawalō horō andrō, ba tebe'e aefa ba nono niha; he fanandra'wa andrō, ha wa'oja wanandra'wara, (*Loek. 12, 29 10*) ha na so zanandra'waisi Eheha ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba lō fangefa chōnia, gōtō wa'ara dania; iloe'i horō 30 andrō, gōtōgōtō wa'ara. — Me la'wa'ō: „Sobehoe ia, bechoe si ra'iō.” (*Joh. 10, 20*).

(*A. 31-35; Mat. 12, 46-50. Loek. 8, 19-21*).

31 V. Ba so ninania ba ira talifoesōnia, no so baewali ba lafatenge chōnia, lafahede'ō ehōnia. Ba no lafasoei ia wedadao niha sato. Ba lamane ehōnia: Hiza, no so baero ninaoe ba ira talifoesōe matoea ba

ira talifoesōe alawe, la'aloei ndra'oegō. Ba itema lira, imane: Ha niha 33 ninagoe, ba ha niha dalifoesōgoe? Ba ifachōlō ia, ifaigi zi tefasoei ja'ia 34 si dadao, ba imane: Hiza ninagoe ba talifoesōgoe. Selo'ō somasi Lowalangi, da'ō dalifoesōgoe matoea ba 35 talifoesōgoe alawe ba inagoe.

FAZA 4.

Amaedola : I. Samazaewe tanōmō.

II. Fa'amanōi zinanō. III. Lada.

IV. Ihonogō mbade Jesoe.

A. 1-25 : (Mat. 13, 1-23. Loek. 8, 4-18).

I. Ba ifoeli ibōrōtaigō mamahaō, 1 ba zinga mba'wa. Ba ato sibai zowoe lo ehōnia niha, tobali mōi ia ba nowo, moedadao ia, ba nidanō ja'wa, ba ba mbewe nidanō so niha sato fefoe, baene. Ba ifahaō ira, oja ilaoe amaedola, ba imane ehōra ba wama- 2 haōnia andrō: Mifondrondrongo! 3 Hiza, mōi baero zamazaewe tanōmō zinanō, ba wamazaewe tanōmō 4 andrō; ba tobali, ba wamazaewe andrō, ba so ōsa zi gōna ba lala; ba so 5 wofo, ba la'ā. Ba so ōsa zi gōna ba zokara, ba zi lō abōlō tanō ehōnia, ba i'anema'ō motalinga, me lōawe'e 6 we'e danō ehōnia. Ba me no toembloe loe, ba asoso ia ba aleoe, bōrō wa lō 7 wā'ania. Ba so ōsa zi gōna ba gotaloea ndroi, ba manōi ndroi ba iboe- 8 noe, ba lō boea. Ba so ōsa zi gōna ba danō si sōehi andrō, ba mowoea, motalinga ba manōi, so 9 zowoea si ōnō, zamba jōoe, so zi felendroea ba so zi doea woeloe. Ba imane: Si so tōgi dalinga ba wamondrongo, ba jamoefondrondrongo! 10 Ba me no mofanō niha, ba lasofoe ehōnia si fao chōnia, awō zi fele- 11 ndroea, ba gamaedola andrō. Ba imane ehōra: Chōmi no moebe'e zi tobini andrō, he wisa mbanoea Lowalangi, ba ba ehōra si so baero andrō, ba oi ba gamaedola larongo,

12 ena'ō anehe hōrōra. ba
 13 lō'ō zoei la'ila, ba la-
 rongo tōgi dalingara, ba
 14 lō'ō zoei aboto ba dōdōra,
 fa lō lafoeliira ba fa lō
 15 tebe'e ae fa ehōra horōra.
 16 (*Jes. 6, 9, 10*). Ba imane ehōra:
 Lō mi'ila geloeaha gamaedola andrō,
 17 ba he moroi aboto ba dōdōmi ga-
 maedola soja? Taroma li nifazaewe
 18 zamazaewe tanōmō andrō. Ba da'ō
 19 zi so ba lala andrō: tefazaewe daro-
 ma li, ba na larongo, ba i'anema'ō
 20 so Zatana andrō, ba iheta daroma
 21 li andrō, nifazaewe ba dōdōra. Ba
 22 si manō nifazaewe ba danō sokara
 23 andrō, da'ō ira: i'anema'ō lafonaha
 24 daroma li, na larongo, omeso dō-
 25 dōra, ba lō wā'ania ba dōdōra,
 niha samangōrō li ira, dania, na
 so wamakao, ba ma folohi, ba
 daroma li andrō, ba i'anema'ō la-
 foeli foeri. Ba bō'ō nifazaewe ba go-
 taloea ndroi: da'ō ira, si no ma-
 mondrongo taroma li, ba fatewoe
 wa'aboe dōdō andrō ba goeli danō ba
 famaeloengoe andrō, ba gana'a, ba
 hadia ia gisō'isō bō'ō, ba iboenoe da-
 roma li andrō, ba tobali lō boea.
 20 (*F. 10, 23*). Ba da'ō nifazaewe ba da-
 nō si sōchi andrō: samondrongo ta-
 roma li ba samonaha ja'ia ba so-
 woea; so zi ōnō, zamba jōoe, so zi
 felendroea ba so zi doea woeloe.
 21 (*Joh. 18, 57*). Ba imane ehōra: Ha-
 dia, andrō so wandroe, ena'ō tabe'e
 barō doemba jōoe, ba ma barō wa-
 rate? Tenga andrō so ia, ena'ō ta-
 be'e ba naha wandroe ja'wa? (*Mat.*
 22 *5, 15. Loek. 11, 33*). Lō'ō sa hadia ia
 zi tobini, na tenga ba wama'ele'ō
 ja'ia dania, ba lō hadia ia zi lō oro-
 ma, ha ba wangoroma'ō ja'ia dania.
 23 (*Mat. 1, 6*). Na so zi so tōgi dalinga
 ba wamondrongo, ba jamoefondrō-
 ndrongo! Ba imane ehōra: Mitō-
 ngōni nirongomi! Soe'asoe'a ni'a-
 noe'a'ōmi, la'anoe'a'ō ehōmi, ba la-
 dooe'ō na ehōmi. (*Mat. 7, 2. Loek. 6,*
 25 *38*). Ba zi so, ba tebe'e na, ba ba zi

lō'ō, ba teheta gōi hadia zi so ehōnia.
 (*Mat. 13, 12*).

II. Ba imane: Si mané mbanoea 26
 Lowalangi andrō, hoelō na itibo'ō ba
 danō danōmō zinanō niha. Ba mōrō 27
 ia ba maoso, bongi ma'ōehō, ba mota-
 linga danōmō andrō ba manōi, lō'ō
 sa i'ila, (*Sim. 127, 2*), mowoea manō 28
 danō, ha ja'ia, ōfōna dōla, awena
 ngalai, awena zi ndroehoe nōsi ba
 ngalai. Ba na basitō, ba i'anema'ō 29
 ifatenge zamasi, me no iroegi famasi.
 (*A. 30-34: Mat. 13, 31. 32. 34.*
Loek. 13, 18. 19).

III. Ba imane: Hadia tabe'e 30
 famaedo mbanoea Lowalangi a-
 ndrō? Ba heza tahalō gamaedolania?
 Hoelō mboea lada, si no fondrege zi- 31
 de'ide mboea zinanō, na tefazaewe
 ba danō. Ba na no moefazaewe ia, ba 32
 manōi ba tobali ehoea moroi ba nga-
 walō goelegoele fefoe ba modaha se-
 boea ia, tobali la'ila mangazoeni ba
 loemōnia fofō, si so ba daloc mbanoea.
 Ba oja ngawalō gamaedola si manō 33
 ilaoe ehōra, wamahaō ja'ira; ifaigi
 zi tola lafondronrongo. Lō'ō sa hoe- 34
 hoeonia ehōra, si tenga amaedola. Ba
 chō nifahaōnia i'ombacha'ō geloe-
 aha fefoe, ba zi ha ja'ira.

(*A. 35-41: Mat. 8, 18. 23-27.*
Loek. 8, 22-25.)

IV. Ba me leoe da'ō, me tánō owi, 35
 ba imane ehōra: Mōi ita nijefo.
 Ba me no lafofanō niha sato, ba 36
 la'ohē manō ia haowo; ba so zi fao
 ehōnia owo bō'ō. Ba ilaboe bade sa- 37
 be'e ba ihawoei nowo doeloe, tobali
 aboeso sa'ae idanō. Ba no so ia ba gi'o, 38
 mōrō, no manandraja ia. Ba lasoe-
 soegi ia, lamane ehōnia: He sama-
 haō! hadia, lō ba dōdōoe, na tekiko
 ita? Ba maoso ia ba itenawa nangi 39
 ba imane ba ndroeloe: Bōi hedehe-
 sa'ae, honogō'ō! Ba tebato nangi,
 ba tobali ahono sibaī. (*F. 6, 51*). Ba 40
 imane ehōra: Hadia wa ada'oeda'oe
 ami si manō? Hana wa lō famati
 ehōmi? Ba ata'oe sibaī ira, ba fao- 41
 ma lamane ehō nawōra: Ha niha

da'õ, wa lafondrondrongo gõi linia
angi ba doeloe ?

FAZA 5.

I. Famofanõ bechoe. II. Fama-
dõhõ fõchõ ndra alawe sendro taloe.
Fanoesoegi ono Ja'iro andrõ.

(A. 1-20 : Mat. 8, 28-34. Loek.
8, 26-39.)

- 1 I. Ba laroege zi tambai mba'wa,
- 2 danõ Gerasa. Ba ha ihoendragõ da-
nõ, moroi ba nowo, ba i'anema'õ i'o-
ndrasi ia niha, soroi lewatõ, si so
- 3 bechoe si ra'iõ. Ba lewatõ sosõ
ia, ba lõ sangila, mamõbõ ja'ia, he
4 rate wamõbõ. Noa sa asese tebõbõ
ia bõbõ gahe ba rate danga, ba i'e-
toe'õ rate danga ba irecha mbõbõ
gahe andrõ, ba lõ sangila mola'wa
5 ja'ia. Ba ha lewatõ sosõ ia ba ha
hili, lõ mamalõmalõ, bongi ma'õ-
chõ, moe'ao'ao ia ba i'olobigõ chõ-
6 nia gara. Ba me i'ila Jesoe, moroi ba
zarõoe, ba fagohi ia, itoehi danõ fõ-
7 nania, moe'ao ia, eboea sibaì li,
imane : Hadia ni'wa'õoe chõgoe,
Jesoe, Ono Lowalangi Fondrege
Zala'wa ? Oebe'e ba hõloe ndra'oegõ,
8 chõ Lowalangi, fa bõi õfakao ndra'o!
(F. 1. 24). Imane sa chõnia : Beta'õ-
9 gõ bechoe si ra'iõ, rõi niha andrõ! Ba
isofoe chõnia : Hadia dõioe? Ba ima-
ne chõnia : Liwoe dõigoe ; me no ato
10 sibaì ndra'aga. Ba iforege wanga-
ndrõ chõnia, ena'õ lõ ifofanõ ira, lõ
11 iheta ira ba danõ andrõ. Ba so ba
da'õ ba gahe hili mbawi, sambawá,
12 nikoebaloi, oja sibaì. Ba la'andrõ
chõnia, lamane : Fatenge ndra'aga
ba mbawi andrõ, ena'õ mabe'e na-
13 hiana ira. (Loek. 8, 31). Ba itehe
chõra. Ba laheta ira bechoe si ra'iõ
andrõ, lasa'wa mbawi andrõ. Ba lati-
bo'õ ira ba mba'wa bawi si sambawá
andrõ, moroi ba zanaera, mato doea
14 ngahõnõ, ba alõmõ ba da'õ. Ba mo-
loi goealora, la'ombacha'õ jomo ba
mbanoea ba ba halama misa ; ba
15 mõi ira moefaigi, he wisa. Ba laroege
Jesoe ba la'ila zi so bechoe andrõ, no

doemadao, no monoecha, no taja
wa'owõhõ, si so liwoe andrõ no mege,
ba ata'oe ira. Ba sangila mege, ba 16
la'ombacha'õ chõra, he wisa mege
ba zobechoe andrõ, ba hadia ia ba
mbawi andrõ. Ba labõrõtaigõ la'a- 17
ndrõ chõnia, ena'õ iheta ia ba danõ-
ra. Ba me mõi ia baowo, ba i'andrõ 18
chõnia sobecheo andrõ mege, ena'õ
fao ia chõnia. Ba lõ i'ohe, imane sa 19
chõnia : Foeli'õ jomo chõmi, ba o-
mbacha'õ chõra, ha wa'eboea wano-
lo Zo'aja ja'oegõ ba fa'ahachõ dõdõ- 20
nia ndra'oegõ. Ba mõi ia, ibõrõtai-
gõ i'ombacha'õ ba zi foeloe banoea,
ha wa'eboea wanolo Jesoe ja'ia ba oi
ahõlihõli dõdõra.

(A. 21-43 : Mat. 9, 1. 18-26.
Loek. 8, 40-56.)

- II. Ba me no iroegi si jefo Jesoe, 21
ba nowo, ba owoelo chõnia niha, ato
sibaì ; ba no so ia ba mbewe mba'wa.
Ba so zamõsa, satoea zekola, Ja'iro 22
dõi, ba me i'ila ia, ba itoehi danõ
fõnania, iforege wangandrõ chõnia, 23
imane : Torege chõ nonogoe alawe,
ena'õ mõi'õ ba õtoefa ia tangaoe,
ena'õ abe'e ba cna'õ aoeri. Ba mõi 24
ia, fao ia chõnia. Ba la'õ'õ niha, ato
sibaì ; fadege ira chõnia. Ba so ndra 25
alawe, sendro taloe, no mewe-
ndroea fache wa'ara, no erege 26
sibaì dõdõnia ba zodaloealoeeni, no
ato, ba no ahoi ibe'e gana'ania, ba
lõ si to'ila, no itoegoe abõlõbõlõ 27
na i. Ba me irongo da'õ chõ Jesoe,
ba mõi ia, ba hoenõ niha, moroi foe-
ri, ibabaja mbaroenia. Imane : He 28
ha baroenia oebabaja, ba aoerido.
(F. 6, 56). Ba i'anema'õ otoefo ndro 29
andrõ chõnia, ba to'ila ba nõsinia,
wa no dõhõ wamakao andrõ chõnia.
Ba i'anema'õ i'ila Jesoe, ba chõnia, 30
wa no aheta chõnia wangabõlõ a-
ndrõ, ba ibali'õ ia ba hoenõ niha,
imane : Ha niha zombambaja baroe-
gae. (Loek. 6, 19). Ba lamane chõnia 31
nifahaõnia : O'ila wa fadege chõoe
niha, ba õmane : Ha niha zomba-
mbaja ja'o? Ba ifachõlõ ia, wamaigi 32

33 solaoe da'ō. Ba ata'oe ndra alawe no mege, manizinizi, me no i'ila, he wisa chōnia, ba mōi ia, itoehi danō fōnania, i'ombacha'ō he wisa zi
 34 ndroehoenia fefoe. Ba imane chōnia : He onogoe, no i'orifi ndra'ogō famatimō andrō ; foeli'ō, ja'ohahaoe dōdōoe ba jadōhō wamakao andrō chōoe ! (*F. 10, 52*).

35 III. Ba me mochede ia na, ba so zingee zatoea zekola no mege, lamanc : No mate nonooc ; hadia wa
 36 ofakao na zamahaō andrō ? Ba i'osilōmoerongogō Jesoe niwā'ōra andrō, imane chō zatoea zekola a-
 37 ndrō : Bōi ata'oe fi, amati manō. Ba lō itehe fao chōnia niha, ha Fetero ba Jakobo ba Johane, talifoesō Ja-
 38 kobo. Ba laroe gi jomo ba nomo zatoea zekola andrō, ba i'ila wagoea-
 39 goeasa andrō, awō ze'e, awō zange'esi, wa'abōlōbōlō. Ba mōi ia jomo, imane chōra : Hadia wa fagoea-
 40 goea ami ba hadia wa mege'ege ? Tenga si mate nono andrō, si mōrō.

40 (*Joh. 11, 11*). Ba la'igi'igi'ō ia. Ba ifofanō ira tooe, fefoe, ba i'ohc nama nono no mege ba inania ba awōnia andrō, mōi ia si bacha, ba si zo ono
 41 andrō. Ba ira'oe danga nono, imane chōnia : Talita koemi ! Faoso ono alawc, oe wā'ō chōoe ! geloeahania.

42 (*Loek. 7, 14*). Ba i'anema'ō maoso nono alawe andrō ba mowaōwaō ; so sa mewelendroea fache wa'eboania.

43 Ba i'anema'ō tobali sibai dōdōra. Ba i'abe'e'ō linia wangoema'ō chōra, ena'ō lō irongo da'ō niha, ha niha ia ; ba iwā'ō, ena'ō labe'e gō nono andrō. (*F. 1, 44 ; 7. 36*).

FAZA 6.

I. Mamahaō Jesoe ba Nazareta. II. Ifatenge zingee andrō. III. Famoenoee Johane andrō. IV. Fame'egō ba niha, si lima ngahōnō. V. Mowaōwaō ba goeli mba wā Jesoe. VI. Famadōhō fōchō.

(*A. 1-6 : Mat. 13, 54-58. Loek. 4, 16. 22-24.*)

1 I. Ba mofanō ia ba da'ō. Ba iroe-

gi mbanoeara ba la'o'ō ia nifahaōnia. Ba me loeo sabato, ba ibōrōgō mamahaō ja'ira ba zekola. Ba tobali dōdō zato, samondrongo, lamane : He moroi da'ō chōnia, ba hadia wa'atoeatoea andrō, nibe'e chōnia ? ba tandra si mane da'ō, nifazōchinia tangania ? Tenga toeka andrō, ono Maria andrō, tenga talifoesō ndra Jakobo, Jose, Joeda, Simoni ? Ba talifoesōnia alawe andrō, ba tenga ba da'e chōda so ? Fatocwoe sa'ae ia chōra. Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Lō te'ositengagō zama'ele'ō, na tenga ba mbanoeara ba na tenga ba zahatō chōnia ba moroi jomo chōra. Ba tebai ifazōchi dandra ba da'ō, hadia ia, ha ma'ifoe zofōchō itoea tanga, ifadōhō wōchō. Ba ahōlihōli dōdōnia ba wa lō mamati ira. Ba itōrō misa mbanoea si fasoci, mamahaō ia.

(*A. 7-13 : Mat. 10, 1. 9-15. Loek. 9, 1-6 ; 10, 4-12*).

II. Ba hoemede ia ba zi felendroea, ibōrōtaigō ifatenge ira, daroedaroea, itehe chōra wamofanō bechoe si ra'iō. Ba i'oroi'ō chōra, bōi la'ohc hadia ia ba lala, ha si'ō. Bōi la'ohc roti, bōi la'ohc mbola ba bōi kefe ba mbōbō taloe (*Mat. 10, 10*) (ba mobadagahe sa) ba bōi doea gōrō mbaroera. Ba imane chōra : Ba zi mōi ami jomo, ba da'ō mi'ia gō, irege mofanō ami ba da'ō. Ba na so mbanoea, si lō mama'amōi jomo ja'ami ba si lō samondrongo limi, ba miheta ami ba da'ō, mi'anotogō gawoegawoc ba gahemi, ba wamadoehoe'ō chōra. Ba mofanō ira mangombacha, lamane : Mifalalini gera'era ! Ba oja lafofanō bechoe ba ato zofōchō labajoini fanicha, lafadōhō wōchō. (*Jak. 5, 14*).

(*A. 14-29 : Mat. 14, 1-12. Loek. 9, 7-9*).

III. Ba irongo razo Herode ; noa sa tetoeria dōinia. Ba imane : No maoso Johanc andrō, samajagō idanō, moroi ba ngai zi mate, andrō so chōnia wa'abōlō andrō. Ba so zangoe-

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

- ma'ō, Elija ; ba so, ba sama'ele'ō
 16 la'wā'ō; hoelō zama'ele'ō andrō fōna, samōsa. (*F.* 8, 28). Ba me irongo
 Herode, ba imane : Johane andrō, nifa'e'wā'ōgoe bagi, da'ō zi no maoso.
 17 Noa sa ifatenge Herode, no ifara'oe'ō
 Johane, no labōbō ba goeroenga, bōrō
 Herodia andrō, fo'omo dalifocō
 18 Herode, Filifo, me no ihalō
 Herode. Noa sa i'wā'ō Johane chō
 Herode : Lō tola so chōoe wo'omo
 19 dalifocōoc. Ba no afōchō dōdō Herodia
 andrō chōnia, iboenoe ena'ō, ba
 20 tebai. Noa sa ata'oe Herode Johane,
 me no i'ila wa no niha satoelō, ni'a-
 moni'ō, ba ifatarogō'ō, ba aoei aboe
 dōdōnia, na irongo linia, ba omasi ia,
 21 ifondrondrongo. Ba ba'wā senahōi :
 fatome Herode, awōnia sala'wā ba
 koemandra andrō ba sala'wā andrō
 ba Galilaila, me ba'wā wa'atoemboe-
 22 nia. Ba mōi jomo nono Herodia andrō,
 alawe, manari, ba omasi Herode
 ba tomenia. Ba imane razo
 chō nono alawe andrō : Andrō ehō-
 23 goe hadia zomasi'ō, ba ocbe'e ehōoc ;
 fahōloe ia chōnia : Hadia ia ni'-
 andrōoe ehōgoe, oebe'e ehōoe, iroegi
 zi matonga mbanoeagoe. (*Esit.* 5,
 24 3. 6.) Ba mōi ia baero, imane chō ni-
 nania : Hadia zi sōchi ni'andrōgoe ?
 Ba imane : Hōgō Johane andrō,
 25 samajagō idanō. Ba i'anema'ō ifocli
 ia chō razo no mege, i'aliogō, i'a-
 ndrō, imane : Omasido, iada'c sibai
 26 ōbe'e ehōgoe, ba wiga ja'wā, hōgō
 Johane andrō, samajagō idanō. Ba
 aboe sibai dōdō razo, ba ba wahō-
 loesa no mege ba ba dome andrō,
 27 ba lō edōna ia lō ibe'e. Ba i'anema'ō
 ifatenge razo waoeri, i'oro'i'ō la'ohē
 28 hōgō Johane. Ba mōi da'ō, i'e'wā
 mbagi ba goeroenga ba i'ohc hōgō
 ba wiga ja'wā, ibe'e ehō nono a-
 lawe no mege, ba ibe'e ehō nina-
 29 nia ono alawe andrō. Ba mc larongo
 nifaha'ō Johane, ba mōi ira, lalahō
 mbotonia ba lako'o.
 30 IV. Ba owoelo chō Jesoe zinenge
 no, ba la'ombacha'ō chōnia fefoe
 nilaoera ba famahaōra andrō. Ba 31
 imanc ehōra : Mitaboe, ja'amī a-
 ndrō, ba zi ha ja'ita, ba zi lō niha-
 niha, ba mi'olombase ma'ifoe. Ato
 sa zangōrōngōrō, lō faloccha manga
 ira. (*Mar.* 3, 20.)
 (*A.* 32-44 : *Mat.* 14, 13-21. *Loek.*
 9, 10-17. *Joh.* 6, 1-14).
 Ba molojo ira, lasa'wā naha si lō 32
 nihaniha, ba zi ha ja'ira. Ba ato 33
 zanehe me mofanō ira ba la'ila, wa
 ja'ira, ba lahoerefa'i, moroi ba mba-
 noea misa fefoe, latōrō tanō, lahoelō
 ira. Ba mc iroegi Jesoe, ba i'ila, ato 34
 sibai niha, ba ahachō dōdōnia ira,
 me no hoelō mbiribiri si lō koebalo,
 ba ibōrōtaigō ifaha'ō ira, oja nga-
 35 walō. (*Mat.* 9, 36). Ba me aracha,
 bongi sa'ae, ba mōi ehōnia nifahaō-
 nia, lamane : Tanō si mate naha a-
 andre, ba no aracha bongi. Fofanō ira, 36
 ena'ō lasa'wā halama ba banoea si-
 de'ide, si fasoei misa, ba wowōli gōra.
 Ba itema lira, imane ehōra : Mibe'e 37
 gōra, ja'amī. Ba lamanc ehōnia : Ha-
 dia, mōiga mowōli roti, otoo roefia
 38 fowōli ba mabe'e ōra ? Ba imane
 ehōra : Ha wa'oja zi so ehōmi roti ;
 mi'ae mifaigi. Ba me no lafaigi, ba
 lamane : Lima ba doea rozi gi'a. Ba 39
 i'wā'ō ehōra, moedadao ira, lafa'oli
 ira, ba ndroe'oe. Ba moedadao ira, la'-
 40 angenligō ira, otoo'otoe ba limalima
 woeloe. Ba ihalō roti andrō, si lima 41
 ba i'a andrō, si doea rozi, ifaōga hō-
 rōnia ba zoroego, ifahowoe'ō roti a-
 ndrō, ba ibohoto, ibe'e ehō ndra ni-
 faha'ō, ena'ō labe'e ehōra, ba ba gi'a
 andrō, si doea rozi gōi, idozigō ira.
 Ba manga ira fefoe ba aboeso. (*F.* 8, 42
 3). Ba la'ozaragō gachōhōla, fele- 43
 ndroea koede ; achōehōla gi'a ōsa.
 Ba si manga roti andrō, ba lima nga- 44
 hōnō ndra mateoa.
 (*A.* 45-52 : *Mat.* 14, 22-33. *Joh.*
 6, 15-21).
 V. Ba i'anema'ō iforege wangoe- 45
 ma'ō ehō ndra nifahaōnia we'amōi
 baowo, ba wowaōwaō mijefo ba
 Mbetisa'ida, gasagasa wamofanōnia

46 niha sato. Ba me no i'efa'ō ira, ba
47 mōi ia ba hili, mangandrō. Ba me
bongi, ba no iroegi daloe mbaŵa owo
48 no mege ba ha ja'ia ba danō. Ba me
i'ila erege dōdōra wolojo — noa sa
zoezoemō nangi — ba i'ondrasi ira,
me miwo manoe, mowaōwaō ia ba
49 goeli mbaŵa ba italoe'i ira ena'ō. Ba
me la'ila, mowaōwaō ia ba goeli mba-
ŵa, ba lawai bechoe, ba moe'ira'ira.
50 Dozi sa la'ila ia ba tokca ira. Ba
i'anema'ō moehede chōra, imane
chōra : Bōi mi'aboesi tōdō, ja'odo,
51 bōi mi'ata'oesi. Ba mōi ia baowo ehō-
ra, ba taboto nangi : ba oi so wa'-
atobali dōdōra. (*F. 1, 39*). Lō'ō sa
52 aboto ba dōdōra ba roti andrō me-
ge ; noa sa abe'c dōdōra. (*F. 8, 17*;
Mat. 16, 9).

(*A. 53-56 : Mat. 14, 34-36*).

53 VI. Ba la'ōtō, lasaŵa danō, la-
54 roegi Genezare, manao ira. Ba me no
mōi ira ba danō, ba i'anema'ō la'ila
55 niha, wa ja'ia. Ba latōrōi misa danō
ma'asagōrō, labōrōtaigō lafabca chō-
nia zofōchō, ba gasora, ba niringora
56 so ia. Ba ba zi mōi ia jomo ba mba-
noca side'ide, ba ma ba mbanoea se-
boca, ba ma ba halama, ba latooe'ō
tooe baewali zofōchō andrō ba la'a-
ndrō chōnia, ena'ō ha bowohowo
mbaroenia tola lababaja ; ba ha wa'-
ato zombambaja, ba dōhō wōchō.
(*F. 5, 27, 28*).

FAZA 7.

I. Fanegoe nifachoi dōdō niha
II Fangorifi ono n'ra alawe Ndra-
wa Kana'ana andrō. III. Fainadōhō
fōchō zafiso, si lō hede.

(*A. 1-23 : Mat. 15, 1-20*).

1 I. Ba owoelo chōnia warizaio ba
sangila amachōita ōsa, si otarai Je-
2 roezalema. Ba me la'ila nifahaōnia
ōsa, si manga manō lō mombanō —
3 (*Loek. 11, 38*). Lō'ō sa manga wari-
zaio, awō niha Jchoeda fefoe, na lō
moeforege wanasai tanga, wolo'ō
4 oroisia zatōea andrō, ba na la'otarai
kade, ba lō manga ira, na lō si mo-

ndri, ba oja ngawalō tānō bō'ō, nifa'-
ema chōra, ni'o'ō, fanaisai mako ba
fanasai migō ba fanasai bowoa —
(*Mat. 23, 25*). Ba lasofoe ehōnia fari-
zaio andrō, awō zangila amachōita
5 andrō, lamane : Hana wa lō latōrō
lala gorōisa zatōea andrō ira nifahaō-
mō, hana wa manga manō ira lō
mombanō ? Ba imane chōra : Si
6 doehoe nifa'ele'ō Jesaja andrō ba
chōmi, samini tōdō andrō, si manē
ba zoera : „Lafosoemange
ndra'o bewera niha and-
7 dre, ba tōdōra, ha no ar-
rōoe chōgoe. (*Jes. 29, 13*). Si
lō goena wamosoemange-
8 ra ja'o, me nifaehoi dōdō
niha wamahaōra. Oroisa
Lowalangi mi'erogō, ba mi'o'ō go-
9 roisa niha. Ba imane chōra : Si ndroe-
hoe wangositengagōmi oroisia, ba
wolo'ō nifachoi dōdōmi. Noa sa iŵa'ō
10 Moze : „Fosoemangc namaoe,
awō ninaoe,” ba : „Na so
zangelifi amania, ba ma
inania, ba si mate.” (*Moz. II.*
11 *20, 12 ; 21, 17*). Ba ja'ami miŵa'-
ō : Na so niha sangocma'ō chō nama-
nia, ba ma chō niania : „Korban”,
ame'ela, soemange, geloeahania, zi-
12 nemaoc ehōgoe ena'ō, ba lō'ō sa'ae
ōmōnia chō namania, ba ma chō ni-
nania, miŵa'ō. Ba tobali lō goena
13 daroma li Lowalangi sa'ae, mibe'e,
ba nifaehoi andrō, nichoi dōdōmi ;
ba oja ngawalō na zi manō milaoe.
Ba ifoeli hoemede ba niha sato, 14
imane chōra : Mifondrondrongo chō-
goe, dozi ami, ba ja'aboto ba dōdō-
mi ! Tebai ita'oenōi niha hadia ia
15 moroi baero, si mōi ba daloenia ;
da'ō sa zana'oenōi niha, si otarai
moroi bacha dōdō niha. (*Hal. zin. 10,*
16 *15, 28*). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba wa-
mondrongo, ba jamoefondrondro-
17 ngo ! Ba me no mōi ia jomo, me no
irōi niha sato andrō, ba lasofoe chō-
nia nifahaōnia ba gamaedola andrō
no mege. Ba imane chōra : Hadia,
18 lō'ō na gōi saboto ba dōdōmi ? Lō

mi'ila, wa tebai ita'oenōi niha si otarai moroi baero, si mōi ba daloenia, me tenga tōdōnia isa'wa, me ba dalo me mōi, ba me aheta ba dōgitōgi, ba nihaōgō fefoe, hadia ia, ngawalō gō ? Ba imane : Si otarai niha, moroi bacha, da'ō wana'oenōi niha. Moroi bacha sa, moroi ba dōdō niha, i'otarai era'era si lō sōchi, ba fohorō ba fanagō ba fange'e, ba fohorōni dōnga zōdōnga ba fa'omasi gana'a ba fa'afaito ba falimosa ba femaboc-maboe ba fa'afōchō dōdō ba fanandra'awaisi niha bō'ō ba faja'wasaba fa lō tōdō. Fefoe zi lō sōchi andrō, ba moroi bacha i'otarai ba ita'oenōi niha.

(A. 24-30 : Mat. 15, 21-28).

II. Ba maoso ia, iheta ia ba da'ō, isa'wa danō Diro. Ba mōi ia jomo ba nomo, ena'ō lō la'ila niha bō'ō, dōdōnia; ba tebai tobini ia. I'anema'ō no irongo ia ira alawe, si so ono alawe sobehoe si ra'iō, ba mōi jomo da'ō, itoehi danō fōnania. Ba Dawa Heleni ndra alawe andrō, ba Ziria Wōnikia mbanoeara. Ba i'andrō chōnia, ena'ō ifofanō mbechoe andrō chō nononia. Ba imane chōnia : Acha aboeso ndraono oea ; lō'ō sa sōchi, na lahalō gō ndraono ba na labe'e ō nasoe. Ba itema linia, imane chōnia : E, Toea ; ba la'a gōi asoe barō meza gachōchōla ba ndraono. Ba imane chōnia : Ba limō andrō, foeli'ō, no aheta mbechoe andrō chō nonoe. Ba mofanō ia chōra, ba no mōrōmōrō ba gaso nono, i'ila, ba no aheta mbechoe andrō.

III. Ba mofanō zoci Jesoe, irōi danō Diro, itōrō Zidona, isa'wa, mba'wa Galilaia, itōrō danō zi ffoeloe banoea. (Mat. 15, 29 b. t.), Ba la'ohē chōnia zafiso, si no abe'e lela, la'andrō chōnia, ena'ō itoefa tanga. Ba i'ohē ba zi lō niha ba ibe'e doetoerocnia ba dalinga, mangendri lo ia ba ibabaja lela. (F. 8. 23). Ifaōga hōrōnia mijawa ba zoroego, ihasoegō ia ba imane chōnia : Efata! jateboka'ō g'cloehania (F. 6, 41. Joh. 17, 1). Ba teboka

dōgi dalingania, ba i'anema'ō aefa wesoe le lania andrō, ba atoelō wehēdenia. Ba i'wa'ō chōra, bōi la'omba-cha'ō, gofoe ha ōchō ; ba ihōtōi fanena'wa ja'ira, ba lahōtōi fangombacha. Ba tobali sibai dōdōra ba la-37 mane : Oi nihaogō manō wolaoenia, safiso ibali'ō samondrongo li niha, ba si lō hede, ba ibali'ō sihede. (Moz. I. 1, 31).

FAZA 8.

I. Fame'e gō ba niha, si ōfa ngahōnō. II. Tandra ba mbanoea si ja'wa. III. Tanōmō roti warizaio. IV. Famadōhō fōchō hōrō zaoe'a. V. Famadoehoe'ō Wetero. VI. Ihōnagō i'ombacha'ō wamakao ja'ia Jesoe. VII. Ifobawa lala ba zolo'ō chōnia.

(A. 1-10 : Mat. 15, 32-39.)

I. Me loeo da'ō, ba ato sibai zoei niha, ba ma'ifoe lō ōra, ba hoemedē Jesoe ba nifahōnia, imane chōra : Ahachō dōdōgoe niha andrō ; noa sa'ae tōloe bongi lō si teboelō ira chōgoe, ba ma'ifoe lō ōra. Ba na oeofanō ira ba chōra, lō manga, ba mate ira olofo ba lala ; banoea sarōco na i ōsa. Ba latema linia nifahaonia, lamane : He moroi tahalō gō, ba wangaboesoi'ō niha andrō, ba da'e, ba danō si mate? Ba isofoe chōra : Haoega chōmi roti ? Ba lamane : Fitoe. Ba i'wa'ō ba niha, moedadao ira ba danō. Ba ihalō roti andrō, si fitoe, i'aohasi gōlō Lowa-1 langi, iboboto roti ba ibe'e chō ndra nifahaonia, ba wamaosa ; ba lafaosa ba zato. Ba so chōra gi'a ma'ifoc, ba ifahoe'wō'ō ba ifaosa gōi. Ba manga ira, ba aboeso, ba la'ozaragō zi tōra, achōchōla, fitoe koede. Ba so ōfa ngahōnō ira ; ba ifofanō ira.

II. Ba idōlō ia baowo, awō nifahaonia ba iroegi danō Dalamanoeta.

(A. 11-21 : Mat. 16, 1-12).

Ba so moroi jomo warizaio, labōrō-11 taigō tahoe'oco chōnia, la'andrō

chōnia dandra, moroi jaŵa ba mbanoea, ba wanandraigō ja'ia.
 12 (*Loek. 11, 16. 29*). Ba ihasoegō ia, tōdōnia, ba imane : Hana wa la'andrō dandra niha andrō ? Si ndrōehoc niŵa'ogoe chōmi lō'ō manō labe'e dandra ba niha ahdrō. (*Joh. 11, 33*).
 13 Ba irōi ira, ifoeli ia baowo, isaŵa si jefo.

14 III. Ba no olifoe ira wolohe roti ;
 15 lō baowo chōra, ha samboea roti. Ba ifangclama ira, imane : Mifaigi, bōi mibabaja danōmō roti andrō ba warizaio, awō danōmō roti chō Herode andrō. Ba fahoehoeo ira, lamane : Me

16 andrō. Ba fahoehoeo ira, lamane : Me
 17 lō chōda roti. Ba i'ila ba imane chōra : Hadia wa fahoehoeo ami, wa lō roti chōmi ? Hadia, lō'ō na mi'ila hadia ia, ba lō'ō na saboto ba dōdōmi ? Lō mamalōmalō wa'abc'e dōdōmi ? (*F. 6, 52*). Mohōrō ami, ba lō mi'ila hadia ia, ba no so dōgi dalingami, ba lō mirongo hadia ia, ba

18 lō mi'era'era tōdōmi. Me oeboboto
 19 roti no si lima, ba zi lima ngahōnō niha, ba ha oega koede ni'ozaragōmi achōchōla ? Lamane chōnia : Fcledndroea. (*F. 6, 41 b. t.*). Ba ba zi fitoe no, ba zi ōfa ngahōnō niha, ba ha oega koede ni'ozaragōmi achōchōla ? Ba lamane : Fitoe. (*F. 8, 5*.)

20 Ba imane chōra : Hadia, lō'ō na
 21 aboto ba dōdōmi ?

22 IV. Ba laroeigi Mbetisa'ida. Ba la'ohe chōnia zaoe'a, la'andrō chōnia, ena'ō ibabaja. Ba i'ohe danga zaoe'a andrō, ifasao baero mbanoea, idiloi hōrōnia, itoefa ia tanga, isofoe chōnia, na so ni'ilania. (*F. 7, 33*).

23 *Joh. 9, 6*). Ba ifaōga hōrōnia, ba imane : Oe'ila niha ; mōwaōwaō ira, 25 oe'ila sa, hoelō dōla geoe. Ba ifoeli itoefa hōrōnia tanga ba itōngō ba te'azōclui ia, ba atōla wamaiginia fefoe hadia ia. Ba ifofanō ia ba chōra, imane : Bōi ae mijōmo ba mbanoea andre. (*Mat. 9, 30*).

(*A. 27-30 : Mat. 16, 13-20. Loek. 9, 18-21*).

26 V. Ba mofanō Jesoe, awō nifa-

haōnia, lasaŵa mbanoea misa, sahatō ba Kaizaria Wilifo. Ba me so ira ba lala, ba isofoe ba nifahaōnia, imane chōra : Hadia laŵa'ō niha, ha niha ndrā'odo ? Ba lamane chōnia : 28 Laŵa'ō Johanc, samajagō idanō, ndrā'oegō, ba so zangoema'ō Elija ba so zangoema'ō fasamōsa zama'ele'ō andrō. (*F. 6, 15*). Ba isofoe chōra : 29 Ba ja'ami, ha miŵa'ō, ha niha ndrā'o ? Itema linia Fetero, imane chōnia : Keriso andrō ndrā'oegō. (*Joh. 6, 69*). Ba itenaŵa ira, fa bōi la'ombacha'ō 30 ia ba niha bō'ō.

(*A. 31-38 : Mat. 16, 21-27. Loek. 9, 22-26*).

VI. Ba ibōrōtaigō ibokai chōra, 31 wa lō tola lō oja dania itaha famakao Ono Niha, latibo'ō dania ia satoea andrō ba sangila amachoita ; laboe-noe ia ba na no iroegi tōloe ngaloeo, ba ifoeli aoeri. (*F. 10, 32 b. t.*). Lō'ō 32 sa aiwō ia wangombacha. Ba isōbi ia chōnia Fetero, ibōrōgō itenaŵa. Ba ibali'ō ia, ba me i'ila nifahaōnia, 33 ba itenaŵa Wetero andrō, imane : Ae foerigoe, Satana ! lō'ō sa ō'era'era hadia chō Lowalangi, ha hadia ba niha.

VII. Ba hoemedede ia ba niha sato, 34 awō ba nifahaōnia, imane chōra : Na so zedōna molo'ō ja'o, ba jamoe'ositengagū ia, jamoe'oe'i rōfanian ba jamoe'o'ō ndrā'o. (*Mat. 10, 38 b. t.*) Na so sa zedōna manganaoe'ō nosonia, da'ō zaetoe noso, ba na so zaetoe noso, na bōrō ndrā'o ba toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba da'ō zanganaoe'ō. Hadia sa goena ba niha, 35 na isōndra ena'ō harenia fefoe hadia ia zi so ba goeli danō, ba na te'ala ia nosonia ? Hadia sa ena'ō, nibe'e 37 niha hōli nosonia ? Na so sa zaila 38 ba chōgoe andre, ba ba daroma ligoe, ba niha sohorōhorō andre, solalō, da'ō gōi zaila dania Nono Niha, na so ia, na so chōnia lachōmi Nama andrō, ba na awōnia mala'ika ni'amonī'ō andrō. (*Mat. 10, 33. Loek. 9, 26*).

33. Loek. 9, 26).

FAZA 9.

I. Famolachōmi Jesoe. II. Fama-dōhō fōchō zaniri. III. F'ombacha'ō Jesoe wamakao ja'ia dania. IV. Ifaroe dōdōra ba wa lō fajaŵa. V. ba ba wamologō tōdō. VI. ba ba wangositengagō ja'ira ba ba wa bōi fa'oadoe'oadoe.

- 1 I. Ba imane chōra : Si ndrochloe niŵa'ōgoe chōmi, so ōsa ba zi so ba da'e, si lō manandra fa'amate dania, irege no la'ila abōlō mbanoea Lowa-langi andrō. (*Mat. 16, 28. Loek. 9, 27.*)
(*A. 2-11: Mat. 17, 1-13. Loek. 9. 28-36.*)
- 2 Ba ōnō bongi aefa da'ō, ba i'ohē awōnia Jesoe Wetero ba Jakobo ba Johane, i'ohē misa ira ba hili salaŵa, ba zi ha ja'ira manō ; ba
- 3 tobali ia fōnara ; ba noechnia, ba tobali hoemaga, afoesi sibai, tebai si manō wa'afoesi noechna ba zamabago ba goeli danō. (*Fam. 1, 14.*
- 4 *17.*) Ba oroma chōra Gelija ba Moze fahoehoeo ira chō Jesoe. Ba hoemede
- 5 Wetero, imane chō Jesoe: He samahaō, ba da'e zi sōchi nahada ; ba damafazōchi nose, tōloe, samboea chōoe, ba sambocō chō Moze ba samboea chō Gelija. Lō'ō sa i'ila watahōgō niŵa'ōnia ; noa sa a'oi so wa'atobali dōdōra. Ba so moroi sa lawe-
- 6 o si loemō'ō ja'ira. Ba so zihede moroi ba lawoeo andrō, imane : **Onogoe omasiō da'ō, mifondiondongo linia!** (*Fet. 11. 1, 16. 17. Joh. 12,*
- 8 *28.*) Ba me lafachōlō ira, ba i'ozoe-magō lō'ō sa'ae oroma chōra niha, ha Jesoe manō nawōra. Ba me la-
- 9 toeeli hili, ba iŵa'ō chōra, bōi la'o-mbacha'ō, gofoe ha chō, ni'ilara, ha dania, na no maoso Nono Niha moroi
- 10 ba ngai zi mate. Ba lō olifoe ira niŵa'ōnia andrō, ba fahoehoeo ira, hadia ia wemaoso andrō, moroi ba ngai
- 11 zi mate. Ba lasofoe chōnia, lamane : Hadia wa laŵa'ō farizaio ba sangila amachoitā, lō tola lō mōi Gelija oea ?
- 12 Ba imane chōra : Ja'ia, so Gelija oea ba i'a'azōchi fefoe hadia ia ; ba he wisa ba zoera ba chō Nono Niha andrō ?

Oja dania itaha famakao ba latibo'ō. Ba oeŵa'ō chōmi, noa gōi mōi 13
Gelija, ba no lalaoe chōnia hadia zomasi ira, no itōrō zi so ba zoera ba chōnia andrō. (*Fam. 11, 13 b. t.*),
(*A. 14-29 : Mat. 17, 14-21. Loek. 9, 37-43.*)

- II. Ba me laroege nifahaō, ba ato 14
niha samasoci ja'ira, la'ila, awō zangila amachoitā, si fahoehoeo chōra. Ba i'anema'ō tobali dōdō niha sato 15
andrō fefoe, me la'ila ia ba lahoe-roefai ia, wangowai ja'ia. Ba isofoe 16
chōra : Hadia hoehoeomi chōra ? Ba itema linia si samōsa ba zato andrō, 17
imane : He samahaō, no oe'ohē chlōe nonogoe, si so beehoe si lō hede. Ba na ira'oe ia, ba idōdōni 18
ba fawoehō gilo ba ifatangi mboha ba ariri manō ia. Ba no oeŵa'ō ba nifahaōmō, ena'ō lafofanō, ba tebai. Ba itema lira, imane : Alai ndra'o 19
ami, niha si lō mamati ! Ha wa'ara tō na sodo chōmi ? Ha wa'ara oeta-
ha ba chōmi ? Mi'ohē ia chōgoe. Ba la'ole chōnia. Ba me i'ila ia, ba 20
i'anema'ō idōdōni nōsinia bechoe andrō, akandro, alaoe ia tooe ba danō, ifagaōlō ia ba fawoehō gilo. Ba isofoe chō namania Jesoe : Ha 21
wa'ara sa'ae gōnagōna ia si manō ? Ba imane : I'otarai iraono ia. No 22
asese itibo'ō ba galitō gōi ba ba nidanō, ba wamoenoē ja'ia ; ba na ō'ila hadia ia, ba hachōsi tōdō ndra'-
aga, tologa. Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : 23
Ba niŵa'ōoe andrō : „Na ō'ila”, — **fefoe hadia ia i'ila ilaoe samati.** (*Kor. I. 12, 10.*) Ba i'anema'ō moe'- 24
ao nama nono andrō, imane : Mamati ndra'o, tologo ba wa ambō mamati andrō ! (*Loek. 17, 5, 6.*) Ba me i'ila 25
Jesoe lahoeroefai niha sato andrō, ba itenaŵa mbechoe si ra'io andrō, imane chōnia : Oeŵa'ō chōoe, bechoe si lō hede, safiso, heta'ōgō chōnia ba bōi sa'ae foeli'ō chōnia. Ba iheta ia, moe'ao'ao ia ba idō- 26
dōni sibai nōsinia. Ba tobali hoelō zi mate, ba ato zangoema'ō : No

27 mate ia. Ba ira'oe danga Jesoe, ifa-
28 zizio, ba maoso ia. Ba me mōi ia
jomo, ba lasfoe chōnia nifahaōnia,
ba zi ha ja'ira: Hana wa tebai ndra'-
29 aga, ka wamofanō ja'ia? Ba imane
chōra: Lō famofanō zi sambalō a-
ndrō, na tenga fangandrō.

(A. 30-32: Mat. 17, 22. 23. Loek. 9. 43-45).

30 III. Ba laheta ira ba da'ō, latōrō
Galilaia, ba lō omasi ia, i'ila ira niha
31 bō'ō. Ifahaō sa nifahaōnia, imane
chōra: Tctoe'ō dania Nono Niha
ba danga niha, ba laboenoe, ba na
no laboenoe, ba tōloe ngaloeo, ba
ifoeli aoeri. (F. 8, 31; 10, 32 b. t.)
32 Ba lō aboto ba dōdōra niwa'ōnia
andrō, ba ata'oc ira, wanoefoe chō-
nia. (Loek. 18, 34).

(A. 33-37: Mat. 18, 1-5. Loek. 9. 46-48).

33 IV. Ba laroegi Gafanaocma, ba
me no mōi ia jomo, ba isofoe chō-
ra: Hadia mege hoehoeomi ba lala?
34 Ba lō hedehedera; noa sa mege faho-
hoeo ira ba lala, ha niha zebeoera
35 maō. Ba moedadao ia ba hoemede
ia ba zi felendroea ba imane chōra:
Na so zomasi fōna ia, ba jamōi foeri
sibai, jamōi enoni nawōnia fefoe.
36 (F. 10, 43. Mat. 20, 26. b. t.). Ba ifa'-
aso tātō fōnara ndraono, samboea,
italagoei, ba imane chōra: (F. 10,
37 16). Na so zama'amōi jomo chōnia
ono si mane da'e, samboea, na bōrō
dōigoe, ba ja'o nifa'amōinia jomo. Ba
na so zama'amōi jomo ja'o, ba tenga
ja'o nifa'amōinia jomo, samatenge
ja'o andrō nifa'amōinia. (Joh. 13, 20).

(A. 38-40: Loek. 9, 49. 50).

38 V. Imane chōnia Johane: He sa-
mahaō, no ma'ila zamōsa, sanōtōi
tōimō, wamofanō bechoe, si lō mo-
lo'ō ja'ita, ba no matena'wa ia, me
39 lō i'o'ō ita. Ba imane Jesoc: Bōi mi-
tena'wa ia; tebai sa ilaoe hadia ia
dandra, niha, ba dōigoe, ba i'aue-
ma'ō zoei i'o'aja ndra'o. Ha niha sa
40 zi lō fa'oeodee chōda, ba no awōda.
(Mat. 12, 30).

VI. Ha niha sa zame'e nibadōe 41
chōmi zamba mako idanō, ba dōi-
goe andrō, mc chō Keriso ami, ba si
ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, lō ae-
choe loeonia. (Mat. 10, 42.)

(A. 42-48: Mat. 18, 6-9).

Ba na so zangalani side'ide andrō 42
samati, samōsa, ba eboea mohare ia
mena'ō, na labe'e ba mbaginia gara
seboea ba na latibo'ō ia ba nasi.
(Loek. 17, 1. 2.) Ba na i'alani ndra'- 43
oegō tangaoe, ba tema e'wa ia; mo-
hare ndra'oegō, na ha tambai dang-
aoe, ba o'hamō wa'aeri, moroi
doea dangaoe, ba mōi'ō ba narako,
ba galitō andrō, si lō matemate. ba 44
zi lō matemate goekoeō andrō chōra,
awō galitō andrō. (Jes. 66, 24). Ba na 45
i'alani ndra'oegō aheoe, ba tema
e'wa ia, mohare ndra'oegō, na sake-
lakela ndra'oegō, ba o'hamō wa'-
aeri, moroi doea gaheoe, ba tetibo'ō
ba narako, ba zi lō matemate goe- 46
koeō andrō chōra, awō galitō andrō.
Ba na i'alani ndra'oegō hōrōoe, 47
ba tema koē ia, mohare ndra'oegō,
na bakole ndra'oegō, ba o'hamō
mbanoea Lowalangi, moroi do-
mboea hōrōoe, ba tetibo'ō ba nara-
ko, ba zi lō matemate goekoeō a- 48
ndrō chōra, awō galitō andrō. Ni'a- 49
sioni alitō sa dania ira fefoe. Si sō- 50
chi nasio andrō; ba na taja wa'asi'-
asi nasio andrō, ba ha mibe'e fan-
gasingasinia? Bōi zi lō asio chōmi
ba dōdōmi, ba bōi fa'oeodee'oeodee
ami. (Mat. 5, 13. Loek. 14, 34. Kol.
4, 6. Rom. 12, 18. Job. 12, 14).

FAZA 10.

- I. Hoehoeo ba wanibo ngambatō.
- II. Ifahowoe'ō ndraono Jesoe.
- III. Ono mataoe andrō, seboea ana'a.
- IV. Hoehoeo ba gana'a andrō.
- ½V. Ifoeli i'ombacha'ō Jesoe wamakao ja'ia dania ba fa'amatenia.
- VI. Ono Zebedaio andrō.
- VII. Famadōhō fō-
chō hērō zaoe'a.

(A. 1-12: Mat. 19, 1-9.)

I. Ba iheta ia ba da'ō, isa'wa danō 1

- Joedaia ba tanō jco Joridano, ba ato zoei zowoelo chōnia niha, ba ifoeli ifahaō ira, na to'ōlō ia ba zi manō.
- 2 (*Joh. 10, 40*). Ba la'ondrasi ia fari-zaio, lasofoe chōnia, na tola itibo'ō ngambatōnia niha, latandraigō ia.
- 3 (*Mat. 19, 3.*) Ba itema lira, imane chōra: Hadia gorōisa Moze chōmi?
- 4 Lamane chōnia: No itehe Moze, lafa-zōchi zoera wangefa'ō, ba latibo'ō ia.
- 5 (*Moz. V. 24, 1*). Ba imane chōra Jesoe: Bōrō wa'abe'e dōdōmi, wa isoera chōmi gorōisa andrō, ba moroi ba mbōrōta nifazōchi Lowalangi, ba ira matoea ba ira alawe wama-zōchinia ja'ira. „Andrō irōi namania, awō ninania,
- 6 niha, (*Ejes. 5, 30-33*), ba hasamboea boto dania zidaroea andrō;” tobali tenga sa'ae domboea, ha sambœa boto.
- 7 Ba hadia ni'oroedoeḡō Lowalangi sa'ae, ba bōi jamoefabali niha. Ba me no mōi ia jomo, ba lafoeli
- 8 lasofoe chōnia da'ō nifahaōnia. Ba imane chōra: Na so zanibo ngambatōnia, ba na ihalō dānō bō'ō, ba sohorō da'ō, ba chōnia andrō.
- 9 Ba na ja'ia zanibo ira matoea, ba na mōi ia donga dānō bō'ō, ba sohorō, ia.
- 10 (*A. 13-16: Mat. 19, 13-15. Loek. 18, 15-17*).
- 11 II. Ba la'ohē chōnia ndraono, cna'ō ibabaja; ba lategoe zolohe andrō nifahaōnia. Ba me i'ila Jesoe, ba mofōnoe ia, ba imane chōra: **Mifa'amōi chōgoe ndraono andrō, bōi mitena'wa ira, ba zi manō sa mbanœa Lowalangi andrō.** Sindroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, si lō manema banoea Lowalangi andrō si mane iraono, ba lo'ō manō lalania ba da'ō.
- 12 Ba italagoei ira, ifahowoe'ō, itocfa hōgōra tanga.
- 13 (*A. 17-22: Mat. 19, 16-23. Loek. 18, 18-23*).
- 14 III. Ba me mōi ia tooe baewali, ba i'ondrasi ia niha, itochi danō fō-
nania, isofōe chōnia, imane: He

samahaō si sōchi, he oewisa, ena'ō oetema wa'aoeri si lō aetoe andrō? Ba imane chōnia Jesoe: Hana wa 18
ō'wa'ō si sōchi ndra'o? Lō si sōchi, baero zi ha samōsa andrō, Lowalangi. Oroisa andrō, ba no o'ila: 19
„Bōi ohorō! bōi ange'e! bōi anagō! bōi bōbōgō chōnawōoezilōdoehoe, fosoemange namaoe, awōninaoe!” (*Rom. 13, 9*). Ba 20
imane chōnia: No ahori oe'o'ō da'ō samahaō, i'otarai iraono ndra'o. (*Mat. 20, 38. Loek. 16, 9.*) Ba inehē 21
gō ia Jesoe, i'omasi'ō, ba imane: Sambalō zi lō'ō chōoe. Ae amawa hadia zi so chōoe ba be'e ba zi noemana, ba so chōoe girōgirō ba zoroego, ba taboe, o'ō ndra'o. Ba lō sōchisōchi 22
dōdōnia ba ni'wa'ō Jesoe andrō, ba mofanō ia aboe dōdōnia; me no seboea-ana'a ia.

(*A. 23-31: Mat. 19, 23-30. Loek. 18, 24-30*).

IV. Ba ifachōlō ia Jesoe ba imane 23
ba nifahaōnia: Ha lō afōchō lala zo'ana'a ba mbanœa Lowalangi! Ba tobali dōdō nifahaō ba ni'wa'ōnia 24
andrō. Ba ifoeli hocnede Jesoe, imane chōra: He iraono! Ha lō afōchō lala ba mbanœa Lowalangi andrō. (*Amaed. 11, 28*). Aoha na i, 25
itōrō dōgi walōlō'wa koedo, moroi ichamō mbanœa Lowalangi andrō so'ana'a. Ba tedooe wa'atobali dō- 26
dōra, ba faoma lamane chōnawōra: Ba ha niha zanōndra fa'aoeri? Ba inehēgō ira Jesoc, ba imane: Ba 27
niha, ba tebai, ba ba Lowalangi, ba tola; fefoe hadia ia sa, ba molala ba Lowalangi. Ba ibōrōtaigō Fetero, i- 28
mane chōnia: Faigi, ja'aga andre, no marōi manō fefoe hadia ia, ba no ma'o'ō ndra'oegō. Imane Jesoe: Si 29
ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, lō sondrōi omo ba ma talifoēsō matoea, ba ma talifoēsō alawe, ba ma ina, ba ma ama, ba ma ono, ba ma benœa na bōrō ndra'o ba toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, si lō manema manga- 30

woeli, otoa winaeta, iada'e ba gōtō andre, omo ba talifoēsō matoea ba talifoēsō alawe ba ina ba ono ba benoea, awō wolohi andrō, ba ba mbanoea foeri, ba fa'aoeri si lō ae-

31 toe. Ba ato zi so foeri dania zi so fōna iada'e, ba si manō zi so foeri iada'e, tobali si so fōna dania.
(A. 32-34 : Mat. 20, 17-19. Loek. 18, 31-34.)

32 V. Ba ba lala so ira, we'amōi misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema, ba itaritari Jesoe, ba no tobali dōdōra ba ata'oe dōdō zolo'ō moroi foeri. Ba ifoeli i'ohē chōnia zi felendroea, ibōrō-taigō i'ombacha'ō chōra hadia zi gōna ia dania, (F. 9, 31. Joh. 11, 7. 33 s), imane : Hiza, mōi ita misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema, ba tebe'e ba danga gere seboea ba ba danga zangila amachoita andrō Nono Niha, ba la'etoe'ō hoekoenia, hoekoe famoenoe, ba latoe'ō ba danga niha
34 baero ia, ba la'o'aja dania ia ba ladiidiloi ba labōbōzi ba laboenoe, ba tōloe ngaloeo, ba ifoeli aoeri.
(A. 35-45 : Mat. 20, 20-28).

35 VI. Ba la'ondrasi ia ira Jakobo Johane, ono Zebedaia andrō, lamane chōnia : He samahaō, omasi ndra'aga, na ō'o'ō chōma ni'andrōma
36 chōoe. Ba imane chōra : Hadia ni'andrōmi chōgoe ? Ba lamane chōnia :
37 Tehe chōma, ena'ō samōsa ba gambōlōoe ba samōsa ba gaberaoe nahama ba lachōmioe dania. Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Lō mi'ila hadia ni'andrōmi. Hadia, tola mibadoe nōsi mako andrō, nibadoegoe, ba tola labajagō chōmi nibajagō chō-
38 goe ? (Loek. 12, 50). Ba lamane chōnia : Tola. Ba imane chōra Jesoe Ōsi mako andrō, nibadoegoe, ba mibadoe sa dania, ba nibajagō chō-
39 goe andrō, ba tebjagō chōmi dania, ba fanehe fedadao andrō, ba tenga chōgoe ; da'ō zidadao ba da'ō, ba zi
40 no moehonogōi fedadao andrō. Ba me larongo da'ō si dafoeloe, ba la-
41 bōrōtaigō moekōkōkōkō ba chō

ndra Jakobo Johane. Ba hoemede 42 chōra Jesoe, imane : Mi'ila, lafa-tōrō mbanoeara si no sala'wa ba niha, wangocma'ō niha, ba labe'e barō mbawara niha seboeara. Ba bōi si 43 manō ba chōmi ; ha niha zomasi eboea ia ba chōmi, ba jamōi enonimi. (F. 9, 35). Ba ha niha ba chōmi 44 zomasi fōna ia, ba jamōi sawoejoe zato. **Ono Niha sa gōi, tenga si mōi 45 mangoni, si mōi enoni, si mōi ma-me'e nosonia hōli zato.**

(A. 46-52 : Mat. 20, 29-34. Loek. 18, 35-43.)

VII. Ba larogēi Jericho. Ba me 46 mofanō ia ba Jericho, awō nifahaōnia ba awō zato, ba no doemadao ba ngai lala nono Dimaio, Batimaio, niha saoe'a, sangandrōngandrō balazo. Ba me irongo so Jesoe, banoea 47 Nazareta, ba ibōrōtaigō moe'ao, imane : He ma'oeuoe Dawido, Jesoe, hachōsi tōdō ndra'o ! Ba ato 48 zanegoe ja'ia, ena'ō lō moehede ia. Ba iforege we'ao : He ma'oeuoe Dawido, hachōsi tōdō ndra'o ! Ba 49 ibadoegō ia Jesoe, imane : Mihede chōnia. Ba hoemede ira ba zaoe'a andrō, lamane chōnia : Bōi boesi dōdōoe, faoso, moehede ia chōoe. Ba itibo'ō tooe mbaroenia, ifarōga 50 ia, i'ondrasi Jesoe. Ba moehede chō- 51 nia Jesoe, imane : Hadia zomasi'ō, he oewisa chōoe ? Ba imane saoe'a andrō chōnia : He raboeni, ena'ō oe'ila niha ! Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : 52 Foeli'ō, no i'orifi'ō famatimō andrō. Ba i'anema'ō i'ila niha, ba i'o'ō ia ba lala. (F. 5, 34).

FAZA 11.

I. Fe'amōi Jesoe mijomo ba Jeroezalema II. Marafala si mate. III. Fangehao osali. IV. Fa'abolō wamati. V. Hoehoeo Jesoe ba zala'wa, ba wamajagō idanō andrō chō Johane.

(A. 1-10 : Mat. 21, 1-11. Loek. 19, 28-38. Joh. 12, 12-18.)

I. Ba me no ahatō ira ba Jeroezalema ba ba Mbetania ba gahe hili

wanicha andrō, ba ifatenge nifahaō-
 2 nia, daroea, imane chōra : Mi'ae ba
 ba mbanoca side'ide andrō, fōnami,
 ba na miroegi, ba i'anema'ō mi'ila
 nono galide nifesoē, si lō irai la'o-
 koedo niha ; mitoto'ō wesocnia ba
 3 mi'ohē ia. Ba na so zangoema'ō chō-
 mi : Hana wa mimanō ? ba mima-
 ne: Mogoena chō Docca, ba i'anema'ō
 4 ifa'ohē'ō mangawoeli ba da'e. Ba
 mōi ira, ba hiza nono galide no me-
 ge, nifesoē, ba zinga mbawandroehō,
 5 tooe baewali, ba latoto'ō wesoe. Ba
 lamane chōra ōsa, si so ba da'ō :
 Hadia chōmi da'ō, wa mitoto'ō wesoe
 6 nono galide andrō ? Ba la'ombacha'ō
 chōra hadia niwā'ō Jesoe ; awena
 7 latehe. Ba la'ohē chō Jesoe nono
 galide andrō, labe'e ba hoeloenia
 8 noechara, ba i'okoedo. Ba ato za-
 mologō ba lala noechara, ba so, ba
 hoeloe ndroe'oe, ni'ewara ba mbe-
 9 noea. Ba sowaōwaō ba solo'ō mo-
 roi foeri, ba moe'ao, lamane : Hozana,
 nifahowoe'ō zi so andrō ba
 10 dōi Zo'aja, nifahowoe'ō wa'asalawā
 Doeada Dawido andrō, sangondra-
 si jai'ta ; hozana ba zalawā jawā !
 (Sam. II. 7, 12-16).

(A. 11-14 : Mat. 21, 17-19.)

11 Ba mōi ia mijomo ba Jeroczalema,
 ba gosali. Ba me no ifaigi fefoe hadia
 ia, ba me aracha bongi, ba mōi ia
 baero, isawā Mbetania, awō zi fele-
 ndroea.

12 II. Ba mahemoloe ō, me la'oroī
 13 Mbetania, ba olofo ia. Ba i'ila ma-
 rafala tánō sa, si so boeloe, ba mōi
 ia, ma isōndra hadia ia mboea, ba
 me iroegi, ba lō isōndra hadia ia,
 ha sambalō boeloe, tenga sa bawā
 14 marafala. Ba hoemedē ia, imane
 chōnia : Bōi sa'ae jamoe'a mboeae
 niha, iroegi zi lō aetoe. Ba larongo.
 nifahaōnia.

(A. 15-19 : Mat. 21, 12. 13. 17.
 Loek. 19, 45-48.)

15 III. Ba laroeği Jeroczalcma. Ba
 mōi ia ba gosali, ba ibōrōtaigō ifo-
 fanō zamawamawa hadia ia ba

gosali, awō zowōli, itoeli'ō meza za-
 noeka ana'a, awō dadaoma zama-
 wa marafadi ; ba lō itehe lafatōrō 16
 ba gosali nahia hadia ia. Ba ifahaō 17
 ira, imane chōra : Tenga no so ba
 zoera : „Omo wangandrō
 dōi nomogoe ba niha fe-
 fōe ?” Ba ja'ami, ba no mibali'ō
 tōgi narō hili naha zoraboc. (Jes. 56,
 6 b. t. Jer. 7, 11). Ba larongo ere 18
 seboea, awō zangila amachoita a-
 ndrō, ba la'aloēi wamoenoe ja'ia ;
 ata'oc sa ira ia ; a'oi sa no toball dōdō
 niha sato ba wamahaōnia. Ba na bo- 19
 ngi, ba mōi ia baero mbanoea.

(A. 20-24 : Mat. 21, 19-22.)

IV. Ba me latōrō, si hoelō wo- 20
 ngi, ba la'ila, no mate marafala no
 mege, i'otarai wā'a tooe. Ba itōrō 21
 tōdō Wetero ba imane chōnia : He
 samahaō ! faigi marafala andrō, ni'-
 elifioe, no mate. (Mat. 24, 32). Ba 22
 itema lira Jesoe, imane chōra : Mi'-
 amati ba Lowalangi. (Joh. 14, 1).
 Si ndroehoc niwā'ōgōe chōmi, na so 23
 zangoema'ō ba hili andrō : Beta'ōgō
 ba tibo'ōgō ba nasi, ba na lō ma-
 ngiwa bacha dōdōnia, na fadoehoe
 dōdōnia itōrō niwā'ōnia, ba itōrō
 chōnia. (Fam. 11, 3 b. t. Kor. I. 15, 2).

Andrō oewā'ō chōmi : Fefoe hadia 24
 ia ni'andrōmi, na mangandrō, mi-
 fati wa mitema, ba so ia chōmi.
 (Joh. 15, 7. 16. 23. Joh. I. 5, 14).
 Ba na awena mangandrō ami, ba 25
 mi'efa'ō, na so hadia ia zala niha,
 ha niha ia, chōmi, ena'ō Amami a-
 ndrō ba zoroego gōi, ibe'e aefa chō-
 mi lalōmi. (Mat. 5, 23 b. t. Mat. 6,
 14). Ba na lō mi'efa'ō zala, ba lō'ō 26
 gōi i'efa'ō lalōmi Amami andrō, si
 so ba zoroego. (Mat. 18, 35).

A. 27-38 ; Mat. 21, 23-27. Loek.
 20, 1-8).

V. Ba laroeği zoei Jeroczalema. 27
 Ba me mowaōwaō ia ba gosali, ba
 la'ondra si ia ere seboea ba sangila
 amachoita andrō ba satoea mba-
 noea andrō. Ba lamane chōnia : Ha- 28
 dia wa tola ōlae da'ō ? Ba ha niha

zanehe chōoe, wolaoe ja'ia ? (*Joh.*
 29 2, 18 ; 11, 57). Ba imane chōra Je-
 soe : So nisofoeogoe chōmi zambalō,
 ba mi'ombacha'ō chōgoe, awena
 30 dania oe'ombacha'ō chōmi, hadia,
 wa tola oelaoe da'ō. Famajagō ida-
 nō andrō, chō Johane, hadia, moroi
 ba zoroego ia, ma moroi ba niha ?
 31 Mi'ombacha'ō chōgoc. Ba la'era'era
 tōdōra, lamanc : Na ta'va'ō : Mo-
 roi ba zoroego, ba imane dania chō-
 da : Ba hana wa lō mamati ami no
 32 chōnia ? Ba na ta'va'ō : Moroi ba ni-
 ha — ba ata'oe ira niha sato, me ba
 dōdōra fefoc si ndroehoc zama'cl'ō
 33 Johane andrō. Ba latema li Jesoe
 lamane : Lō ma'ila. Ba imane chōra
 Jesoe : Ba lō'ō gōi oe'va'ō chōmi,
 hadia, wa tola oelaoe da'ō no
 mege.

FAZA 12.

I. Amaedola : Sohalōwō ba kaboe
 nagoe. II. Lasofoe he lawisa bambeo
 andrō, ba III. he wisa ba wemaano
 zi mate andrō, ba IV. hadia zeboea
 gorōisa, ba V. ha ono Keriso VI.
 Famangelama ba zangila amachōita
 andrō, samini tōdō. VII. Ame'ela
 lacha mbanoea andrō.

(A. 1-12 : *Mat.* 21, 33-46. *Loek.*
 20, 9-10).

1 I. Ba ibōrōtaigō molaoe amae-
 dola chōra, imane : So niha, sama-
 zōchi kaboe nagoe, i'ōlini, iko'ō ba
 danō wolazi, ilaoe malige, ba ibe'e
 nise'wa kaboe andrō ba zohalōwō, ba
 2 mofanō ia, isa'va danō bō'ō. (*Jes.* 5,
 1 b. t.). Ba ifatenge zawoejoe ba zo-
 halōwō andrō, me no inōtō, ena'ō
 3 ihalō mboea nagoe, ba kaboe andrō,
 ba zohalōwō andrō. Ba lahalō da'ō,
 labōbōzi ba lafatenge manō mang-
 4 awoeli, lō labe'e. Ba ifocli ifate-
 nge chōra zawoejoe bō'ō ; ba lafeso-
 5 cho hōgō da'ō ba la'o'aja ia. Ba ifa-
 tenge dánō bō'ō, ba latema laboenoe
 da'ō. Ba ato na dánō bō'ō, ba so la-
 6 bōzibōzi, ba so, ha laboenoe. Ba so
 na chōnia nono, ha samōsa, ono

omasio, da'ō nifatengenia chōra sa-
 foeria, imane : Ata'oe ira nonogoe.
 Ba sohalōwō no mege, ba faoma 7
 lamane chō nawōra : Sanema o-
 ndrōita da'ō ; talaboe, taboenoe
 ia, ba chōda gondrōita andrō. (*Loek.*
 13, 34. *Mat.* 23, 37). Ba lahalō ia, 8
 laboenoe, ba latibo'ō baero kaboe
 9 nagoe andrō. He iwisa dania sochō
 kaboe nagoe andrō? Mōi ia dania ma-
 makiko sohalōwō andrō, ba ibe'e ba
 danga dánō bō'ō kaboe no mege.
 10 Hadia, lō'ō gōi ni'ilami zi so ba zoe-
 ra andrō : „G o w e a n d r o , n i -
 t i b o ' o z o t o m o a n d r o , b a
 n o t o b a l i t o j o b a w a t a -
 l i n g a (*Sin.* 118, 22) ; m o r o i 11
 c h o Z o ' a j a d a ' o , b a s a h o -
 l i h o l i d o d o d a , n a t a ' i l a ?
 (*Sin.* 118, 23). Ba la'aloci lala wo-
 12 ndra'oe ja'ia. ba ata'oc ira niha sato ;
 aboto sa'ae ba dōdōra, wa chōra
 ihōbōgō gamaedola andrō. Ba la-
 rōi ia, mofanō ira.

(A. 13-17 : *Mat.* 22, 15-22. *Loek.*
 20, 20-26.)

II. Ba lafatenge chōnia warizaio 13
 ōsa. awō zi faofao chō Herode,
 ena'ō la'alani ia ba hoehoeo. Ba mōi 14
 ira, ba lamae chōnia : He samahaō,
 ma'ila satochlō ndra'oegō ba lō ba
 dōdōoe niha, lō'ō sa ōfaigi mbawa
 niha ba si ndroehoe wangombacha'-
 15 ōoc lala andrō chō Lowalangi. Ha-
 dia, tola labe'c mbeo chō kaizaro,
 ma lō'ō ? Hadia labe'c, hadia lō'ō ?
 Ba ja'ia, me no i'ila wamini tōdō a-
 16 ndrō chōra, ba imane chōra : Ha-
 dia wa mitandraigō ndra'o ? Mi'oro-
 ma'ō chōgoe hoea soekoe zamboea.
 Ba labe'e. Ba imane chōra : Ha fa-
 17 maedo da'e ba ha ōchō zoera andre ?
 Ba lamane chōnia : Chō kaizaro. Ba
 imane chōra Jesoe : Hadia chō kai-
 18 zaro, ba mibe'e chō kaizaro, ba
 hadia chō Lowalangi, ba mibe'e chō
 Lowalangi. Ba ahōlihōli dōdōra
 chōnia.

(A. 18-27 : *Mat.* 22, 23-33).

III. Ba mōi chōnia za doekaio, sa- 18

- ngoema'ō, lō femaoso zi mate, laso-
 19 foc chōnia, lamane: (*Joh. 11, 57*): He
 samahaō, no ifachoi chōma Moze:
 na mate zi so talifoesō, ba na torōi
 wo'omonia, lō ono, ba jamoehalō
 wo'omonia talifoesōnia, jamoefo-
 20 nga'ōtō dalifoesōnia. Ba no so zi
 fatalifoesō, dafitoe; ba mangowaloe
 zi samōsa, ba me mate ia, ba lō nga'-
 21 ōtō. Ba ihalō ndra alawe andrō si
 samōsa, ba mate, lō nga'ōtō; ba si
 22 manō gōi wanete da'ō. Ba lō nga'ōtō
 zi dafitoe andrō. Ba afoeriatā sibai,
 23 ba mate gōi ndra alawe andrō. He
 wisa ba wemaoso zi mate andrō, na
 maoso ira, ha fo'omo ia, ba chōra a-
 ndrō? noa sa dafitoeira, zangai ja'ia.
 24 Imane chōra Jesoe: Tenga andrō
 eloengoe ami, me lō aboto ba dōdōmi
 zi so ba zoera, ba me lō aboto ba dō-
 dōmi wa'abōlō Lowalangi andrō?
 25 Na maoso zi mate andrō, ba lō mangowaloe
 ira, ba lō mōi nihalō, hoelō
 26 mala'ika ba zoroego ira dania. Ba ba
 zi mate andrō, wa maoso ira, ba ha-
 dia, lō ni'ilami ba zoera Moze, ba nga-
 foe ndroi andrō, me hoemedē chōnia
 Lowalangi, me imane: „L o w a l a n g i
 G a b e r a h a m o n d r a ' o ,
 ba Lowalangi Giza'aki
 ba Lowalangi Jakob'o? ”
 27 Tenga Lowalangi zi mate ia, no Lowalangi
 zaoceri; no abōlōbōlō wa'e-
 loengocmi andrō.
 (*A. 28-34: Mat. 22. 34-40*).
- 28 IV. Ba i'ondrasi ia sangila ama-
 choita, samōsa; no irongo, me fa-
 hoehoeo ira ba no i'ila, enahōi wa-
 moe'ania; isofoe chōnia, imane: Ha-
 29 dia gorōisa si fōfōna sibai? Imane
 Jesoc: Da'ō zi fōfōna: „Mifondro-
 ndrongo, ja'ami, Iraono
 Gizeraēli, ha samōsa Zo'-
 aja, Lowalangida, ha ja'-
 30 ia Zo'aja; ba omasi'ō Zo'-
 aja, Lowalangioe andrō,
 moroi si'aikō ba dōdōoe,
 nosooe ma'asamboea za-
 ngomas'i'ō ja'ia, ba ho-
 rigō gera'eraoe, awō wa'
- a b ō l ō o e , w a n g o m a s i ' ō j a ' -
 i a . Ba fanetenia: „O m a s i ' ō z a -
 31 h a t ō c h ō o e , s i m a n e f a ' -
 o m a s i o e n d r a ' o e g ō . ” Oroisa
 bō'ō, seboea moroi andrō, ba lō'ō. Ba
 32 imane chōnia sangila amachoita a-
 ndrō: Ja'ia, samahaō, si ndroehoe
 niwā'ōoe, ha samōsa, ba lō tánō
 bō'ō baeronia. (*Moz. V. 4, 32*): Ba
 33 fangomasi'ō ja'ia andrō, moroi si'-
 aikō ba dōdō, awō wa lahorigō gera-
 ra'era, awō wa'abōlō, wangomasi'ō
 ja'ia ba fangomasi'ōda sahatō chō-
 da, si mane fa'omasida ita, ba no to-
 hoede wa'asōchi da'ō, moroi ba wa'-
 asōchi zoemange nitoenoe, awō zoe-
 mange nitaba, fefoe. (*Sam. I. 15, 22*).
 Ba me i'ila Jesoe, tenga sambō era'-
 34 era ia, wanema li, ba imane chōnia:
 Lō arōoe tō, ba banoea Lowalangi
 ndrā'oegō. Ba oi sa'ae ata'oe ira, wa-
 nofoe chōnia hadia ia. (*Mat. 22, 46*.
Loek. 20. 40).
 (*A. 25-37: Mat. 22, 41-46. Loek.*
20, 41-44).
- V. Ba hoemedē Jesoe, imane, wa-
 35 mahaō ba gosali: Hana wa lawā'ō
 sangila amachoita, ma'oewoe Dawi-
 do Keriso andrō? No ja'ia, Dawi-
 36 do, zangoema'ō moroi ba Geheha ni'-
 amoni'ō: „No iwā'ō So'aja
 chō Zo'aja ja'o andrō:
 Dadao ba gambōlōgoe,
 irege oebe'ē tooe barō
 gaheoe zi fatioe tōdō
 chōoe”. (*Sin. 110, 1 b. t.*). Ja'ia,
 37 Dawido, zi faso'aja' chōnia, ba he
 moroi, wa ma'oewoenia? Ba no wa'-
 omasi niha sato wamondrongo chō-
 nia.
 (*A. 38-40: Loek. 20, 45-47*).
- VI. Ba imane wamahaō ja'ira: 38
 Mi'angelamaisi zangila amachoita
 andrō, somasi mamaroe baroe sa-
 naoe, somasi na la'owai ira ba kade,
 (*Mat. 23, 5. 6*). somasi dadaoma tánō 39
 ja'wa ba zekola ba he naha tánō ja-
 40 wā ba walōwa; si maŋga gōlō la-
 cha mbanoea, sangaragō fangandrō,
 ena'ō la'ila niha; tēdooe wa'abe'e

hoekoe, si gōna ira dania, labe'e si manō. (*Mat. 23, 14.*)

(*A. 41-44 : Loek. 21, 1-4.*)

- 41 VII. Ba moedadao ia ba gamaoedoe naha game'ela, ifaigi he wisa wame'e zato kefe ba naha game'ela andrō. Ba ato zo'ana'a, eboea labe'e.
- 42 Ba so lacha mbanoea, si noemana, ibe'e bacha domboea rimi, tobali samboea se. Ba hoemedede Jesoe ba nifahaōnia, imane chōra : Si ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, eboea nib'e lacha mbanoea si noemana andrō, moroi ba chōra fefoe, same'e kefe ba naha game'ela. A'oi sa moroi ba zi tōra chōra labe'e, ba ja'ia, ba moroi ba zambō chōnia ibe'e, fefoe hadia ia zi so chōnia, balazonia ma'afefoe.

FAZA 13.

I. Fangombacha fanoedoegō Jeroezalema ba II. fa'atoea danō. III. Famaroea tōdō ba wa lō mōrō.

(*A. 1-23 : Mat. 24, 1-23. Loek. 21, 5-24.*)

- 1 I. Ba mofanō ia, irōi gosali, ba imane chōnia nifahaōnia samōsa : He samahaō, faigi wa'eboea gara andrō
- 2 ba fa'eboea gosali andrō ! Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : Ō'ila gosali seboea andrō ? Samboea manō lō'ō dania si torōi ba dete nawōnia ja'wa kara, si lō ladoedoegō. Be me docmadao ia ba hili wanicha, ba gamaoedoe gosali, ba lasofoe chōnia ira Fetero, Jakobo, Johane ba Andrea, ba zi ha ja'ira, lamane : Ombacha'ō chōma, ha wa'ara dania da'ō ? ba hadia dandra, na inōtō da'ō fefoe dania ? Ba ibōrōtaigō Jesoe, imane chōra : Mifaigi, fa lō ifaeloengoe ami niha. Ato zi so dania, sanagō tōigoe, ba lamane dania : Ja'odo, ba ato lafaeloengoe.
- 7 Ba na miringo wanoewōnoewō ba toeria wanoewōnoewō, ba bōi tokea dōdōmi ; lō tola lō si manō, ba tenga fa'atoea danō na sa. Maoso sa dania zi samboea soi, oedoe zi samboea, ba si sara ōri, oedoe zi sara ; sosō ndroeroe danō misa ba sosō lofo

9 mbanoea. Bōrōta wa'afōchō da'ō. Ba mifaigifaigi, he miwisa ami. Latooe'ō dania ami ba danga zala'wa rafe ba la'ohē ami ba waloechata, labōzibōzi ami, la'ohē ami barō goemandroē ba barō razo, bōrō ndra'o, ba wamadoehoe'ō chōra. Ba lō tola lō te'ombacha'ō doeria someso dōdō andrō oea ba niha fefoe, ha soi ira. Ba na la'ohē ami, ba wame'e ba dangara ja'ami, ba bōi mihōnagō mi'aboēsī tōdō, hadia niwā'ōmi dania, hadia nib'e ba dōdōmi, na inōtō wehede andrō, da'ō miwā'ō ; tenga sa ja'amī zilhede, Eheha ni'amoni'ō andrō zilhede. (*Mat. 10, 19 b. t.*) Ba itooe'ō 12 ba danga zamoenoe ja'ia dalifoesōnia sotalifoesō. ba si manō zo'ono ba nononia, ba maoso ndraono, oedoe ndra amara, ba wamoenoē la'ohē. (*Mich. 7, 6*). Ba dozi niha fatioe dōdō chōmi, bōrō dōigoe. Ba sanae ōlō, iroegi gamozoea, da'ō ni'orifi. (*Mat. 10, 22*). Ba na mi'ila so ba zi tenga nania zogoro ita andrō, bōrōta wa'adoedoe — jamoebe'e ba dōdōnia sombaso da'e — ba jamoloi ba hili zi so ba Joedaia. (*Dan. 9, 27*). Ba si so ba 15 detenomo ja'wa, ba bōi jamōi tooe, bōi jamōi jomo, ba wangi hadia ia ba nomonia. Ba si no mōi ba nowi, ba 16 bōi jamoefoeli ia foeri, ba wangi baroenia. Ba alai zanabina ba si so ono, 17 ba mbagi zoesoe, na loe da'ō. Ba mi'angandrō, fa bōi na ba'wa deoe. Famakao sa dania loeo da'ō, lō 19 irai si manō, i'otarai mbōrōta hadia ia fefoe nifazōchi Lowalangi, iroegi da'e, ba lō'ō manō gōi si manō dania. Ba na lō i'ōnāigō ena'ō mba'wa da'ō 20 So'aja, ba samōsa lō aeri niha ena'ō ; ba bōrō nitoetoejoe andrō, si no itoetoejoe, wa no i'ōnāigō mba'wa da'ō. Ba ba da'ō dania, na so zangoe- 21 ma'ō chōmi : Ja'e Keriso andrō, hiza ! ba bōi mifati. Ba maoso dania 22 Keriso faja ba sama'ele'ō sofaja, ba lafazōchi dandra, awō gila'ila, ba wamaeloengoe nitoetoejoe andrō gōi, na bōla. Ba ja'ami, mifaigi, no oehō- 23

nağō oeŵa'ō ehōmi da'ō fefoe. (*Joh. 16, 4.*)

(*A. 24-32: Mat. 24, 29-36. Loek. 21, 25-33.*)

- 24 II. **Ba** na loco da'ō, na no aefa wa-
makao no mege, ba taja haga loeo,
25 ba lō'ō sa'ae dania moehaga mbaŵa,
ba atorce ndrōfi moroi ba mbanoea
26 si jaŵa, ba hoemeoeheoe wangarō a-
ndrō, ba mbanoea si jaŵa. Ba la'ila
27 dania Nono Niha, si so moroi sa ba
lawoeo, a'oi so wa'abōlō, awō la-
ehōmi. Ba ifatenge dania mala'ika-
nia andrō, ba i'owoeloi nitoetoejoe
andrō, moroi ba zi fasoei, i'otarai wo-
ndrege danō, iroegi gahe mbanoea ba
28 wondrege tánō sa. Ba ba marafala
mitōngōni wamaedo andrō. Na mo'-
idanō ndrahania, na toemboe lehe-
lehe, ba mi'ila, wa no ahātō mbaŵa
29 wa'aoehoe zino. Si manō gōi ami,
na mi'ila itōrō da'ō no mege, ba oro-
30 ma ehōmi, no ahātō ia. Si ndrōehoe
niŵa'ōgoe chōmi, lō fachamō atoea
niha si sagōtō andre, iroegi itōrō da'ō
31 fefoe. **Atoea mbanoea si jaŵa dania
ba atoea danō, ba iō awoe'a ligoe.**
32 (*Jes. 51, 6.*) Ba baŵa andrō ba inōtō,
ba lō sangila, mala'ika ha zoroego
gōi lō'ō, Ono gōi lō'ō, ha Ama za-
ngila. (*Hal. zin. 1, 7.*)
- 33 III. Mifaigi, bōi mifōrō; lō'ō sa
mi'ila ginōtō. (*Mat. 24, 42. Loek. 12,*
34 *40; 21, 36.*) Hoelō niha sofanō, so-
ndrōi omonia, same'e ba danga za-
woejoenia hadia ia ehōnia, sangoe-
ma'ō halōwō zamōsana ba sangoe-
ma'ō ehō zanaro ba mbawandroehō,
35 bōi mōrō ia. (*Mat. 25, 13.*) Ba bōi
mifōrō, lō'ō sa mi'ila ginōtō wa'aso
zatoea baomo andrō, na tánō owi,
ba ma na taloe mbongi, ba ma na
36 miwo manoe, ba ma na moloeo, fa
bōi mōrō ami, i'ila, na so ia lō moe-
dōnadōna. **Ba hadia niŵa'ōgoe chō-
mi, ba chōmi fefoe oeŵa'ō: bōi
mifōrō!**

FAZA 14.

I. Famagōlō gere seboea, awō za-
ngila amachōita, ba wamoenoe Jesoe.
II. Tebajoini Jesoe ba Mbetania.
III. P'ombacha'ō zi manga mbōlinia.
IV. P'oroi'ō wemanga ni'amoni'ō a-
ndrō. V. Mangandrō ia ba Gezemane.
VI. Laru'oe ia. VII. La'etoe'ō hoekoe
ba rafe niha Jehoeda andrō. VIII.
P'osilō'ōgō Jesoe Fetero.

(*A. 1-2: Mat. 26, 2-5. Loek. 22,*
1. 2.)

I. **Ba** hatō doea wongi, ba fasa a-
ndrō ba baŵa roti si lō moe'aisōni.
Ba la'aloei ere seboea ba sangila
amachōita he lavisa wangoneehesi
fondra'oe ja'ia, ba famoenoe ja'ia.
2 Lamane sa: Bōi ba gowasa, fa bōi
aechoc niha.

(*A. 3-9: Mat. 26, 6-13. Joh.*
12, 1-8.)

II. **Ba** me so ia ba Mbetania, ba
3 nomo Zimoni andrō, soboeo aeri,
me manga ia, ba so ndra alawe, so
chōnia zamba boeliboeli kara zi
ndroehoe wanieha naridoe, seboea
bōli, ba iboto mboeliboeli, ba ifa-
doewa ba hōgō Jesoe wanieha andrō.
4 Ba so ōsa zikōkōkōkō tōdōra, lama-
ne: Hadia wa la'alimagōsi wanieha
5 andrō. Tola sa la'amawa mena'ō wa-
nieha andrō, tōra otoa a lima woe-
loe roefia, ba tola tebe'e ba zi noema-
na. Ba koemōkōkōkō ira ehōnia. Ba
6 imane Jesoe: Bōi mitegoe ia; hadia
wa miboesi dōdōnia? Si sōchi nilaeo-
nia chōgoe. Lō teboelō awōmi zi
7 noemana, ba tola mitolo ira, na eđō-
na ami, ba ja'ō, ba tenga si lō teboe-
lō ehōmi. No ilaoe ndrege zi tola
8 ilaoe; no ihōnagō ibajoini mbotogoe,
9 ba wogo'ō ja'ō. Ba si ndrōehoe niŵa'-
ōgoe ehōmi, heza misa tetoeriagō doe-
ria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba goeli
danō ma'asagōrō, ba da'ō gōi te'o-
mbaeha'ō nilaoe da'e, ba wanōrō tō-
dō ja'ia.

(*A. 10-11: Mat. 26, 14-16. Loek.*
22, 3-6.)

Ba mōi chō gere seboea Joeda 10

andrō, banoea Kariota, awō zi felendroea, ba wemanga mbōlinia chōra.

11 Ba omoeso dōdōra, me larongo, ba lafaboe'oe chōnia labe'e gana'a. Ba i'aloeci he wisa zenahōi, wango-mbachi ja'ia.

(A. 12-16: Mat. 26, 17-19. Lock. 22, 7-18.)

12 III. Ba me ba'wa roti si lō moe'aisōni, si fōfōna, ba nitaba fasa andrō, ba lamane chōnia nifahaōnia: Heza zomasi'ō, heza mōiga mangasiwai, cna'ō ō'ā wasa andrō? Ba ifatenge nifahaōnia, daroea, imane chōra: Mi'ae mijomo ba mbanoea, ba faloecha ami niha, solohe migō nidanō, mi'o'ō ia. Ba ba zi mōi ia jomo ba nomo, ba da'ō mimane chō zochō omo: Da'ō ni'wa'ō zamahaō chōoe: Hezo nahagoe andrō, heza oe'ā wasa andrō, awō nifahaōgoe?

13 Ba i'oroma'ō chōmi dania mbate'e seboea, ba si sagōtō, si no labe'e toefo, si no moehaogō; ba da'ō mi'asiwai chōda. Ba mōi nifahaō andrō, laroeqi jomo ba mbanoea, ba itōrō ni'wa'ōnia chōra. Ba la'asiwai wasa no mege.

14 (A. 17-21: Mat. 26, 20-25. Lock. 22, 21-33.)

15 Ba me tánō owi, ba so ia, awō zi felendroea. Ba me no moedadao ira, me manga, ba imane Jesoe: Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, samōsa ba chōmi soroedoe manga chōgoe zi manga mbōligoe dania. Ba ibōrōtaigō aboe dōdōra, ba oi zara lamane chōnia: Hadia ja'odo? Ba imane chōra: Samōsa ba zi felendroea, si faloeloe manga chōgoe. Itōrō sa lalanía Ono Niha, itōrō zi so ba zoera ba chōnia, ba alai niha andrō, si manga mbōli Nono Niha; sōchi ba niha andrō, lō toemboe ia mege.

16 (A. 22-25: Mat. 26, 26-29. Lock. 22, 14-20.)

17 IV. Ba me manga ira, ba ihalō roti, ifahowoe'ō ba ibohoto, ibe'e chōra, imane: Mitema, mi'a, botogoe

18 da'e. Ba ihalō mako, i'aohasi gōlō Lowalangi, ibe'e chōra, ba labadoo, dozi ira. Ba imane ehōra: Dogoe da'e, do gamaboe'oe la, sadoewa salahi zato. Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, lō'ō manō sa'ae oebadoo nōsi mboea nage andrō, iroeqi loco wamadoeogoe si bohooenia, ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrō.

19 (A. 26-31: Mat. 26, 30-35.)

20 Ba me no aefa manoenō ira, ba mōi ira baero, ba gahe hili waniha andrō. Ba imane chōra Jesoe: Dozi dania ami te'ala, si mané sa ba zoera: „O e b a g o d a n i a g o e b a l o a n d r o , b a s o e m a w i l i m b i r i b i r i a n d r o n i k o e b a l o i .” Ba na aefa maoso ndra'o, ba mowaōwaōdo ba Galilaila, fōnami. (F. 16, 7). Ba imane chōnia Fetero: He dozi te'ala ira, ba ja'ō, ba lō te'ala. Ba imanc chōnia Jesoe: Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōoe, iada'e bongi andre, lō fachamō mndroea miwo zilatao, ba no medōloe ō'osilō'ōgō ndra'o. Ba ihōtōi fangoema'ō: Ba hc matedo awōoe, ba tebai oe'osilō'ōgō ndra'ocgō. Ba si manō wangoema'ō ndra nifahaō fefoe.

21 (A. 32-42: Mat. 26, 36-46. Lock. 22, 39-46. Joh. 18, 1.)

22 V. Ba laroeqi halama, Gezemanē dōinia, ba imane ba nifahaōnia: Midadao ba da'e, irege no mangandrō ndra'o. Ba i'ohē awōnia ndra Fetero, Jakobo, Johane. ibōrōtaigō manizini ba aboe dōdō. Ba imane chōra: Aboe sibai dōdōgoe, iroeqi wa'amate; mi'iaigō da'e ba bōi mifōrō. (Heb. 5, 7). Ba mofanō ia, lō arōoe, ifalōgoe tooe ia ba danō ba mangandrō, ena'ō italo'e'i ia inōtō andrō, na bōla. (Joh. 12, 27). Imane: He Aba, Ama, lō hadia ia zi tebai ndra'oegō; heta chōgoe mako andrō; ba bōi somasi ndra'o, somasi ndra'oegō sa. Ba ifoeli ia, ba no mōrō ira, me iroeqi, ba imane chō Wetero: He Simoni, si mōrō ndra'oegō? Tebai

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

- si lō mōrō ndra'oegō mato saza? choita andrō. Ba i'o'ō Fetero, arōe 54
- 38 **Bōi mifōrō ba mi'angandrō, fa bōi** moroi foeri, iroege baolajama gere
itōrō ami fanandraigō. Aoha sa seboea, ba moedadao ia, awō genoni
gōlō dōdō, ba si no ambō fa'abōlō andrō, moleoe ia, ba zinga galitō.
39 **nōsi.** Ba ifoeli mōi mangandrō, si Ba la'aloei wamōbōgō horō chō Je- 55
40 mane mege no linia. Ba me ifoeli soe ere seboea, awō zala'wa rafe
ia, ba no mōrō zoei ira, me iroegi, seboea fefoe, ba wamoenoe ja'ia, ba
me no aboea goeli hōrōra, ba lō la'ila lō lasōndra. Ato sa zamōbōgō horō 56
41 hadia ni'wa'ōra, wanema linia. Ba so chōnia, ba lō faoma wangoema'ōra.
zoei ia, me no medōloe, ba imane (*Moz. V. 17, 6*). Ba so ōsa zamōbōgō 57
chōra : Mifōrō sa'ae ba mi'olombasc! chōnia, lamane : No marongo me
No abōnō. No inōtō, hiza, tetoee'ō 58
ba danga niha si so horō Nono Niha. i'wa'ō : Oedoedoegō dania gosali a-
42 Mifaoso ! talaboe ; hiza, no ahātō zi ndre, nifazōchi danga niha, ba ha
danga mbōligoe andrō. tōloe ngaloe oe'angotomosi'ō dā-
(*A. 43-50: Mat. 26, 47-56. Loek. 59*
22, 47-53. *Joh. 18, 2. 3. 10. 11.*) niha. (*F. 15, 29*). Ba ba da'ō gōi lō 60
43 VI. **Ba i'anema'ō, me moehede ia** seboea, i'agō gotaloeara, isofoe chō
na, ba so Joeda, banoea Kariota a- Jesoe, imane : Hadia, ma'ifoe lō ōte-
ndrō, awō zi felendroea, ba ato zi fao ma li ba nibōbōgō da'ō chōoe ? Ba 61
chōnia sofōda ba sobago gama, lō hedehedenia, ma'ifoe lō itema li.
nifatenge gere seboea ba sangila Ba manfoe zoei chōnia gere seboea,
amachōita ba satoea mbanoea andrō. imane chōnia : Hadia, Keriso andrō
44 Ba no i'wa'ō chōra dandra si manga ndra'oegō, ono Wondrege nisoeno a-
mbōli andrō, no imane : Si fa'ago ndrō ? (*Jes. 53, 7*). **Ba imane Je-** 62
45 **ba mi'ohe, mi'aro'ō.** Ba me so ia, ba soe : **Ja'ia, ba mi'ila dania doema-**
i'anema'ō i'ondrasi Jesoe, imane chō- dao **Nono Niha ba gambōlō wa'a-**
nia : He samahaō ! ba fa'ago bawa bōlō andrō, ba so ia, ba lawoeo ba
46 ia chōnia. Ba lababaja, lara'oe. mbanoea si ja'wa. (*F. 13, 26*). Ba isika 63
47 Ba isōbi wōda si samōsa, awō zi so ba noechania ere seboea, ba imane : Ha-
ngai andrō, itema igoechoei zawoe- dia sa'ae goena zi so ba mbōrō ? No 64
48 joe gerc seboca, i'e'wa dalinga. Ba mirongo wangaohangaoha andrō.
hoemedede Jesoe, imane chōra : Hoelō He wisa ba dōdōmi ? Ba oi zara la'-
na ba zoraboe mōi ami, mofōda ami etoe'ō hoekoenia, hoekoe famoeno.
49 Ero ma'ōchō so ndra'o chōmi ba go- Ba labōrōtaigō ōsa ladiidili ia, la- 65
sali, mamahaō ndra'o, ba lō nira'oe- baloegō mbawania ba lagoechoei ia
mi ja'ō ; ba ena'ō itōrō zi so ba zoera. ba lamane chōnia : Ama'ele'ō ; ba
50 Ba larōi ia [awōnia], oi zara moloi. latema lafalisi ia si'o enoni andrō.
51 Ba so nono matoea samōsa, solo'ō (*F. 10, 34. Mar. 15, 19*).
ja'ia, ha samboea mbaroe, baroe
52 moeko si sōchi ; ba lara'oe ia. Ba irōi
foeri mbaroe mocko andrō ba moloi
lō baroe.
(*A. 53-65: Mat. 26, 57-68. Loek. 66*
22, 54. 63-65.)
- 53 VII. **Ba la'ohe chō gere seboea** 66
Jesoe ; ba faloccha gerc seboea fefoc
ba satoea mbanoea ba sangila ama- 67
68
69
70

69 miwo zilatao. Ba i'ila ia sawoejoe ono alawe no mege, ba ifoeli ibō-rōtaigō, imane ba zi so ba da'ō :
 70 Samōsa da'e, awōra. Ba ifoeli i'osilō'ōgō. Ba lō ara, ba lamane zoei si so ba da'ō chō Wetero : Si ndroehoe, awōra ndra'oe'gō ; banoca Galilaia sa ndra'oe'gō. Ba ibōrōtaigō i'elifi ia ba fahōloe, imane : Lō oe'ila ha niha da'ō, niwa'ōmi. Ba i'ancma'ō ifoeli miwo zilatao, no mendroea. Ba itōrō tōdō Wetero li Jesoe, me imane chōnia : Lō fachamō mendroea miwo zilatao, ba medōloe ō'osilō'ōgō ndra'ō. Ba me itōrō tōdōnia, ba mege'ege ia.

FAZA 15.

I. La'ohē chō Wilato Jesoe, ba wāngtoe'ō hoekoe. II. Lafakao ia. III. Laforōfa. IV. Mate ia. V. Lako'o.

(A. 1 : Mat. 27, 1, 2. Loek. 22, 66-71).

1 I. Ba me moloeo sibaī, me no aetoe hoehoeora, ere seboea ba satoea mbanoea ba sangila amachoitā ba sala'wa rafe seboea andrō, fefoe, ba labōbō Jesoc, la'ohē ia, labe'e ba danga Wilato.

(A. 2-15 : Mat. 27, 11-26. Loek. 23, 2-4. 17-25. Joh. 18, 33-40).

2 Ba isofoe chōnia Filato, imane : Hadia, razo niha Jehoeda ndra'oe'gō ? Ba itema linia, imane : Ja'ia niwa'ōoe. Ba laforege wāngadoe'gō ja'ia ere seboea andrō. Ba ifoeli isofoe chōnia Filato, imane : Hadia, ma'ifoe lō ōtema li ? Hiza, fahōna manō chōra, wāngadoe'gō ja'oe'gō.
 3 Ba ma'ifoe lō'ō sa'ae itema li Jesoe ;
 4 tobali ahōlihōli dōdō Wilato. Ba ero na owasa, ba ibe'e aefa chōra nikoeroe, samōsa, ha niha ni'andrōra.
 5 Ba so nikoeroe, awō zola'wa andrō, Baraba dōinia, awō zi no mangle'e,
 6 me mola'wa niha. Ba mōi mi-ja'wa niha sato, labōrōgō mangan-drō, itōrō chōra si mane fōna. Ba itema lira Filato, imane : Hadia omasi ami, oe'efa'ō chōmi razo
 7 niha Jehoeda andrō ? Noa sa i'ila,

wa bōrō wa'afōchō dōdō, wa labe'e ia ba dangania ere seboea. Ba lafa-
 11 we'e niha sato ere seboea andrō, ena'ō i'efa'ō chōra Mbaraba andrō. Ba ite-
 12 ma zoei lira Filato, imane chōra : Ba hadia zomasi ami, he oewisa ba niwa'ōmi razo niha Jehoeda ia ? Ba
 13 moe'ao zoei ira : Forōfa ia ! Ba imane 14 chōra Filato : Ba hadia horōnia i ?
 15 Ba la'abōlōgō we'ao : Forōfa ia ! Ba 15 edōna Wilato itōrō zomasi niha sato, ba i'efa'ō chōra Mbaraba andrō, ifabōzi'ō Jesoe ba ibe'e niforōfa. (Joh. 19, 1).

(A. 16-19 : Mat. 27, 27-30. Joh. 19, 2. 3.)

II. Ba la'ohē ia baolajama, ba 16 gōdo goemandroe, saradadoe ba lafa'aso zi sabari andrō fefoe. Ba la-
 17 fobaroe ia baroe loeo sojo ba lalalaoe dakoela doi, lafotakoela ia. Ba la-
 18 bōrōgō la'owai ia, lamane : Ja'oe'gō 19 razo niha Jehoeda ? Ba lafalisi hō-
 gōnia soeohoe ba ladidiloi ia, latoe-
 hi danō, mangaloeloe chōnia. (Mar. 14, 65).

(A. 20-32 : Mat. 27, 31-44. Loek. 23, 26. 33-39. Joh. 19, 16-24.)

III. Ba me no aefa la'o'aja ia, ba 20 laheta chōnia mbaroe loeo sojo no mege ba lafonoecha ia noechania, ba la'ohē ia baero, ba wamorōfa ja'ia. Ba laforege wāngoma'ō ba zanōrō 21 lala, Simeoni dōi, banoea Girene, si otarai nowi, ama ndra Alesandro Roefo, ena'ō i'ohē rōfania. (Rom. 16, 13). Ba la'ohē ia ba naha andrō, sotōi 22 Gologata, — sokamoe'oe geleahania. — Ba labe'e ōnia nagoe si faroe-
 23 ka emoeri, ba lō ibadōe. Ba laforō- 24 fa ia ba lafaosa noechania, fadahō-
 dahō ira ba da'ō, ba wamaosa. Ba 25 labōzi si'wa, me laforōfa ia. Ba so
 26 zoera horōnia, nisoera ja'wānia : „Razo niha Jehoeda”. Ba daroe la-
 27 forōfa awōnia, soraboc, samōsa ba gambōlō, ba samōsa ba gaberania ;
 28 ba itōrō zi so ba zoera andrō : „No 28 te be'e awō zeboea horō
 ia”. (Jes. 53, 12). Ba latandra'wai 29

ia sanōrō, lalalichō ira, lamane :
 Ahá, sanoedoegō osali andrō, sango-
 tomosi ja'ia, si ha tōloe ngaloeo.
 30 (F. 14, 58). Orifi ndra'oegō, ae
 31 tooe moroi ba rōfa andrō! Si manō
 gōi gere seboea andrō, mango'aja,
 faoma moehede ira chō nawōra, awō
 zangila amachoita, lamane : Tánw
 bō'ō no i'orifi, ba lō i'ila i'orifi ia.
 32 Keriso andrō, razo Ndraono Gizera-
 òli, jamōi tooe iada'e, moroi ba rōfa
 andrō, ena'ō ta'ila ba ena'ō mama-
 ti ita ; latandrawaisi gōi ia niforōfa
 awōnia.

(A. 33-41: Mat. 27, 45-50. Loek.
 23, 44-49. Joh. 19, 28-30.)

33 Ba me laloeo, ba ogōmigōmi danō
 34 ma'afefoe, irege labōzi tōloe. Ba
 me labōzi tōloe, ba moe'ao Jesoe.
 eboea li, imane: **Eloi! Eloi! Iama
 sabachtani? He Lowalangigoe!
 He Lowalangigoe! hana wa no
 35 ē'erogō ndra'o** ? geloeahania. Ba
 lamane ōsa, si so ba da'ō, me laro-
 36 ngo: Hiza. moe'ao chō Geliija. Ba
 fagohi zamōsa, ihalō rabo, ifo'ōsi
 niro aisō, ibe'c ba mbalō zoechoe,
 ifabadoegō, chōnia, imane: Bōi oea,
 datafaigi, na mōi Geliija, ba wange-
 fa'ō ja'ia. (Sin. 69, 22).

37 IV. Ba moe'ao Jesoe, eboea li, ba
 38 aetoe noso. Ba asika mba'aba'a a-
 ndrō ba gosali, fabali manō, i'otarai
 si ja'wa, noemalō mitoeo. Ba me i'ila
 koemandra andrō, si so ba da'ō ba
 gamaoedoenia, wa si manō wa'a-
 matenia, ba imane: Si ndroehoe,
 40 Ono Lowalangi niha andrō. Ba so
 gōi ndra alawe, sanaigimaigi moroi
 ba zarōoe, ira Maria, banoca Maga-
 dala andrō, ba Maria, ina ndra Ja-
 kobo side'ide Josc andrō, ba Salome
 41 andrō; (Joh. 19, 25); si no fago'ōgō'ō
 chōnia, me so ia ba Galilaia, si no
 mōimōi ngoniningonia, ba ato na
 dánō bō'ō, si no fao chōnia, we'amōi
 misi ja'wa ba Jeroczalema.

(A. 42-47: Mat. 27, 57-61. Loek.
 23, 50-55. Joh. 19, 14. 38-42.)

42 V. Ba me no aracha bōngi (ba'wa

wangehao, sara wongi lō sabato) ba 43
 so Josefo, banoea Garimatia, sala'wa
 rafe, si sōchi amoeta, sanōtōna gōi
 banoea Lowalangi andrō; lō ata'oe
 ia we'amōi chō Wilato, wangandrō
 boto Jesoe. Ba ahōlihōli dōdō Wila- 44
 to, wa noa sa'ae mate ia, ba ifakoa-
 ni'ō goemandra andrō, isfoe chōnia
 na no ara, me mate ia. Ba me no iro- 45
 ngo chō goemandra andrō, ba i'a-
 moealagō mboto no mege chō Josefo
 andrō. Ba i'ōli moeko, ihalō tooe 46
 mboto, i'olohoeni moeko ba ibe'e
 ba lewatō nichao ba gara, ba ifagaō-
 lō gowe ba mbawa lewatō andrō.
 Ba lafaigi, heza lako'o ia ira Maria, 47
 banoea Magadala andrō ba Maria
 ina Jose andrō.

FAZA 16.

I. Femaso Jesoe. II. P'angonasi
 nifahaōnia. III. Manahae ia, mōi
 ba zoroego'

I. Ba me no aefa loeo sabato, ba 1
 la'ōli daloedaloc ira Maria, banoea
 Magadala ba Maria, ina Jakobo a-
 ndrō, ba Salome andrō, ena'ō mōi
 ira mombajoini ja'ia. (F. 15, 40.
 Loek. 23, 50). Ba ahoelō sibai, me 2
 loco migoe, mōi ira ba lewatō, me
 tocmboe loco. (Mat. 28, 1. Loek. 24,
 1. Joh. 20, 1). Ba faoma lamane chō 3
 nawōra : Ha niha zamagaōlō chōda
 gowe andrō, wangeheta ja'ia ba
 mbawa lewatō ? Ba me lafaigi, ba 4
 la'ila, no moefagaōlō gowe andrō ;
 eboea sibai sa. (Mat. 28, 2. Loek. 24, 2.
 (A. 5-8 : Mat. 28, 5-8. Loek. 24,
 3-9).

Ba mōi ira ba lewatō, ba la'ila 5
 nono matoca, samōsa, sidadao ba ga-
 mbōlō, sobaroe sanaoe, safoesi ; ba
 tokea ira. (Loek. 24, 4). Ba imane 6
 chōra : Bōi tokea ami. Jesoe, banoea
 Nazareta andrō ni'aloemi, niforōfa
 andrō ; no maoso ia, lō ja'ia ba da'e ;
 hiza naha, ba nibe'era ja'ia. Ba mi'- 7
 ae'c, mi'wa'ō ba nifahaōnia ba chō
 Wetero andrō, mowaōwaō ia fōna-
 mi, we'amōi ba Galilaia; ba da'ō

- mi'ila ia dania, itōrō dania ni'wa'ō-
 8 nia chōmi. (*F. 14, 28*). Ba mōi ira
 ja'wa, foelōi ira, wondrōi lewatō; noa
 sa manizinizi ira ba no tobali dōdōra;
 9 ba lō hedehedera, me ata'oe ira. Ba
 me no maoso ia, si hoelō wongi, me
 loeo migoe, ba ōfōna i'oroma'ō ia
 chō Maria andrō, banoea Magadala,
 ba nifofanōnia bechoe andrō, si da-
 fitoe. (*Joh. 20, 11-18. Loek. 8, 2*).
- 10 Mōi da'ō, i'ombacha'ō ba zi no fao-
 fao chōnia, si no aboe tōdō, sege'egc.
 11 Ba ja'ira, me larongo, no aeri ia
 ba no i'ila ia Maria, ba lō fadoehoe
 12 dōdōra. (*Loek. 24, 10, 11*). Ba aefa
 da'ō, ba i'oroma'ō ia ba nayōra, da-
 roea, ba lala me mōi ira ba mbanoea
 bō'ō, bō'ō nga'eoenia ba da'ō. (*Loek.*
 13 *24, 13-25*). Ba mōi da'ō, la'ombacha-
 cha'ō ba dānō bō'ō andrō, ba ba
 chōra gōi, ba lō fadoehoe dōdōra.
 (*Loek. 24, 37, 41*).
- 14 II. Focri ō i'oroma'ō ia ba zi fe-
 lezara, me manga ira, ba itegoe wa
 lō mamati ira ba fa'abe'e dōdōra, wa
 lō si fadoehoe dōdōra ba zangila ja'
 ia, me no maoso ia. (*Loek. 24, 36 b. t.*
- Joh. 20, 19, 20, 27 b. t.*). Ba imane 15
 chōra: Mi'ae mitōrōi goeli danō
 ma'afefoe, mitōeriagō doeria so-
 moeso dōdō andrō, midozigō niha.
 (*Mar. 13, 10. Mat. 28, 19 b. t.. Kol.*
 1, 23). Ha niha zamati, nibajagō 16
 idanō, da'ō zi faioecha fa'aeri,
 ba mbanoea foeri, ba nitibo'ō zi
 lō mamati. (*Joh. 3, 18; 5, 24. Hal.*
zin 2, 38). Ba da'ō dandra, si fao 17
 ba zamati andrō: Ba dōigoe lafo-
 fanō nbechoe; molaoe lisi bohooe ira;
 (*Hal. zin. 16, 18; 8, 7; 2, 4; 19, 6*);
 latoejoe goelō, ba na labadoe langoe 18
 famoenoe, ba lō te'ala ira; latoefa
 tangara zofōchō, ba dōhō wōchō.
 (*Loek. 10, 19. Hal. zin 28, 58; 9, 17*).
- III. Ba me aefa fahoehoe chōra 19
 Zo'aja, ba tefaza'wa ia mija'wa ba
 zoroego, ba moedadao ia ba gambō-
 lō Lowalangī. (*Loek. 24, 50 b. t.*
Joh. 6, 62. Hal. zin. 1, 9. Sin. 110, 1.
Heb. 1, 3, 13). Ba ja'ira, ba mofanō 20
 mangombacha, fefoe gofoe heza, ba
 itolo So'aja, ifadoehoe'ō daroma li
 tandra andrō, si fao chōnia. (*Hal. zin.*
3, 16; 5, 15; 14, 3. Heb. 2, 4).

Soera doeria somoeso dōdō andrō

nisoera

LOEKA.

FAZA 1.

I. Famobōrō. II. Te'ombacha'ō
 wa'atoemboe Johane andrō, ba III
 fa'atoemboe Jesoe. IV. Mōi tome
 Gelizabe Maria. V. Fa'atoemboe Jo-
 hane. VI. Fanoenō Zacharia andrō.

- 1 I. Me no ato zanandraigō manoe-
 ra nidoenōdoenō andrō, si no itōrō
 2 ba chōda, nifa'ema zi so ba mbōrō a-
 ndrō, sangombacha taroma li andrō,

chōda, (*Joh. 15, 27. Joh. I, 1, 1 b. t.*),
 ba no oe'wa'ō gōi tōdōgoe, oesoera 3
 gōi chōoe, ja'oegō Teofilo si sōchi,
 oehaogō wamōfō'ō, me no oezofoe-
 zofoe sibai fefoe, i'otarai mbōrōta,-
 (*Hal. zin. 1, 1*), ena'ō fadoehoe dō- 4
 dōoe, doehoe niringooc andrō, ni'o-
 mbacha'ō chōoc, wamahaō ja'oegō.
 II. Me loeo Herode andrō, razo 5
 Joedaia, ba so gere, Sacharia dōinia,

- ma'owoe Gabia, ba fo'omonia, ba ma'owoe Ga'aroni, Elizabe doi. (Mat. 2, 1. Nga'ot. 1, 24, 10. Loek. 22, 52. Neh. 12, 14. 17). Ba no faoma sa-toelō tōdō ira, fōna Lowalangi, la'o'ō goroiisa Zo'aja fefoe, a wō gamachoi-ta, lō sinegoe. (Moz. V. 10, 12. Job. 1, 1. 8). Ba lō ono chōra, me si lō mo'ono Gelizabe, ba faoma no noemalō ndrōfira. Ba tobali me mo'ere ia fōna Lowalangi, me inōtō chōra ma'owoe Gabia, ba gōna ia fanoenoe koemōjō, (Sal. 11. 11, 9.) (fadahōdahōsa hoekoe ba gere, wangohongōi da'ō) ba mōi ia ba gosali Zo'aja (Moz. 11. 30, 7 b. t.). Ba niha sato fefoe, ba mangandrō baero, barō wa-noenoeno koemōjō andrō. Ba i'ila mala'ika Zo'aja, ba gambōlō naha wa-noenoeno koemōjō. Ba tokea Zacharia, me i'ila da'ō, ihawoei ia fa'ata'oe.
- 13 Ba imane chōnia mala'ika andrō: Bōi ata'oeffi, Sacharia, me no tefondrondrongo wangandrōfoe, ba mo'ono chōoe dania wo'omooe, Elizabe, ono matoea, ba ōbe'e tōinia Johanc. (Hal. zin. 10, 31). Ba omoeso dōdōoe ba owoeawoea dōdōoe, ba ato zomoe-so tōdō, ba wa'atoemboenia. Me eboea dania ia, fōna Zo'aja; agoe ba sofi, ba lō ibadoc, ba no fahōna dania chōnia Geheha ni'amoni'ō, moroi ba daloe ninania, (Mat. 11, 9, 11. Moz. IV. 6, 3). ba ato dania ibe'e lafoeli ira, Iraono Gizeraēli, chō Lowalangira, So'aja. Ba sowaō-waō fōnania ia, so chōnia Gehcha Geli-ja ba fa'abōlōnia, ba wamoeli tōdō ndra ama ba ndraono, ba ba wamoeli si lō molo'ō ba wa'atoeatoea zateo-lō, ba wanga'asogō banoea nihaogō, chō Zo'aja. (Sin. 8, 2. Mat. 11, 14; 17, 11, 12. Mal. 3, 1. 4. 5. 6). Ba imane Sacharia chō mala'ika andrō: Heza oroma chōgoe da'ō? Noa sa atoea ndra'odo, ba fo'omogoe andrō, ba no noemalō ndrōfi. Ba itema linia mala'ika andrō, imane chōnia: Gaberiēli ndra'odo, si so fōna Lomalangi, ba no tefatenge ndra'o, ba wchede chōoe
- ba ba wanoeriagō chōoe toeria so-moeso dōdō andrō. (Dan. 8, 16; 9, 21). Ba hiza, si lō hede ndra'oegō 20 dania, tebai moehede'ō, iroegi leoo itōrō da'ō, bōrō wa lō si fadoehoe dōdōoe ba ligoe andrō; itorō dania, na ba'wania. Ba labazebaze'ō Za- 21 charia niha sato, ba ahōlihōli dōdōra wa'arania ba gosali. Ba me mōi ia 22 baero, ba tebai hoemede ia chōra ba aboto ba dōdōra, no i'ila gangi-lata ba gosali, ba ifaza'wa dangania, tandra; ba si manōmanō ia dania, si lō hede. Ba me no aefa mba'wa ha- 23 lōwōnia, ba mofanō ia ba chōra. Ba 24 me aefa leoo da'ō, ba manabina Geli-zabe, fo'omonia, ba ibini'ō ia lima wa'wa wa'ara, imane: Si manō wo- 25 laoe Zo'aja chōgoe, me ba'wa wamai-ginia ja'o, ba wamcta fa'ailagoe a-ndrō ba niha. (Moz. I. 30, 23).
- III. Ba aracha ōnō wa'wa, ba ifate-nge mala'ika Gaberiēli andrō Lowa- 26 langi ba mboenoea Galilaia, sotōi Nazareta, chō nono alawe, sinandra 27 ndra matoea, sotōi Josefo, ma'owoe Dawido; ba tōi nono alawe andrō, ba Maria. (F. 2, 4. Mat. 1, 18 b. t.). Ba mōi si bacha chōnia mala'ika a- 28 ndrō, imane: Ja'oegō, si no faloecha fa'eboea dōdō! Jamoetolo'ō So'aja! Ba tobali dōdōnia, ba ni'wa'ōnia a- 29 ndrō, imane dōdōnia: Hadia wango-wai da'ō? Ba imane mala'ika andrō 30 chōnia: Bōi ata'oeffi Maria; noa sa faloecha'ō wa'eboea dōdō chō Lowalangi; ba hiza, manabina da- 31 nia ndra'oegō, ba mo'ono'ō ono matoea, ba ōbe'e tōinia Jesos. (Jes. 7, 14. Mat. 1. 21). Sala'wa dania 32 da'ō, ba labo'e tōinia Nono Wondrege Zala'wa, ba ibe'e chōnia Lowalangi So'aja dadaoma doeania Dawido. (Jes. 9, 6 b. t. Sam. II. 7, 16). Ba samatōrō ma'owoe Jakobo 33 la, gōtōgōtō wa'ara, ba si lō aetoe wa'asala'wania andrō (Jer. 33, 14 b. t. Dan. 7, 14). Ba imane Ma- 34 ria chō mala'ika andrō: He wisa lala da'ō, me lō oe'ila ndra matoea?

- 35 Ba itema linia mala'ika, imane chōnia : So dania Geheha ni'amoni'ō, ba ileomō'ō ndra'oegō fa'abōlō Wondrege Zala'wa ; andrō gōi labe'e tōi ni'amoni'ō andrō, si toembōe dania, Nono Lowalangi. (*Mat. 1, 20. Joh. 1, 34*). Ba hiza Gelizabe andrō, site-ngabō'ōmi, no manabina gōi, ono matoea, ba wa'atoecania, no aracha ōnō wa'wania ija'é, ni'wa'ō fōna, si
- 36 1, 34). Ba hiza Gelizabe andrō, site-ngabō'ōmi, no manabina gōi, ono matoea, ba wa'atoecania, no aracha ōnō wa'wania ija'é, ni'wa'ō fōna, si
- 37 lō ono. Lō'ō sa hadia ia zi tebai ba Lowalangi. (*F. 18, 27. Moz. I. 18, 14*). Ba imane Maria : Hiza, enoni Zo'aja ndra'o, ja'itōrō chōgoe ni'wa'ōoe. Ba irōi ia mala'ika no mege. (*Rom. 4, 21*).
- 39 IV. Ba maoso Maria. me leo da'ō, i'aliō'ō we'amōi ba hili, isa'wa
- 40 mbanoea Joeda ; mōi ia jomo ba nomo Zacharia. ba i'owai Gelizabe
- 41 andrō. Ba tobali, me irongo Elizabe wangowai Maria andrō, ba manara dabiania ba daloenia. Ba fahōna
- 42 chōi Gelizabe Geheha ni'amoni'ō, ba hoemedē ia, eboea linia, imane Nifahowoe'ō ndra'oegō, moroi ba
- 43 ndra alawe bō'ō, ba nifahowoe'ō dami binamō andrō ! Ba he moroi chōgoe da'ō, wa mōi chōgoe nina Zo'aja
- 44 ja'o ? Hiza sa, me irongo tōgi dalingagoe wangowaimō andrō, ba manara dabina ba daloegoe, ba wa'
- 45 owoeawoea dōdō. Ba ja'ahowoe zi no fadoehoe tōdō, me itōrō dania nifa'ombacha'ōgō Zo'aja chōnia.
- 46 (*Joh. 20, 29*). Ba imane Maria : „Isoeno Zo'aja tōdōgoe, (*Sam. I. 2, 47 1 b. t.*) ba no owoeawoea dōdōgoe, bōrō Lowalangi, sangorifi ja'o, (*Jes. 61, 10*), me no inehēgō wa'anoemana
- 48 genoninia andre. Hiza sa, i'otarai da'e, ba lafahowoe'ō ndra'o dozi ma'owoe, (*Sin. 113, 6, b. t.*),
- 49 me no eboea itolodo sabōlō andrō ba ni'amoni'ō dōinia. (*Sin. 126, 3 ; 111, 9*). Ba fa'ahachō dōdōnia andrō, ba gōtōgōtō wa'ara, chōra sangata'oeffi ja'ia. (*Moz. II. 20, 6. Sin. 103, 13. 17*). No i'oroma'ō wa'abe'e dangania. No ifazaewe zi faja-
- wa ba gera'era dōdōra, (*Jes. 51, 9. Fet. I. 5, 5*). No itimba zala'wa ba
- 52 dadaomara, ba no ibali'ō sala'wa zide'ide. (*Sam. I. 2, 3. Job 5, 11. Mat. 23, 12*). Solofo, ba no i'aboesoi'ō si
- 53 sōchi, ba so'ana'a, ba no ifofanō lō ōra. (*Sin. 107, 9*). No itolo genoninia Izera'eli, ena'ō itōrō tōdōnia wa'ahachō dōdō andrō, (*Jes. 41, 8 b. t. Jer. 31, 3. 20*) si mane ni'wa'onia
- 54 chō ndra toeada chō Gaberahamo ba ba ma'owoenia, si lō aetoe'.
- 55 (*Moz. I. 17, 7. 19 ; 22, 16 b. t.*) Ba mato tōloe wa'wa wa'ara Maria chōnia, awena ifoeli ia chōra.
- V. Ba iroegi ba'wa Gelizabe, ba'wa
- 57 wo'ono chōnia, ba madono ia, ono matoea. Ba larongo banoeara ba
- 58 talifoesōra, wa no abōlō wa'ahachō dōdō Zo'aja chōnia, ba omoeso dōdōra gōi, awōnia. Ba me no aefa zi
- 59 fitoe bongi, ba mōi ira mamoto ono andrō, ba labe'e tōinia dōi namania, Sacharia andrō. (*Moz. I. 17, 12 ; 21, 3. 4*). Ba hoemedē ninania, imane:
- 60 Bōi ! Johane labe'e tōinia. Ba lamane chōnia : Samōsa lō'ō, motōi ja'amia, sotōi da'ō. Ba lachawi tangara
- 61 namania, wanofoe, hadia zomasi ia, tōi nono. Ba i'andrō wanoera,
- 62 isoera, imane : Johane dōinia. Ba oi ahōlihōli dōdōra. Ba i'anema'ō
- 63 tebokai mbawania, ba aefa lēlania, ba hoemedē ia, isoeno Lowalangi. Ba tobali ihawoei fa'ata'oe fefoe
- 64 mbanoeara, ba tedoenōdoenō da'ō fefoe ba hili Joedaia andrō ma'asambōea. Ba latanō ba dōdōra dozi
- 65 samondrongo, lamane : Ta'ila he wisa dania nono da'ō ? noa sa gōi itolo ia tanga Zo'aja.
- VI. Ba fahōna Geheha ni'amo-
- 67 ni'ō chō namania Sacharia, mama'ele'ō ia, imane : „Nisoeno Zo'aja,
- 68 Lowalangi Ndraono Gizera'eli andrō, me no mōi ia moefaigi mbanoeania, ba me no i'asogō chōra wāngōhōli, (*F. 7, 16. Sin. 111, 9*). ba
- 69 no ifasindro chōda dandroe fangorifi, ba nomo genoninia Dawido a-

- 70 ndrō, (*Sin. 132, 17*) itōrō nifaŵa'-
ōgōnia, ni'ombacha'ō zama'ele'ō ni'-
amoni'ō andrō chōnia, sagōtō tanō
sa'ae: (*Jes. 35, 4, Jer. 23, 6, Hal. zin.*
71 *3, 21, 24*): fangefa ba nemalida,
ba ba danga zi fatioe tōdō chōda
72 fefoe. (*Sin. 106, 10*). Ena'ō ihachōsi
tōdō ndra toeada ba ena'ō itōrō tō-
dōnia gamaboe'ocla li, ni'amoni'ō
73 andrō chōnia, (*Jer. 31, 33*) fahō-
loesa andrō, me fahōloe ia chō doea-
74 da Aberahamo; ba wanolo ja'ita,
fa dōhō wa'ata'oe, afa ita ba danga
nemalida, enoninia ita, (*Gal. 1, 4*
75 *Heb. 2, 15; 9, 14*) sohaoehaoe ita
ba satoelō tōdō, fōnania, sagōtō ja'-
76 ita. (*Ejes. 4, 24, Tit. 2, 11-14*). **Ba**
ja'oeḡō, ono, ba sama'ele'ō chō
Wondroge Zalaŵa andrō labe'e tōi-
mō, me sowaḡwaē ndra'oeḡō fōna
Zo'aja, ba wangehao lalanía, (F. 1,
77 *17, Mat. 3, 3)* ba wamotoeli ba
dōdō mbanoeania fangorifi andrō,
ba wangefa horōra andrō; (*F. 3, 3,*
78 *Jes. 31, 34*) bōrō wa'ahachō dōdō
Lowalangi andrō, si ndroehoendroe-
hoe; ba da'ō moroi, wa no mōi
moefaiḡi ita zi toemboe moroi si ja-
79 ŵa andrō, (*Mal. 4, 2, Jes. 60, 1, 2*).
ba wangoroma'ō ja'ia chōra, sidadao
ba zogōmigōmi ba ba loemō wa'a-
mate, ba wolohe ba lala ba wa'oha-
haoe dōdō aheda. (*Jes. 9, 2; 49, 6,*
80 *Mat. 4, 16*). Ba manōi nono, ba to-
bali sabōlō eheha, ba ba danō si ma-
te so ia, iroegi loeo wama'ele'ō ja'ia
ba Ndraono Gizeraēli. (*F. 2, 40,*
Mat. 3, 1).

FAZA 2.

I. Fa'atoemboe Jesoe. II. Famoto
ja'ia. III. Fangaroeuwesi ba gosali.
IV. Ba gosali so Jesoe, mewe-
le-ndroea fache wa'eboea.

- 1 I. **Ba** me loeo da'ō, ba ibe'e goroi-
sa kaizaro Aoegoeso, latanō ba zoera
2 fefoe dōi niha ba danō. Fananō tōi
andrō, ba si fōfōna, me loeo koema-
3 ndroe ba Ziria Girenio andrō. Ba
mōi niha fefoe, ba wamatanō'ō tōira
ba zoera, isaŵa mbanoea zatoea
chōra zamōsana. Ba mōi gōi misi
4 jaŵa Josefo andrō, moroi ba Galilaia,
moroi ba mbanoea Nazareta; isaŵa
Joedaia, mbanoea Dawido andrō,
sotōi Betilechema, me ma'oeuwe
Dawido ia, (*F. 1, 26, 27, Sam. 1, 17,*
12, Micha 5, 2, Joh. 7, 42). ba wa-
matanō'ō ba zoera tōira, awō Maria,
fo'omonía, si no manabina. (*F. 1,*
31 b. t.; Mat. 1, 18 b. t.). Ba tobali, me
6 so ira ba da'ō, ba iroegi baŵania
wo'ono, ba madono ia, ononia si a'a,
7 ono matoea, ilōlō ba ifagaja ba loeha,
me lō nahara ba nomo ba zi mōrō zi-
koli. (*Mat. 1, 25*). Ba so goebalo ba
8 danōra andrō, si mōrō ba danō, ma-
naro biribirira, ba zi bongi. Ba i'o-
9 ndrasi ira mala'ika Zo'aja, ba ifa-
soei ira haga Zo'aja, ba oi so wa'ata'-
ocra. Ba imane chōra mala'ika a-
10 ndrō: **Bōi mi'ata'oeši. Hiza sa,**
cetoeriagō chōmi wa'omoeso dōdō,
sabōlōbōlō, si roegi niha fefoe da-
nia. (Jes. 9, 2, 3, 6; 49, 6). Me no
11 **toemboe chōmi zangorifi andrō,**
bongi andre, Keriso, So'aja, ba
mbanoea Dawido. Ba da'ō dandra
12 chōmi ba loeha jaŵa dania mi'ila
nono, no moelōlō. Ba i'anema'ō so
13 mala'ika zoroego sato, awō mala'-
ika no mege, lasoeno Lowalangi, la-
mane: **Lachōmi chō Lowalangi si**
14 **jaŵa, ba fa'atoelō ba goeli danō,**
ba niha ni'omasī'ō andrō. (Rom. 5,
1, Ejes. 2, 14, 17). Ba me no mofanō
15 mala'ika andrō, ba zoroego, me no
larōi ira, ba faoma lamane koebalo
andrō chō nawōra: Talaboe ba Mbe-
tilechema ba tafaigi da'ō, nifa'omba-
cha'ōḡō Zo'aja chōda. Ba la'aliō'ō
16 wa'amōi, ba faloecha ira ndra Maria,
Josefo, awō nono no mege, nifagaja
ba loeha. (*Mat. 2, 11*). Ba me no la'-
17 ila, ba la'ombacha'ō daroma li a-
ndrō, niŵa'ō chōra, ba nono andrō.
Ba dozi samondrongo, ba ahōlihōli
18 dōdō, ba ni'ombacha'ō goebalo a-
ndrō chōra. Ba lō olifoe Maria fefoe
19 niŵa'ō andrō, ifatocetoe tōdōnia.

- 20 Ba lafoeli ira koebalo andrō, lafosoe-
mange Lowalangi, lasoeno ia, ba
niringora ba na ni'ila hōrōra, ba-
lazi niwā'ō chōra.
- 21 II. Ba me no iroegi fitoe bongi,
ba wamoto ja'ia, ba labe'e tōinia
Jesoe, nitōtōi mala'ika no, me lō'ō
22 na tabania ia. (*F. 1, 31*). Ba me no
acfa mbongi wangehao chō Maria,
niwā'ō ba goraisa Moze andrō, ba
la'ohe ba Jeroezalema nono, ba wa-
ngaroewoesi ja'ia chō Zo'aja - (*Moz.*
23 *III. 12, 2 b. t.*). La'o'ō zi so ba zoera
goraisa Zo'aja, imanc: F e f o e n o n o
n o m a t o e a , n a s i a ' a n o n o
c h ō n i n a n i a , b a n i ' a m o n i
n i ' ō c h ō Z o ' a j a — (*Moz. II.*
24 *13, 2. 12-15*) ba wame'e soemange,
si mane niwā'ō ba goraisa Zo'aja,
d o m b o e a w o e n e , b a m a d o m
b o e a n o n o m a r a f a d i .
(*Moz. III. 12, 6-8*).
- 25 III. Ba liza, so niha ba Jeroeza-
lema, Simeoni dōinia, ba satoelō tō-
dō niha da'ō, sangata'oesi Lowalangi,
no ibalobaloi wondrara dōdō Ndrao-
26 nizeraēli andrō, ba so Geheha
ni'amoni'ō ba dōdōnia. Ba no ibokai
chōnia Eheha ni'amoni'ō andrō, lō
27 tola i'ila wa'amate, na lō ni'illania
oea Keriso Zo'aja andrō. Ba mōi
ia ba gosali, nifarooe Geheha ; ba me
la'ohe bacha nonora Jesoe ira ina-
nia, ba wanōrō chōnia nifachoi ba
28 goraisa, ba ihahae gōi, isoeno Lo-
29 walangi, imane : **Awena ohahae**
dōdō genonioe, na ō'efa'ō ia, So'aja,
30 **itōrō niwā'ōoe.** (*Moz. I. 46, 30*). **me**
no i'ila hōrōgoe wangorifi andiō
chōoe, (*F. 3, 6. Moz. I. 49, 10. 18*)
31 si no ō'asogō tánō fōna niha fefoe,
gofoe ha soi ira, (*Sin. 98, 2. 3. Jes.*
32 *52, 10*). haga ni'oroma'ō ba niha
baero, ba lachōmi mbanoeaoe Irao-
33 no Gizeraēli. (*Jes. 42, 6*). Ba ahō-
lihōli dōdō ndra amania inania
34 ba niwā'ō andrō ba chōnia. Ba ifa-
howoe'ō ira Simeoni ba imane chō
ninania Maria : Hiza, tebe'e dania,
ato zalaoe ba ato zi maoso ba da'e,
- ba Ndraono Gizeraēli, ba tebe'e ta-
ndra ia, nifadaō, (*Jes. 8, 14 b. t. ; 28,*
16. Rom. 9, 33. Kor. I. 1, 23 b. t.), —
ba tōdōoe andrō, ba itōrō fōda dania, 35
— ena'ō ato zi teboka era'era dōdō.
Ba so zama'ele'ō ira alawe, Ana 36
dōinia, ono Wanoeeli, mado Gaseri,
no arara ba goeli danō, no lahalō
ia fōna, me ono alawe ia na, ba ha
mewitoe fache, ba lacha mbanoea ia, 37
no wāloe ngafaeloe a ōfa fache wa'-
atoea. Lō irōirōi gosali, ifosoemange
Lowalangi famoni ba fangandrōnga-
andrō, bōngi ma'ōchō. (*Tim. I. 5, 5*).
Ba ba da'ō sibai i'ondrasi ira, isoeno 38
Lowalangi ba itōrō linia chōra fefoe
sombalombaloi fangōhōli andrō ba
Jeroezalema (*F. 23, 51*). Ba me no 39
ahori latōrō fefoe hadia ia, wolo'ō
oroisa Zo'aja andrō, ba lafoeli ira ba
Galilaia ba mbanoeara Nazareta.
(*Mat. 2, 19-23*). Ba manōi nono, 40
ba abōlō, fahōna chōnia wa'atoea-
toea, ba no faloccha ia wa'eboea dō-
dō Lowalangi. (*F. 1, 80*).
- IV. Ba ero rōfi mōi misi ja'wa ba 41
Jeroezalema ndra inania, na owasa
fasa. (*Moz. II. 23, 15. Moz. V. 16,*
1 b. t.). Ba me no mevelendroea fache 42
ia, ba mōi ira misi ja'wa gōi, la'o'ō
hoekoe ba gowasa. Ba me no iroegi 43
bōngi andrō, me lafoeli ira, ba torōi
ba Jeroezalema nono, Jesoe ; ba lō
la'ila ira inania. Lawai so ia ba na- 44
wōra fao, ba mōi ira, ma'ōchō fofa-
nō, wāngaloei ja'ia, ba dalifoesōra
ba ba zi no fa'ila li chōra. Ba me lō 45
lasōndra ia, ba lafoeli ira ba Jeroeza-
lema, wāngaloei ja'ia. Ba tōloe bō- 46
ngi, ba lasōndra ia ba gosali, no doe-
madao ia ba hoenō zamahaō, wamo-
ndrondrongo chōra, awō wanofoenoe-
foe chōra. Ba dozi samondrondrongo 47
chōnia, ba ahōlihōli dōdō, ba wa'-
toeatoeania ba ba wanemania li.
(*Joh. 7, 15*). Ba tobali dōdōra, me 48
la'ila ia, ba imane chōnia inania : He
onogoe ! Hana wa ōmanō chōma ?
Faigi, no aboe dōdōma amaoe, wa-
ngaloei ja'oegō. Ba imane chōra : Ha- 49

dia wa mi'aloeci ndra'o ? Hadia, lō
 50 mi'ila, wa lō tola lō sodo ba nahia Na-
 magoe ! (*Joh. 4, 34*). Ba lō aboto ba
 51 dōdōra daroma li andrō, niwa'ōnia
 chōra. Ba fao ia chōra, we'amōi misi
 tooe, ba laroegi Nazareta, ba i'o'ō li-
 ra. Ba itanō ba dōdōnia da'ō fefoe
 52 inania. Ba tedooc chō Jesoe wa'atoc-
 atoea ba fa'eboea ba fa'eboea dōdō
 Lowalangi, awō wa'eboea dōdō niha.
 (*Sam. I. 2, 26*).

FAZA 3.

I. Johane, samajagō idanō, fama-
 haōnia ba fokoeroe ja'ia. II. Teba-
 jagō idanō Jesoe. III. Nga'ōtō.

(*A. 1.9 : Mat. 3, 1-10. Mar. 1, 1-6*).

1 I. Ba me no aloea mewelōfa fa-
 che razo kaizaro Tiberio andrō,
 me koemandroe ba Joedaia Wondrio
 Filato, me salaŵa ba Galilaia Hero-
 de, ba zi sagōrō ni'o'ōfa tanō; ba me
 salaŵa ba zi sagōrō dalifoesōnia Fi-
 lifo, ba Gitoeraia ba ba danō Dara-
 choniti, ba me salaŵa ba zi sagōrō
 zoei Lisania, ba Gabilene; (*Mat. 27,*
 2; *14, 1, 3*). me ere seboea Hanasi ba
 2 Kajafa andrō; ba da'ō hoemede Lo-
 walangi chō Johane, ono Zacharia a-
 ndrō, ba danō si mate. (*F. 1, 80. Joh.*
 3 *1, 6; 11, 49; 18, 13*). Ba itōrōi danō
 si fatambai Joridano fefoe. wanoe-
 riagō famajagō idanō andrō, fama-
 lalini era'era, ba wangefa'ō horō.
 4 Itōro zi so ba zoera hoehoeo Jezaja
 andrō, imane: „Li zi'a o ba danō
 zi mate: Mihaogō lala
 Zo'aja, mifadaja lalania.
 5 (*Jes. 40, 3. Mal. 3, 1*). Nifo'ōsi
 fefoc mbawa danō, ba fe-
 foe hili, awō hilihili, ba
 nihōndrōgō; ni'adōlō'ō z a-
 bila, ba lala siwedeō, ba
 6 ni'a'alōsō; ba dozi niha,
 ba la'ila dania wangorifi
 andrō, chō Lowalangi.”
 7 (*Jes. 52, 10*). Imane sa ba niha sato,
 si mōi baero chōnia, ba wamabaja-
 gō'ō idanō ja'ira chōnia : He ja'ami,

ono goelō ! ha niha zangoema'ō chō-
 mi, aefa ami ba wōnoe andrō dania ?
 8 Andrō mi'asogō mboeaboea, si na-
 ngea boeaboea wamalilini era'era,
 ba bōi mibōrōtaigō miwa'ō tōdōmi :
 „Foerocgōma Gaberahamo.” Oeŵa'ō
 sa chōmi, i'ila Lowalangi ibali'ō ma'-
 oewoe Gaberahamo gara andrō. 9
 Ba noa sa moefaodoeogō gōi wato ba
 ŵa'a geoe andrō, ba fefoe dōla geoe,
 si lō mowoea boea si sōchi, ba la'obō,
 ba latibo'ō ba galitō. (*Mat. 7, 19*). Ba 10
 lasofoe chōnia sato, lamane : Ba he
 mawisa ? (*Hal. zin. 2, 37*). Ba ite- 11
 ma lira, imane chōra : Si doea gōrō
 baroe, ba jamoebe'e zagōrō ba zi lō
 baroe, ba jamanō gōi zi so balazo.
 (*Jak. 2, 15*). Ba mōi gōi zanema beo, 12
 ba wamabajagō'ō idanō ja'ira, ba la-
 mane chōnia : He samahaō, he ma
 wisa ? (*Mat. 21, 31. 32*). Ba imane 13
 chōra : Bōi mi'andrō zi tōra moroi
 ba nihoekeo andrō chōmi. (*F. 19, 8*).
 Ba lasofoe gōi chōnia saradadoc a- 14
 ndrō, lamane : He mawisa gōi, ja'aga
 andre ? Ba imane chōra : Bōi mifa-
 kao niha, ba bōi mitandraŵaisi, ba
 bōi mikōkōkōkō ba wa'ide'ide loe-
 omi. (*Moz. III. 19, 13*).

(*A. 15-18 : Mat. 3, 11-12. Mar. 1, 7. 8.*)

Ba me lafaigifaigi niha sato, mela'- 15
 owanōwanōi tōdōra, ba chō Johane
 andrō, ma ta'ila ja'ia Keriso andrō,
 (*Joh. 1, 19*), ba hoemede Johane, i- 16
 mane chōra fefoe : Ja'odo, ba idanō
 oebajagō chōmi, ba so dania zabōlō
 moroi chōgoe, chōnia ambō ndra'o
 sanoto'ō bōbō mbadagahenia, ba
 Ehcha ni'amoni'ō ba alitō ibajagō
 chōmi da'ō dania. (*Hes. 36, 26 b. t.*).
 So ba dangania dōri, ba wangehao 17
 olajamambasitō chōnia, ba ba wango-
 zaragō ba halasania oelitō andrō, ba
 adaja, ba itoenoe ba galitō si lō ma-
 temate. Ba oja na ngawalō tánō bō'ō 18
 chōnia, famarocoe dōdō, wango-
 mbacha toeria somocso dōdō andrō,
 ba niha sato. Ba maoso Herode a- 19
 ndrō, salaŵa ba zi sagōrō ni'o'ōfa ta-

nō, nitegoenia ba chō Herodia andrō, fo'omo dalifoesōnia, ba ba zi lō sō-chi andrō fefoe, nifazōchi Herode, inōnō na da'ō fefoe, ikoeroe Johane-andrō, bacha ba goeroenga. (*Mar. 6, 17 b. t.*)

(*A. 21. 22 : Mat. 3, 13-17. Mar. 1, 9-11. Joh. 1, 32-34.*)

21 II. Ba me oi lafabajagō'ō idanō ira niha sato, me tebjagō'ō gōi Jesoe, me mangandrō ia, ba teboka mbanoea si ja'wa. Ba mōi mitooe chōnia Geheha ni'amoni'ō, moboto zamai-gira, hoelō marafadi; ba so zihede moroi ba zoroego, imane : **Onogoe omasiō ndra'oegō, somasi ndra'o.**

(*A. 23-38 : Mat. 1, 1-16.*)

23 III. Ba ja'ia, Jesoe, ba aracha tō-loe ngafoeleoe fache, me ibōrōtaigō mamahaō, ono Josefo ia la'wa'ō; ba Josefo, ba ono Eli, (*F. 4, 22. Mat. 13, 55. Moz. IV. 36, 8. 9; 27, 8*) ba ono Mata da'ō, ba ono Lewi da'ō, ba ono Melechi da'ō, ba ono Jana'i da'ō, ba ono Josefo da'ō, ba ono Matatia da'ō, ba ono Gamosi da'ō, ba ono Na'oema da'ō, ba ono Geseli da'ō, ba ono Nangai da'ō, ba ono Ma'ata da'ō, ba ono Matatia da'ō, ba ono Zema'i da'ō, ba ono Joscho da'ō, ba ono Joda da'ō, ba ono Jo'ana da'ō, ba ono Resa da'ō, ba ono Zeroebabeli da'ō, ba ono Zalatiēli da'ō, ba ono Neri da'ō, ba ono Melechi da'ō, ba ono Nadi da'ō, ba ono Gosa da'ō, ba ono Gelimada da'ō, ba ono Gero da'ō, ba ono Jesoe da'ō, ba ono Geliēzeri da'ō, ba ono Jori da'ō, ba ono Mata da'ō, ba ono Lewi da'ō, ba ono Zimeoni da'ō, ba ono Joeda da'ō, ba ono Josefo da'ō, ba ono Jona da'ō, ba ono Geliaki da'ō, ba ono Melea da'ō, ba ono Mena da'ō, ba ono Matata da'ō, ba ono Natano da'ō, ba ono Dawido da'ō, (*Sam. II. 5, 14*), ba ono Giza'i da'ō, ba ono Gobedi da'ō, ba ono Mboasi da'ō, ba ono Zala da'ō ba ono Nahaso da'ō, ba ono Gamina-dabi da'ō, ba ono Gadami da'ō, ba ono Gareni da'ō, ba ono Geseromo

da'ō, ba ono Weresi da'ō, ba ono Joe-da da'ō, ba ono Jakobo da'ō, ba ono Giza'aki da'ō, ba ono Gaberaha-mo da'ō, ba ono Dara da'ō, ba ono Nachori da'ō, (*Nga'ot. I. 1, 24-27*), ba ono Zeroechi da'ō, ba ono Ragoē da'ō, ba ono Waleki da'ō, ba ono Geberi da'ō, ba ono Zala da'ō, ba ono Ga'ina da'ō, ba ono Garafasa da'ō, ba ono Zemi da'ō, ba ono Noachi da'ō, ba ono Lameki da'ō, (*Moz. I. 5, 3-32*), ba ono Metoc sala da'ō, ba ono Chenoki da'ō, ba ono Jaredi da'ō ba ono Malecli da'ō, ba ono Ka'ina da'ō, ba ono Genosi da'ō, ba ono Zeti da'ō, ba ono Gadamo da'ō, ba chō Lawalangi da'ō. (*Moz. I. 5, 1. 2*).

FAZA 4.

I. Tetandraigō Jesoe. II. Mamahaō ia ba Nazareta. III. Mamahaō ia ba mamadōhō fōchō ba Gafanae-ma ba ba Galilaia misa.

(*A. 1-13 : Mat. 4, 1-11. Mar. 1, 12. 13.*)

I. Ba mangawoeli Jesoe moroi ba Joridano; no fahōna chōnia Geheha ni'amoni'ō. Ba i'ohē ia ba danō si mate Eheha, ba itandraigō ia Afōcha, ōfa woeloe wongi wa'ara. Ba lō si manga ia, gōtō mbongi andrō, ba me no aefa da'ō, ba olōfo ia. (*Moz. II. 34, 28. Sal. I. 19, 8*). Ba imane chōnia Afōcha : No so Lowalangi ndra'oegō, ba hede ba gara andrō, ena'ō tobali roti. Ba itema linia Jesoe, imane : No so ba zoera : „Tenga ha ba gōnia aoe-rinaha.” (*Moz. V. 8, 3.*) Ba i'ohē ia ja'wa ba hili, i'oroma'ō chōnia fefoe mbanoea ba goeli danō, ha mamō'i hōrō wa'ara. Ba imane chōnia Afōcha : Chōoe oebe'e wa'abōlō andrō fefoe, awō la-chōminia; noa sa moebe'e ba dangagoe, ba oebe'e ba zomasido. (*Joh. 14, 30. Kor. II. 4, 1*). Ba na ōtoehi danō fōnagoe, wanaloeleoe chōgoe, ba chōoe dania ia fefoe. Ba itema linia Jesoe, imane chōnia : No so ba

- zoera: „Chō Zo'aja ja'oegō mangaloeloe ndra'oegō, ba ha ja'ia ōfosoemange.” (*Moz. V. 6. 13.*) Ba i'ohē ia ba Jeroezalema, ifa'aso ba mboembōe gosali, imane chōnia: Na Ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō, ba tibo'ōgō tooe ba da'e. Noa sa so ba zoera: „Iw'a'ō ba mala'ika andrō chōnia, ba chōmō andrō, ena'ō larorogō ndra'oegō; lataja dania tangarandra'oegō, fa bōi manendre gahcoe ba gara.” (*Sin. 91. 11 b. t.*) Ba itema linia Jesoe, imane chōnia: No moe'wa'ō: „Bōi tandraigō Lowalangi, So'aja ja'oegō.” (*Moz. V. 6, 16.*) Ba me no i'o'ozoei Afōcha fefoe wanandraigō, ba ibōhōi ia oea, folombase ginōtō. Ba ifocli ia ba Galilaia Jesoe, ba wa'abōlō Geheha, ba hoemōngō doeriania ba danō si fa-soei andrō fefoe. Ba mamahaō ia ba zekola ehōra, ba oi dozi lasoeno ia. (*Mat. 4, 23 b. t.*)
- 16 II. Ba irogi Nazaretā, ba zebocā ia, ba mōi ia ba zekola, me loeo sabato, itōrō zi no tō'ōlō ia; ba moezizio ia, ba wombaso soera. (*Mat. 13, 54 b. t. Mar. 6, 1 b. t.*) Ba labe'e chōnia zoera Jesaja, sama'ele'ō andrō, ba me ibokai zoera andrō, ba i'ila nisoera andre: (*Jes. 61, 1. 2.*)
- 18 „No so chōgoe Geheha Zo'aja, me no ibajoini ndra'o, no ifatenge ndra'o, ba wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba zi noema, ba wanoeriagō fangefa ba nikoeroe, awō wangila niha ba zagaoe'a, ba wamolala nifakao, ba wangefa, ba wanoeriagō dōfi omasiō andrō chō Zo'aja.” (*Moz. III. 25, 10.*) Ba igōloegō zoera, ibe'e chō zangai halōwō, ba moedadao ia. Ba oi lanehegō ia, dozi si so ba zekola andrō. Ba ibōrōtaigō fahoehoeo chōrō, imane: Ma'ōehō andre no itōrō zi so ba zoera andrō, irongo tōgi dalingami. Ba oi dozi lafadohoe'ō ia,
- ba ahōlihōli dōdōra, ba daroma li andrō, somasi niha hoehoeonia andrō, ba lamane: Hadia, Tenga ono Josefo da'ō? (*Sin. 45, 3. Mar. 6, 2 v. t. Joh. 6, 42.*) Ba imane chōra: Doe-hoe, miwa'ō sa chōgoe gamaedola andrō: „Daloedaloeni ndra'oegō, same'e daloedaloē!” Hadia nirongoma, nilaoe ba Gafanaoema, ba laoe gōi ba da'e, ba mbanocada. Ba imane: Si ndroehoe niwa'ōgoc chōmi, lō sama'ele'ō, somasi mbanoeara. (*Mat. 13, 57.*) Ba oew'a'ō ehōmi, tenga faja: Ato lacia mbanoea ba Ndraono Gizeraēli, me loeo so Gelija, me tedochō mbanocā si ja'wa zi medōloe fahe a matonga, me tobalī lofo seboea ba danō ma'asagōrō, (*Sal. I. 17, 1. 9. Jak. 5, 17.*) ba lō nifatenge Elija, samōsa lō'ō, ha ba Zarefa andrō, ba danō Zidona, ba ndra alawe, lacha mbanoea andrō. Ba ato zobooc aeri ba Ndraono Gizraēli, me loeo Gelisa andrō, sama'ele'ō, ba samōsa lō nifadōhō fōehō, ja'ira, baero Ndrawa Garamo andrō, Na'ema. (*Sal. II, 5, 14.*) Ba dozi si so ba zekola andrō, ba mofōnoe sibaī, me larongo da'ō. Ba maoso ira, latoeli'ō ia baero mbanoea, la'ohē ia ba zinga hili andrō, ba nitaroc'ō banoea andrō ehōra, ena'ō latibo'ō ia si tooe. Ba itōrō manō gotaloeara, wofanō. (*Joh. 8. 59.*)
- III. Ba irogi si tooe Gafanaoema, banoea ba Galilaia andrō, ba ifahaō ira, na loeo sabato; (*Mat. 4, 13 b. t.*); ba tobalī dōdōra ba wama-haōnia, me hoehoeo sabōlō hoehoeonia. (*Mat. 7, 28 b. t. Mar. 1, 21 b. t.*) Ba so ba zekola andrō niha sobe-choe si ra'iō. Ba moe'ao ia, eboea linia, imane: Alai ndra'o! hadia niwa'ōoe ehōma, Jesoe, banoea Nazaretā? Hadia, ba wamakiko ja'aga mōi ndra'oegō? Oe'ila ha niha ndra'oegō, ni'amoni'ō andrō, chō Lowalangi! (*Mat. 13, 54.*) Ba itena'wa ia Jesoe, imane: Bōi hedehe, ba heta'ō chōnia. Ba ilaoegō tooe ia

36 bechoe andrō, ba hoenō niha, ba iheta ia chōnia, lō'ō sa ifakiko. Ba oi toballi dōdōra fefoe, ba fahoehoeo ira, lamane: Hadia li da'ō, wa tola manō i'abe'e'ō wangoema'ō ba mbechoe si ra'iō andrō, ba laheta ira ?

37 Ba hoemōngō doeriania ba mbanoea si fasoei andrō fefoe.

(A. 38-41 : Mat. 8, 14-17. Mar. 1, 29-34.)

38 Ba maoso ia, iheta ia ba zekola, mōi ia ba nomo Zimoni. Ba no achōmō sibai matoea Zimoni ira alawe, ba mangandrō ira chōnia, ba chōnia andrō. Ba ifaōndrō ia jaŵania, itenaŵa wa'achōmō andrō, ba dōhō. Ba i'anema'ō maoso, mōi ia ngoningoninia. Ba aechoe'aechoe loeo, ba dozi si so sofōchō, hadia ia ngawalō wōchō, ba la'ohē chōnia. Ba idoziḡō ira wanoeŵa tangania,

41 wamadōhō fōchōra. Ba ato ḡōi zaheta bechoe, moe'ao ira, lamane: Ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō ! Ba itenaŵa ira, lō itehe laŵa'ō, wa no la'ila, wa Keriso ia.

(A. 42-44 : Mar. 1, 35-39.)

42 Ba mahemoloe ō, si hoelō wongi, ba mofanō ia, isaŵa naha si lō nihaniha, ba la'aloēi ia sato, la'ondrasi ia, ba lataha ia, fa bōi iheta ia chōra.

43 Ba imane chōra: Lō tola lō oetoeiriagō ba mbanoea bō'ō ḡōi doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, toeria mbanoea Lowalangi andrō; ba da'ō sa tefatenge ndra'o. Ba mangombacha ia ba zekola chōra misa, ba Galilaja.

FAZA 5.

I. Mangai i'a Wetero. II. Ifadōhō wōchō zoboe aeri Jesoe. III. ba fōchō zi mate dambai. IV. Ikaoni Lewi andrō. V. Iboe'a ba hoeloe nifahaōnia, wa lō mamoni ira.

(A. 1-11 : Mat. 4. 18-22. Mar. 1, 36-20.)

1 I. Ba me laforege chōnia niha sato, me lafondrongo chōnia daroma li Lowalangi, ba ba mbewe

2 mbaŵa Genezare andrō so ia. Ba

i'ila doendraha, doea rozi, ba ziuga nenc, no larōi sangai i'a, mamabago kiri. Ba mōi ia jaŵa ba doendraha si sara, toendraha Wetero, i'andrō chōnia, ena'ō isola ma'ifoe, iheta baene. Ba moedadao ia ba docndraha, mamahaō niha sato. Ba me no ibato hoehoeo, ba imane chō Zimoni: Misola ba zabacha ba milaoe giri, ba wama'oe'oe i'a. (Joh. 21, 6). Ba itema linia Simoni, imane: He samahaō, sara wongi manō no ma'eregeisi dōdōma, ba lō sahoeloe ndra'aga; ba me no oŵa'ō, ba oelaoe giri. Ba lalaoe, ba ahoeloe ira i'a, oja sibai; ba aetoe'aetoe girira. Ba lachawi tanga nawōra, si so ba doendraha si sara, ena'ō mōi ira moeloelei chōra. Ba so ira, ba lafo'ōsi docndraha, ma'adoea, irege ahōndrōhōndrō. Ba me i'ila da'ō Simoni Fetero, ba itoehi danō fōna Jesoe, imane: He 'Toca, heta'ō chōgoe, me no niha si so horō ndra'o! Noa sa ihawoei ia fa'ata'oe ba awōnia fefoe, ba wangai i'a andrō, sahoeloe ira; si manō ḡōi Jakobo ba Johane, ono Zebedaiō andrō, awō Zimoni. Ba imane Jesoe chō Zimoni: Bōi ata'oeŵi, i'otarai da'e, ba sama'oe'oe niha ndra'oegō. Ba la'ohē baene doendraha, larōi fefoe hadia ia ba la'o'ō ia. (F. 18, 28).

(A. 12-16 : Mat. 8, 2-4. Mar. 1, 40-45).

II. Ba me so ia ba mbanoea si samboea, ba hiza niha, ira matoea, si no falawoc booe aeri; ba me i'ila Jesoe, ba ifalōgoe tooc ia ba danō, mangandrō ia chōnia, imane: He 'Toca, na edōna ndra'oegō, ba ō'ila ōfadōhō wōchōgoe. Ba i'oro'ō dangania Jesoe, itoeŵa, imane: Edōna ndra'o, jadōhō; ba i'anema'ō aheta chōnia mbooe aeri andrō. Ba iŵa'ō chōnia, bōi jamoe'ombacha'ō, gofoe ha ōchō, imane: Ae sa, oroma'ō ndra'oegō chōgere, ba be'ezoemange andrō, ba wa'adōhō andrō, si mane ni'oro'i'ō Moze ba wamoedoeloe'ō chōra. Ba tedoe

- na wa'aterongo doeriania, ba owelo niha, ato sibai, ba wamondrondro-
ngo ba ba wamamadōhō'ō fōchōra.
- 16 Ba iheta ia. isa'wa zi lō nihaniha ba mangandrōngandrō ia. (*Mar. 1, 35*).
(*A. 17-26: Mat. 9, 2-8. Mar. 2, 1-12.*)
- 17 III. Ba ha samoeza ma'ōchō, ba mamahaō ia, ba so warizaio ba sangila amachōita, sangondrá moroi ba mbanoea fefoe ba Galilaia ba Joedaia ba moroi ba Jeroezalcma, ba so wa'abōlō Zo'aja, ba wamadōhōnia fōchō. Ba hiza, so niha solohe ira matoea, samōsa, si mate dambai, ba gaso. Ba la'aloei lala, wolohe jomo
- 18 Ba wanoce'ō toee ja'ia fōnania. Ba me lō lasōndra lala, wolohe jomo, ba wa'ato niha, ba mōi ira ja'wa ba gero zagō, lafatōrō ia ba zagō, wauada ja'ia, fabaja kaso, bacha ba hōenō niha, fōna Jesoe. Ba me i'ila wamatira, ba imane: He le, no moe'efa'ō chōoe
- 20 horōoe. (*F. 7, 48*). Ba labōrōtaigō sangila amachōita ba farizaio lafatooe-tooe tōdōra, lamane: Ha niha da'ō, zangaohangaoha andrō; ha niha zi tola mangefa'ō horō, baero Lowalangi,
- 22 ha ja'ia? Ba me i'ila gera'erara Jesos ba imane chōra: Hana wa mifatooe-tooe tōdōmi? (*F. 6, 8*) He zaoha ira fangoema'ō: aefa chōoe horōoe, ba ma fangoema'ō: faoso ba owaōwaō?
- 24 Ba ena'ō mi'ilā, tola i'efa'ō horō ba goeli danō Ono Niha — ba imane ba zi mate dambai andrō: Da'ō ligoe chōoe: Faoso, ohe gasomō ba foeli'ō
- 25 jomo chōmi. Ba i'anema'ō maoso, ba zanche ira, i'ohe nahania andrō, mofanō ia mijomo chōra, isoeno Lowalangi. Ba oi tobali dōdōra, ba lasoeno Lowalangi ba oi so wa'ata'oe-ra, lamane: Si lō fabōbō ba dōdōda ni'ilada ma'ōchō andre.
- (*A. 27-32: Mat. 9, 9-13. Mar. 2, 13-17.*)
- 27 IV. Ba aefa da'ō, ba mofanō ia, ba i'ila zanema beo, Lewi dōinia sidadao ba naha wanema beo, ba imane chōnia: O'ō ndra'o. Ba irōi fefoe, hadia ia, maoso ia, i'o'ō. Ba ifo-
- diwo ia Lewi ba nomonia, ato nikaoni niha, ato sibai zi manga awōra, sanema beo, awō niha bō'ō. Ba koemōkō-
kōkō warizaio ba sangila amachōita chōra, ba nifahaōnia, lamane: Hana wa oroeoe manga ami ba zanema beo ba ba zi so horō andrō? Ba itema lira
- 31 Jesoe, imane chōra: **Tenga ba zabōlō mogoena zame'e daloedalo, ha ba zofōchō. Tenga ba wogaoni satoelō tōdō mōi ndra'o, ha ba wogaoni si so horō, ba wamalalini era'era.**
- (*A. 33-39: Mat. 9, 14-17. Mar. 2, 18-22.*)
- 32 V. Ba lamane chōnia: Nifahaō Johane andrō, ba asese mamoni ba gō ba mangandrō, ba si manō gōi nifahaō warizaio andrō; ba chōmō andrō, ba mangamanga ba mamadoemadoe hadia ia. Ba imane chōra Jesoe: Hadia, mi'ila mifamoni nawō zangowaloe, fatoea awōra zangowaloe andrō? Ba so sa mba'wa dania
- 34 — ba na aheta chōra zangowaloe, awena dania mamoni ira, na ba'wa da'ō. Ba i'wa'ō chōra gamaedola gōi, imane: Lō itika mbalobalo niha ba noecha si bohooe, ba itagoe ba mbaroe satoea, ba na imanō, ba atika zi bohooe ibe'e ba lō'ō sa atō fabōbō ba zatoea mbalobalo nihalō ba zi bohooe. Ba
- 37 lō solaoe agoe si bohooe ba nahia satoea, ba na so zolaoe da'ō, ba ire'a nahia andrō agoe si bohooe andrō, ba ja'ia, ba adoewa, ba nahia, ba tekiko. Ba nahia si bohooe lalaoe nago
- 38 goe si bohooe. Ba ha niha fefoe, zi no mamadoemadoe si no ara, ba lō omasi ia zi bohooe, imane sa: Sōchi
- 39 zi no ara andrō.

FAZA 6.

- I. Lasōsōbi lai wache nifahaō. II. Ifadōhō wōchō danga si no ariri Jesoe. III. Itoetoejoe zinenge andrō. IV. Hoehoeo Jesoe.

(*A. 1-5: Mat. 12, 1-8. Mar. 2, 23-28.*)

- I. Ba itōrō nowi Jesoe, me loeo 1

sabato, ba lasösöbilai wache nifahaõ-
 2 nia, la'ã, lafarecha ba dangara. Ba
 so warizaio ösa, ba lamane : Hana
 wa milaeo zi lõ tola ba leoe sabato?
 3 Ba hoemedede Jesoe, imane chõra: Ha-
 dia, lõ nibasomi göi, hadia nilaeo
 Dawido, me olofo ia ba awõnia fao?
 4 Wa no möi ia ba nomo Lowalangi,
 wa ihalõ roti nifaigifaigi andrõ, i'ã,
 5 ba ibe'e göi ba nawõnia fao, si lõ
 tola i'ã niha bõ'õ, ha ere. Ba imane
 chõra : So'aja sabato göi Nono Niha
 andrõ.

(A. 6-11: Mat. 12, 9-14. Mar. 3.
 1-6.)

6 II. Ba me leoe sabato bõ'õ, ba möi
 ia ba zekola, mamahaõ. Ba so niha
 ba da'õ, si no ariri tanga, kambõlõ.
 7 Ba ladarodarogõ ia sangila amachoi-
 ta, awõ warizaio, na ifadõhõ wõchõ,
 ba leoe sabato, eua'õ lasõndra wa-
 8 ngadoegõ ja'ia. (F. 14, 3b.t.). Ba i'ila
 gera'erara ; ba imane ba niha an-
 drõ, si so tanga si no ariri andrõ :
 Faoso, ae ba da'e ; ba maoso ia, möi
 9 ia. (F. 5, 22. Mat. 9, 4 ; 12, 25). Ba
 imane chõra Jesoe : Oesofoe chõmi,
 hadia, tola lalaeo zi söchi, na leoe
 sabato, ba ma si lõ söchi lalaeo, ha-
 10 dia, la'orifi niha, ma lafakiko ? Ba
 ifachõlõ ia, inehgõ ira fefoe, ba
 imane chõnia : Oro'õ dangaoe. Ba
 i'o'õ, ba te'azõchi dangauia. Ba oi
 11 so wa'afõchõ dõdõra, ba fahoehoeo
 ira, he lawisa chõ Jesoe andrõ. (Joh.
 11, 47).

(A. 12-16 : Mat. 10, 1-4. Mar. 3,
 13-19.)

12 III. Ba me leoe da'õ, ba möi ia
 baero, ba hili, mangandrõ, ba sara
 wongi lõ ibato wangandrõ chõ Lo-
 13 walangi. (Mat. 14, 23.) Ba me mo-
 loeo, ba hoemedede ia ba nifahaõnia,
 ba itoetoejoe zi felendroea, ba chõra, ni-
 14 fotõinia sinenge göi. Simoni andrõ,
 nibe'enia tõi Fetero göi ba Andrea,
 talifocõnia, ba Jakobo ba Johane
 15 ba Filisõ ba Batolomaio, ba Mataio
 ba Toma ba Jakobo, ono Galifaio,
 16 ba Simoni, nifotõi selote, ba Joeda,

ono Jakobo, ba Joeda, banoea Kari-
 ota, si manga mbõli dania.

IV. Ba möi ia mitooe, fao ira chõ- 17
 nia, i'iağõ zalo'o, ba ato nawõnia,
 nifahaõnia, awõ niha sato, ato sibai,
 si oroi Joedaia ma'asagõrõ ba si
 oroi Jeroezalema ba bewe nasi an-
 drõ, Tiro ba Sidona, si no möi ba
 wamondrondrongo linia ba ba wama-
 madõhõ'õ fõchõra ; (Mat. 4, 23 b.t.);
 te'orifi göi nifakao mbechoe si ra'io. 18
 Ba dozi niha zangaloei fombambaja 19
 ja'ia, me no so wa'abõlõ, si otarai
 chõnia, famadõhõ wõchõra fefoe.
 (F. 8, 44 b.t. Mar. 3, 10).

(A. 20-26 : Mat. 5, 2-12).

Ba ifachõlõ ia, ifaigi nifahaõnia ba 20
 imane : **Ja'ahowoe ami, si noemana,
 me chõmi mbanoea Lowalangi an-
 21 drõ. Ja'ahowoe ami, solofo iada'e,
 me ni'aboeso'i'õ ami dania. Ja'aho-
 woe ami, sege'ege iada'e, me sa'iki
 ami dania.** (Jes. 55, 1; 61, 3).
**Ja'ahowoe ami, na fatioe dõdõ niha 22
 chõmi, na latibo'õ ami. na lata-
 ndrawaisi ami, na la'ositengagõ
 dõimi, hoelõ na si lõ söchi. na bõrõ
 Nono Niha.** (Pet. I, 2, 19; 3, 14).
 Mi'omoesoi'õ dõdõmi, na leoe si ma- 23
 nõ, mi'amarõga : hiza sa, eboea loe-
 omi ba zorego. Si manõ sibai wolaeo
 ndra toeara, ba zama'ele'õ andrõ.
 (Hal. zin. 5, 41). Ba alai sa ami, so'a- 24
 na'a ! noa sa'ae mitema wondrara
 dõdõmi andrõ. (Jak. 5, 1 b.t. Mar.
 10, 24). Alai ami, saboeso iada'e, olo- 25
 fo sa'ae ami dania. Alai ami, sa'iki
 iada'e ! aboe sa'ae dania dõdõmi ba
 mege'ge ami. (Jes. 65, 13). Alai 26
 ami, na lasoenõ ami niha fefoc ! si
 manõ sibai sa göi wolaeo ndra toeara
 ba zama'ele'õ sofaja andrõ. (Jak.
 4, 4. Mich. 2, 11). Ba ja'ami, samo- 27
 ndrongo, ba da'õ ligoe chõmi :
 Mi'omasi'õ zi fa'oedoe chõmi, mito-
 lo zi fatioe tõdõ chõmi ; (Mat. 5,
 44), mifahowoe'õ zangelifi ja'ami ; 28
 mi'angandrõ salahì zangosiwawõ
 ja'ami. Na so zamalisi bo'õmõ, ba 29
 oro'õ chõnia zi tambai göi, na na so

- zangai lembeoe, ba loeloe chōnia
 30 mbaroc gōi. (*Mat. 5, 39, 40*). Fefoe
 ha niha zangandrō chōoe, ba be'e
 ehōnia, ba na so zangai si so ehōoe,
 ba bōi andrō mangawoeli. (*Mat. 5,*
 31 *42*). **Ba hadia zomasī ami lalaoe**
chōmi niha, da'ō milaoe chōra, si
 32 **manō gōi.** (*Mat. 7, 12*). Ba na mi'o-
 masi'ō zangomasi'ō ja'ami, ba hadia
 wa'eboea dōdō chōmi! he niha si
 lō atoelō, ba la'omasi'ō gōi zango-
 33 masi'ō ja'ira. (*Mat. 5, 46 b. t.*). Ba na
 mitolo sa zanolo ja'ami, ba hadia
 wa'eboea dōdō chōmi? Si manō sa
 34 gōi zi so hōrō andrō. Ba na mibe'e
 nifalali ba nidōnadōnami mitema
 mangawoeli, ba hadia wa'eboea dō-
 dō chōmi? Labe'e gōi nifalali si lō
 atoelō ba zi lō atoelō, ena'ō latema
 35 mangawoeli zi manō zoei. Ba mi'o-
 masi'ō zi fa'oeoe chōmi, ba mitolo
 ba mibe'e nifalali ba zi lō midōna-
 dōna hadia ia mangawoeli, ba eboea
 loeomi, ba ono Wondrege Zala'wa
 ami, me eboea dōdōnia ba zi lō mang-
 andrō saoha gōlō gōi ba ba zi lō
 sōchi. (*Moz. III. 25, 35 b. t. Moz. V.*
 36 *15, 10. Mat. 5, 45*). Ja sahachō tōdō
 ami, si mane fa'ahachō dōdō Namami
 andrō (*Mat. 5, 7, 48*). Ba bōi mihoc-
 37 koe niha, ba lō'ō manō tehoekoe ami
 gōi. Ba bōi mi'etoe'ō hoekoe, ba lō'ō
 manō la'etoe'ō hoekoemi. Mi'efa'ō
 zala, ba te'efa'ō zalami (*Mat. 7, 1*).
 38 Mibe'e, ba tebe'e chōmi; soe'asoc'a
 nifozoezoe, nisōsō, nihandrogō, si fa-
 lawoe, lafadoewa ba gahetami; soe-
 asoe'a sa ni'anoe'a'ōmi, la'anoe'a'ō
 zoei chōmi dania. (*Amaed. 19, 17,*
 39 *Kor. II. 9, 6 b. t. Mar. 4, 24*). Ba iwa'ō
 ehōra gamaedola, imane: Hadia, tola
 gōi i'ohē danga zaoe'a niha saoe'a, ba
 lala? Tenga faoma aeohoe ira ba dō-
 40 gi? (*Mat. 15, 14*). Tenga seboea mo-
 roi cbō zamahaō nifahaō; ba dozi da-
 nia, ba nifamaha, si manc samahaō
 41 ja'ira. (*Mat. 10, 24*). Ba hana wa
 ō'ila golowingō ba hōrō dalifoesōoe,
 ba boto geoc ba hōrōmō, ha lō
 42 ō'ila? (*Mat. 7, 3 b. t.*) Hadia wa tola
 ōwa'ō chō dalifoesōoe: He ga'a, da'-
 oeheta golowingō andrō ba hōrōoe,
 ba ja'cegō, ba lō ō'ila mboto geoe
 andrō ba hōrōmō? He samini tōdō!
 Ofōnai'ō wangeheta boto geoe andrō
 ba hōrōmō, ba awena ōfaigi wange-
 heta olowingō ba hōrō dalifoesōoe.
 43 Lō'ō sa eoe si sōchi, sowoea boca
 soboe, ba lō'ō gōi eoe soboe, sowoe-
 a boea si sōchi. (*Mat. 7, 17 b. t.; 12,*
 44 *33*). Fefoe ngawalō dōla geoc, ba ha
 mboecania ta'ila he wisa. Lō lateteoe
 marafala ba manaze, ba lō lateteoe
 mboea nagoe ba za'asa'a mao. Niha
 45 si sōchi ifaloeagō zi sōchi, moroi ba
 girōgirō dōdōnia andrō, si sōchi, ba
 si lō sōchi, ba ifaloeagō zi lō sōchi,
 moroi ba zi lō sōchi andrō chōnia.
 Hadia sa zi no fahōna ba dōdō, da'ō
 wehede mbewe. (*Mat. 12, 34, 35*).
 Ba hana wa faso'aja ami chōgoe,
 46 wangoema'ō: He So'aja! he So'a-
 ja! ba lō mi'o'ō niwa'ōgoe? (*Mat. 1,*
 6. *Mat. 7, 21*).
 (*A. 47-49: Mat. 7, 24-27.*)
 Dozi si mōi chōgoc, samondro-
 47 ngo ligoe, solo'ō ja'ia — ba da'oe'o-
 mbacha'ō chōmi, ha chō fachilichili
 ia. Ba niha solaoe omo fachilichili ia.
 48 sogo'o tanō, abacha, sanandrōsaigō
 ba gara tojo gehomo. Ba me eboea
 nidandō ba itōrō nomo andrō hohoe,
 ba tebai ifadōgō, me no sōchi wan-
 aroc'ō ja'ia. Ba na so zamondrongo
 49 ba na lō i'o'ō, ba no fachilichili ba ni-
 ha sanaroc'ō omo ba danō si lō da-
 nedane tooe; me itōrō hohoe nida-
 nō, ba i'anema'ō aso'a, ba abōlōbōlō
 wa'aso'a nomo da'ō.

FAZA 7.

I. Ifadōhō wōchō zawoejoe goe-
 mandra Jesoe. II. Isoesoegi nono
 mateoa ba Na'i. III. Ifatenge chō
 Jesoe Johane. IV. Ifadoehoe'ō Jo-
 hane Jesoe. V. Ibajoini Jesoe ira
 alawe si so horō.

(*A. 1-10: Mat. 8, 5-13*).

I. Ba nie no i'o'ozoei fefoe hoe-
 heonia, nifondrongo niha, ba

2 mōi ia mijomo ba Gafanaoema. Baso
 3 zofōchō, onali mate, sawoejoe goema-
 ndra, somasi ia. Ba me irongo Jesoe
 sochō, ba ifatenge chōnia zatōea niha
 Jehoeda, ifa'andrō'ō chōnia, ena'ō
 4 mōi ia moe'orifi zawoejoenia. Ba me
 faloecha ira Jesoe, ba latorege wa-
 ngandrō chōnia, lamane : Tola sa ō'
 5 o'ō chōnia da'ō ; me no sangomasi'ō
 ja'ita, ba no ja'ia zolaoe chōda omo
 6 zekola andrō. Ba mōi Jesoe, fao ia
 chōra. Ba me no ahātō sa'ae ia ba
 nomo, ba ifatenge zi fahoewoe chōnia
 koemandra andrō, imane : He Toea !
 7 bōi akao ndra'oegō, ambō sa ndra'o,
 mōi'ō ba nomogoc. Andrō gōi oewā'ō
 tōdōgoc, tenga si nangea mōi ndra'o
 chōoe ; ba hede manō, ba sambōea li,
 8 ba dōhō wōchō zawoejoec. Ja'o-
 do gōi, ba no niha, si so barō mba-
 wa zala'wa ndra'odo, ba so barō
 mbawagoe zarada'oe, ba na oe-
 mane ba zi samōsa : Ae'e, ba mofa-
 nō ia, ba ba zi samōsa : Aine, ba i'o-
 ndrasido ; ba na oewā'ō chō zawoe-
 joegoc : Halōwōoe da'ō, ba ihalō.
 9 Ba me irongo da'ō Jesoe, ba ahōli-
 hōli dōdōnia chōnia, ba ibali'ō ia ba
 niha sato, solo'ō ja'ia, imane : Oewā'-
 10 ō chōmi, ba Ndraono Gizera'li na i,
 ba lōnisōndragoc famati si manō. Ba
 me mangawoeli ba nomo zinenge no
 mege, ba no dōhō wōchō zawoejoe
 andrō, fōnara.

11 II. Ba mahemoloe ō, ba mōi ia ba
 mbanoea, sotōi Na'i, ba ato zi fao
 chōnia nifahaōnia, awō niha sato.
 12 Ba me no ahātō ia ba mbawa gōli,
 ba hiza, la'ohc baero zi mate, awai
 nono ninania, ba lacha mbanoea
 nina, ba ato zi fao chōnia banoeara.
 13 Ba me i'ila ia So'aja, ba ahachō dō-
 dōnia ia, imane chōnia : Bōi e'e !
 14 (F. 8, 52 b. t.). Ba i'ondrasi, ibabaja
 hasi, ba labadoegō ira sangosa'ō, ba
 imane : He ono matoea ! da'ō ligoc
 15 chōoe : Faoso ! Ba moedadao zi ma-
 te, ibōrōgō moehede ; ba ibe'e chō
 16 ninania Jesoe. (Sat. I. 17, 23). Ba
 ihawoei ira fefoe fa'ata'oe, laseno

Lowalangī, lamane : No maoso za-
 ma'cle'ō seboea ba chōda, ba no mōi
 moefaigi mbanoeania Lowalangī.
 (F. 1, 68. Joh. 6, 14). Ba hoemōngō
 17 doeriania andrō ba danō Joediaia
 ma'asagōrō ba ba danō si fasoei
 fefoe. (Mat. 9, 26).

(A. 18-23 : Mat. 11, 2-6.)

III. Ba la'ombacha'ō chō Johane, 18
 da'ō fefoe nifahaōnia. Ba hoemedē
 Johane ba nifahaōnia, daroea, ifate-
 nge ira chō Zo'aja, imane : Hadia,
 ja'oegō zi mōi andrō, ma mabase'ō
 19 dānō bō'ō ? Ba me faloecha ira
 20 chōnia, ba lamane : Johane andrō,
 samajagō idanō, ifatenge ndra'aga
 chōoe, imane : Hadia, ja'oegō zi mōi
 21 andrō, ma mabase'ō dānō bō'ō ? Ba
 faoedoe da'ō sibai, ba ato itolo so-
 fōchō ba si so famakao ba sobecheo
 si lō sōchi ; ba ba zaoe'a i'amocalagō
 wangila niha, ato ira. Ba itema lira
 22 imane chōra : Mifoeli ami, mi'omba-
 cha'ō chō Johane hadia ni'ila hōr-
 mi ba hadia nirongomi. Ifoeli la'ila
 niha saoea, mowaōwaō zi no omboe-
 joemboejoe, dōhō wōchō zobooc aoe-
 ri, larongo li niha safiso, tesoesoegi
 zi no mate ba te'ombacha'ō doeria
 somocso dōdō ba zi noemana ; ba
 23 ja'ahowoe ba zi lō fatoewoe ndra'o.

(A. 24-35 : Mat. 11, 7-19.)

IV. Ba me no mofanō zinenge Jo- 24
 hane andrō, ba ibōrōgō fahoehoeo
 ba niha sato, ba chō Johane andrō,
 imane : Hadia nifaigimi, wa mōi baer-
 o ami mege, ba danō si mate ? Ha-
 dia, soecheo siheocheoe ba nangi ?
 Ma hadia nifaigimi, wa mōi baero 25
 ami mege ? Hadia, niha si so noecha
 somboejoemboejoe ? Hiza, ba nomo
 zala'wa so niha si so noecha soginigi-
 ni, ba sangelhao gōra. Ma hadia nifa-
 26 gimi, wa mōi baero mege ami ? Ha-
 dia, same'ele'ō ? Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ō-
 goe chōmi, si no eboca gōi moroi
 ba zama'cle'ō. Ja'ia zi so ba zoera 27
 andrō : „Hiza o e f o w a ō w a ō
 m a l a ' i k a a n d r ō c h ō g o e ,
 f ō n a o e , s a n g e h a o l a l a m ō

28 f ò n a o e''. Oeŵa'ò chōmi, samōsa
lō sama'ele'ò, seboea moroi chō Jo-
hane andrō, samajagō idanō, ba ni'-
adonogō ndra alawe, fefoe. Ba fo-
ndrege zide'ide ba mbanoea Lowa-
langi andrō, ba no eboea moroi chō-
29 nia. Ba niha fefoe, samondrongo, ba
sanema beo andrō, ba satoelō Lowa-
langi laŵa'ō, ba lafabajagō'ō idanō
ira, famajagō idanō andrō, chō Jo-
30 hane. (*Mat. 21, 32*). Ba farizaio a-
ndrō, ba sangila amachoitā, ba laba-
li'ō si lō boto dōdō Lowalangi andrō
chōra, me lō edōna ira wamajagō ida-
31 nō andrō chōnia. Ba ha ocbe'e famae-
do niha si sagōtō andre, ba ha chō
32 fachilichili ira? Ba ndraono fachili-
chili ira, sidadao ba kade, si faoma
moe'ao chō nawōra, wangoema'ō:
No malaoe zigoe chōmi, ba lō solaja
ami; no fa'ala'alai ndra'aga chōmi,
33 ba lō se'ē ami. Noa sa mōi Johane a-
ndrō, samajagō idanō, lō i'ā roti, ba
lō ibadoo nagoe, ba mimane: So-
34 bechoe. (*Mar. 1, 6*). Ba no mōi Nono
Niha, mangamanga ia, ba mamadoe-
madoe hadia ia, ba mimane: Hiza
niha soloe'alo'e'a, saboesoboeso agoe
ba si fahoewoc ba zanema beo ba ba
35 zeboea horō! Ba tobali samoe'a ba
hoeloe wa'atoeatoea, andrō nononia
fefoe.

36 V. Ba ikaoni ia manga farizaio.
Ba mōi ia ba nomo warizaio andrō,
37 moedadao ia manga. Ba hiza ndra
alawe, banoea da'ō, seboea horō, me
no irongo, no mōi ia manga ba nomo
warizaio andrō, ba i'ohe zamba boe-
liboeli kara fanicha samohoea, (*Mat.*
38 *26, 7 b. t.*), i'ondrasi moroi foeri gahe-
nia ba me'e, ibōrōgō ibasōi gahe ida-
nō hōrōnia ba i'osi bocnia, i'ago gahe
ba ibajoini fanicha no megc. (*Joh.*
39 *12, 3*). Ba me i'ila da'ō farizaio andrō,
sogaoni ja'ia, ba imane dōdōnia: Na
sama'ele'ō da'ō, ba i'ila ena'ō ha
niha, ba he wisa mboeaboea ndra
alawe andrō, sambambaja ja'ia, wa
40 no scboea horō. (*F. 15, 2*). Ba hoe-
mede chōnia Jesoe, imae chōnia:

So niŵa'ōgoe chōoe, Simoni. Ba imane
: Wa'ō, samahaō. [Ba imane]: So 41
zosogilō, daroea zo'ōmō chōnia;
ōmō zi samōsa, ba doea ngaotoe a
lima woeloe roefia, ba ōmō zi sa-
mōsa, ba doea woeloe a lima. Ba me 42
lō chōra famoe'a, ba faoma ibe'e boe-
alania chōra zoegilōnia andrō. Ba ha
niha ba zi daroea andrō zabōlō ma-
ngomasi'ō ja'ia? Iteama linia Simoni, 43
imane: Ba dōdōgoe, seboea ibe'e
boeala. Ba imane chōnia: Si ndroe-
hoe niŵa'ōoe. Ba ibali'ō ia ba ndra 44
alawe andrō, imane chō Zimoni:
Hadia, ō'ila ndra alawe andrō? No
mōido ba nomooe; idanō chōgoe, ba
gahe, ba lō nibe'oe. Ba da'e, ba
no ibasōi taŵa hōrōnia gahegoe, ba
boenia wolosi chōnia. Lō si fa'ago 45
bawa ndra'oegō chōgoe. Ba da'e,
ba i'otarai mōi ia jomo, ba lō niba-
tonia fangago ahegoe. Lō nibajoinioe 46
fanicha hōgōgoe. Ba da'e, ba no iba-
joini gahegoe fanicha samohoea.
(*Sin. 23, 5*). Andrō oeŵa'ō chōoe: 47
**No moe'efa'ō chōnia horō soja a-
ndrō, me no abōlō wa'omasinia.
Ba ba ni'efa'ō si lō oja'oja, ba lō
abōlō wa'omasinia.** Ba imane ba 48
ndra alawe andrō: No moebe'e aefa
chōoe horōoe. (*F. 5, 20. 21*). Ba 49
labōrōtaigō awōnia ba wemanga,
lamane dōdōra: Ha niha da'ō,
sangefa'ō horō gōi? Ba imane ba 50
ndra alawe andrō: **Famatimō zango-
rifi ja'ogō; foeli'ō, ja'ohahoe
dōdōoe,** (*F. 8, 48. Mar. 5, 34*).

FAZA 8.

I. Amaedōla: Samazaewe tanōmō
zinanō. II. Mōi chō Jesoe ninania
ba talifoesōnia. III. Itenaŵa mbade.
IV. Ifofanō mbechoe ba mbanoea
Gadara andrō. V. Ifadōhō wōchō
ndra alawe sendro taloe. VI. Isoe-
soegi nono Ja'iro andrō.

I. Ba me aefa da'ō, ba itōrōi mba-
noea seboea, awō zide'ide, mango-
mbacha ia, manoeiriagō toeria mba-
noea Lowalangi andrō; ba awōnia

zi felendroea, (*F. 4, 43; 13, 22*).
 2 ba ira alawe ōsa, nifofanō bechoe si
 lō sōchi ba nifadōhō fōchō, Maria a-
 ndrō, banoea Magadala, ba zaheta
 bechoe andrō, si fitoe, (*Mar. 15, 40*;
 3 *41; 16, 9*), ba Johana, fo'omo Cnoesa
 andrō, doerotoeli Herode, ba Soe-
 sana ba tánō bō'ō na, ato, sanolo
 ja'ira balazo.

(*A. 4-15: Mat. 13, 1-23. Mar. 4, 1-20.*)

4 Ba me ato zowoelo niha, ba me
 la'o'ō ia moroi ba mbanoea misa, ba
 5 ilaoe chōra gamaedola, imane: No
 mōi zamazaewe tanōmō, ba wama-
 zaewe tanōmō zinanō chōnia. Ba ba
 wamazaewenia, ba so zi gōna ba
 lala, ba lahoendrahōendra niha ba
 6 la'ā fofa ba daloe mbanoea. Ba so
 zi gōna ba dete gara, ba me mota-
 linga, ba aleoe, me no okōlikōli danō.

7 Ba so zi gōna barō ndroi, ba moleviō
 8 gōi ndroi, ba mate zinanō ibe'e. Ba
 so zi gōna ba danō si sōchi, ba mota-
 linga ba i'owoea zi doea woeloe
 zamba jōoe. Me i'wā'ō da'ō, ba moe'ao
 ia, imane: Ha niha zi so tōgi dalinga,
 ba wamondrongo, ba jamoefondro-
 9 ndrongo! Ba lasofoe chōnia nifahaō-
 nia, hadia geloeaha gamaedola a-

10 ndrō. Ba imane: Chōmi no moebe'e
 wa'aboto ba dōdōmi zi tobini a-
 ndrō, lala mbanoea Lowalangi andrō.
 Ba da dánō bō'ō, ba ba gamaedola,
 ena'ō lō la'ila, he no anehe ira, ba
 ena'ō lō aboto ba dōdōra, he no la-

11 rongo. Ba da'ō geloeaha gamaedola
 no mege: Tanōmō zinanō andrō, ba
 taroma li Lowalangi andrō (*Fet. I.*

12 *1, 23*). Ba si so ba lala, ba ja'ia na
 so zamondrongo, ba aefa da'ō, ba so
 Gafōcha, ba iheta daroma li andrō
 ba dōdōra, ena'ō lō mamati ira, ena'ō

13 lō aocri. Ba si so ba dete gara, ba
 na larongo, ba labe'e ba dōdōra, o-
 moeso dōdōra; ba ja'ira, ba si lō
 wā'a, gōtō iada'e mamati ira, ba na
 ba'wa wanandraigō, ba lafoeli foeri.

14 Ba si gōna barō ndroi, ba ja'ia zi no
 mamondrongo, ba mofanō, ba matc,

ba wa'aboc dōdō ba ba gana'a a-
 ndrō, ba ba zomasi dōdōra ba goeli
 danō andre, ba lō fachamō atoea
 mboea. **Ba si so ba danō si sōchi, ba 15**
ja'iazananō ba dōdō taroma li andrō,
nirongora; ba dōdō si sōchi, satoelō,
ba mowoea, anaee gōlōra. (*F. 11,*
 28. *Hal. zin. 16, 14*). Lō samaloegō 16
 fandroe bowoa, na no itoenoe, ba lō
 same'e barō warate, ba naha wa-
 ndroe ibe'e, ena'ō la'ila hagiania si
 mōi jomo andrō. (*F. 11, 33. Mat.*
 5, 15). Lō'ō sa hadia ia zi tobini, si 17
 lō oroma dania, ba lō hadia ia niba-
 loegō, si lō te'ila dania ba si lō to'ele
 dania. (*F. 12, 2*). Ba mifaigi, he wisa 18
 wamondrongomi. Ha niha sa zi so,
 ba da'ō tebe'e, ba ha niha zi lō'ō, ba
 ba da'ō laheta gōi zi no so chōnia,
 ni'wā'ōnia. (*F. 19, 26. Mat. 13, 12*).

(*A. 19. 21: Mat. 12, 46-50. Mar.*
 3, 21. 31-35.)

II. Ba mōi chōnia ninania ba tali- 19
 foesōnia, ba tebai faloecha ira chō-
 nia, ba wa'ato niha. Ba te'omba 20
 cha'ō chōnia: So tooe ninaoe ba ta-
 lifoesōoe, si mōi mamaigi ja'oegō.
 Ba itema li, imane chōra: Inagoe 21
 ba talifoesōogoe da'ō, samondrongo
 taroma li Lowalangi, ba solo'ō.

(*A. 22-25: Mat. 8, 18, 23-27. Mar.*
 4, 35-41).

III. Ba ha samoeza ma'ōchō, ba 22
 mōi ia baowo, awō nifahaōnia, ba
 imane chōra: Tasa'wa si jefo. Ba ma-
 ngefa ira. Ba me molojo, ba mōrō ia; 23
 ba ilaboe bade ba mba'wa, afōnoe
 nowo idanō, ba tosasa ira. Ba mōi 24
 ira chōnia, lasoesoegi ia, lamane: He
 samahaō! he samahaō! tekiko ita!

Ba maoso ia, itena'wa nangi, awō
 ndroeloe, ba tebato ba ahono. Ba 25
 imane chōra: Heza so wamatimi?

Ba ata'oe ira ba ahōlihōli dōdōra,
 faoma lamane chō nawōra: Ta'ila
 ha niha da'ō, wa ibe'e gorōisa ba na-
 ngi gōi ba ba ndroeloe, ba la'o'ō
 chōnia?

(*A. 26-39: Mat. 8, 28-34. Mar. 5,*
 1-20.)

- 26 IV. Ba lasaŵa danō Gadara, si fa-
27 tahō Galilaia. Ba me no mōi ia ba
danō, ba ifaondragō ia niha, moroi
jomo ba mbanoca, si so bechoe, no
ara sa'ae lō sonoecha ia, ba tenga
28 jomo so ia, no ba lewatō misa. Ba me
i'ila Jesoe, ba moe'ao ia, itibo'ō tooe
ia fōnania, i'eboea'ō linia, imane: Ha-
dia niŵa'ōoe ehōgoe, Jesoe, Ono Lo-
walangi Fondrege Zalaŵa ? Oe'a-
29 ndrō chōoe, bōi fakao ndra'o. Me
iŵa'ō ba mbechoe si ra'io ndrō, ihe-
ta ia ba niha ndrō; noa sa asese idō-
nidōni, ba labōbōbōbō ia rate ba fe-
sue gahc, fangelama, ba i'etoc'etoe'ō
wesoe ndrō, ba i'ohe ia bechoe a-
ndrō ba danō si mate (*F. 9, 39. 42*).
- 30 Ba isofoe chōnia Jesoe, imane: Ha
niha dōioe ? Ba imane: Liwoe, me
31 ato mbechoe, sanaŵa ja'ia. Ba la'a-
ndrō chōnia, ena'ō lō iŵa'ō chōra
wc'amōi ba gawoewoecha. (*Fam.*
32 *20, 3*). Ba so ba da'ō mbawi samba-
wā seboea, nikoebaloi ba hili, ba
la'andrō ehōnia, ena'ō itelhe ehōra
33 lasaŵa da'ō; ba itelhe chōra. Ba la-
heta ira ba niha ndrō bechoe ndrō,
lasaŵa mbawi. Ba latibo'ō ira ba na-
si hawi ndrō, si sambawā, moroi'iba
34 zanaere, ba alōmō. Ba me la'ila da'ō
koebalo, ba moloi ira, la'ombacha'ō
ba mbanoca ba ba zi fahalama misa.
- 35 Ba mōi ira baero, ba wamaigi hadia,
ba la'ondrasi Jesoe, ba la'ila niha
no mege, ba zaheta bechoe ndrō, no
doemadao ia fōna Jesoe, no monoe-
cha, no dōhō wa'owōhō, ba ata'oe
36 ira. Ba si no anehe mege, ba la'ombacha-
'ō ehōra he wisa wangorifi sobe
choe ndrō. Ba la'andrō ehōnia,
37 dozi niha ndrō, si fasoei Gadara,
ena'ō iheta ia chōra, me no ihawoei
ira fa'ata'oe sabōlōbōlō. Ba mōi ia
38 haowo, ifoeliia. (*Mat. 8, 28 b. t.*). Ba
i'andrō chōnia niha ndrō, ba zaheta
bechoe no mege, ena'ō tola mōi ia
39 awōnia. Ba ifofanō, imane: Foeli'ō
chōmi, ba doenōdoenō hadia nilaoe
Lowalangi chōoc. Ba mofanō ia,
itōrōi mbanoca ndrō ma'asamboea,
- wanoeriagō hadia nilaoe Jesoe chō-
nia.
(*A. 40-56 : Mat. 9, 18-26. Mar.*
5, 21-43.)
- V. Ba me mangawoeli Jesoe, ba 40
lafaondragō ia niha sato; dozi sa'ae
labalobaloi ia. Ba hiza niha, Ja'iro 41
dōi, satoea zekola, itoehi danō fōna
Jesoc, i'andrō ehōnia, ena'ō mōi ia
ba nomonia. So ehōnia nono alawe, 42
ha samboea, so mewelendroea fache
wa'eboea, ba si onali mate da'ō. Ba
memōi ia, ba lafagege ira ehōnia niha
sato. Ba so ndra alawe sendrō taloe, 43
no mewelendroea fache wa'ara, no
ahori gana'ania ba zame'e daloeda-
loe, ba lō sangila mamadōhō fōchō-
nia. I'ondrasi Jesoe moroi' foeri, 44
ibabaja gahe mbaroenia, ba i'ane-
ma'ō tebato ndro ndrō ehōnia.
Ba imane Jesoe: Ha niha zombamba- 45
ja ja'o ? Ba me la'osilō'ōgō fefoe, ba
lamane ira Fetero: Niha sato lade-
geni ira chōmō, samahaō, lalazi'ō. Ba 46
imane Jesoe: So zi no mombambaja
ja'ō niha, noa sa oe'ila, so zaheta
ehōgoe fangabōlō. (*F. 6, 19*). Ba me 47
i'ila ira alawe ndrō, tebai tobini, ba
mōi ia, manizinizi ia, itoehi danō
fōnania, i'ombacha'ō, ba zi so niha
fefoe, hadia mbōrō, wa no ibabaja,
awō wa no i'anema'ō dōhō wōehōnia.
Ba imane chōnia: Famatimō zango- 48
rifi ja'oegō, onogoe alawe; foeli'ō,
ja'ohahaoc dōdōoe. (*F. 7, 50*).
- VI. Ba me hoemede ia na, ba so 49
genoni zatoca zekola no mege, ima-
ne: No mate nonooe, bōi sa'ae
fakao zamahaō ndrō. Ba me irongo 50
Jesoe, ba imane chōnia: Bōi ata'oeffi,
amati manō, ba aeri ia dania. Ba 51
me no iroegi nomo ndrō, ba lō ifa'-
amōi jomo niha, awōnia, ha Fetero
ba Johane ba Jakobo ba ama nono
andrō no mege ba inania. (*Mat. 17, 1*).
Ba oi mege'ege ira, la'e'esi. Ba ima- 52
ne: Bōi mi'ege'ege; tenga si mate,
si mōrō. (*F. 7, 13. Joh. 11, 11*).
Ba la'igi'igi'ō ia, me no la'ila wa si 53
no mate. Ba ira'oe danga, imane: 54

55 He enogoe, faoso ! Ba mangawocli
nonesia, ba i'anema'õ maoso ; ba
iwa'õ chõra Jesoe, labe'e gõnia. (*Joh.*
56 *11, 44*). Ba toball dõdõ ndra amania ;
ba iwa'õ chõra, bõi la'ombacha'õ
da'õ, gofoe ha õchõ.

FAZA 9.

I. Famatenge sinenge andrõ si
felendroea. II. Fame'e gõ ba niha
si lima ngahõnõ. III. Famadoehoe'õ
Wetero. IV. Famolachõmi Jesoe. V.
Famofanõ bechoe. VI. Ihõnagõ i'o-
mbacha'õ wa'aramenia Jesoe. VII.
Ifaroee dõdõra ba wa lõ faja'wa, ba
VIII. ba wa'ebolo dõdõ IX. Fõlo'õ
Jesoe.

(*A. 1-5. Mat. 10, 1; 7, 9-14.*
Mar. 6, 7-13.)

1 I. Ba hoemedea ia ba zi felendroea
andrõ, ibe'e chõra wa'abõlõ, ba itehe
2 chõra wamofanõ bechoe fefoe, awõ
wamadõhõ fõchõ. Ba ifatenge ira,
3 ba wanoeriagõ banoea Lowalangi a-
ndrõ ba ba wamadõhõ fõchõ, ba i-
mane chõra : Bõi mi'õhe hadia ia ba
4 lala ; he si'õ ba he bola ba he roti
ba he kefe, ba bõi doea gõrõ mba-
5 rocmi. Ba ba zi mõi ami jomo, ba
da'õ mi'iyagõ ba ba da'õ mi'otarai
6 wofanõ. (*F. 10, 5 b. t.*) Ba ba zi lõ la-
fa'amõi jomo ami, ba da'õ mibeta
ami, ba mbanoea andrõ, ba mi'anotogõ
gawoegawoe ba gahemi, ba wa-
7 madoehoe'õ chõra. Ba mofanõ ira,
latõrõi mbanoea misa, wanoeriagõ
toeria somoeso dõdõ, awõ wamadõ-
8 hõ fõchõ, fefoe gofoe heza mõi ira.
(*A. 7-9 : Mat. 14, 1, 2. Mar. 6, 14-16.*)

7 Ba irongo fefoe hadia ia Herode
andrõ, sala'wa ba zi sagõrõ ni'o'õfa
tanõ, ba i'abocsi tõdõ, me no so õsa
zangoema'õ : No maoso Johane mo-
8 roi ba ngai zi mate ; (*A. 18, 19*). ba so
õsa, ba la'wa'õ : No to'ele Geliya ; ba
so dãnõ bõ'õ, ba lamae : No maoso
9 zama'cle'õ fõna, samõsa. Ba imane
Herode : Johane andrõ, ba no oefa'-

ewa'õ mbagi, ba ha niha da'õ ? Ba
i'aloee lala, ena'õ faloecha ia chõnia.
(*F. 23, 8*). Ba mangawocli zingee 10
no mege, ladeõndõenõ chõnia, hadia
nilaoera. Ba i'õhe ira, awõnia, mofa-
nõ ia ba zi ha ja'ira, isa'wa mbanoea,
sotõi Betisa'ida (*Mar. 6, 30. Mat.*
14, 13).

(*A. 11-17 : Mat. 14, 13-21. Mar.*
6, 31-44. Joh. 6, 1-14.)

Ba la'ila niha sato, ba la'o'õ ia, ba 11
ifa'amõi ira chõnia, fahoehoeo ia
chõra, i'ombacha'õ mbanoea Lowa-
langi andrõ, ba ha niha zofõchõ, ba
ifadõhõ wõchõ.

II. Ba lõ'õ sa'ae ala'wa loeo. Ba 12
mõi chõnia zi felendroea, lamane
chõnia : Fofanõ niha sato andrõ,
ena'õ mõi ira mõrõ ba mbanoea si
fasoei ba ba halama, ba ena'õ lasõ-
ndra gõ, me ba danõ si mate so ita
ba da'c. Ba imane chõra : Mibe'e 13
gõra, ja'ami. Ba lamane : Lõ chõma,
ha lima roti ba ha doea rozi gi'a ; atõ
na mõiga mowõli balazo niha sato
andrõ fefoe. (*Sal. 11. 4, 42 b. t.*) So 14
sa lima ngahõnõ ndra matoea. Ba
imane ba nifahaõnia : Mifedadao
ira, mifa'oli, limalima woeloc. Ba 15
la'o'õ da'õ, lafedadao ira fefoc. Ba 16
ihalõ roti andrõ, si lima, ba i'a a-
ndrõ, si doea rozi, ifaõga hõrõnia
mija'wa ba zorocgo, ifahoewoe'õ gõ
andrõ ba iboboto ba ibe'e chõ ndra
nifahaõ, ba wame'e ba niha sato. Ba 17
manga ira ba aboeso fefoe. Ba la'o
zaragõ zi toesai, achlõchõla, felendroea
koede.

(*A. 18-22 : Mat. 16, 13-21. Mar.*
8, 27-31.)

III. Ba me mangandrõ ia, ha ja'- 18
ia, ba la'ondrasi ia nifahaõ, ba isofoe
chõra, imane : Ha la'wa'õ niha sato,
ha niha ndra'odo ? Ba latema linia, 19
lamane : La'wa'õ : Johane andrõ, sa-
majagõ idanõ ; ba so zangoema'õ :
Elija ; ba so õsa, ba la'wa'õ : No ma-
so zama'ele'õ fõna andrõ, samõsa.
Ba imane chõra : Ba ja'ami, ha mi- 20
wa'õ, ha niha ndra'o ? Itema linia

- Fetero, imane : **Keriso Lowalangi**
- 21 **andrō ndra'oegō.** Ba itepa'wa ira, i'wa'ō chōra, bōi la'ombacha'ō da'ō,
- 22 gofoe ha ōchō. Imane : Lō tola lō oja itaha famakao Ono Niha, ba lati-bo'ō ia dania satoea mbanoea andrō ba cre seboea ba sangila amachoita andrō, ba laboenoe ia, ba tōloe ngaloe, ba tesoesoegi ia.
- (A. 23-27 : *Mat. 16, 24-28. Mar. 8, 34-38.*)
- 23 Ba imane chōra fefoe : Na so zedōna molo'ō ja'ō, ba jamoe'ositengagō ia, jamoeloe'i rōfania, ero ma'ōchō, ba jamoe'o'ō ndra'o. (*Mar. 8, 34.*)
- 24 Ha niha sa zedōna manganaoe'ō nosonia, chōnia aetoe dania ; ba ha niha zaetoe noso, na bōrō ndra'o, da'ō zanganaoe'ō ja'ia. Hadia sa goena ba niha, na isōndra harenia fefoe hadia ia zi so ba goeli danō, ba na ja'ia zi taja, na te'ala ia ba chōnia ? Ha niha sa zaila ba chōgoe andre ba ba daroma ligoe andrō, da'ō gōi zaila dania Nono Niha, na so ia, na so chōnia lachōminia, awō lachōmi Nama, awō lachōmi mala'ika ni'amo-ni'ō andrō. (*Mat. 10, 33. Mar. 8, 38.*)
- 27 Ba si ndroehoendroehoe ni'wa'ō-goe chōmi : So ōsa ba zi so ba da'e, si lō mangila fa'amate, irege no la'ila mbanoea Lowalangi andrō. (*Mar. 9, 1.*)
- (A. 28-36 : *Mat. 17, 1-9. Mar. 9, 2-9.*)
- 28 IV. Ba me no ietoe'ō hoehoeo andrō, ba so mato wālooe bōngi, ba i'ohē ndra Fetero, Johane Jakobo, mōi ia ba hili, mangandrō. Ba me mangandrō ia, ba toballi mbawania, ba afoesi mbaroenia, hoemaga. Ba hiza niha, daroea, si fahoehoeo chōnia, Moze
- 31 ba Elija. Molachōmi, wanaigira, lafatoenō loaloea lalania, nifaloeania dania ba Jeroezalema. (*F. 18, 31.*)
- 32 Ba manokōoe ndra Fetero. Ba me tokea ira, ba la'ila lachōminia, awō niha andrō, si daroea, si so ba da'ō chōnia. Ba me laheta ira chōnia da'ō, ba imane Fetero chō Jesoe : He samahaō, ba da'e zi sōchi nahada,
- ba damafazōchi nose, tōloe, samboea chōoe, samboea chō Moze, ba samboea chō Gelija ; lō i'ila watahōgō hadia wehedenia. Ba barō wehedenia andrō, ba so lawoeo, iloemō'ō ira. Ba ata'oe ira, me mōi ira bacha ba lawoeo andrō. Ba so li, si oroi lawoeo andrō, imane : „**Onogoe da'ō, nitoejoegoe, mifondrongo chōnia**” (*Fet. II, 1, 16. 17.*) Ba me tero-ngo li andrō, ba hatō Jesoe ni'ilara. Ba lō hedehedera, lō hadia ia la'ombacha'ō ba niha, gofoe ha ōchō, me loco da'ō, hadia ni'ilara.
- (A. 37-42 : *Mat. 17, 14-21. Mar. 9, 14-29.*)
- V. Ba mahemoloe ō, me mōi ira mitoeo moroi ba hili, ba ato zamao-ndragō ja'ia niha. Ba hiza niha, samōsa, ba zato andrō, moe'ao ia, imane : He samahaō, oe'andrō chōoe, faigi nonogoe matoea andrō, awai nonogoe, ba hiza, ira'oe bechoe ba i'ogomoezaō moe'ao, ba idōdōni bechoe, fawoechō gilo, ifakao, lō edōna ia aheta. Ba no oe'andrō ba nifahaō-mō, ena'ō lafofanō ia, ba tebai. Ba itema linia Jesoe, imane : He ja'ami, niha si lō mamati, si no tefoejoe tōdō ! he wisa na wa'aragoe chōmi ena'ō, ba ha wa'ara oetaha bachōmi ? Ohe ba da'e nonooe andrō. Ba me so ia moroi sa, ba idōdōni bechoe nō mege, ikandro'ō. Ba itena'wa mbechoe si ra'io andrō Jesoe, ifadōhō wōchō nono matoea andrō ba ifoeli chō namania.
- VI. Ba oi toballi dōdōra, ba wa'abōlō Lowalangi andrō. Ba me oi ahōlihōli dōdōra ba nilaoenia andrō fefoe, ba imane ba nifahaōnia : Mifondrongo ni'wa'ōgoe andre : Tebe'e sa dania ba danga niha Nono Niha. (*Mat. 16, 21.*) Ba lō aboto ba dōdōra ni'wa'ōnia andrō, no tobini chōra, fa lō la'ila watahōgō. Ba ata'oe ira wanofoe chōnia ba ni'wa'ōnia andrō. (*F. 18, 34. Mar. 9, 32.*)
- (A. 46-48 : *Mat. 18, 1-5. Mar. 9, 33-37.*)

46 VII. **Ba** tesao ba dōdōra, ha niha
47 zeboeara maō. (*F. 22, 24*). Ba me
no i'ila gera'era dōdōra andrō Jesoe,
ba ihalō ndraono, ibc'e ba ngainia,
48 ba imane chōra : Na so zama'amōi
jomo chōnia ono andre, na bōrō dōi-
goe, ba ja'o nifa'amōinia jomo. Ba
na so zama'amōi jomo ja'o, ba sa-
matenge ja'o ifa'amōi jomo. Ha niha
sa wondrege zide'ide ba chōmi fefoe,
da'ō zeboea. (*F. 22, 26. Mat. 20,*
26 b.t.).

(*A. 49, 50 : Mar. 9, 38-40*).

49 VIII. **Ba** itema Johane, imane :
He samahaō, no ma'ila zamōsa, sa-
nōtōi tōimō, wamofanō bechoe, ha
50 no matena'wa ia, me lō i'o'ō ita. Ba
imane chōnia Jesoe : Bōi mitena'wa,
ha niha sa zi lō fa'oeode chōmi, ba
51 no awōmi. (*Phil. 1, 18*). Ba me lō ara
tō iroegi ba'wa wofanōnia ba zoro-
52 go, ba idōlō ia ba Jeroezalema. Ba
ifatenge zinenge, sowaōwaō fōna-
nia. Ba mofanō da'ō, ba laroegi
mbanoea Ndrawa Zamaria, ba wa-
53 maigi naha wemōrō chōnia. Ba lō
lafa'amōi ia jomo, me no ba lala ba
54 Jeroezalema so ia. Ba me la'ila da'ō
nifahaō andrō, Jakobo ba Johane,
ba lamane : He Toea, hadia, oma-
si'ō na ma'wa'ō galitō moroi ja'wa
ba mbanoea, ena'ō i'ā ira ? (*Sal. II,*
55 1, 10 b. f.). Ba ibali'ō ia, itena'wa ira.
56 Ba lasa'wa mbanoea bō'ō. (*Joh. 3,*
17 ; 12, 47).

57 IX. **Ba** ba wofanō andrō, ba so
zamōsa, sangoema'ō chōnia : Da'-
oe'ō'ō ndra'oegō, gofoe heza mōi'ō.
58 Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : So dōgi narō
hili ba zigōloe, ba ba wofa ba daloe
mbanoea, ba so gazoeni, ba chō No-
no Niha, ba lō naha wemōrō. (*Mat.*
59 8, 19 b. t.). Ba i'wa'ō ba dánō bō'ō :
O'ō ndra'o. Ba imane : Tehe chōgoe,
ena'ō niofanōdo oea, ba wogo'o
60 amagoe. Ba imane chōnia : Acha la-
ko'o zi mate chōra niha si mate, ba
ja'oegō, ba ae ombacha'ō mbanoea
61 Lowalangi andrō. (*Mat. 8, 22*). Ba so
dánō bō'ō na, imane : Da'oe'ō'ō

ndra'oegō Toea, ba tehe chōgoe oea,
ena'ō oe'angonasi zi so baomo chō-
goe. (*Gal. 1, 16*). Ba imane chōnia 62
Jesoc : Gofoe ha niha ia, zanoejoe
fakoe, na ifaigi foerinia, ba lō gōna
ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrō. (*F.*
17, 32, 33).

FAZA 10.

I. Ifatenge Jesoe nifahaō si fitoe
ngafoeole andrō. II. Mangawoeli ira
III. Dawa Zamaria andrō sahachō
tōdō. IV. Marata ba Maria.

I. Aefa da'ō, ba i'oniagō na dánō 1
bō'ō So'aja, fitoe ngafoeole, ba ifa-
tenge ira, daroedaroa, ba wowaō-
waō fōnania, ba mbanoea seboea ba
ba mbanoea side'idefefoe, ba zi mōi ia
dania. (*Moz. II, 21, 1*). Ba imane 2
chōra : Ebole sa mbasitō andrō, ba
sohalōwō, ba lō atotō ; andrō mi'a-
ndrō chō zochō basitō andrō, ena'ō
ifatenge zohalōwō ba mbasitōnia.
(*Mat. 9, 37, 38*). Mi'ae'e ; hiza, oefa-
tenge ami, hoelō nono mbiribiri, ba
hoenō nasoe gatoea. (*Mat. 10, 16*).
Bōi mi'ohē gabekabe, ba he bola, ba 4
he badagahe ; bōi mi'owai niha ba
lala. (*Mat. 10, 9. b. t. Sal. II, 1, 29*).
Ba ba zi mōi ami jomo, ba da'ō zi 5
fōfōna limi : „Jafaloecha wa'ohahae
dōdō zi samba omo andre.” (*Mat. 10,*
12 b. t.) Ba na so ba da'ō nono wa'o-
6 hahae dōdō, ba ahono chōnia wa'o-
hahae dōdō andrō chōmi ; ba na lō'ō,
ba mangawoeli ia chōmi. Ba ba nomo 7
andrō mi'agō, mi'ā ba mibadoe
hadia nibe'era chōmi, noa sa si na-
ngea itema loeo sohalōwō. Bōi mi-
fa'ema nomo. (*Kor. I, 10, 27. Mat.*
10, 10). Ba na mōi ami ba mbanoea, 8
ba na lafa'amōi ami, ba mi'ā hadia
nibe'era chōmi, ba mifadōhō wōchō 9
zofōelō chōra, ba mimane chōra :
No i'ondrasi ami banoea Lowalangi
andrō. (*Mat. 3, 2*). Ba na mōi ami ba 10
mbanoea, ba na lō lafa'amōi ami,
ba miheta ami jomo, mi'ae ba newali
chōra, ba mimane : Gawoegawoe 11
andre na i, si falemba chōma, ha

- gahe, ba mbanoeami andre, ba ma'czosi chōmi, ba bōi zi lō mi'ila, wa no ahātō mbanoea Lowalangī andrō.
- 12 (*Mat. 10, 14 b. t.*). Ba oewā'ō chōmi, ōna'ōna na zi gōna Zodoma, na loco da'ō dania, moroi ba zi gōna mbanoea da'ō.
- (*A. 13-16 : Mat. 11, 20-24.*)
- 13 Alai ndra'oegō, Chorasi! Alai ndra'oegō Betisa'ida! Na ba Diro ba ba Zidona mena'ō tefazōchi dandra andrō, nifazōchi ba chōmi andrō, ba no fōna sa'ae lafalalini mena'ō gcracerara, no doemadao ira bawoc mena'ō ba no la'onoccha gonigoni. Ba ōna'ōna na zi gōna Diro ba Sidona, ba wangoehoekoe dania, moroi ba zi gōna ami. Ba ja'oegō Kafanaoema, tenga no moe'alaŵa'ō ndra'oegō iroegi ba zoroego? Iroegi mbanoea tooe
- 14 latimba si tooe ndra'oegō dania. Ha niha zamondrongo chōmi, ba chōgoe ifondrongong, ba ha niha zangositengagō ja'ami, ba ja'o'ositengagō, ba ha niha zangositengagō ja'o, ba samatenge ja'o i'ositengagō. (*Mat. 10, 40. Tes. I. 2, 13; 4. 8.*)
- 17 II. Ba mangawocli zi fitoe ngafoeloe no mege, omoeso dōdōra, lamane: He Toea, bechoe gōi, no la'o'ō lima, ba dōimō andrō. (*F. 9, 1. 10.*)
- 18 Ba imane chōra : No oc'ila Zatana andrō, saecheo tooe moroi ba mbanoea si jaŵa, hoelō gari mbanoea. (*Joh. 12, 31. Fam. 12, 9.*) Hiza no oetehe chōmi mihoendragō goelō ba tongo ba milaŵa wa'abōlō nemali andrō fefoe, ba lō'ō manō te'ala ami. (*Mat. 16, 18. Sin. 91, 13.*) Ba bōi da'ō mibe'e fa'omoeso dōdōmi, wa no la'o'ō limi bechoe andrō; **da'ō mibe'e fa'omoeso dōdōmi, wa no moetanō dōimi ba zoera, ha zoroego.** (*Fil. 4, 3. Fam. 20, 12; 21, 27.*) Me loe da'ō owocawoca dōdōnia, soroi ba Geheha ni'amoni'ō, ba imane: Oesoeno ndra'oegō, Ama, So'aja soroego awō danō, me no ōbiini'ō da'ō ba zatoeatoea ba ba zoneche, ba me no ō'oroma'ō ia ba ndraono. Si ndroehoe, ja'oegō,
- Ama, me no si manō wa'omasioe. (*Mat. 11, 25-27.*) Ba ibali'ō ia foeri ba nifahaōnia, imane: No ibe'e ba dangagoe Amagoe fefoe hadia ia, ba lō saboto ba dōdō ha niha Nono andrō, baero Nama andrō, ba lō saboto ba dōdō ha niha Nama andrō, bacro Nono andrō, awō ba zedōna i'oroma'ō Ono andrō. *Joh. 17, 10. Heb. 2, 8.* Ba ibali'ō ia foeri ba nifahaōnia, ba zi ha ja'ira, imane: Ja'ahowoe hōrō andrō, sangila ni'ilami andrō. (*Mat. 13, 16. 17.*) Oewā'ō sa chōmi : Ato zama'ele'ō, awō zalaŵa, somasi mangila ni'ilami, ba lō ni'ilara, ba no omasi ira miamondrongo niringomi, ba lō niringora.
- III. Ba hiza, maoso zangila amachōita, samōsa, manandraigō ja'ia, imane: He samahaō, he oewisa, ena'ō oesōndra wa'aocri si lō aetoe andrō? (*Mat. 24, 35 b. t. Mar. 12, 28 b. t.*) Ba imane chōnia: Hadia ba zoera gorōisa andrō? he wisa wombasoee? Ba itema linia, imane: „O masi'ō Zo'aja, Lowalangioe, moroi si'aikō ba dōdōoe, nosooe ma'asamboea zangomasi'ō ja'ia, ba ōhorigō wa'abōlōoe, awō gera'eraoc wangomasi'ō ja'ia; ba omasi'ō zahatō chōoe, si mane fa'omasioe ndra'oegō.” (*Moz. V. 6, 5. Moz. III, 19, 18.*) Ba imane chōnia: Si ndroehoe niŵa'ōoe, o'ō da'ō, ba aocri ndra'oegō. (*Moz. III, 18, 5. Rom. 10, 5.*) Ba iboe'a ena'ō, imane chō Jesoe: Ba ha niha zahatō chōgoe? Ba imane Jesoe: So niha, si mōi misi tooe, i'otarai Jeroezalema, noemalō ba Jericho, ba faloccha ia zoraboe, lahcta noechania, labōbōzi ia ba lalaoe mofanō, larōi tooc ia, aracha mate. Ba itōrō misi tooe lala andrō ere, ba i'ila, ba itōrō manō. Ba si manō gōi nono Lewi, samōsa, me iroegi da'ō, i'ila, ba itōrō manō. Ba itōrō gōi da'ō Dawa Zamaria, sikoli, ba me i'ila, ba ahachō dōdō-

- nia. (*F. 17, 16, Joh. 4, 9 : 8, 48*).
- 34 P'ondrasi, i'olohoemi zochonia, ilaoe wanicha ba agoe, ifaza'wa ba koedo chōnia, i'ōhe ba nomo ba zi mōrō
- 35 zikoli ba irorogō. Ba mahemoloe'ō, ba isao'ō baero dombœa hoea soekoe, ibe'e chō zochō omo andrō, imane : Korogō ia, ba na ōbe'e na, baero da'e, hadia ia, ba oe'ali chōoe, na mangawoelido. Hadia ba dōdōoe, ha niha ba zi datōloe andrō zahatō
- 36 chō nibōzi zoraboe andrō ? Ba imane : Si hachōsi tōdō ja'ia. Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : Ba ae'e, ba laoe zi manō, ja'oegō gōi. (*F. 6, 36*).
- 38 IV. Ba me mofanō ira, ba mōi ia ba mbanœa side'ide ; ba so ndra alawe, Marata dōi, ikaoni ia jomo. (*Joh. 11, 1 ; 12, 1-3*). Ba so dalifoesōnia, Maria dōi. ba doemadao da'ō fōna Zo'aja, mamondrongo ni'wa'ōnia.
- 39 (*Moz. V. 33, 3*). Ba Marata andrō, ba no owōlō'ōlō, ba wangi hadia ia zogoena chōnia. Ba mōi ia chōnia, imane: He Toea, hadia, lō ba dōdōoe, wa ibe'e manō sangai halōwō ndra'o ga'agoe, ha ja'o ? wa'ō ae chōnia, ena'ō ibabaja gōi, itolodo.
- 41 Ba itema linia So'aja, imane chōnia : He Marata ! he Marata ! wa'oja wangaboe dōdōoe, ba oja ngawalō wa lō ahono'ō ; ba ha sambalō zogoena. No itoejoe chōnia zi sōchi andrō Maria, lō laheta chōnia da'ō. (*Sin. 27, 4. Mat. 6, 33. Joh. 6, 47, 33*).

FAZA 11.

I. Famahaō ba wangandrō. II. Tefondrongo wangandrō. III. Fangorifi sobechœ ba hoehœoe Jesoe ba da'ō. IV. Itegoe warizaio, ba wa lō mamati, V. ba ba wamini tōdō andrō.

(*A. 1-4: Mat. 6, 9-13*).

- 1 I. Ba i'aloeli naha wangandrō ba mangandrō ia. Ba me no ibato, ba imane chōnia nifahaōnia, samōsa : He Toea, fahaōga ba wangandrō, si mane famahaō Johane nifahaōnia gōi, fōna. (*F. 5, 33*). Ba imane chōra : Na mangandrō ami, ba mimane :

He Ama ! Jate'amoni'ō dōioe. Jatobali banœea fefœe niha. Si roegi ōma, be'e chōma ero ma'ōchō. Ba efa'ō chōma horōma ; ja'aga sa gōi, ma'efa'ō zala ba zi so sala chōma, fefœe. Ba hōi ohe ndra'aga ba wana-ndraigō.

II. Ba imane chōra : Ha niha ba chōmi, zi so si fahocwoe chōnia, na mōi chōnia, na taloe mbongi, na imane chōnia : He lc, be'e nifalaligoe roti ma'ifoc, ha tōloe oehalō, noa sa mōi chōgoe zi fahœwoe chōgoe, i'otarai koemoli, ba lō hadia ia chōgoe, ōnia. Hadia, iwā'ō dania moroi si bacha : Bōi boesi dōdōgoe, noa sa koemoesi mbawandroehō, ba no mōrō sa'ae ba ngaigoe ndraonogoe ; tebai maoso ndra'o, ba wame'e chōe ? Oe'wa'ō chōmi, he lō'ō gōi ibe'e chōnia, lō maoso ia, me si fahœwoe chōnia, ba maoso sa ia, me iforege wangandrō, ba ibe'e chōnia, ha wa'oja zogoena chōnia. (*F. 18, 5*).

(*A. 9-13 : Mat. 7, 7-11*).

Ba oe'wa'ō chōmi : **Mi'angandrō, ba tebe'e chōmi. Mi'angalœi, ba misōndra. Mibōkōbōkō mbawandroehō, ba tebakai chōmi.** Dozi 10 sa sangandrō, ba manema, ba sangalœi, ba isōndra, ba chō zamōkōmōkō bawandroehō, ba tebakai. Ba 11 ha niha ba chōmi so'ono, same'e chō nononia kara, na i'andrō roti, ba ma same'e salahi gi'a oelō, na i'andrō gi'a ? ba ma same'e chōnia tongo, na 12 i'andrō gadoelo manoe ? Ba na ja' 13 ami, si lō sōchi, mi'ila mibe'e game'ela si sōchi ba ndraonomi, ba tenga mendroea manō ibe'e Ama moroi ba zoroego Geheha ni'amoni'ō ba zangandrō chōnia ?

(*A. 14-23 : Mat. 9, 32-34 ; 12, 22-30. Mar. 3, 22-30*.)

III. Ba ifofanō mbechoe si lō hede. 14 Ba tobali, me no aheta mbechoe andrō, ba hoemeđe zi lō hede andrō. Ba ahōlihōli dōdō niha sato. Ba so 15 ōsa ba chōra zangoema'ō : Moroi ba zala'wa mbechoe, Beleseboe andrō,

- 16 wa ifofanō mbechoe andrō. Ba so zanandraigō ja'ia, la'andrō dandra chōnia moroi si ja'wa ba mbanoea.
- 17 (*Mat. 12, 38*). Ba i'ila gera'erara, ba imane chōra : Dozi ōri, na no fabali dōdō, ba adoedoe ; ilangō nomo si samboea si samboea. Ba na no fabali gōi dōdō Zatanā, ba he moroi wa'aro mbanoeania ? me ni'wa'ō, moroi chō Mbeleseboe, wa oefofanō mbechoe andrō. Ba na moroi chō Mbeleseboe, wa oefofanō mbechoe andrō, ba he moroi, wa lafalanō irao-nomi ? Andrō ja'ira zangoehoekoe ja'ami dania. Ba na moroi ba doeroe Lowalangi, wamofanōgoe bechoe, ba noa sa'ae i'ondrasia mi banoea Lowalangi andrō. Na manaro ba golajamania zabōlō, si no mangarō, ba ahono zi so chōnia. Ba na so zabōlō moroi chōnia, na ila'wa ia, ba ihālō wangōnania, tōtōnafōnia, sabōlō andrō ba ifaosa niraboenia. **Ha niha zi lō fa'awō chōgoe, ba no si fa'oadoe chōgoe, ba ha niha zi lō mangozara, awōgoe, ba no samazaewe.** (*Mar. 9, 40*).
- (*A. 24-26 : Mat. 12, 43-45*.)
- 24 Na iheta ia ba niha bechoe si ra'iō, ba itōrōi danō si lō idanō, magaloei sahono ia, ba me lō isōndra, ba imane : Da'oefoelido ba nomogoe andrō, ba zi otarai ndra'o. Ba na iroegi, ba i'ila, no moebōzini ba no moehaogō. Ba mōi ia, ihālō awōnia mbechoe bō'ō, si lō sōchi moroi chōnia, fitoe, ba mōi ira bacha, labali'ō omora da'ō no mege, ba tobali te-doe walōsōchi gamozoea niha andrō, moroi ba mbōrōta. (*Joh. 5, 14*).
- 27 (*Heb. 6, 4-6 ; 10, 26 b. t.*). Ba me i'wa'ō da'ō, ba hoemedē ndra alawe, samōsa, ba niha sato, imane chōnia : Ja'ahowoe daloe andrō sanabina ja'ocgō fōna, awō mme andrō, niba-doe mō ōsi. (*F. 1, 28. 48*). Ba imane : Ja'ia, ja'ahowoe zamondrongo taro-na li Lowalangi ba same'e ba dōdō. (*Mat. 7, 21*).
- (*A. 29-32 : Mat. 12, 38-42*).

IV. **Ba me ato zi hoeroefai ja'ia** 29
niha, ba ibōrōtaigō, imane : Niha si lō sōchi niha andre. La'andrō dandra, ba lō labe'e chōra dandra, baero dandra Jona andrō. Hoelō si 30
mane Jona andrō sa, me tobali tandra ia ba mbanoea Niniwe andrō, si manō gōi dania Nono Niha ba niha andre. Maoso dania razo ira ala- 31
we, moroi raja no, na fangoehoekoe dania, ba zi so niha da'e, ba i'etoe'ō hoekoera, me no i'otarai wondrege danō, ba wamondrongo fa'atoeatoea Zelomo andrō, ba hiza, no tōra moroi chō Zelomo zi so ba da'e. Maoso dania mbanoea Niniwe andrō, 32
na fangoehoekoe dania, oedoe niha andre, ba la'etoe'ō hoekoera, me no lafalalini gera'erara, ba wangombacha Jona andrō, ba hiza no tōra moroi chō Jona zi so ba da'e. Lō itoenoc wandroe niha, ba ibe'e 33
ba zi tobini, ma barō doemba jōoe, ibe'e ba naha wandroe ja'wa, ena'ō oroma hagiania ba zi mōi jomo. (*F. 8, 16*). Fandroe mboto hōrōoe. 34
Na atoelō hōrōoe, ba mohaga gōi mbotooe ma'asamboea, ba na si lō sōchi, ba sogōmigōmi gōi mbotooe. (*Mat. 6, 22*). Andrō faigi, fa bōi ogō- 35
migōmi haga andrō, si so ba dōdōoe. Ba na mohaga mbotooe andrō ma'- 36
asamboea, na lō hadia ia ba chōnia zogōmigōmi, ba mohaga manō fefoe, hoelō na si gōna haga wandroe ndra'-oegō.

V. **Ba me fahoehoeo ia, ba i'andrō** 37
chōnia farizaio, samōsa, ena'ō mōi ia manga ahoelō chōnia. Ba mōi ia jomo, manga. (*Loek. 7, 36*). Ba ahō- 38
lihōli dōdō warizaio andrō, me i'ila, lō ihōnagō mombanō Jesōe, me awena manga. (*Mat. 15, 2 b. t. Mar. 7, 2 b. t.*). Ba imane chōnia So'aja : Ja'- 39
ani, farizaio ma'ōchō, mihaogō gero mako ba ero wiga, ba tánō bacha chōmi, ba oi afōnoe niraboe, awō walōsōchi. (*Mat. 23, 25. Tit. 1, 15*). He si lō tōdō ! tenga ha samōsa za- 40
mazōchi ja'ia, he tánō baero ba he

- 11 nia. (*Mat. 12, 31 b. t.*). Ba na la'ohē ami ba waloechata ba ba zalaŵa ba ba zolohē hoekoe, ba bōi mi'abocsi tōdō he miwisa ba hadia wamoe'a, ba hadia niŵa'ōmi. (*Loek. 21, 14 b. t. Mat. 10, 19 b. t. Mar. 13, 11*). Eheha ni'amonī'ō sa dania zamahaō ja'ami, ba da'ō sibai, hadia niŵa'ō.
- 12 II. Ba so zamōsa, awō niha sato andrō, imane chōnia : He samahaō, ŵa'ō chō ga'agoe, ena'ō mafaosa gondrōita zatōea. Ba imane chōnia : He le ! ha niha zamataro ja'ō sangoehoekoe, ba ma samaosa ondrōita ba chōmi ? Ba imane chōra : Mi-faigi, mi'angelamaisi wa'omasi gana'a fefoe, alacha lō fahōna, fa iroegi aoterifa si so andrō. (*Tim. I, 6, 7-10. Amaed. 23, 4*). Ba iŵa'ō chōra gamaedola, imane : So niha so'ana'a, ba no abōlō mboea nowinia. Ba i'era'era tōdōnia, imane : He oewisa, me lō chōgoe nahia ba wangirō'ō boea nowigoe ? Ba imane : Da'ō oelae : Oedoedoegō halasagoc, ba segeboea moroi ba da'ō oefazōchi, ba ba da'ō oe'oweloi fefoe mboea zinanōgoe ba hadia ia zi so chōgoe. Ba oemane ba dōdōgoe : No fahōna chōoe mbalazo, ja'ogō tōdōgoe, ha me oega fache lō ahori ; honogō'ō, lae manga ba badoebadoe hadia ia ba omocoi'ōgō ! Ba imane chōnia Lowalangi : He sambō era'era ! bongi andre lalahō nosocoe, ba nihōnamō andrō, ba ha ōchō mōi ? (*Sin. 39, 7. Job. 27, 8*). Si manō lala zangozaragō chōnia ana'a, si lō ana'a ba chō Lowalangi. (*Tim. I, 6, 17. Sin. 73, 25 b. t.*)
- (*A. 22-31 : Mat. 6, 25-31.*)
- 22 Ba imane ba nifahaōnia : Andrō oēwa'ō chōmi, bōi mi'abocsi tōdō noso, hadia mbalazomi, ba bōi mi'abocsi tōdō mboto, hadia noechemi.
- 23 No eboea noso, moroi ba mbalazo, ba no eboea mboto, moroi ba noecha.
- 24 Mitōngōni gaga, lō'ō sa manaroe ira ba lō mamasi, lō chōra loe ba lō halasa, ba ibalazoi ira Lowalangi ; te-
nga no arōe tohoedē ami moroi ba wofō ? Ba ha niha ba chōmi zangila mondroe'ō fa'anaoe nosonia samba si'oe, na i'abocsi tōdō ? Ba na tebai gōi ami ba wondrege zide'ide, ba hana wa mi'abocsi tōdō dānō bō'ō ? Mitōngōni ladari mbōhō andrō, lō'ō sa managoe ba lō manoso ; oēwa'ō chōmi, lō'ō gōi manō noecha Zelomo ba lachōminia andrō fefoc, si mane noecha zi sara da'ō. Ba na imanō Lowalangi wamonoecha doe'oe ba danō, si so ma'ōchō, nitibo'ō ba galitō mahemoloe, ba tenga mendroea manō imanō chōmi, sambō famati ? Ba ja'ami, ba bōi mi'aloēi hadia ni'ā, hadia nibadoe, ba bōi fawoeka dōdōmi. Niha goeli danō andre sa zangaloei da'ō fefoe, ba Amami andrō, ba no i'ila, wa sogoena chōmi da'ō. Ba mi'aloēi mbanoeania, ba tebe'e nōnōnōnō chōmi da'ō. **Bōi mi'ata'oeſi, ja'ami, rorogōfō goebalo, si lō atotō ; noa sa fa'omasi Nama, chōmi dania mbanoea andrō.** (*F. 22, 29. Jes. 41, 10. 14*). Mi'amawa zi so chōmi, ba mibe'e ame'ela ba zi noemana. Mi'asogō chōmi mbola si tebai obooe, awō girōgirō si lō ahorihori, ba zorogoe, si tebai iroegi sanagō ba si lō ifakiko hama (*F. 16, 9 ; 18, 22. Mat. 6, 19. Heb. 10, 34*). **Ba zi so girōgirōmi sa, ba da'ō gōi so dōdōmi dania.** (*Tim. I, 6, 19*).
- III. Bōi aefa'aefa mbōbō taloe ba lōwilōwimi, ba bōi matemate wandroemi, (*Efes. 6, 14. Fct. I, 1, 13. Mat. 5, 16*), ja hoelō niha sombalombaloi sochō ja'ira ami, na mangawoeli ia moroi ba walōwa, ena'ō i'anema'ō labokai chōnia, na so ia, na ibōkō mbawandroehō. (*Mat. 25, 1-13*). Ja'ahowoe zawoejoe andrō, na lō mōrō ira i'ila sochō ja'ira, na so ia ; si ndroehoe niŵa'ōgoe chōmi, moleme ia dania, ifedadao ira ba mōi ia ngonionira. (*Mat. 24, 25 b. t.*). Ba na so ia, na no mōrō niha ba ma na no aefa taloe mbongi, ba na si manō

zoei, i'ila, ba ja'ahowoe ira. (*Mar. 13, 35*).

(*A. 39-46 : Mat. 24, 43-51*).

- 39 Ba bōi zi lō aboto ba dōdōmi ha da'ō:
Na no i'ila ena'ō sochō omo ha wa'
alaŵa mbóngi so zanaḡō, ba lō ifa'
amōi ba nomonia ena'ō. (*Tes. I. 5, 2*).
- 40 Ba ja'amī ḡōi, mifa'anō ami, na lō
midōnadōna sa dania. so Nono Niha.
- 41 (*F. 21, 34-36*). Ba imane chōnia Fet-
tero : He Toea, hadia, chōma ḡŵa'ō
gamaedola andrō, ba ma ba chōra
- 42 fefoe ḡōi ? Ba imane Ṣo'aja : Ha ni-
ha zatocae zangai halōŵō, si lō farōi
si no atocatoea, nibe'e zochō barō
mbawa sangai halōŵō chōnia, ba
- 43 wame'e ḡōra, na inōtō ? Ja'ahowoe
zawoejoe andrō, na i'ila sochō ja'ia,
na so ia, no i'ō'ō zi manō. Si ndroc-
hoe niŵa'ḡgoe chōmi, ibe'e barō
mbawania fefoe hadia ia zi so chōnia.
- 45 Ba na iŵa'ō ena'ō tōdōnia sawoejoe
no mege : „Mogasa so zochō ja'ō”,
ba na ibōrōtaigō ibagobago zawoe-
joe ira matoca ba sawocjoc ira alawe,
ba na mangamanga ia ba mamadoe-
- 46 madoe toeo ba maboemaboc, ba so
dania zochō sawocjoe andrō, na
loeo lō idōnadōna, ba ha wa'alaŵa
loeo, ba lō i'ila, ba i'ōtū daloe ba
ibe'e goerachania, awō zi lō mamati.
- 47 Ba sawojoe andrō, si no mangila so-
masi zochō ja'ia, ba si lō mangasi-
wai hadia ia ba si lō molo'ō somasi
zochō, ba la'abōlōḡō wamōzi. (*Jak.*
- 48 *4, 17*). Ba ha niha zi lō mangila, ba
ilaoe hadia ia zi ḡōna ia bōzibōzi,
ba la'ōnaigō wamōzi ja'ia. Ba dozi,
ha chō zoja labe'e, ba oja lasoegi
chōnia, ba ha chō zoja labe'e ba
danga, ba oja ḡōi la'andrō chōnia.
- 49 IV. Ba wolohe alitō ba goeli danō
so ndra'o, ba omasitō sibaī, na no
moehola ia ena'ō ; (*Jes. 4, 4*) ba so
nibajagō chōḡgoe dania, ba lō ahono
- 50 dōdōḡgoe ibe'e, irege no awai. Ha-
dia, miwai ba wolohe fa'atoelō ba
goeli danō so ndra'o ! Tenga da'ō,
oēŵa'ō chōmi, ba wolohe fa'oedoesa
- 51 mōi ndra'o. (*Mat. 10, 34 b. t.*) I'ota-

rai da'e sa, ba fa'oedoe zi dalima,
si ha samba omo ; fa'oedoe zi datō-
loe ba zi daroea, ba fa'oedoe zi daroca
ba zi datōloe. Fa'oedoe nama chō 53
nono ba fa'oedoe nono chō uama, ba
ina chō nono alawe ba ono alawe chō
nina, inania chō nocmōnō ba oemōnō
chō uinania matocania.

V. Ba imane ḡōi ba niha sato : 54
Na mi'ila so lawooe moroi ba ḡahe
mbanoea, ba ḡaechoela loeo, ba
i'anema'ō mimane : So deoe dania,
ba itōrō zi manō. (*Mat. 16, 2 b. t.*)
Ba na angi moroi raja, ba mimane : 55
Aoechoe zino dania, ba itōrō. He 56
ja'ami, samini tōdō ! amoeata danō
ba amoeata mbanoea, ba no mi'ila
mihockoe, ba inōtō andre, ba he wisa
wa lō mi'ila mihockoe ? Ba hana wa 57
tenga moroi ba dōdōmi manō ḡōi
mihockoe, hadia zataelō ? Na fao 58
ami zi fa'oedoe chōoe, we'amōi ba
goemandroe, ba forege ba lala, ena'ō
aefa ndra'oegō chōnia, fa bōi isōbi
ndra'oegō chō zangoehoekoe, ba
ibe'e ba danga wazocri ndra'oegō
sangoehoekoe, ba ikoeroe'ō fazoeri.
(*Mat. 5, 25 b. t.*) Oeŵa'ō chōoe, lō'ō 59
manō aefa'ō ba da'ō, na so zi tosaī
si sakefe, ōmūoe, si lō moeboe'a.

FAZA 13. .

I. Banoea Galilaia andrō, niboeneo
Wilato. II Amaedola : Marafala. III.
Famadōhō fōchō ndra'alawe sakōi. IV.
Amaedola : Tanōmō lada ba tanōmō
roti. V. Famarooe tōdō ba wanguleoī
fangorifi ba mbanoea foeri. VI. I'e'esi
Jeroezalema Jesoe.

I. Ba so niha ōsa, me loeo da'ō, 1
la'ombacha'ō chōnia mbanoea Ga-
lilaia andrō, nifaroeka Wilato do
ba zoemange andrō chōra. Ba itenia 2
lira, imane chōra : Hadia, miwai
eboea horō mbanoea Galilaia andrō,
moroī ba horō mbanoea Galilaia
bō'ō fefoe, me no ḡōna ira da'ō?
Tenga da'ō, oēŵa'ō chōmi ; na lō 3
mifalalini gera'rami sa, ba oi si
manō wa'atekikomi dania. (*F. 19,*

- 4 42 *b. t.*) Ma si feleḅaloe andrō, nila-
ngō malige andrō ba Ziloe, si mate
ba da'ō, hadia, miwai eboea zalara,
moroī ba zala niha bō'ō fefoe. banoea
5 Jeroezalema? (*Neh. 3, 15*). Tenga
da'ō, oeḅa'ō chōmi; na lō mifala-
lini gera'erami sa, ba oi si manō wa-
atekikomi dania.
- 6 II. Ba iḅa'ō gamaedola andre:
So niha fōna, si so tōla marafala,
nitanō ba kaboe nagoe chōnia; ba
mōi ia mamaigi boea chōnia, ba lō
ni'ilania. (*Jes. 5, 2. Jer. 8, 13. Mat.*
7 *21, 19*). Ba imane ba zohalōḅō ba
kaboe mōido, Hiza, no medōloe fa-
che ae mōido, mamaigi boea ba ma-
rafala andrō, ba lō ni'ilagoc. Obō ia:
8 hana wa lō goena danō, ibe'e! Ba
itema linia da'ō, imane chōnia: He
Toea, acha so ia na zi dōfi andre
gōi, irege oeko'o danō ba mbōrōnia
9 ba irege oelae goboeala, ma atō
mowoea ia dania, ba na lō'ō dania,
ba obō ia.
- 10 III. Ba mamahaō ia ba zekola,
11 me loeo sabato. Ba hiza ndra alawe
si so bechoe wōchō, mewelōwaloe
fache ae. Ba no akōi ia, tebai manō
12 ifaōga ia. Ba me i'ila ia Jesoe, ba
hoemedē ia chōnia, imane: He ala-
13 we, jadōhō wōchōoe, ba itoefa tanga
ba i'anema'ō adlō, ba isoeno Lo-
14 walangi. Ba hoemedē zatōea zekola
andrō, mōfōnoe ia, me mamadōhō
fōchō Jesoe ba zabato, imane ba niha
sato: Ōnō ngaloeo zi tola mohalō-
ḅō ita, ba ba da'ō mi'ae mifafadō-
hō'ō wōchōmi, ba bōi na loeo sabato.
15 (*Mat. 11, 20, 9*). Ba itema linia
So'aja, imane: He samini tōdō! Te-
nga dozi ami midoedoe zaḅimi, ba
ma kalidemi, ba zinga naha gō, ba
mi'ohe na wamabadoegō idanō chō-
16 nia, na loeo sabato? (*F. 14, 5*). Ba
ma'owoe Gaberahamo andre, nife-
sōe Zatana, hiza, no mewelēḅaloe
fache, hadia lō latoto'ō chōnia wesoe
17 andrō ba loeo sabato? Ba me iḅa'ō
da'ō, ba oi aila zi fa'oeoedoe chōnia
andrō, ba oi omoeso dōdō niha sato,
- ba nilaoenia andrō fefoe, si no teo-
toeria.
A. 18-21: Mat. 12, 31-34. Mar.
1, 30-32.)
- IV. Ba imane: Ha chō fachilichili 18
mbanoea Lowalangi andrō? Ha fa-
maedo oebe'e ia? Ba mboea lada 19
fachilichili ia, nihalō niha, nitibo'ō-
nia ba kaboe chōnia, ba manōi ba
tobali motōla, ba mangazoeni wofe
ba daloe mbanoea ba ndrahania.
Ba imane zoei: Ha famaedo oebe'e 20
mbanoea Lowalangi andrō? Ba da- 21
nōmō roti fachilichili ia, nihalō ndra
alawe, nifaroekania ba zi tōloe jōoe
hamo, irege aisō ma'afefoe.
- V. Ba itōrōi mbanoea seboea, 22
awō mbanoea side'ide, mamahaō,
isaḅa Jeroezalema. (*Mat. 9, 35*). Ba 23
so zangoema'ō chōnia: He Toea, ha-
dia, lō ato zaoeri dania ba mbanoea
foeri? Ba imane chōra: (*Mat. 7,*
14: 20, 16): Miforege wangaloei lala 24
wanōrō bawa gōli sise'ise andrō.
Ato sa, oeḅa'ō chōmi, zangaloei da-
nia fanōrō, ba tebai. (*Mat. 7, 13*).
Na no maoso sa'ae zochō omo a- 25
ndrō, na no ikoesi mbawandroehō,
ba na ibōrōtaigō baero so ami ma-
mōkō bawandroehō, na mimane:
He So'aja, bokai chōma! ba itema
limi, imane chōmi: Lō oe'ila ha niha
ami, he moroi ami. (*Mat. 25, 10-12*).
Awenā dania mibōrōgō, mimane: 26
No mangamanga ndra'aga, no ma-
madoe idanō ndra'aga, ba zanehe
ndra'oegō, ba na mamahaō ndra'-
oegō ba newali chōma. (*Mat. 7,*
22 b. t.). Ba imane dania: Oeḅa'ō 27
chōmi, lō oe'ila ha niha ami, he mo-
roi ami. Miheta ami chōgoe, fefoe
zōlae silō atoelō. (*Mat. 25, 41*). Ba 28
fege'ege dania ba da'ō ba fatangisa
mboha, na mi'ila ndra Aberahamo,
Iza'aki, Jakobo ba dozi sama'ele'ō
andrō, ba mbanoea Lowalangi a-
ndrō, ba na mi'ila nitibo'ō baero ami
29 (*Mat. 8, 11 b. t.*). Ba so dania moroi
ba gatoemboecha ba moroi ba
gaechoela, mōroi jōoe ba moroi raja,

30 ba manga ira ba mbanoea Lowa-
langi andrō. Ba hiza, so zi so foeri,
si mōi fōna dania, ba so zi so fōna,
si mōi foeri dania. (*Mat. 19, 30*).

31 VI. Ba ba da'ō sibai, ba so wari-
zaio ōsa, lamane chōnia : Heta'ō,
ocfanō ba da'e, iboenoe'ō sa Herode.
32 Ba imane chōra : Mi'ae mi'wa'ō chō
nasoe gatoea andrō : Hiza, oefofanō
mbechoe ba oelaeo mamadōhō fō-
chō ma'ōchō ba mahemoloe, ba ba
zi doea wongi, ba oeroegi wondrege.
33 Ba lō tola lō moekolido ma'ōchō ba
mahemoloe ba ba zi doea wongi, me
no lō tola mate zama'ele'ō, na tenga
34 ba Jeroczalema. He Jeroczalema !
He Jeroczalema ! samoenoe sama'e-
le'ō, saneboe kara nifatenge chō-
nia ! ha me oega sa'ae oe'oweloi
mena'ō nonooe, si manc sifagelo,
na i'oweloi nononia barō gafi, ba
lō sedōna ami. (*Mat. 23, 37 b. t.*).
35 Hiza, lō'ō sa'ae nahami dania.
Oe'wa'ō chōmi, lō'ō manō sa'ae mi'-
ila ndra'o, irege mi'wa'ō dania :
Ja'ohowoe zi so andrō, ba dōi
Zo'aja ! (*F. 19, 37. 38. Mat. 21, 9*).

FAZA 14.

I. Famadō'ō fōchō zabao taloe
andrō. II. Fanena'wa faja'wasa. III.
Amaedola : Fatomesa. IV. Ifobawa
lala Jesoe ba zolo'ō ja'ia ena'ō.

1 I. Ba me mōi ia ba nomo zala'wa
warizaio manga, ba loeo sabato, ba
so ira gōi ba latarogō ia. (*F. 11, 37.*
2 *54*). Ba hiza niha, samōsa, sabao ta-
3 loe, fōnania. Ba hoemede Jesoe, ima-
ne ba zangila amachoita andrō ba ba
warizaio : Hadia, tola lafadōhō wō-
chō ba loea sabato, ma lō'ō ? Ba
lō hedehedera. (*F. 6, 9. Mat. 12,*
4 *10 b. t.*). Ba ibabaja zofōchō andrō,
ifadōhō, wōchōnia, ba ifofanō.
5 Ba hoemede ia chōra, imane : Ha
niha ba chōmi, na aechoe ba mba'a
nononia, ba ma sa'winia, si lō i'ane-
ma'ō manōbi ja'wa ja'ia, na loeo
6 sabato ? (*F. 13, 15.*). Ba tebai la-
boe'a da'ō. (*F. 13, 17*).

II. Ba ilae gamaedola ba nikao- 7
ni andrō, me no ifaigifaigi, wa lafa-
hoelō naha tánō si ja'wa, imane chō-
ra : (*Mat. 23, 6*) Na so zogaoni ja'- 8
oegō ba walō'wa, ba bōi dadao ba
naha tánō si ja'wa, ma ta'ila so nikao-
ninia sala'wa moroi chōoe, (*Amaed.*
25, 6. 7) ba na so zogaoni ja'ami, ba 9
imane chōoe : Fonaha da'e, ba ibō-
rōtaigō aila ndra'oegō wedadao tán-
nō si tooe sibai. Na lakaoni ndra'oegō 10
gō, ba ae dadao ba naha tánō si
tooe sibai, ena'ō, na so zogaoni
ja'oegō, ba imane chōoc : Fa'ese'ō
mija'wa le ! ba awena tefosoemange
ndra'oegō fōna nawōoc ba wema-
nga fefoe (*F. 18, 14. Mat. 23, 12*).
Dozi sa, ha niha zamali'ō sala'wa 11
ja'ia, da'ō n'i'ide'ide'ō, ba ha niha
zangide'ide'ō ja'ia, da'ō nibe'e
sala'wa. Ba imane gōi ba zoga- 12
ni ja'ia andrō : Na ōkaoni manga
niha si hoelō wongi, ba ma na owi,
ba bōi kaoni zi fahoewoe chōoe,
ba ma talifoesōoe, ba ma si tenga
bō'ōmi, ba ma banoemi so'ana'a, fa
bōi lakaoni gōi ndra'oegō mangawoe-
li, ba ōtēma zoelō. (*Mat. 5, 46 b. t.*).
Na fatome ndra'oegō, ba kaoni zi 13
noemana ba sagabōda ba sogomboe-
joemboejojoe ba sagaoe'a, (*Amaed. 3,*
27. *Jes. 58, 7*), ba ja'ahowoe ndra'- 14
oegō, lō'ō sa chōra soelō chōoe, ba
tesoelōni chōoe ba wemaoso niha
satoelō andrō dania. (*Mat. 6, 4 ; 25,*
35 b. t.).

III. Ba me irongo da'ō si samōsa, 15
awōra ba wemanga, ba imane chō-
nia : Ja'ahowoe zi manga ba mba-
noea Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 13, 29.*
3 *Fam. 19, 9*). Ba imane chōnia : So 16
niha si fatome, oweloea seboea chō-
nia, ato nikaoni. (*Mat. 22, 2 b. t.*).
Ba ifatenge zawocjoenia, me inōtō 17
goweloea, ba wangoema'ō ba nikao-
ni andrō : Mi'aine, no awai. Ba la- 18
bōrōtaigō la'andrō aefa ira, ha sara
dōdō manō fefoe. Imane chōnia si fō-
fōna : So n'i'ōligoe benoea, ba lō tola
lō mōido moefaigi, oe'andrō chōoe,

- 19 efa'ō ndra'o. Ba imanc si samōsa :
So ni'ōligoe ōrōbao, foeloe nga'oe,
ba mōido meetandraigō ; oe'andrō
20 chōoe, efa'ō ndra'o. Ba si samōsa,
ba imanc: No mangowaloedo, ba
andrō tebai mōi ndra'o. (*Mo. V.*
21 *24, 5*). *Kar. I. 7, 29-35*). Ba ifoeli
ia sawoejoe no mege, i'ombacha'ō
da'ō chō zochō ja'ia. Ba mofōnoe
zatoea baomo andrō ba imane chō
zawoejoenia andrō: Ta'ita'i aē ba
newali misa, ba mbanoea, ba fa-
sao jomo ba da'e zi noemana ba
sagabōda ba saga'e a ba sogomboe-
22 joemboejoe. Ba imane sawoejoe a-
ndrō: He Toca, no oe'o'ō niwa'ōoe,
23 ba so na naha. Ba imane toca andrō
chō zawoejoe: Ae ba lala ba ba zi-
nga gōli misa, ba farooe dōdōra ba
we'amōi jomo, ena'ō afōnoe nomo-
24 goe. Oe'wa'ō sa chōmi, samōsa lō'ō
dania si manga ba watomesa andrō
chōgoe., niha si tohōna moekaoni a-
ndrō.
- 25 IV. Ba ato zi fao chōnia ba lala,
niha, ba ibali'ō ia, imane chōra:
26 Na so zangondrasi ja'o, ba na tenga
si fa'loedoe chō nainania ba chō ni-
nania ba chō wo'omonian ba ba ndrao-
nonian ba ba dalifoesōnia matoea
ba ba dalifoesōnia alawe ba ba noso-
nia na i, ba tebai nifahaōgoe ia.
27 (*F. 18, 29 b. t. Mat. 10, 37 b. t.*). Ha
niha zi lō moloe'i rōfania, ba wolo'ō
ja'o, ba tebai nifahaōgoe. (*F. 9, 23*).
28 Ha niha sa ba chōmi, sedōna mango-
tomosi malige, si lō doemadao oea
mangerai balazo, na iroegi, ba wa-
maloca ja'ia? Fa bōi labōrōtaigō
29 wango'aja ja'ia dozi samaigi, na no
ifobōrō, ba na tebai i'asiwai dania,
fa bōi lamanc: No ibōrōtaigō woto-
30 mo niha da'ō, ba tebai i'o'ozoei.
31 Ma ha niha razo sedōna manocwō
razo bō'ō, si lō doemadao oea ma-
ngoehoe'ō, na tola ifaondragō
zamaondragō ja'ia, si doca woeloe
ngahōnō niha, na ha foeloe ngahōnō
32 chōnia? Ba na tebai, ba ifatenge zi-
nenge, fatoca. arōoe na zi samōsa,

i'andrō wangatoelō. Ba si manō gōi 33
ami fefoe, hadia, ba niha zi lō mangosite-
ngagō fefoe hadia ia zi so chōnia, ba
tebai nifahaōgoe ia. (*Mat. 13, 44*).
Si sōchi sa nasio, ba na taja wa'asi'asi 34
nasio gōi, ba hadia labe'e fanga-
zōchi. (*Mat. 9, 50. Mat. 5, 13*). Lō 35
goenania ba danō ba lō'ō gōi goe-
nania fangatabō zinanō; tetibo ma-
nō ia. Si so tōgi dalinga ba wamo-
ndrongo, ba jamoefondrongo!

FAZA 15.

Amaedola: I. Biribiri seloengoe
ba hoea soekoe saehoe. II. Ono
seloengoe.

I. Ba oi la'ondrasi ia sanema beo 1
baseboea horō, ba wamondrongo
hoehoeonia. (*F. 5, 29 b. t.*). Ba koe- 2
mōkōkōkō warizaio ba sangila ama-
choita, lamane: Ifa'amōi chōnia ze-
boea horō da'ō ba oroedoe manga ia
chōra. (*F. 7, 34. 39*). Ba ilaoe chōra 3
gamaedola andre, imane: Ha niha ba
chōmi zi so biribiri, otoo nga'oe, ba 4
na eloengoe zagcoo, hadia, lō irōi ba
danō si mate zi si'wa woeloe a si'wa, ba
i'o'ō zi sageoe andrō, irege isōndra? 5
(*Mat. 18, 12. 13. Sin. 119, 176*). Ba
na no isōndra, ba i'angalisigō,
omoeso dōdōnia, (*Jes. 40, 11*) ba 6
na iroegi jomo, ba ikaoni zi fahoe-
woc chōnia, awō zi fahatō omo chō-
nia, imane chōra: Acha omoesodōdō-
mi, awōgoc, me no oesōndra mbiri-
birigoe andrō, si no eloengoe andrō? 7
Oe'wa'ō chōmi, si manō gōi wa'o-
moeso dōdō ba zoroego, ba niha, sa-
malalini era'era, he la samōsa, moroi
ba wa'omoeso dōdō ba zi si'wa woeloe
a si'wa, si lō mogoena famalalini era'-
era. (*F. 5, 32*). Ba heza so ndra ala- 8
we, si so hoea soekoe, foeloe nga'-
ōrō, ba na aehoe zagōrō chōnia, ha-
dia, lō itoenoc wandroe, ba lō ibō-
zini nomo, ba lō iforege wangaloei,
irege isōndra? Ba na no isōndra, ba 9
ikaoni ndra alawe si fahoe'woc chō-
nia, awō zi fahatō omo chōnia ba
imane: Acha omoeso dōdōmi, awō-

10 goe, me no oesōndra hoea soekoe andrō, si no aechoe. **Oeŵa'ō chōmi, si manō wa'omoeso dōdū ba zanehe mala'ika andrō, ba zoroego, ba niha, samalalini era'era, he ha samōsa.**

11 II. **Ba imane** : So niha fōna, si so
12 ono matoea, daroea. Ba imane si
achi chō nama : He ama, be'e chō-
goe dāna chōgoc gana'a andrō. Ba

13 ifaosa chōra zi so andrō. Ba lō ara
foeri ō, ba i'ozaragō fefoe hadia ia si
achi nono andrō no mege, ilaoe mo-
fanō, isaŵa danō sarōoe ba ba da'ō
ihori gana'ania, manibo manō ia.

14 (*Amaed. 23, 21*). Ba me no ihori fe-
foe hadia ia, ba itōrō lofo sabōlōbōlō
danō andrō ma'asagōrō, ba ibōrō-

15 taigō lō balazo chōnia. Ba mōi ia
moe'olembai niha ba danō andrō,
samōsa, manga gazi ; ba ifatenge ia
da'ō ba mbenoania, ba wokoebalo

16 bawi. Ba omasi ia ifo'ōsi daloenia lō-
lō mbanio, ō mbawi, ba lō same'e
chōnia. Ba i'era'era tōdōnia ba i-

17 manc : Ha wa'ato zangai halōwō chō
namagoe, si lō ambō ō, ba ja'ō, ba
tekiko wa'olofo ba da'e. (*Moz. V. 30,*

18 *1 b. t.*). Damaoso ndra'ō, mōido chō
namagoe ba oemane chōnia : He
ama ! no oefazōchi horō ba zoroego
ba fōnaoe, (*Eser. 9, 6. Sin. 51, 6*),

19 tenga sa'ae si nangea laŵa'ō onoe
ndra'ō, acha hoelō zi manga gazi
20 ndra'ō chōoe, samōsa. Ba maoso ia,
mōi ia chō namania. Ba me arōoe
ia na, ba i'ila sa'ae ia amania, ba a-

21 hachō dōdō, fagohi ia, italagoci
mbagi, fa'ago bawa ia chōnia. (*Jer.*

22 *3, 12*). Ba imane chōnia ono : **He
ama, no oefazōchi horō ba zoroego
ba fōnaoe, tenga sa'ae si nangea**

23 **laŵa'ō onoe ndra'ō.** Ba imane
ama ba zawoejoenia : Mihalō mba-
roe loeō si sōchi andrō ba mibe'e
baroenia, mibe'e laedoeroe ba doe-

24 roenia ba badagahe ba gahenia,
(*Jes. 61, 10. Fam. 3, 18*). ba mihalō
nono zaŵi niboela andrō, mitaba

24 ba ta'a, acha omoeso dōdōda, **me**

**no ifoeli aeri nonogoe andre, si no
mate, no eloengoe ia, ba no moesō-
ndra. Ba ibōrōtaigō omoeso dōdōra.**

(*Efes. 2, 1-5*). Ba no so ba nowi nono-
nia si a'a. Ba me ifoeli ia me ahatō
ia ba nomo, ba irongo wanoenō

25 ba folaja. Ba hoemedede ia chō za-
26 woejoe, isofoe chōnia hadia da'ō. Ba
27 imane chōnia da'ō : No so nachioe
andrō, ba no ifataba'ō nono zaŵi

28 niboela andrō amaoc, me no ma-
ngawoeli ia chōnia, me lō si gōna
ia hadia ia. Ba mofōnoc ia ba lō edō-

29 na mōi ia jomo. Ba mōi tooc nama-
nia, ifaroeo dōdōnia. Ba itema li na-

30 mania, imane : Hiza, ha me ocga
fache enonioe ndra'ō, ba lō oera

31 oesawō goroisamō, ba chōgoe lō ō-
rai ōbc'e nono mbiribiri, ena'ō o-
moeso dōdōgoe, awō zi fahoewoe

32 chōgoc. Ba me no so nonooe andrō,
si no mangohori ana'ania, awō zo-

33 horōhorō, ba no ōfataba'ō chōnia
nono zaŵi niboela andrō. (*Amaed.*

34 *29, 3*). Ba imane chōnia : He onogoe,
si lō tebelō chōgoe ndra'oegō, ba

35 hadia ia fefoc zi so chōgoe, ba chōoe.
Ba somoeso tōdō sa ita ena'ō, so-

36 woeawoea tōdō, me no ifoeli aeri
nachioe andrō, si no mate ; no eloc-

37 ngoe ia, ba no moesōndra.

FAZA 16.

I, Satoea zangai halōwō, si lō
atoelō tōdō. II. Niha so'ana'a ba
niha si noemana, sotōi Lazaro.

I. **Ba imane gōi** ba nifahaōnia : 1
So niha so'ana'a fōna, si so satoea
zangai halōwō ; ba te'adoegō da'ō

2 chōnia, ihori gana'ania. Ba hoemedede
ia chōnia, imane chōnia : Hana wa

3 si manō nirongogoc chōoc ? Omba-
cha'ō he wisa wangaimō halōwōoe a-

4 ndrō, tebai sa'ae satoea zangai ha-
lōwō ndra'oegō. Ba imanc dōdōnia
satoea zangai halōwō andrō : He

oewisa ? ihetado sa satoea zangai
halōwō sochō ja'ō ; tebai mogō'o ta-
nō ndra'ō ba ailado mangandrō-
ngandrō bōli gōgoe. Oe'ila hc oewisa, 4

- ena'ō lafa'amōido jomo chōra, na
 5 ahetado satoea zangai halōwō. Ba
 idozigō zo'ōmō chō zochō ja'ia, we-
 hede chōra, ba imane ba zi fōfōna
 andrō: Ha wa'eboea gōmōoe chō
 6 zochō ja'o? Ba imane: Otoe laoe-
 roe fanicha. Ba imane chōnia: Ha-
 lō zoeramō, dadao, ba ta'ita'i soera
 7 lima woeloe. Ba imane ba zi samō-
 sa: Ba ja'ogō, ha wa'eboea gōmōoe?
 Ba imane: Otoe ngasoē fache.
 Imane chōnia: Halō zoeramō ba
 8 soera wāloe ngafoeloe. Ba isocno
 sochō zatoea zangai halōwō andrō,
 si lō atoelō tōdō, me no i'onechesi.
 Me no oneche nono niha goeli danō
 andre, moroi ba nono haga andrō, ba
 9 chō nawōra andrō. (*Efes. 5, 8*). **Ba**
oe'wa'ō chōmi, mihoewoe chōmi
niha, ana'a si lō atoelō andrō,
ena'ō lafa'amōi ami ba nose andrō
ba mbanoea foeri, na no ahori
ia. F. 12, 33. Mat. 25, 35 b. t.).
 10 **Ha niha zi lō farōi ba wondrege**
zide'ide andrō, ba lō'ō gōi farōi
ba zeboea, ba ha niha zofaja ba
wondrege zide'ide andrō, ba mofaja
 11 **gōi ba zeboea. (F. 19, 17)** Ba na
 mofaja ami ba gana'a si lō atoelō
 andrō, ba ha niha zame'e ba da-
 12 ngami si ndroehoe andrō? Ba na
 no mofaja mege ami ba zi tenga
 chōmi, ba ha niha zame'e chōmi si
 13 ndroehoe chōda? Na sangai halō-
 wō, ba samōsa lō sangila faoma
 i'ō'ō, na daroea zangoni ja'ia;
 ma fa'odoe ia ba zi samōsa, ba i'o-
 masi'ō zi samōsa, ba ma i'ō'ō li zi sa-
 mōsa, bai'ositengagō zisamōsa; tebai
 14 enoni Lowalangi ami, na euoni
 gana'a gōi. (*Mat. 6, 24*). Ba
 larongo gōi da'ō fefoc farizaio andrō
 somasi ana'a, ba la'o'aja ia. (*Mat.*
 15 *23, 14*). Ba imane chōra: Ja'ami
 miboe'aboe'a ba hoeloemi zi lō sō-
 chi ba zanche niha, ba Lowalangi
 zangila tōdōmi; hadia zeboea ba
 niha, ba ni'ogorofi sa ba Lowalangi.
 16 (*F. 18, 9 b. t.*). Iroegi Johane andrō,
 ba oroisa ba sama'elē'ō, ba i'otarai
 da'ō, ba tetoerigō mbanoea Lowa-
 langi andrō, ba dozi lasōndragō ira
 bacha. (*Mat. 11, 12. 13*). Ba ofōna 17
 adoedoe mbanoea si ja'wa, awō da-
 nō, atō awoe'a zamboea tandra wa-
 mabali andrō, ba goroiisa andrō.
 (*F. 21, 33. Mat. 5, 18*). Na so za- 18
 nibo ngambatōnia ba na ihalō dánō
 bō'ō, ba sohorō da'ō. Ba ha niha
 zangai nitibo'ō ndra matoea, ba so-
 horō. (*Mat. 5, 32; 19, 8. 9*).
 II. **Ba** so me fōna niha so'ana'a, 19
 sobaroe baroe loeo manō ba moeko
 si sōchi sibai, ero ma'ōchō i'omoe-
 soi'ō manō dōdōnia, lō ambō'ambō
 hadia ia. (*Joh. 5, 5. Joh. 1. 2, 16*).
 Ba so gōi zi noemana, Lazaro dōi, 20
 nitooe'ō barō mbatōnia, oi gigimō.
 Ba omasi da'ō ihalō ōnia zi lō a'oi 21
 ba wemanga zo'ana'a andrō. Baso gōi
 nasoe, lafelafelai gigimōnia andrō Ba 22
 ha samoeza ma'ōchō, ba mate zi noe-
 mana andrō, ha la'ōhe ia ba gaheta
 Gaberahamo mala'ika. Ba mate gōi
 zo'ana'a no mege, ba lako'o. (*Heb.*
1, 14. Mat. 8, 11. Joh. 21, 23 b. t.
Sin. 73). Ba ba mbanoea tooe, ba 23
 ifaōga hōrōnia, me no i'ila wa'afō-
 chō, bai'ila Gaberahamo, ba zarōoe,
 awō Lazaro no mege, ba gaheta-
 24 nia. Ba moe'ao ia, imane: He Toe-
 agoe, Aberahamo! hachōsi tōdō
 ndra'o, ba fatenge Lazaro andrō,
 ena'ō i'oengogō zara noewoe doe-
 roenia ba nidanō, ba i'okafœi lela-
 goe, me no afōchō chōgoe ba holaho-
 25 la galitō andre. (*Mar. 3, 43 b. t.*). Ba
 imane Aberahamo: He onogoe, tō-
 rōtōrō tōdōoe, wa no ōtema zi sōchi
 andrō, tana chōoe, gōtō we'asomō
 ba goeli danō, ba si manō gōi wa no
 itema zi lō sōchi andrō Lazaro; ba
 iada'e, ba terara dōdōnia ba da'e, ba
 chōoe, ba fa'afōchō. (*Sin. 17, 14. 15*).
 Ba baero'ō fefoe, ba no moc'a'aro'ō 26
 gohokoho scboea ba gotaloeada, ena'ō
 tebai latōrō sedōna mōi ba chōmi,
 soroi da'e, ba tebai gōi zi otarai mo-
 roi sa chōmi, si mōi ba da'e ena'ō.
 Ba imane: Ba oe'andrō chōoe Toea, 27

ena'ō ōfatenge ia ba nomo namagoe,
 28 so nā sa dalifoēsōgoe, dalima, ena'ō
 ifadoehoe'ō chōra, fa bōi mōi ira gōi
 29 ba naha wa'afōchō andre. Ba imane
 Aberahamo : **So chōra zoera Moze
 ba soera zama'ele'ō andrō; ndra-
 moefondrondrongo da'ō.** (*Jes. 8, 20.*
 30 *Joh. 5, 39.*). Ba imane: Ai lō'ō. Toe-
 agoe Aberahamo, ha na mōi chōra
 31 lini gera'erara. Ba imane chōnia : Na
 lō lafondrondrongo li Moze, awō li
 zama'ele'ō, ba lō'ō gōi mamati ira,
 na so zi maoso moroi ba ngai zi mate
 (*Joh. 11, 44. 53 ; 12, 9. 10*).

FAZA 17.

I. Famangelama ba wangala andrō. II. Nī'efa'ō zala dalifoēsō. III. Abōlō wamati, he no ide'ide. Bōi tasoeno ita. IV. Famadōhō fōchō zobooe aeri, si'ādafoeloe. V. Ha wa'ara aloea mbanoea Lowalangi andrō.

1 I. Ba imane ba nifahaōnia : Te-
 bai sa lō fangala andrō, ba alai za-
 2 mobōrō ja'ia ! (*Mat. 18, 6. 7*). Mo-
 hare ia, na labe'e gowe zala'wa ba
 mbaginia ena'ō, ba na lahanigō ia
 ba nasi, moroi i'alani zamōsa zi-
 de'ide andrō.

3 II. Mifaigifaigi dōdōmi ! Na mo-
 sala dalifoēsōoe, ba tegoe ia, ba na
 mangesa dōdōnia, ba efa'ō chōnia.
 4 (*Mat. 18, 15 b. t.*). Ba he mewitoe
 ma'ōchō mosala ia chōoe, ba na me-
 witoe ifoeli ia chōoe, ba imane: Ma-
 ngesa dōdōgoe; ba efa'ō chōnia.
 (*Mat. 18, 21. 22*).

5 III. Zo'aja lamane sinenge andrō
 chō Zo'aja : Dooe'ō wamatima !
 6 (*Mar. 9, 24*)! Ba imane So'aja : Na
 so chōmi wamati, ezai si samba nga-
 woea boea lada, ena'ō, ba mi'wa'ō
 ena'ō ba marafala andrō : Deha'ō ba
 fawoe'a'ō, tanō'ō ba nasi, ba ifondro-
 7 ndrongo limi. (*Mat. 17, 20*). Ba ha
 niha ba chōmi zi so sawoejoe, sama-
 koemakoe ba laza, ba ma sokoe-

baloi oerifōnia, hadia, na i'otarai
 nowi, hadia, imane chōnia : Dōlō'ō
 ba da'c, laoe manga ? Hadia, lō imane
 8 Ba da'c, laoe manga ? Hadia, lō imane :
 Asiwai gōgoe, ba olembe ba
 halōhalō chōgoe hadia ia, irege aefa
 manga ndra'o, ba awena dania ma-
 nga ndra'oegō? (*F. 12, 35. 37*). Hadia,
 9 i'andrō saoha gōlō chō zawoejoe
 andrō dania, me no i'o'ō hadia ni-
 wa'ō chōnia ? Si manō gōi ami, na no
 10 ahori mi'o'ō hadia ia ni'wa'ō chōmi,
 ba mimane : Sawoejoe si lō goena
 ndra'aga, hadia gōmōma halō'wō'
 da'ō nihalōma. (*Job. 22, 2. 3 ; 41, 2*).

IV. Ba me isa'wa Jeroezalema, ba
 11 itōrō daloe danō Zamaria ba taloe
 danō Galilaia. Ba iroegi mbanoea si-
 12 de'ide, ba lala, ba faloecha ia zo-
 booe aeri, ira mateoa, dafoeloe ;
 lō lahatō'ō ira. (*Moz. III. 13, 45.*
 13 *16*). Ba moe'ao ira, lamane : He
 13 Jesoe, samahaō, hachōsi tōdō ndra'-
 aga ! Ba me i'ila ira, ba imane chōra:
 14 Mi'ae mi'oroma'ō ami ba gere. Ba
 toballi barō we'amōi andrō, ba dōhō
 wōchōra. (*F. 5, 13. 14. Moz. III.*
 15 *14, 2 b. t.*). Ba si samōsa, me i'ila, no
 16 dōhō, ba ifoeli ia, i'eboea'ō linia wa-
 noeno Lowalangi, itoehi danō fōna-
 17 nia, wangandrō saoha gōlō chōnia ;
 ba Dawa Zamaria da'ō. (*Loek. 10,*
 18 *33*). Ba hoemed Jesoe, imane : Ha-
 17 dia, tenga dafoeloe ira zi dōhō
 fōchō ? heza so zi dasi'wa ? Hadia, lō
 18 ni'ilada zangawoeli, ba wamosoe-
 mange Lowalangi, baero niha bō'ō
 andrō ? Ba imane chōnia : Faoso,
 19 foeli'ō, no i'orifi'ō famatimō andrō.
 (*F. 8, 48*).

V. Ba me lasfoe chōnia farizaio, 20
 ha wa'ara aloea mbanoea Lowala-
 ngi andrō, ba itema lira, imane :
**Na aloea mbanoea Lowalangi andrō,
 ba lō eboea nininini ;** (*F. 19, 11.*
 21 *Hal. zin. 1, 6. Joh. 18, 36*) ; **Lō'ō sa**
**la'wa'ō dania : Ja'e ia, ba ma : hiza,
 ba da'ō. Hiza sa, banoea Lowalangi**
andrō, ba no so ba chōmi. (*Rom.*
 22 *14, 17*). Ba imane chō ndra nifahaō :
 Iroegi loeo daniā, ba omasi ami mi'-

- ila mbaŵa Nono Niha andrō, mato
 23 ma'ōchō, ba lō faloecha mi'ila. Ba
 lamane chōmi dania : Hiza ! Ja'e !
 Ba bōi mi'ae'e, bōi mi'o'ō. (*F. 21, 8.*
 24 *Mat. 24, 23-27*). Hoelō si mane gari
 mbanoea andrō sa, si otarai wondre-
 ge mbanoea, sihaga iroegi wondrege
 tánō sa, si manō gōi Nono Niha
 25 dania, na baŵania andrō. Ba lō tola
 lō oja itaha oea famakao ba lati-
 26 bo'ō ia niha andre. (*Mat. 16, 21*). Ba
 hoelō si mane me loeo Noachi, si manō
 gōi dania, na baŵa Nono Niha andrō.
 27 (*Mat. 24, 36*). Mangamanga
 ira, labadoebadoc hadia ia; mango-
 waloe ira ba mōi nihālō, iroegi leeo
 andrō, me mōi jaŵa Noachi ba no-
 wo andrō ; ba so wa'anōnō danō andrō
 28 ba tekiko ira fefoe ibe'e. Hoelō
 si mane me loeo Loti : mangamanga
 ira, mamadoemadoc hadia ia, ma-
 mawamawa hadia ia ba mqwōliwōli,
 manōnanō sinanō ira ba mangoto-
 motomosi omo. (*Moz. I. 18, 20;*
 29 *19, 24 b. t.*). Ba me loeo iheta ia
 Loti ba Zodoma andrō, ba moteoe
 alitō ba talō balera moroi ba mba-
 noea si jaŵa ba ifakiko ira fefoe.
 30 Si manō gōi dania, na leeo to'ele No-
 31 no Niha. Ba na leeo da'ō dania, ba
 na so zi so jaŵa ba dete nomo, ba
 jomo so gamagamania, ba bōi jamōi
 tooe, ba wangai ja'ia, ba si so ba no-
 wi, ba si manō gōi, bōi jamoefoeli
 32 ia foeri. (*Mat. 24, 17, 18*). Mitōrō-
 tōrō tōdōmi wo'omo Loti andrō !
 33 (*Moz. I. 19, 26*). Ha niha zangaloei
 nosonia, chōnia aetoe ia, ba ha niha
 zaetoe noso, da'ō zangorifi ja'ia.
 34 (*F. 9, 24*). Oeŵa'ō chōmi, daroca
 zi faedo mōrō, na bōngi da'ō, samō-
 sa ni'ohc, ba si samōsa, ba nirōi,
 35 (*Mat. 24, 40 b. t.*). Daroea zoroedoc
 wanoeoe fache, samōsa ni'ohc, ba si
 36 samōsa, ba nirōi. Daroea zi so ba no-
 wi, samōsa ni'ohc. ba si samōsa, ba
 37 nirōi. Ba latema linia, lamane chō-
 nia : Heza, Toea ? Ba imane chōra :
 Ba zi so amatela, ba da'ō gōi owoelo
 mojo. (*Mat. 24, 28*).

FAZA 18.

I. Amaedola : Sangoehoeke si lō
 ataelō. II. Farizaio ba sanema beo.
 III. Ifahowoe'ō ndraono Jesoe. IV.
 Ono matoea andrō, seboea ana'a.
 V. Ihōnagō i'ombacha'ō Jesoe wa-
 makao ja'ia. VI. Famadōhō fōchō
 hōrō zaoc'a.

- I. Ba ilaoe chōra gamaedola, ba 1
 wangoroma'ō wa lō tola lō fadoro
 wangandrō, wa bōi atage, (*Rom. 12,*
12. Etes. 6, 18. Kol. 4, 2. Tes. I. 5, 17),
 imane : So me fōna zangoehoeke 2
 ba mbanoea, lō i'ata'oei Lowalangi,
 ba lō ba dōdōnia hadia niŵa'ō niha.
 Ba so lacha mbanoea ba mbanoea a- 3
 ndrō, ba mōi da'ō chōnia, imane :
 Tolodo ba zi fa'oeoe chōgoc andrō.
 (*Moz. II. 22, 22 b. t. Jes. I, 17*). Ba 4
 ara lō edōnia ia. Ba dania, ba imane
 dōdōnia: He lō oe'ata'oei Lowala- 5
 ngi ba he lō ba dōdōgoe hadia niŵa'ō
 niha, ba edōnado zoei oetolo lacha
 mbanoea andrō, me ifakao ndra'o,
 fa bōi afōchō hōgōgoe ibe'e, na lō
 6 ibatobato we'amōi. Ba imane So'a-
 ja : Mifondrondrogo, hadia niŵa'ō
 zangoehoeke andrō, si lō atoclo tō- 7
 dō. **Ba hadia, lō itolo Lowalangi**
nitoetoejenia andrō, si'angarōfi li
ja'ia bōngi ma'ōchō; ba hadia arōrō
ia ba chōra? (*Sin. 55, 17, 18*). Oe-
ŵa'ō chōmi, itolo ira, lō ara sibai. 8
Ba na so' Nono Niha, hadia faloe-
cha ia maō wamati ba goeli danō?
 (*Sin. 145, 18, 19*).
- II. Ba so ōsa zangoema'ō tōdōra 9
 sataelō ira, abc'e dōdōra ba chōra,
 ba la'ositengagō dánō bō'ō, ba ilaoe
 gōi gamaedola ba da'ō, imane :
 (*F. 16, 15*). Daroea zi mōi mijaŵa ba 10
 gosali, niha, farizaio zi samōsa ba
 sanema beo zi samōsa. So warizaio a-
 ndrō, imane wangandrō : He Lowa-
 langi, oe'andrō saoha gōlō chōoe,
 me tenga si mane niha bō'ō ndra'o-
 do, tenga si mane soraboe, ba ten-
 ga si mane sohorō, ba tenga gōi si
 mane sanema beo andrō. (*Jes. 58, 2*
 b. t.). Mendroea zi samigoe mamoni 12

- ba gō ndra'o, ba oebe'e zamboea ni'ofocloe zi so ehōgoe fefoe. (*F. 11, 13 42. Mat. 9, 14*). Ba sanema beo andrō, ba no so' ba zarōoc, lō'ō gōi edōna ia ifaōga hōrōnia mija'wa ba zoroego, ibōzi manō dotonia, imane: **He Lowalangi, hachōsi tōdō ndra'o, si no eboea horō.** (*Eser. 9, 6*). Oe'wa'ō ehōmi, satoelō da'ō, me mangawoeli ia mitooe ba nomonia, moroi ba zi samōsa. Dozi sa, ha niha zangeboea ja'ia, da'ō ni'ide'ide'ō, ba ha niha zangide'ide'ō ja'ia, da'ō nibe'e seboea (*F. 14, 11*).
- (*A. 15-17: Mat. 19, 13-15. Mar. 10, 13-16.*)
- 15 III. Ba la'ohe gōi ehōnia ndraono sawoejoe, ena'ō itoefa ira tanga. Ba me la'ila da'ō nifahaō, ba lategoe ira.
- 16 Ba hoemedede chōra Jesoe, imane: Mi-fa'amōi chōgoe ndraono, bōi mitena'wa; ba zi manō sa mbanoea Lowalangi andrō. Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, si tenga hoelō ndraono, wane-ma banoea Lowalangi andrō, ba te-bai manō mōi ia baeha.
- (*A. 18-23: Mat. 19, 16-22. Mar. 10, 17-22.*)
- 18 IV. Ba isofoe chōnia sala'wa, imane: He samahaō si sōchi, he oe-wisa, ena'ō oesōndra wa'aeri andrō,
- 19 si lō aetoc? Ba imane chōnia Jcsoe: Hana wa o'wa'ō, si sōchi ndra'o? Lō si sōchi, baero Lowalangi, si ha sa-mōsa. Oroisa andrō, ba no o'ila: bōi ohorō, bōi ange'e, bōi anagō, bōi bōbō-gō zi lō doehoc, fosoemange namaoc,
- 21 awō ninaoc. Ba imane: No ahori oe'o'ō da'ō, i'otarai iraono ndra'o.
- 22 Ba me irongo da'ō Jesoe, ba imane ehōnia: Sambalō na zi lō'ō chōoe. Tema amawa fefoc hadia ia zi so ehōoe, ba faosa ba zi noemana mbō-linia, ba so ehōoe girōgirō ba zoroego,
- 23 ba taboe o'ō ndra'o. Ba me irongo da'ō, ba aboe sibaī dōdōnia; no se-boea sibaī ana'a ia.
- (*A. 24-30: Mat. 19, 23-29. Mar. 10, 23-30.*)
- 24 Ba me inehēgō ia Jesoe, ba imane:
- Afōchō sibaī ba zo'ana'a, wogamō banoca Lowalangi andrō. Aoha na na i itōrō dōgi walōlō'wa koedo, mo-roi mōi ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrō zo'ana'a. Ba lamane samondro-ngo da'ō: Ba ha niha zanōndra fa'-aeri? Ba imane: Si tebai ba niha, ba tola ba Lowalangi. Ba imane Fetero: Hiza, ja'aga, ba no marōi manō zi so chōma, ba no ma'o'ō ndra'oegō. Ba imane chōra: Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ō-goe ehōmi, samōsa lō'ō, si no mon-drōi omo, ba ma soroijomo, ba ma talifoesō, ba ma ira amania, ba ma ono, na bōrō mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, si lō manema ja'ia mangawoe-li, oja winaeta ba gōtō da'e, ba fa'-aeri si lō aetoe ba gōtō dania.
- (*A. 31-34: Mat. 20, 17-19. Mar. 10, 32-34.*)
- V. Ba i'ohe awōnia zi felendroea, ba imane chōra: Hiza, mōi ita misi ja'wa ba Jeroczalema, ba itōrō dania fefoe nisoera zama'ele'ō andrō, ba chō Nono Niha. Labe'e sa ia ba danga niha baero dania, ba la'o'aja ba la'osiwawōi ba ladidiloi, ba na no labōzibōzi dania, ba laboenoc, ba tōloc ngaloeo, ba maoso ia, ifoeli aeri. Ba ma'ifoe lō aboto ba dōdōra da'ō, si tobini chōra daroma li andrō ba lō la'ila hadia ni'wa'ō (*F. 9, 45. Mar. 9, 32.*)
- (*A. 35-43: Mat. 20, 29-34. Mar. 10, 46-52.*)
- VI. Ba me no ahatō ia ba Jericho, ba so zidadado ba ziuga lala, niha saoe'a, mangandrōngandrō bōli gō-nia. Ba irongo niha sanōrō, ba izofoezofoe hadia da'ō. Ba la'omba eha'ō ehōnia, itōrō Jesoe, banoea Nazareta andrō. Ba mpe'ao ia, imane: He Jesoe, ma'owoe Dawido, hachōsi tōdō ndra'o! Ba latenawa ia si so fōna, ena'ō ibato. Ba ihōtōi fe'ao: He ma'owoe Dawido, hachōsi tōdō ndra'o! Ba ibadoegō ia Jesoe, i'wa'ō, la'ohe chōnia. Ba me no ahatō ia, ba isofoe ehōnia: Hadia zomasi'ō, he oewisa ehōoe? Ba ima-

ne : He Toea, ena'ō na ifoeli oe'ila ni-
 42 ha. Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : Jagō
 moe'ila zoei niha ! No i'orifi ndra'-
 43 oegō famatimō andrō. Ba i'anema'ō
 ifoeli i'ila niha, ba i'o'ō, isoeno Lo-
 walangi. Ba lasoeno Lowalangi niha
 fefoe, sangila da'ō.

FAZA 19.

I. Sakaio andrō. II. Amaedola:
 Ana'a nibe'e nifalali. III. Fe'amōi
 mijomo ba Jeroezalema. IV. Fange-
 hao osali.

1 I. Ba mōi ia mijomo ba Jericho,
 2 itōrō mbanoea. (*F. 18, 35*). Ba hiza
 niha, Sakaio dōi, satoea zanema
 3 beo, so'ana'a. Paloei wamaigi Jesoe,
 ha niha ia, ba tebai, ba wa'ato niha,
 me no side'ide niha ia. (*Joh. 12, 21*).
 4 Ba itaritari, fagohi, i'anōisi dōla
 marafala, ena'ō i'ila, me lalania da-
 5 nia da'ō. Ba me iroegi da'ō Jesoe, ba
 ifaōga hōrōnia, imane chōnia : He
 Sakaio, ta'ita'i, aetoeo, lō'ō sa tola lō
 mōido jomo chōoe, tomeoc, ma'ōchō.
 6 Ba i'aliō'ō mitoeo, i'ohē jomo Jesoe,
 7 omoeso dōdōnia. (*Joh. 1, 12*). Ba me
 la'ila da'ō, ba koemōkōkōkō ira fe-
 foe, lamane : No mōi ia tome niha se-
 8 boea horō. (*F. 15, 2. Mat. 9, 11*). Ba
 so Zakaio andrō, imane chō Zo'aja :
 Hiza, oebe'e ba zi noemana zi ma-
 tonga zi so chōgoe, Toea, ba na so
 nilimogoe niha, hadia ia, ba me-
 ndroea ocfabali wamoeli. (*Mo. 11,*
 9 *22, 1. 9. Hes. 33, 14, 15*). Ba imane
 chōnia Jesoe : **No faloecha wango-**
rifi zi samba omo andre ma'ōchō ;
ma'oeuoe Gaberahamo sa atō ia gōi.
 10 (*Gal. 3, 7*). **Ba da'ō sa mōi Nono Ni-**
ha, ba wangaloēi si no eloengoe ba
ba wangorifi ja'ia (*F. 15, 4. Mat.*
18, 11).

(*A. 11-28 : Mat. 25, 14-30.*)

11 II. Ba me no larongo da'ō, ba ilaoe
 na gamaedola, me no ahatō ia
 ba Jeroezalema, ba me lawai i'ane-
 ma'ō to'ele mbanoea Lowalangi a-
 12 ndrō. (*F. 17, 20*). Imane sa'ae : So

zofanō, salaḡa, isaḡa danō sarōoe,
 ena'ō tobali toehe nōri ia ba da'ō,
 ba mangawoeli. Ba hoemedē ia ba za-
 13 woejoenia, dafoeloe, ibe'e chōra zi
 foeloe balaki, ba imane chōra : Milaoe
 ba waniaga, irege mangawoelido.
 Ba, no fatioe dōdō mbanoeania chō-
 14 nia, ba lafatenge zinenge, solo'ō ja'-
 ia, lamane : Lō edōnaga salaḡama
 da'ō. (*Joh. 1, 11*). Ba me mangawoeli
 15 ia, me no tobali toehe nōri ia si jefo,
 ba ifakaoni'ō zawocjoenia andrō,
 nibe'enia ana'a andrō, ena'ō irongo,
 he lawisa wolaoe. Ba so zi fōfōna,
 16 imane : He Toea, foeloe balaki hare
 zi samba fondroejoe andrō chōoe. Ba
 17 imane chōnia : Laoe, sawoejoe si
 sōchi ! Me lō si farōi ndra'oegō ba zi
 lō oja'oja, ba jaso barō mbawaoe zi
 foeloe banoea. Ba so wanete da'ō,
 18 imane : Si samba fondroejoe andrō
 chōoe, Toea, ba no mohare, lima ba-
 laki. Ba imane gōi ba da'ō : Ba ja'-
 19 oegō gōi, jaso barō mbawaoe zi lima
 banoea. Ba so zi samōsa, imane :
 20 Ja'e zi samba fondroejoe chōoe,
 Toea, no oe'irō'ō ba zaefoe tanga.
 Noa sa ata'oedo ndra'oegō, me no
 21 sabe'e hoekoe ndra'oegō, me ohalō
 zi tenga nibe'oeo, ba me o'basi zi te-
 nga nitaroemō. Imane chōnia : Mo-
 22 roi ba mbeweeo oehoekoe ndra'-
 oegō, sawocjoe si lō sōchi. Hadia, no
 o'ila sabe'e hoekoe ndra'odo, mangai-
 do si tenga nibe'egoe. ba mama-
 sido si tenga nitaroegoe ? (*Mat. 12,*
 23 *37*). Ba hana wa lō o'be'e ba zamalali
 gana'agoe andrō ? Ba ja'o, na sodo,
 ba oehalō fabaja hare, ena'ō. Ba i-
 24 mane ba zi so ba da'ō : Mihalō chōnia
 zi samba fondroejoe andrō, ba mi-
 be'e ba zi so si foeloe balaki. Ba la-
 25 mane chōnia : He Toea, ba no foeloe
 balaki chōnia. Oeḡa'ō chōmi, do-
 26 zi ba zi ho so, ba tebe'e, ba chō zi
 lō'ō, ba lahalō gōi zi ho so chōnia.
 (*F. 8, 18*). Ba si fatioe tōdō andrō
 27 chōgoe, si lō edōna salaḡara ndra'-
 odo, ba mi'ohē ba da'e, ba miboenoe
 ira fōnagoe. Ba me no iḡa'ō da'ō, ba
 28

mofanõ ia, isaŵa misi jaŵa Jeroeza-
lema.

(A. 29-40 : Mat. 21, 1-11. Mar.
11, 1-10. Joh. 12, 1. 12-19.)

- 29 III. Ba me no ahatõ ia ba Mbe-
tifage ba ba Mbetania ba gahe hili
andrõ, sotõi hili wanicha, ba ifatenge
30 nifahaõnia, daroea, imane: Mi'ae ba
mbanoea side'ide andrõ, fõnami, ba
na miroegi jomo ba da'õ, ba mi'ila
nono galide ni'amõhõgõ, si lõ larai
la'okoedo niha; ba mitoto'õ wesoe,
31 ba mi'ohe ia. Ba na so zanofoe chõ-
mi: Hana wa mitoto'õ? ba mimane:
Mogoena chõ Doea. (F. 22, 11 b. t.).
32 Ba mõi zinenge andrõ, ba itõrõ ni-
33 ŵa'õnia chõra. Ba me latoto'õ we-
sue nono galide andrõ, ba lamane
chõra sochõ ja'ia: Hadia wa mito-
34 to'õ wesoe nono galide andrõ? Ba
35 lamane: Mogoena chõ Doea. Ba la'
ohe chõ Jesoe, labe'e ba hoeloe nono
galide andrõ noechara, ba lafakoedo
36 Jesoe jaŵa. Ba me mofanõ ia, ba la-
37 bologõ noechara ba lala. Ba me ara-
cha irocgi zanoe hili wanicha andrõ,
ba labõrõtaigõ nifahaõ fefoe lasoeno
Lowalangi, omoesodõdõra, la'eboea'
õ lira, bõrõ wa'abõlõ andrõ fefoe,
38 ni'ilara, lamane: **Ja'ahowoe razo
andrõ, ba dõi Zo'aja, ia'ohahæoe dõdõ
ba zoroego ba soemange ba mba-
noea si jaŵa!** (F. 2, 14). Ba so wa-
39 rizaio õsa, awõ niha sato, ba lamane
chõnia: He samahaõ, tenaŵa nifa-
40 haõmõ andrõ. Ba itema lira, imane:
Oeŵa'õ chõini, na lõ'õ sa'ae hede-
41 hede da'õ, ba moe'ao gara. Ba me
ahatõ ia, me i'ila mbanoea, ba me'e
ia ba chõnia, imane: (Joh. 11, 35):
42 Ena'õ na aboto ba dõdõoe gõi, ba
mbaŵamõ andre, hadia wangohahæoe
dõdõoe, ba ija'e, ba no tobini ia chõoe!
43 Iroegi sa dania baŵa chõoe, ba la-
kõlini ndra'ocgõ emalie ba lafasoei
ndra'oegõ, ba laforege, fasoei manõ.
(F. 23, 28 b. t. Moz. V. 28, 52 b. t.
Jes. 22, 2. 3. Jer. 6, 6. Sach. 14, 2).
44 Ba larasa ndra'oegõ, fabaja onoe,
awõoe, ba lõ tosai chõoe zi dombœa

kara, si falaete, labe'e, bõrõ wa lõ sa-
boto ba dõdõoe mbaŵa wamaigi ja'-
oegõ andrõ. (F. 21, 6. Mat. 24, 2).

(A. 45, 46 : Mat. 21, 12. 13. Mar.
11, 15-18.)

IV. Ba mõi ia ba gosali, ibõrõtaigõ 45
ifofauõ baero zaniaga andrõ, imane 46
chõra: No so ba zoera: „Ba o mo
w a n g a n d r õ d a n i a n o m o
g o e a n d r õ ;” ba ja'ami, ba
no mibali'õ tõi narõ hili, naha
zoraboe. Ba mamahaõ ia ba gosali, 47
ero ma'õchõ. Ba la'aloeci wamoenoe
ja'ia ere seboea ba sangila amachõita,
ba si manõ gõi zalaŵa. (Mat. 21, 45.
46). Ba lõ laõndra lala. A'oi sa la'- 48
omasi'õ ia niha sato, wamondrongo
linia.

FAZA 20.

I, Hana wa tola ilæoe da'õ Jesoe.

II. Amaedola: Sohalõwõ ba kaboe

nægoe. III. Lasofoe chõnia, na tola

labe'e mbeo andrõ. IV. Fanofoe ba

wemaoso zi mate andrõ. V. Ha

ma'oeowe Keriso andrõ? VI. Ifa-

ngelama ira ba zangila amachõita
andrõ.

(A. 1-8 : Mat. 21, 23-27. Mar. 11,
27-33.)

I. Ba ha samoeza ma'õchõ, me ifa- 1
haõ niha ba gosali, me i'ombacha'õ
doeria somoeso dõdõ andrõ. ba so
gere seboea ba sangila amachõita
2 ba satoea mbanoea andrõ, moehede
ira chõnia, lamane: Ŵa'õ chõma:
Hadia, wa tola õlaoe da'õ, ba ha niha
3 ia, zanehe chõoe? Ba itema lira,
imane chõra: So gõi zambalõ niso-
foegoe chõmi, ba mi'ombacha'õ
4 chõgoe: Famajagõ idanõ andrõ chõ
Johane no, hadia, moroi ba zoroego
5 ma moroi ba niha? Ba la'era'era tõ-
dõra, lamane: Na taŵa'õ: Moroi ba
zoroego, ba imane dania chõda: Ba
6 hana wa lõ samati ami chõnia? Ba
na taŵa'õ: Moroi ba niha, ba lateboe
kara ita niha sato fefoe; a'oi sa fa-
doehoe dõdõra, wa no sama'ele'õ
7 Johane andrõ. Ba laŵa'õ chõnia, lõ

- 8 la'ila, he moroi. Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Ba lō'ō gōi oeŵa'ō chōmi, hadia wa tola oelaoe da'ō.
 (A. 9-19 : Mat. 21, 33-46. Mar. 12, 1-12.)
- 9 II. Ba ibōrōtaigō iŵa'ō ba niha gamaedola andre : So niha, samazōchi kaboe nagoe, ba ibe'e niwawalō ba zohalōwō, ba isaŵa danō bō'ō, ara ia. Ba me baŵa mboea, ba ifatenge zawoejoe ba zohalōwō andrō, ena'ō labe'c chōnia mboea kaboe nagoe andrō ōsa. Ba latema labōbōzi da'ō sohalōwō ba kaboe nagoe andrō, ba lafatenge mangawoeli, lō labe'e. Ba itohoegō, ifatenge zawoejoe tánō bō'ō. Ba ja'irá, ba labōbōzi da'ō gōi, la'o'aja, ba lafatenge mangawoeli, lō labe'e. Ba itohoegō ifatenge, datōloe sa'ae. Ba lafesocho da'ō, ba latibo'ō baero. Ba imane sochō kaboe nagoe andrō : He oewisa ? Da'oefatenge nonogoe omasiō andrō, te ata'oe ira da'ō. Ba me la'ila da'ō sohalōwō ba kaboe andrō, ba fahoehoe ira, lamane : Sanema ondrōita da'ō, databoenoe ia, ena'ō chōda mōi gondrōita andrō. Ba latibo'ō ia baero kaboe nagoe andrō ba laboenoe. Ba he iwisa chōra dania sochō kaboe nagoe andrō ? Mōi ia dania, ba ifakiko zohalōwō andrō, ba ibe'e ba danga dánō bō'ō kaboe nagoe no mege. Ba me larongo da'ō, ba lamane : Bōisi manō. Bainehegō ira ba imane : Ba hadia ia zi so ba zoera andrō : „G o w e a n d r ō , n i t i b o ' ō z o t o m o a n d r ō ; b a n o t o b a l i t o j o b a w a t a l i n g a ? ” Ba sarasa fefoe zalaoe ba gowe andrō, ba nilangōnia, ba imama. Ba la'aloeli lala wondra'oe ja'ia sangila amachoi-ta ba ere seboea, ha da'ō sibai, ha ata'oe ira niha sato. Noa sa aboto ba dōdōra, wa chōra ibōbōgō gamaedola andrō. (F. 19, 47).
 (A. 20-46 : Mat. 22, 15-22. Mar. 12, 13, 14).
- 20 III. Ba latarogō ia, ba lafatenge zamaocze, samini'ō tōdōra, hoelō na satoelō tōdō ira, ena'ō la'alani ia ba hoehoeonia, ba wame'c ba danga zalaŵa ja'ia, ba ba danga goemandroe. Ba lasofoe chōnia, lamane : He samahaō, ma'ila wa no satoelō niŵa'ōoe, awō wamahaōmō, ba lō ōfaigi mbawa niha, ha si ndroehoe manō chōoe, wangombacha lala Lowalangi andrō. Hadia, tola tabe'e mbeo chō kaizaro, hadia lō'ō ? Ba me no i'ila wa'onechera andrō, ba imane chōra : Mi'oroma'ō chōgoe hoea soekoe. Ha famaedo da'e chōnia ba ha chō zoerania ? Ba lamane chōnia : Chō kaizaro. Ba imane chōra : Na si manō, ba mibe'e chō kaizaro, hadia chō kaizaro, ba hadia chō Lowalangi, ba mibe'e chō Lawalangi. Ba tebai la'alani ia ba niŵa'ōnia, ba niha sato, ba ahōlihōli dōdōra ba wanemania li andrō, ba lō hedehedera sa'ae.
 (A. 27-49 : Mat. 22, 23-33. Mar. 12, 18-27.)
- IV. Ba so zadoekaio andrō, ōsa, saungoema'ō lō femaoso zi mate, lasofoe chōnia, lamane : He samahaō, no ihc'e ba zoera chōma Moze, na mate zi so talifoeseō, si so donga, ba na lō ono, ba jamoehalō ndronga andrō talifoeseōnia, ba jamoefonga'ōtō dalifoeseōnia si mate andrō. Ba no so zi fatalifoeseō, dafitoe, ba mangowaloe zi samōsa, ba mate, lō ono, ba ihalō ndra alawe andrō fancte da'ō ba fanete da'ō zoei, ba si manōmanō, dafitoe, oi mate, lō ono. Ba ha gafoeriata, ba mate gōi ndra alawe andrō. Ba ira alawe andrō, ha donga ia, ba chōra andrō, ba wemaoso zi mate andrō dania ? No dozi lahalō ia, dafitoe. Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Niha zi sagōtō tanō andre zangowaloe ba tebe'e nihalō. Ba si tola ba mbanoea foeri andrō, si tola maoso moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba lō mangowaloe ba lō labe'e nihalō. Tebai sa mate ira sa'ae gōi, hoelō mala'ika sa'ae, ba ono Lowalangi ira, me ono wemaoso andrō. (Joh. 1. 3,

37 1. 2). Ba femaoso zi mate andrō, ba no itōrō gōi li Moze, ba ngafoe ndroi andrō, me ibe'e tōi Zo'aja Lowalangi Gaberahamo ba Lowalangi Giza'aki ba Lowalangi Jakobo. Ba tenga Lowalangi zi mate Lowalangi, no Lowalangi zaoeri; a'oi sa aeri ira chōnia. Ba latema linia sangila ama-choita ōsa, lamane: Doehoe niwā'ōoe, samahaō. Ba ata'oe sa'ac ira manfoe ehōnia hadia ia. (*Mat. 22, 46*).

(*A. 41-44 : Mat. 22, 41-46. Mar. 12, 35-37.*)

41 V. Ba imane chōra : He wisa wa lawā'ō ma'ocwoe Dawido Keriso andrō? Ba Dawido sa zangoema'ō ba zoera zinoenō andrō : „No iwā'a'ō So'aja chō Zo'aja ja'o : Dadao ba gambōlō-goe, ircge no ocbe'e tooe barō gaheoe zi fa'oe dōe chōoe³⁷. Tobali faso'aja chōnia Dawido; ba he wisa, wa ma'oe-woenia ia?

(*A. 45-47 : Mat. 23, 1. 6. 14. Mar. 12, 38-40.*)

45 VI. Ba me lafondrondrongo niha sato fefoe, ba imane ba nifahaōnia : 46 Mi'angelamaisi zangila amachoita andrō; somasi mamaroe baroe sanaoe, somasi na la'owai ira ba kade, awō wedadao ba dadaoma tánō si jawā, ba zekola ba walōwā, (*F. 47 11, 43*), sangohori halazo lacha mbanoea, sangaragō fangandrōngandrō, fa la'ila niha; tedoe manō hoekoe, nifatōrō chōra dania.

FAZA 21.

I. Lacha mbanoea same'e boeala ba Lowalangi. II. Fama'ele'ō fanoe-doe gō Jeroezalema ba III. fa'atoea danō. IV. Famaroe tōdō ba wa lō mōrō.

(*A. 1-4 : Mar. 12, 41-44.*)

1 I. Ba ifachōlō ia ba i'ila zoana'a, same'e ame'elara ba naha game'ela 2 andrō. Ba i'ila gōi lacha mbanoea, samōsa, si noemana, same'e si do- 3 mboea rimi ba da'ō. Ba imane : Si-

ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, eboea nibe'e lacha mbanoea si noemana andrō, moroi ba chōra fefoe. Dozi ira da'ō, ba oi sa si tōra chōra nibe'era, ame'ela, ba ja'ia ba fōfō zambō chōnia ibe'e, awai mbalazo, si so chōnia. (*A. 5-24 : Mat. 24, 1-22. Mar. 13, 1-20.*)

II. Ba me so zamatoenō osali andrō, wa no moehaogō ia kara si sō-ehi ba bocala andrō, ba imane : Ni'ilami andrō, ba iroegi ba wā dania, ba samboea lō tosai ba dete na wōnia jawā kara, si lō moēdoedoegō. (*F. 19, 43 b. t.*) Ba lasofoe chōnia, lamane : He samahaō, ba ha wa'ara da'ō? Ba hadia dandra, wa itōrō dania da'ō? Ba imane : Mifaigi, bōi lafae-loengoe ami; ato sa dania zi mōi, sanagō tōigoe, lamane dania : Ja'odo, ba : no iroegi ba wā; bōi mi'o'ō chōra. (*F. 17, 23 b. t.*) Ba na miringō wanoewō ba fola wā, ba bōi tokea ami; lō'ō sa tola lō so da'ō oea; ba lō'ō na i'anema'ō fa'atoea dauō. Ba imane chōra : Maoso dania zi samboea soi, oedoe zi samboea, ba si sara ōri, oedoe zi sara. Baso ndroeroe danō sabōlōbōlō ba lofo mbanoea ba fōehō seboea misa, ba ameta'oeō ba tandra seboea, moroi ba mbanoea si jawā. Ba fōna da'ō fefoe, ba lababaja ami ba lagohi ami, la'oe ami ba zekola ba ba goeroenga, ba wolohe ja'ami ba zala wā ba ba goemandroe, bōrō dōigoe andrō. (*Joh. 15, 20. Hal.zin. 12, 1.*) Tobali famadoehoe'ō tōdōra da'ō chōmi. Andrō mitanō ba dōdō-14 mi, fa bōi mihōnagō mi'aloehi he mi-wisa wamoe'a. Ja'ō sa zame'e dania 15 chōmi fehede ba fa'atoeatoea, si tebai lala wā ba si tebai lafadaō dozi si fa'oe-16 doe ehōmi. (*Jer. 1, 9. Hal.zin. 6, 10.*) Ba so gōi dania, ba la'ā mbōlimi ira 16 amami ba talifoesō ba si tenga bō'ō ba si fahoewoe chōmi, ba laboenoe 17 ōsa ami. Ba dozi dania fatioe dōdōra 17 chōmi, bōrō dōigoe andrō. Ba sara lō 18 tekiko boe ba hōgōmi. (*F. 12, 7. Mat. 10, 30.*) *Dan. 3, 27.* Ba wa'anaoe 19

gōlōmi dania misōndra haremi nosomi. (*Nga'ot. II. 15, 7. Mat. 24, 13*).

- 20 Ba na mi'ila no lafasoei Jeroezalema sanoewō, ba ja'aboto ba dōdōmi, no ahātō mbaŵa wanoedoegō ja'ia.
- 21 Ba ndramoloi ba hili zi so ba Joedaia ba ndrahoemeta ira si so jomo ba mbanoea; ba si so ba halama, ba dōi ndrāmōi mijomo. (*F. 17, 31*). Me baŵa wolaœ balō da'ō, ena'ō itorō fefoe zi so ba zoera. Alai zanabina ba si so ono, ba mbaŵa zoesoe, na leo da'ō dania. Abōlōbōlō sibai sa wamakao dania ba goeli danō, ba fōnoe
- 24 ba niha andre. Ba mate ira ba mbaŵa wōda, ba ni'ohœ sawœjœ ira ba niha baero fefoe misa; ba nihoendrahoendra niha baero dania Jeroezalema, irege no mo'ahonoa gōtō niha baero andrō. (*Moz. V. 28, 64. Rom. 11, 25. Fam. 11, 2*).
- (*A. 25-36: Mat. 24, 29-36. Mar. 13, 24-33.*)

- 25 III. Ba so dania dandra ba leo ba ba mbaŵa ba ba ndrōfi, ba fa'atosasa niha ba goeli danō, ba wa'aboe dōdō ba we'ogœ'ogœ nasi ba ba ndroeloœ. (*Hes. 38, 19, 20. Hos. 10, 8*). Tekiko niha ba wa'ata'oe ba ba wombalo si gōna oeli danō andre dania, hoemœœheœ sa wanganrō mbanœœ si jaŵa dania. Ba la'ila dania Nono Niha, si so moroi sa ba lawœœ, si no a'oi so fa'abōlō, awō lachōmi. (*Mat. 26, 64*). Ba na ibōrōgō da'ō, ba mifaoso, ba mifaōga mbaŵami, me no ahātō wangefa'ō ja'ami andrō. (*Tes. II. 1, 7 b. t. Jak. 5, 8*).
- 29 Ba iŵa'ō chōra gamaedola, imane: Mifaigi marafala andrō, awō ngawalō geœ fefœ; na no mokiokio ia, ba mi'ila manō tōdōmi, na mifaigi, wa no ahātō mbaŵa wa'aoœœœ zino.
- 31 Si manō gōi ami, na mi'ila itōrō da'ō, ba ja'aboto ba dōdōmi, no ahātō mbanœœ Lowalangi andrō. Si ndroehœœ niŵa'ōgœœ chōmi, lō fachamō a-toœœ niha si sagōtō andre, ba no ahori itōrō. **Atoœœ mbanœœ si jaŵa ba atoœœ danō, ba lō'ō manō awœœ'a**

darcma ligœœ andre. (*F. 16, 17*).

- IV. Ba mi'angelama, fa bōi arōrō dōdōmi ba wemangananga ba ba wemaboemabœœ ba ba wa'abœœ dōdō ba mbalazo, ba i'ozoemagō ichamō ami baŵa da'ō; (*Rom. 13, 13*); hoelō dandraŵa sa'ae ihawœœi fefœœ zi so ba goeli danō, ma'asagōrō, misa. Ba bōi mifōrō, ero ma'ōchō, mi'angandrōngandrō, ena'ō tola moloi ami ba da'ō fefœœ, si tōrō dania, ba ena'ō tola fōna Nono Niha nahami. (*Mat. 24, 4, 2. Joh. I. 2, 28. Fet. II. 3, 11 b. t.*). Ba ba gosali so ia, na ma'ōchō, mamahaō; ba no owi, ba mōi ia baero, mōi ia mōrō ba gahe hili andrō, sotoi hili wanicha. (*Mat. 21, 17. Joh. 8, 2*). Ba lahoelō wongi niha sato fefœœ, wangondrasi ja'ia ba gosali, ba wamondrondrongo hoehœœonia.

FAZA 22.

I. Famagōlō gere, ba wamoenœœ Jesœœ II. Poro'i'ō wemanga ni'amoni'ō andrō. III. Mamadōni fa'ebœœœ nifahaōnia. IV. Ifangelama Wetero. V. Fangandrō Jesœœ ba kabœœœ Gezemanœœ. VI. Lara'œœœ ia. VII. Posilō'ōgō Jesœœ Fetero. VIII. La'etœœ'ō hoekœœœnia salaŵa rafe sebœœœ.

(*A. 1. 2: Mat. 26, 1-5. Mar. 14, 1. 2.*)

- I. Ba lō ara tō, ba owasa roti si lō moe'aisōni andrō, nifotōi fasa. Ba la'alœœœi lala wamoenœœœ ja'ia ere sebœœœ ba sangila amachoita; ata'œœœ sa ira niha sato. (*Mat. 21, 46*).

(*A. 3-6: Mat. 26, 14-16. Mar. 14, 10. 11.*)

- Ba mōi Zatana ba dōdō Joeda andrō, sotōi banœœœœ Kariota, awō zifelendroœœ andrō. (*Joh. 13, 27*). Ba mōi ia fahoehœœœ chō ndra ere sebœœœœ ba chō ndra koemandra, he wisa lala wangombachania ja'ia chōra. Ba omœœœœ dōdōra, ba la'osara'ō li, ba wame'œœœ ana'a chōnia. Ba itehe, ba i'alœœœœ zi sōchi lala, wangombachania, ba zi lō niha.

(A. 7-13: Mat. 26, 17-20. Mar. 14, 12-16.)

7 II. **Ba iroegi baŵa roti si lõ moe'**
aisõni no mege, ba nitaba fasa a-
8 ndrõ. Ba ifatenge ndra Fetero Jo-
hane Jesoe, imane: Mi'ae mi'asiwai
9 chõda wasa andrõ, ena'õ ta'ã. Ba la-
mane chõnia: Heza zomasi ndra'oc-
10 gõ, ma'asiwai? Ba imane chõra: Hi-
za, na miroegi jomo ba mbanoea, ba
faloecha ami niha, solohe migõ ni-
danõ, da'õ mi'o'õ, ba nomo, ba zi
11 mõi ia, ba mimane ba zochõ omo a-
ndrõ: Da'õ niŵa'õ zamahaõ ja'aga
chõoe: Heza so naha andrõ chõgoe,
ba wemanga wasa, awõ nifahaõgoe?
12 Ba i'oroma'õ dania chõmi mbate'e
seboea, jaŵa ba zi sagõtõ, sino moe-
13 bologõ toefo; ba da'õ mi'asiwai. Ba
mõi ira, ba itõrõ niŵa'õnia chõra; ba
la'asiwai wasa andrõ.

(A. 14-18: Mat. 26, 26-29. Mar. 14, 22-25.)

14 Ba me no inõtõ, ba moedadao ia
manga, ba avõnia zinenge andrõ si
felendroea. Ba imane chõra: No
15 hoemoeloe sibaï dõdõgoe, ba wema-
nga wasa andre, awõmi, fõna wama-
kao ja'õ andrõ. Oeŵa'õ sa chõmi,
16 lõ'õ sa'ae oe'ã, irege no itõrõ ba
mbanoea Lowalangi andrõ. Ba ihalõ
17 mako, i'aohasi gõlõ Lowalangi, ba
imane: Mitema da'e ba mifosasi
18 chõmi. Oeŵa'õ sa chõmi, lõ'õ sa'ae
oebadoe nõsi mboea nagoe, i'otarai
da'e, iregc aloea mbanoea Lowalangi
andrõ. (Mat. 26, 29).

(A. 19, 20: Mat. 26, 27-29. Mar. 14, 22-25. Kor. I, 11, 23 b. t.)

19 **Ba ihalõ roti, i'aohasi gõlõ Lowa-**
langi, iboboto roti ba ibe'e chõra,
imane: **Botogoe da'e, nibe'e salahimi;**
mitõrõtõrõ tõdõmi ndra'õ, ba zi ma-
20 nẽ. (Joh. 6, 51). Ba si manõ gõi
mako andrõ, me no aefa manga ira,
ba imane: **Amaboe'oeia li si bohooe**
dania salahimi.

(A. 21, 22: Mat. 26, 21-25. Mar. 14, 18-21.)

Ba hiza, no oroedoe ba wemanga 21
andre danga zi manga mbõligoe. Mõi 22
sa Nono Niha, itõrõ nihonogõi; ba
alai niha andrõ, si manga mbõlinia.
Ba ibõrõtaigõ faoma lasofoe chõ na- 23
wõra, ha niha maõ ia, ba chõra a-
ndrõ, salaoe da'õ dania.

III. **Ba tesao gõi wamadõni ba** 24
chõra, ha niha zeboeara maõ. (F. 9,
46). Ba imane chõra: Mamatõrõ ba- 25
noeara zalaŵa ba niha baero, ba si
so niha barõ mbawa, ba lafetõti se-
boea tõtõ. (Mat. 20, 25 b. t.). Ba 26
ja'ami, ba tenga si manõ; seboeami,
ba jahoelõ si mane si achi, ba solohe,
ba jahoelõ si mane cnoni. (Rom. 12,
10. Fil. 2, 3). Ha niha sa zeboea? si- 27
dadao manga, ba ma sangai halõwõ?
Hadia, tenga sidadao manga? Ba
ja'o, ba chõmi, ba no hoelõ zangai
halõwõ. (Joh. 13, 4-14. Mat. 20, 28).

Ba ja'ami zi lõ farõirõi chõgoe, 28
ba wanandraigõ ja'õ andrõ. Ba ja'õ
29 ba oehonogõi chõmi, si mane fango-
honogõi Nama chõgoe banoea andrõ,
(F. 12, 32. Fam. 3, 21), ena'õ oroedoe
30 manga ami chõgoe ba mamadoema-
doe hadia ia, ba mbanoeageo andrõ,
ba ena'õ doemadao dania ami ba
dadaoma, mangoehoekoe Iraono Gi-
zeraeli, si felendroea toea andrõ.
(Mat. 19, 28).

IV. **He Simoni! He Simoni!** liiza 31
no i'andrõ chõnia Satana, ena'õ ita-
fi'õ ami, hoelõ wache, (Fet. I, 5, 8)
ba no mangandrõ ndra'õ, salahioe, 32
ena'õ lõ aetoe wamatimõ, ba ja'oegõ,
na no õfalalini gera'eraoe dania, ba
abe'e'õ dalifoesõoe. (Joh. 21, 15). Ba 33
imane chõnia: He Toea, tola manõ
sa'ae mõiido awõoe, he ba goeroenga,
ba he ba wa'amate. Mat. 26, 33 b. t.
Joh. 13, 37, b. t.) Ba imane: Oeŵa'õ 34
chõoe, Fetero, lõ fachamõ miwo zila-
tao bongi dania, ba no medõloe õ'o-
silõ'õgõ wangila ja'õ. Ba imane chõ- 35
ra: Me oefatenge ami no, si lõ kabe-
kabe, si lõ bola, si lõ badagahe, hadia
no irai ambõ chõmi hadia ia? Ba la-
mane: Lõ irai. (F. 9, 3). Ba imane 36

- chōra : Ba ija'e, ba ha niha zi so kabekabe ba jamoehalō, si manō gōi mbola, ba si lō'ō, ba jamoe'amawa mboraenia seboea, ba jamoe'ōli wōda. Oe'wa'ō sa chōmi, lō tola lō itōrō
- 37 ba chōgoe da'ō, si so ba zoera : „Ba no tebe'e awō zeboca horō ia” ; itōrō sa nitandrōsaigō chōgoe andrō. (*F. 23, 32. Jes. 53, 12*). Ba lamane : He Toca, hiza wōda, doea rozi. Ba imane chōra : Abōnō. (*A. 39-46 : Mat. 26, 30. 36-46. Mar. 14, 32-42.*)
- 39 V. Ba mōi ia baero, isa'wa gahe hili wanicha, no to'ōlō ia ba zi manō.
- 40 Ba la'o'ō ia nifahaōnia. Ba me no iroegi, ba imane chōra : **Mi'angandrō, fa bōi itōrō ami fanandraigō.**
- 41 Ba iheta ia chōra, ichamō teboeteboe kara wa'arōoe, ba ibalōdoehini tooe danō, mangandrō, imane : He Ama, ena'ō na ōfataloe'i'ō chōgoe mako andrō, ba bōi ja'itōrō zomasi ndra'o, ha somasi ndra'oegō. (*Joh. 6, 38*). Ba to'ele chōnia mala'ika, moroi ba zoroego, sangabolō'ō ja'ia.
- 44 (*Dan. 10, 18. Heb. 2, 7*). Ba tobali fasōndra ia ba iforege wangandrō. Ba tobali hoelō mbōibōi ndro mbōbōinia, atoroe ba danō. (*Heb. 5, 7*).
- 45 Ba maoso ia, ibato wangandrō andrō i'ondrasi ndra nifahaōnia, ba hiza,
- 46 no mōrō ira, ba wa'aboe dōdō. Ba imane chōra : Hadia wa mōrō ami ? Mifaoso ! mi'angandrō, fa bōi itōrō ami fanandraigō. (*A. 47-53 : Mat. 26, 47-56. Mar. 14, 43-50. Joh. 18, 2. 3. 10. 11.*)
- 47 VI. Ba me hoemedede ia na, ba hiza niha, ba sotōi Joeda andrō, awō zi felendroea, zangoloi'ō ja'ira, ba i'ondrasi Jesoe, ba wangago bawania.
- 48 Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : He Joeda, hadia fa'ago bawa ndra'oegō chō
- 49 Nono Niha, wemanga mbōlinia ? Ba me la'ila si fao chōnia he wisa, ba lamane : He Toca ! Hadia, ma'ō'ōtō
- 50 ira fōda ? Ba i'ō'ōtō zawoejoe gere seboea si samōsa, awōra, i'e'wa dali-
- 51 ngania, kambōlō. Ba hoemedede Jesoe, imane : Noa, bōi mitohoegō. Ba ibabaja dalinga andrō, ifadōhō zesochō. Ba imane Jesoe ba gere seboea andrō ba goemandra ba gosali ba ba zatoea andrō, si mōi mondra'oe ja'ia : Hoelō ba zoraboe mōi ami. mofōda ami, ba mobago gama. Me ero ma'ōchō ndra'ō chōmi ba gosali, ba lō nibabajami ja'o. Ba da'e ginōtō, ba da'e wa'abōlō zogōmigōmi andrō. (*A. 54-62 : Mat. 26, 57. 69-75. Mar. 14, 54. 66-72. Joh. 18, 13-18. 25-27.*)
- VII. Ba me no lara'oe ia, ba la'o'oe, ladōlō ba nomo gere seboea andrō. Ba i'o'ō Fetero, arōoe ia, moroi foeri. Ba me no la'eboea'ō galitō ba daloe golajama, me doemadao ira, ba doemadao gōi Wetero ba ngaira. Ba i'ila ia sawoejoe ono alawe, me doemadao ia ba haga galitō, ifaigi ia, imane : Da'ō gōi nawōnia. Ba i'osilō'ōgō, imane : Lō oe'ila ha niha da'ō, alawe. Ba lō ara, ba i'ila ia tánō bō'ō ba imane : Awōra gōi ndra'oegō. Ba imane Fetero : Tenga le. Ba so zasa gotaloea, ba ifadoehoe'ō tánō bō'ō, imane : Si ndrochoe, da'e gōi nawōnia, banoea Galilaa sa gōi ia. Ba imane Fetero : Lō oe'ila hadia ni'wa'ōoe, le. Ba i'anema'ō, me hoemedede ia na, ba miwo zilatao. Ba ibali'ō ia So'aja, ifaigi Wetero ; ba itōrō tōdō Wetero ni'wa'ō Zo'aja andrō, me imane chōnia : Lō fachamō miwo zilatao bongi, ba no medōloe ō'osilō'ōgō ndra'o. (*F. 22, 34*). Ba mōi ia baero, mege'ege sibai. (*A. 63-65 : Mat. 26, 67. 68. Mar. 14, 65.*)
- VIII. Ba la'o'aja Jesoe niha andrō, solohe ja'ia, labōbōzi ia, labalogō ia, ba lasofoe chōnia, lamane : Fa'ele'ō, ha niha zamōzi ja'oegō ? Ba oja na ngawalō tánō bō'ō la'wa'ō chōnia, wanandra'waisi ja'ia. Ba me no moloeo, ba faloecha zatoea mbanoeara ba ere seboea ba sangila amachoita, ba la'ohe ia ba rafe chōra, lamane : Na Keriso andrō ndra'oe-

gō, ba ombacha'ō chōma. (*Mat.* 27, 1. *Mar.* 15, 1. *Joh.* 18, 28). Ba imanc chōra : Na oeŵa'ō chōmi, ba lō fadoehoe dōdōmi. (*Mat.* 26, 63-66. *Mar.* 14, 60-64). Ba na manofe ndra'o, ba lō mitema ligoe. Ba i'otarai da'e, ba doemadao Nono Niha ba gambōlō wa'abōlō Lowalangi andrō. **Ba lamane fefoe: Ba Ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō? Ba imane chōra: Ba lamane: Hadia goena wamadoehoe'ō sa'ae chōda? Tōgi dalingada sa'ae zamondrongo, me iŵa'ō.**

FAZA 23.

I. Fōna goemandroe so Jesoe, ba II. fōna Herode. III. La'etoe'ō hoe-koe. III. La'ohe misa ia, ba wamoenoe. V. Laforōfa. VI. Fa'amatenia. VII. Fogo'ō ja'ia.

(*A. 1-4: Mat.* 27, 2. *11-14. Mar.* 15, 1-5. *Joh.* 18, 29-38.)

1 I. **Ba maoso ira fefoe**, ba la'ohe ia chō Wilato. Ba labōrōtaigō la'a-doegō ia, lamane : Samakoejoe niha chōda da'e ma'ila. ba sanenaŵa fame'e beo chō kaizaro, ba sangoema'ō Keriso ia, razo. (*F.* 20, 22 b. t. *Mat.* 17, 27). Ba isofoe chōnia Filato, imane : Hadia, razo niha Jehoe-da ndra'oegō ? Ba itema linia, imane : Ja'ia niŵa'ōoe. Ba imane Filato ba gere seboea, ba ba niha sato andrō : Lō oesōndra zala niha da'ō. 2 Ba ja'ira, ba laforege, lamane : Ifahocfa niha, wamaħō ja'ira, ba danō Joedaia ma'asagōrō, i'otarai ba Galilaia ba iroegida'e. (*Hal. zin.* 10, 36 b. t. 3 Ba me irongo da'ō Filato, ba isofoe, na banoea Galilaia niha da'ō. 4 II. **Ba me irongo wa banoea Herode**, ba ifatenge chō Herode, si so ba Jeroezalema gōi, me loeo da'ō. 5 (*F.* 3, 1). Ba me i'ila Jesoe Herode, ba omocso sibai dōdōnia, no ara sa'ae omasi ia i'ila, me no irongo doeriania, ba idōnadōna ifazōchi zambalō dandra, ba zi so ia. (*F.* 9, 9. *Mat.* 14,

1). Ba oja ngawalō isofoe chōnia, 9
ba lō'ō manō itema linia Jesoe. Ba 10
so gere seboea andrō, awō zangila amachoitā, laforege wangadoegō ja'ia. Ba i'ositengagō gōi ia Herode, 11
awō zaradadoenia, i'o'aja, ifobaroe baroe safoesi ba ifatenge mangawoeli chō Wilato. Ba tobali fahowoc ira, 12
Herode Wilato, i'otarai loco da'ō, fōna ō sa, ba no si fa'odoe ira. (*Hal. zin.* 4, 27).

III. **Ba ifaloecha'ō Filato gere seboea**, awō salaŵa, awō niha sato, imane chōra : No ni'ohe chōgoe niha andrō, samabali chōda niha miŵa'ō, ba hiza, no oesechegō ia, ba ziso ami, ba lō nisōndragoe ba niha andrō bōrō wangadoegōmi ja'ia. Ba si manō 15
gōi Herode ; noa sa ifatenge mangawoeli chōda, ba hiza, ba lō nifazōchinia bōrō wamoenoe ja'ia. Ba da'oe' 16
otoc'ō manō ia, ba oe'efa'ō. (*Joh.* 19, 1).

(*A. 17-25: Mat.* 27, 15-26. *Mar.* 15, 6-15.)

Ba no moebōwōgō, wa ibe'e aefa 17
chōra zamōsa, ero na owasa. Ba 18
mo'e'ao ira fefoe, lamane : Tibo'ō da'ō, ba efa'ō chōma Mbaraba andrō. Si no moekoeroe, bōrō me molaŵa 19
niha, si no tesao ba mbanoea, ba fange'e. Ba ifoeli moehede chōra Wilato, somasi ia, ba Jesoe i'efa'ō. 20
Ba latema linia, lamane : Forōfa ia ! forōfa ia ! Ba imane zoei chōra, no medōloe : Ba hadia horō, nifazōchi da'ō ? Lō nisōndragoe chōnia hadia ia, bōrō wamoenoe ja'ia. Ba da'oe'toe'ō ia, ba oe'efa'ō. Ba lō labōhōi 23
ia, cboea lira, la'andrō, ena'ō laforōfa, ba mōna ira, ba we'aora andrō. Ba i'etoe'ō Filato, ena'ō itōrō ni'andrōra. Ba i'efa'ō nikoeroe andrō ba wolaŵa niha ba ba wange'e, ni'andrōra, ba Jesoe, ba ibe'e ba zomasi ira. 24
25

IV. **Ba me la'ohe ia misa**, ba lara'oe niha, samōsa, Simoni dōi, banoea Girene, si otarai nowi, lahare'ō chōnia rōfa, ena'ō i'ohe, moroi 26

foeri Jesoe. (*Mat. 27, 31-32. Mat. 27*
 15, 20. 21. *Joh. 19, 16 b. t.*). Ba ato
 zolo'ō ja'ia niha, awō ndra alawe,
 28 sange'esi ja'ia, mege'ege. Ba ibali'ō
 ia chōra Jesoe, imane: He ja'ami,
 ono alawe, banoea Jeroezalema!
 29 bōi mi'e'e ba chōgoe, ba ba chōmi
 mi'e'e, ba ba ndraonomi. Hiza sa,
 iroegi ba'wa dania, ba lamane: Ja'a-
 howei zi lō ono, taloe si lō irai mo'-
 30 ono, awō meme, si lō irai mamaenoe
 ono. (*Mat. 24, 19*). Ba da'ō dania la-
 bōrōtaigō la'wa'ō ba hili: Milangō-
 gō ndra'aga! ba ba hilihili: Miba-
 loegō ndra'aga! (*Jes. 2, 19. Hos. 10,*
 31 *8. Fam. 6, 16*). Na lamanō sa ba geoe
 saoei, ba hadia nilaoe ba gadoloe?
 32 (*Fet. I. 4, 17. 18*). Ba daroea tō na
 la'ohe seboea horō, ba wamoenoe
 ja'ira awōnia. (*F. 22, 37*).
 . (*A. 33-43: Mat. 27, 33-44. Mar.*
 15, 22-32. *Joh. 19, 17-24.*)
 33 V. **Ba** me no laroegi naha andrō,
 sotōi sokamoe'oe, ba laforōfa ia ba
 da'ō, awō zeboea horō no mege, sa-
 mōsa ba gambōlō ba samōsa ba ga-
 34 bēra. Ba imane Jesoe: **He Ama, be'e**
aefa chōra, lō'ō sa la'ila hadia nitaoe-
ra. Ba lafosasi chōra noechania, fa-
 dahōdahō ira. (*Mat. 5, 44. Heb. 7,*
 35 *25. Hal. zin. 3, 17. Sin. 22, 19*). Ba
 so ba da'ō niha sato, lafaigifaigi. Ba
 la'o'aja ia sala'wa, lamane: Niha bō'ō
 no i'orifi, jamoe'orifi gōi ia, na Keriso
 Lowalangi andrō ia, nitoejoe andrō.
 36 Ba la'o'aja ia gōi saradadoe, mōi ira
 37 chōnia, la'ohe ōnia niro aisō, ba la-
 mane: Na razo niha Jehoeda ndra'-
 38 oegō, ba orifi ndra'oegō. Ba so gōi
 zoera ja'wania: „Razo niha Je-
 39 hoeda da'e.” Ba si samōsa niforōfa
 andrō, seboea horō, ba itandra'waisi,
 imane: Tenga Keriso andrō ndra'-
 40 oegō? orifi ndra'oegō, ba ja'aga. Ba
 itema linia si samōsa, itege, imane:
 Ba ja'oegō gōi zi lō mangata'ofei Lo-
 walangi, he no faoma hoekoemi?
 41 Ba satoelō sa chōda, sanema loe
 nifazōchida sa'ae ita, ba da'e, ba
 42 lō nifazōchinia si lō gōna. Ba imane:

He Jesoe! tōrō tōdōe ndra'odo, na
 mōi'ō ba inbanoeae andrō. Ba ima- 43
 ne chōnia: **Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe**
chōoe, ma'ōchō andre awōgoe ndra'-
oegō ba waradaiso andrō. (*Joh. 5,*
 24. *Kor. II. 12, 4. Fam. 14, 13*).

(*A. 44-49: Mat. 27, 45-56. Mar.*
 15, 33-41. *Joh. 19, 28-30.*)

VI. **Ba** mato laloeo sa'ae, ba to- 44
 bali ogōmigōmi ba danō, ma'asagō-
 rō, iroegi labōzi tōloc, taja haga loeo, 45
 ba asika mba'aba'a andrō, ba gosali,
 fabali. Ba moe'ao Jesoe, eboea linia, 46
 imane: **He Ama, ba dangae oetoe-**
ō nosogoe. Ba me aefa i'wa'ō da'ō,
 ba aetoe nosonia. (*Sin. 31, 6*). Ba me 47
 i'ila da'ō fefoe koemandra andrō,
 ba isoeno Lowalangi, imane: Si
 ndroehoe, niha satoelō niha da'ō. Ba 48
 dozi niha sato, si no mōi mamaigi
 da'ō, me la'ila da'ō fefoe, ba labōzi
 dotora ba lafoeli ira. (*F. 18, 13*). Ba 49
 so gōi ba zarōoe ma'ifoe fefoe zi no
 fa'ila li chōnia, awō ndra alawe a-
 ndrō, si no molo'ō ja'ia moroi ba
 Galilaia, ba la'ila da'ō.

(*A. 50-56: Mat. 27, 57-61. Mar.*
 15, 42-47. *Joh. 19, 38-42*).

VII. **Ba** hiza niha, Josefo dōi, sa- 50
 la'wa rafe, niha si sōchi, satoelō tōdō,
 — lō nitehenia hoehoera andrō, awō 51
 nilaoera — banoea Garimatia, ba-
 noea niha Jehoeda andrō, sambalo-
 mbaloi banoea Lowalangi andrō.
 (*F. 2, 25. 38*). Da'ō zi mōi chō Wila- 52
 to, mangandrō boto Jesoe. Ba ihālō 53
 tooe, i'olohoeni moeko, ba ibe'e ba
 lewatō nichao ba gara, ba zi lō larai
 lako'ō niha. Ba ba'wa wangehao, ibō- 54
 rōtaigō loeo sabato. Ba ira alawe a- 55
 ndrō, solo'ō, si no molo'ō ja'ia mo-
 roi ba Galilaia, ba lafaigi lewatō a-
 ndrō ba he lawisa wogo'ō botonia.
 Ba lafoeli ira, la'asiwai zamoehoea, 56
 awō wanicha, ba ba loeo sabato,
 ba ahono ira, la'o'ō goroisia. (*Mar.*
 16, 1. *Moz. II. 20, 10*).

FAZA 24.

I. Femaoso Jesoe. II. P'oroma'õ ia
ba nifahaõ andrõ, si daroea, ba lala
ba Gema'oesa, ba III. ba zi felezara.
III. Fanahaenia.

(A. 1-11; Mat. 28, 1-8. Mar. 16,
1-11. Joh. 20, 1-18.)

1 I. Ba me loeo migoe, ba mõi ira
ba lewatõ, ahoelõ sibai, la'ohē za-
2 mohoea andrõ, ni'asiwaira. Ba la'ila,
no moefagaõlõ gowe andrõ, no aheta
3 ba lewatõ. Ba me mõi ira bacha, ba
4 lõ lasõndra mboto Jesoe, So'aja. Ba
me la'aboesi tõdõ da'õ, ba hiza niha,
daroea, no so ba ngaira, no mobaroe
5 safoesi, sihaga. (Hal. zin. 1, 10). Ba
me ata'oe ira, ba me lafatoegoe ira,
ba lamane chõra : Hadia wa mi'a-
6 loei zaoeri ba zi mate ? Lõ ja'ia ba
da'e, noa sa maoso ia ; mitõrõtõrõ
7 tõdõmi niwa'õnia chõmi, me so ia ba
Galilaia na, me itõrõ linia Nono Niha
andrõ, wa lõ tola lõ tebe'e ia ba da-
nga niha si so horõ, awõ wa niforõfa,
ia, awõ wemaosonia, na no iroegi tõ-
loe ngaloeo. (F. 18, 31 b. t. Mat. 17,
8 22 b. t.). Ba itõrõ tõdõra niwa'õnia and-
9 ndrõ. (Joh. 2, 22). Ba lafoeli ira, larõ
lewatõ, la'ombacha'õ da'õ fefoe ba
zi felezara andrõ ba ba dánõ bõ'õ fe-
10 foe. Ira Maria, banoea Magadala and-
ndrõ, ira, ba Johana ba Maria, ina
Jakobo ba awõra andrõ, la'ombacha'õ
da'õ ba zingenge andrõ. (F. 8, 2. 3).
11 Ba ba dõdõra, ba hoelõ waja niwa'-
õra andrõ, ba lõ fadoehoe dõdõra
12 chõra. Ba maoso Wetero, isawa le-
watõ, fagohi, ba ifaõndrõ ia, ba i'ila
lembe moeko andrõ, no so tooe, ha
da'õ, ba ifoeli ia chõra, ahõlihõli dõ-
dõnia da'õ. (Joh. 20, 3. 6).
13 II. Ba hiza, daroea chõra me loeo
da'õ zi mõi ba mbanoea side'ide, ma-
to doea za a matonga fofanõ, i'otarai
Jeroezalema, Ema'oesa dõi. (Mar.
14 16, 12. 13). Ba itõrõ lira da'õ no me-
15 ge fefoe. Ba me fahocohoeo ira, me
lafatoenõ, ba so Jesoe, fao ia chõra ba
16 lala. (Mat. 18, 20). Ba tetaha hõrõ-
17 ra, fa lõ la'ila wa ja'ia. Ba imane

chõra : Hadia hoeohoeo andrõ chõmi
ba lala ? Ba lafatoegoe ira. Ba ite-
18 ma li si samõsa, Kelofasi dõinia, i-
mane chõnia : Hadia, ha ja'oe gõ ba
dome andrõ ba Jeroezalema, si lõ
mamondrongo da'õ, si bohooe na. Ba 19
imane chõra : Hadia ? Ba lamane
chõnia : Da'õ, ba chõ Jesoe andrõ,
banoea Nazareta, no sama'ele'õ ia,
sabõlõ ba nilaoenia ba ba hoeohoe,
fõna Lowalangi ba fõna niha fefoe.
(F. 7, 16. 22. Hal. zin. 2, 22). Awõ wa 20
no lafa'etoe'õgõ hoekoenia ere se-
boea chõma, awõ zala'wa, hoekoe fa-
moenoe, awõ wa no laforõfa. Ba 21
ja'aga, ba mawai ja'ia zi mõi mang-
ngorifi Iraono Gizeraeli. Ba baero
õ fefoe, ba no iroegi tõloe ngaloeo
ma'õchõ, aefa da'õ. (Hal. zin. 1, 6).
Ba no gõi tobali dõdõma labe'e ira 22
alawe chõma õsa, si no mõi ba lewa-
tõ, si hoelõ wongi. Lõ nisõndrara bot-
23 tonia, ba so ira, ba la'wa'õ, no la'ila
gangilata, mala'ika, sangoema'õ no
aeriia. Ba no mõi nawõma õsa, ba no 24
la'ila, doehoe niwa'õ ndra alawe a-
ndrõ, ba ja'ia, ba lõ ni'ilara. Ba i-
25 mane chõra : He ja'ami, sambõ era'-
era, ba sareoe tõdõ wamati fefoe
hadia ia niwa'õ zama'ele'õ andrõ !
26 **Tenga lõ tola lõ itaõgõ da'õ Keriso**
andrõ, ba mõi ba lachõminia ? (Pet.
I. 1, 11. Heb. 2, 9 b. t. Jes. 50, 5. 6 ;
53, 3 b. t.) Ba i'otarai chõ Moze ba 27
ba zama'ele'õ andrõ fefoe, iboto-
chi chõra ba zoera andrõ fefoe hadia
ia, ba chõnia andrõ. (Moz. I. 3, 15 ;
22, 18 ; 49, 10. Moz. V. 18, 15. Sin.
22. Jes. 9, 6. Dan. 9, 24). Ba ahato 28
sa'ae ira ba mbanoea andrõ, ba zi
mõi ira, ba hoelõ edõna italoe'i, la-
wã'õ. Ba la'andrõ chõnia, lamane : 29
Iagõ chõma, bongi, lõ'õ sa'ae ala'wa
ja'wa loeo. Ba mõi ia jouno, awõra.
Ba me manga ira, ba ihalõ gõra roti, 30
ifahowoe'õ ba iboboto, ibe'e chõra.
(F. 22, 19). Ba teboka hõrõra, ba 31
la'ila wa ja'ia ; ba taja manõ ia fõ-
nara. Ba faoma lamane chõ nawõ- 32
ra : Tenga no aoechoe'aoechoe bacha

- dōdōda, me fahoehoeo ia chōda ba lala, me ibotochi chōda zi so ba zoera?
- 33 Ba maoso ira, ba da'ō sibai, lafoeli ira ba Jeroezalema, ba no owoleo fōnara zi felezara, awō zi faofao chōra
- 34 andrō, ba lamane da'ō: Si ndroehoe, no maoso Zo'aja, ba no i'oroma'ō ia
- 35 chō Zimoni. (*Kor. I. 15, 5*). Ba ja'ira, ba ladoenōdoenō, he wisa ba lala no mege, ba he wisa wangilara, wa ja'ia, ba wamoboto roti andrō.
36. III. Ba me lafatoenō da'ō, ba so manō Jesoe, ba hoenōra bacha. (*Mar. 16, 14, Joh. 20, 19*). Ba tobali dōdōra
- 37 ba ata'oe ira, lawai beehoe ni'ilara
- 38 (*Mat. 14, 26*). Ba imane chōra: Hadia wa tokea ami, ba hana wa ma,
- 39 noefa dōdōmi? Mifaigi dangagoe. ba ahegoe, wa ja'odo; mibabaja ndra'o, ba mifaigi, ba mbeehoe sa, ba lō nagole, ba lō tōla, si mane. ni'ilami chōgoe. (*Joh. I. 1, 1*). Ba me i'wa'ō da'ō, ba i'oroma'ō chōra gahe
- 40 ba tanga. (*Joh. 20, 20. 25. 27. Sin. 22, 17*). Ba me lō fadoehoe dōdōra na, ba wa'omoeso dōdō, ba me ahōlihōli dōdōra, ba imane chōra: Hadia, so
- 42 gōda ma'ifoe ehōmi ba da'e? Ba la
- 43 be'e ehōnia gi'a nisala ōsa. Ba ihālō,
- 44 i'ā fōnara. Ba imane chōra: Da'ō ni'wa'ōgoe ehōmi, me sodo chōmi na, wa lō tola lō itōrō fefoe zi so ba zoera goroiisa andrō chō Moze ba ba zoera zama'ele'ō ba ba zoera zinoenō, ba chōgoe andre. (*Mat. 16, 21. Hal. zin. 2. 25 b. t.*) Awena ibokai dōdōra, fa aboto ba dōdōra zi so ba zoera. (*Hal. zin. 17, 3*). Ba imane chōra: **Si manō ba zoera, sanaōgō famakao Keriso ba si maoso moroi ba ngai zi mate, na no iroegi tōloe ngaloco. ba ni'ombacha'ō wamalalini era'era ba fangefa horō, ba dōinia, ba niha fefoe misa, ni'bōrōtaigō ba Jeroezalema.** (*Mat. 24, 14. Hal. zin. 2, 38; 13, 38*). Ja'ami zi so ba mbōrō ba da'ō. Ba oefatenge ba chōmi nifaboe'oe Namagoe andrō; ba ja'ami, basahono ba mbanoea, irege no te'abōlō'ō ami fa'abōlō andrō moroi si ja'wa. (*Joh. 14, 26; 16, 7. Hal. zin. 1, 4. 8.*)
- IV. Ba i'ohē ira baero, iroegi tānō ba Mbetania andrō, ba ifaza'wa dangania, ifahowoe'ō ira. Ba barō wamahowoo'ōnia ja'ira, ba aheta ia chōra. (*Mar. 16, 19. Hal. zin. 1, 9 b. t. Joh. 20. 17*). Ba lafoeli ira ba Jeroezalema, omoeso sibai dōdōra. (*Joh. 5, 23; 16, 22*). Ba lō teboelō ba gosali so ira, manoeno Lowalangi. (*Hal. zin. 1, 14*).

Soera doeria somoeso dōdō andrō

nisoera

JOHANE.

FAZA I.

I. Fa'asala'wa Keriso ba fa'atobalinia niha. II. Ifadoehoe'ō ia Johane andrō, samajagō idanō. III. Ifadoehoe'ō Jesoe. IV. Nifahaō Jesoe si fōfōna: Andrea ba Fetero. V. Filifo ba Natana'eli.

1 I. Ba mbōrōta so daroma li andrō,

ba chō Lowalangi daroma li andrō, ba taroma li andrō, ba no Lowalangi. (*F. 17, 5; 8, 58. Joh. I. 1, 1 b. t. 5, 20. Fam. 19, 19*). Chō Lawalangi so ia ba mbōrōta. (*Amaed. 8, 22 b. t.*) Chōnia mbōrōta hadia ia fefoe. Sambalō lō'ō, si so, si tenga chōnia mbōrōta. (*Kor. I, 8, 6. Kol. 1, 16.*)

4 *Heb. 1, 2; 11, 3. Sin. 33, 6.*) Chōnia so wa'aeri, ba haga ba niha wa'aeri andrō. (*F. 5, 26; 14, 6; 8, 12.*)

5 *Joh. I. 5, 11, 12.*) Ba hoemaga haga andrō, ba zogōmigōmi, ba lō ihalō ia sogōmigōmi. (*Kor. II. 4, 6. Loek. 1, 78 b. t. F. 3, 19; 9, 5.*) So niha, nifatenge Lowalangi, Johane dōinia.

6 (*Loek. 3, 2. b. t.*) Da'ō zi mōi mama-doehoe'ō, ena'ō ifadoehoc'ō haga andrō, ena'ō dozi mamati chōnia.

7 (*F. 5, 33 b. t.*) Tenga ja'ia haga andrō, ha ba wamadoehoc'ō haga andrō. (*F. 3, 28.*) Mōi sa'ae ba goeli danō haga si ndroehoc andrō, soha-gaini niha fefoe. (*F. 12, 46.*) No so ia ba goeli danō, ba chōnia mbōrōta hadia ia, fefoe, ba lō aboto ia ba dōdō niha ba goeli danō. (*A. 3-5.*)

8 No chōnia ba zi mōi ia, ba lō lafonaha ia chōra banoeania. (*F. 19, 15.*)

9 *Mat. 13, 57. Sin. 69, 9.* Ba ha wa'ato zamonaha ja'ia, chōra itehe, tobali ono Lowalangi ira, chō zamati ba dōinia andrō. (*Hos. 1, 10. Joh. I, 3, 1. Gal. 3, 26.*) Tenga moroi ba ndro toemboe ira, ba tenga moroi ba wa'edōna nōsi niha ba tenga moroi ba wa'edōna ndra matoea, moroi ba Lowalangi toemboe ira. (*F. 3, 3 b. t. Jak. 1, 18. Fet. I, 1, 23. Joh. I, 5, 1. 4.*)

10 **Ba no tobali ōsi niha daroma li andrō, ha no so ia chōda, ba no anehaga lachōminia, hoelō lachōmi Nono, si ha samboea chō Nama, si no a'oi so fa'eboc dōdō, awō wa'adoshoo.** (*A. 1; F. 11, 40. Joh. I, 4, 2. 9. Mat. 17, 2. Tim. I, 3, 16. Fet. II. 1, 16 b. t.*) Ifadoehoc'ō ia Johane, moc'ao ia, imane: Ja'ia da'ō, niwa'ōgoe: Fōnagoe zi so foerigoe dania, me no ofōna ia

11 moroi chōgoe. (*Mat. 3, 11.*) **Me no manema ita fefoe fa'eboc dōdō si lō aetoe'aetoe moroi ba zi no a'oi so chōnia.** (*Kol. 1, 19; 2, 9.*) Sama'ema orois Moze, ba chō Jesoe Keriso mbōrōta wa'eboc dōdō ba bōrōta wa'adoehoc. (*Hal. zin. 7, 38. Sin. 89, 3. 15.*) Lō irai i'ila Lowalangi niha,

da'ō zanoetoenō chōda; Ono andrō, si ha samboea, si so ba gaheta Nama. (*F. 6, 46. Moz. II. 33, 20. Mat. 11, 27.*)

II. **Ba da'ō wamadoehoc'ō Johane, me lafaenge chōnia gerc, awō nono Lewi, niha Jehoeda, banoca Jerozalema, ba wanofoc chōnia: Ha niha ndra'ocō?** (*F. 5, 33.*) Ba i'ombacha'ō: Tenga Keriso andrō ndra'o. (*F. 3, 28. Hal. zin. 13, 25.*) Ba lasofoc chōnia: Ba hadia? Elija ndra'ocō? Imane: Tenga. Lamane: Ja'ocō zama'ele'ō andrō? Imane: Tenga. (*Mat. 11, 14.*) Ba lamane chōnia: Ba ha niha ndra'ocō? Ena'ō ma'wa'ō chō zamatenge ja'aga. Hadia niwa'ōoc ba chōoc andrō? Imane: „Li zi' a o ba danō si mate ndra'o: Mifadaja lala Zo'aja, si mane niwa'ō Jesaja andrō, sama'ele'ō.” (*Jes. 40, 3.*) Ba sine-nge warizaio zingenge andrō. Ba lasofoc chōnia, lamane chōnia: Ba hana wa mamajagō idanō ndra'ocō na tenga Keriso andrō ndra'ocō, ba tenga Elija, ha na tenga sama'ele'ō andrō? Imana lira Johane, imane: Samajagō idanō ndra'o; no so chōmi zi lō mi'ila, (*Mat. 3, 11*) si so foerigoe; no ambō ndra'o chōnia, octotō'ō mbōbō mbadagahenia. (*A. 15. Mat. 3, 1.*) Ba Mbetania da'ō, jefo Joridano, ba da'ō mamajagō idanō Johane. (*F. 10, 40.*)

III. **Ba sara wongi aefa da'ō, ba i'ila Jesoe, si mōi chōnia, ba imane: Hiza nono mbirihiri andrō chō Lowalangi, sangeheta horō nōsi goeli danō.** (*Jes. 53, 5. 7 b. t.*) Da'ō niwa'ōgoe: Foerigoe so dania niha, si no fōnagoe, me no ofōna ia moroi chōgoe. Ba lō aboto ba dōdōgoe ia, ba ena'ō oroma ia ba Ndraono Gizeraēli, andrō mōi ndra'o, mamajagō idanō. Ba mamadoehoc'ō Johane, imane: No oe'ila Geheha, si mōi tooe, moroi ba zoroego, hoelō marafadi ia, ba ahono ia chōnia. (*Mat. 3, 16 b. t.*) Ba

- lō aboto ba dōdōgoe ia, ba samate-
nge ja'o, ba wamajagō idanō, da'ō
zangoema'ō chōgoe : Ni'ilaoe si mōi
tooe Eheha, ba ahono chōnia, da'ō
zamajagō Eheha ni'amoni'ō niha.
34 (*Hal. zin. 1, 5*). Ba no oe'ila ia ba
no oefadoehoe'ō, wa Ono Lowalangi
da'ō. (*F. 3, 34-36*).
- 35 IV. Ba sara wongi aefa da'ō, ba so
zoei Johane, awō nifahaōnia, daroea.
36 Ba inehegō Jesoe, sanōrō, ba imane :
**Hiza nono mbiribiri andrō, chō Lo-
walangi.** (*Fet. I. 1, 18*). Larongo ni-
wā'ōnia nifahaōnia, si daroera andrō,
37 ba la'o'ō Jesoe. Ba ibali'ō ia foeri Je-
soc, ifaigi ira, solo'ō, ba imane chōra :
38 Hadia ni'aloemi ? Ba lamane chō-
nia : Hezo nahiaoe omo, Rabi ?sama-
haō geloeahania. Imane chōra : Mi'ae
39 mifaigi. Mōi ira, lafaigi nahiania, ba
la'iaḡō chōnia si ma'ōchō andrō ;
40 labōzi ōfa. (*Mat. 4, 18*). Samōsa Ga-
ndrea, talifoesō Zimoni Fetero, sa-
mondronḡo chō Johane, solo'ō Je-
41 soe. Ba ofōna faloecha da'ō chō da-
lifoesōnia Simoni andrō, ba imane
chōnia : No masōndra Mesia andrō ;
42 nibajoini (Keriso) geloeahania. (*Dan.*
43 *9, 25. Sin. 2, 2*). Ba i'ohē chō Jesoe.
Ba inehegō ia Jesoe, ba imane : Si-
moni ndra'ogō, ono Johane, labe'e
tōimō Kefa ; gowe (Fetero) geloea-
44 hania. (*Mat. 16, 18. Mar. 3, 16*).
- 45 V. Ba mahemoloe ō, ba mofanō
Jesoe, ena'ō isa'wa Galilaia, ba fa-
loecha ia Wilifo. Ba imane chōnia
46 Jesoe : O'ō ndra'o. Ba banoea Mbe-
tisa'ida Wilifo andrō, banoea ndra
47 Andrea Fetero. Faloecha chō Nata-
na'eli Wilifo andrō, ba imane chō-
nia : No masōndra nisoera Moze ba
zoera gorōisa, nisoera zama'elc'ō,
Jesoe andrō, ono Josefo, banoea
Nazareta. (*F. 21, 2. Loek. 24, 27 ; 3,*
48 *33. Jes. 7, 14. Jer. 23, 5 b. t.*) Imane
chōnia Natana'eli : So zi sōchi, si ota-
rai Nazareta ? Imane chōnia Filifo :
Ae faigi. (*F. 7, 41. 52*). I'ila Natana'eli
andrō, si mōi chōnia, Jesoe, ba ima-
ne chōnia : Hiza zi ndroehoe Ndrao-

no Gizeraēli, si lō falimosa ba dōdō.
Imane chōnia Natana'eli : He moroi
ō'ila ndra'o ? Itema linia Jesoe,
imane chōnia : Me lō nikaoni Wilifo
ja'ogō na, me so'ō ba mbōrō mara-
fala andrō, ba no oe'ila'ō. (*Sin. 139,*
1 b. t.) Imane chōnia Natana'eli : He
Rabi, ono Lowalangi ndra'ogō, razo
Ndraono Gizeraēli! (*F. 12, 13. Mat.*
16, 16). Itema linia Jesoe, imane
chōnia : Me no oe'wa'ō chōoe, no
oe'ila'ō, ba mbōrō marafala andrō,
andrō mamati ndra'ogō ! So dania
ni'ilaoe, seboea moroi andrō. Ba
imane na chōnia : Si ndroehoen-
droehoe ni'wā'ogoe chōmi, mi'ila dania,
teboka mbanoea si ja'wa, ba mangō-
rōngōrō mija'wa ba mitooe mala'ika
Lowalangi, chō Nono Niha. (*F. 3, 13.*
Moz. I. 28, 12).

FAZA 2.

I. Falōwa ba Kana. II. Ihaḡō go-
sali Jesoe. III. Mangelama Jesoe.

I. Doea wongi aefa da'ō, ba so
walōwa ba Kana ba Galilaia, ba so
nina Jesoe ba da'ō. (*F. 1, 44*). Ba
lakaoni ḡoi Jesoe, awō nifahaōnia,
ba walōwa andrō. Ba lō agoe chōra,
me no ahoi nagoe walōwa. Ba
imane ina Jesoe chōnia : Lō agoe.
Imane chōnia Jesoe : Hana ndra'oe-
gō chōgoe, alawe ? Tenga na inōtō
chōgoe. Imane inania ba genoni a-
ndrō : Na so ni'wā'ōnia chōmi, ba
mi'o'ō. Ba so ba da'ō roembi, ōnō,
naha nidanō, ba wanasa chōra,
hoeke chōra ba niha Jehoeda, fa
tōloe jōoe zamboea. (*Mar. 7, 3 b. t.*)
Imane chōra Jesoe : Mifōnoei idanō
roembi andrō. Ba lafōnoei iroegi
mbewe. Ba imane chōra : Misooe sa'-
ae, ba mi'ohē chō zatoea zangai ha-
lōwō. Ba la'ohē. Ba me no itandra
satoea zangai halōwō nidanō andrō,
si no tobali agoe, ba me lō i'ila,
he moroi — ba la'ila sa enoni andrō
sana'oe idanō andrō — ba hoemedē
zatoea zangai halōwō chō zango-
waloe, (*F. 4, 46*). imane chōnia : 10

Ofōna labe'e nagoe si sōchi dozi niha, ba dania, na no abocso ira, ba labe'e zambō fa'asōchi; ba ja'oegō, ba no ōtenagō nagoe si sōchi, iroegi da'e.

- 11 Ba Kana ba Galilāia ilaoe da'ō Jesoe, bōrōta dandra andrō, i'oroma'ō la-chōminia, ba mamati chōnia nifahaōnia andrō. (*F. 1, 14*).
- 12 **II. Aefa da'ō mōi ia misi tooe, ba** Gafanaoema, ja'ia ba inania ba talifoesōnia ba nifahaōnia. Ba lō ara
- 13 ira ba da'ō. (*Mat. 4, 13; 13, 55*). Ba no ahatō gowasa fasa ba niha Jehoeda, ba mōi misi ja'wa Jesoe ba
- 14 Jeroezalema. (*F. 6, 4*). Ba i'ila ba gosali zamawa sa'wi ba biribiri ba marafadi, awō zanoeka ana'a, sida-
- 15 dao ba da'ō. (*Mat. 21, 12 b. t.*) Ba ifazōchi mbōzibōzi sinali, ba ifofanō ira fefoe ba gosali, ba biribiriri ba sa'wi andrō; ba idoewagō gana'a zanoeka andrō, iso'agō meza chōra.
- 16 Ba imane ba zamawa marafadi: Mi'ohe misa da'ō, bōi mibali'ō kade
- 17 nomo Namagoe. Ba itōrō tōdō nifahaōnia ni'wa'ō ba zoera: „N o i'a d o fō n o e a n d rō b a n o m o m ō ”. (*Sin. 69, 10*). Ba latema
- 18 linia niha Jehoeda, lamane chōnia: Hadia dandra, ni'oroma'ōoe chōma, wa tola ōlaoe da'ō? (*F. 6, 30*). Ite-
- 19 ma lira Jesoe, imane chōra: Midoedogō gosali andre, ba ha tōloe ngaloeo, ba oe'azōchi. (*Mat. 26, 61*).
- 20 Ba lamane chōnia niha Jehoeda: Ōfa wocloe a ōnō fache wangotomosi osali andre, ba ha tōloe ngaloeo o'a-
- 21 zōchi. Ba osali botonia ni'wa'ōnia. 22 (*Kor. II. 5, 1*). Ba dania, me no maoso ia moroi ba ngai zi mate. ba itōrō tōdō nifahaōnia ni'wa'ōnia andrō, ba fadoehoe dōdōra ba zi so ba zoera, ba ba ni'wa'ō Jesoe. (*Loek. 24, 8, 44, 45*).
- 23 **III. Ba me so ia ba Jeroezalema,** ba gowasa fasa, ba ato zamati ba dōinia, me la'ila dandra andrō chō-
- 24 nia, nifazōchinia. (*F. 4, 48*). Ba lō fadoehoe dōdō Jesoe chōra, bōrō wa'aboto ba dōdōnia ira, (*F. 6, 64*).

Mar. 2, 8), awō wa lō mogoena chō- 25 nia, la'ombacha'ō chōnia niha; noa sa i'ila manō, ha ja'ia, hadia zi so ba dōdō niha.

FAZA 3.

I. Hoehoeo Jesoe chō Nikodemo andrō. II Ifoeli ifadoehoe'ō Jesoe Johane.

- I. **Ba so niha, farizaio, Nikodemo** 1 dōinia, sala'wa ba niha Jehoeda. (*F. 7, 50. 19, 39*). Da'ō zi mōi chō 2 Jesoe ba zi bongi, imane chōnia: He samahaō! ma'ila, samahaō si otarai Lowalangi ndra'oegō, me samōsa lō sangila mamazōchi tandra andrō, nifazōchioe, na lō itolo ia Lowalangi. (*F. 9, 24. 33. Hal, zin. 10, 38. Loek. 20, 21*). Ite-
- 3 ma linia Jesoe, imane chōnia: Si ndroehoendroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōoe, na lō toemboe moroi si ja'wa niha, ba tebai i'ila mbanoea Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 1, 13. Joh. I. 3, 9*). Imane chōnia Nikodemo: 4 He iwisa toemboe niha, na no atoea ia? Hadia, i'ila ifoeli ia ba daloe niania, ba ifoeli toemboe? (*Kor. II. 5, 17*). Ite-
- 5 ma linia Jesoe: **Si ndroehoendroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōoe, na lō toemboe moroi ba nidanō ba moroi ba Geheha niha, ba tebai mōi ia ba mbanoea zoroego andrō.** (*Hes. 36, 25 b. t. Tii. 3, 5*). Ōsi niha zi toemboe ba nōsi niha, ba cheha zi toemboe chō Geheha. (*Moz. I. 5, 3; 6, 3. Sin. 51, 7*). Bōi ahōlihōli dōdōoe, 7 me no oe'wa'ō chōoe, lō tola lō toemboe moroi si ja'wa ami. Angi andrō, ba isa'wa zomasi ia, ba ōrongo hōngōhōngōnia, ba lō ō'ila, heza i'otarai, ba heza isa'wa. Si manō gōi dozi si toemboe chō Geheha. (*Sangomb. 11, 5*). Ite-
- 9 ma linia Nikodemo, imane chōnia: He wisa lala da'ō? (*Loek. I, 34. 35*). Ite-
- 10 ma linia Jesoe, imane chōnia: Samahaō Iraono Gizeraēli ndra'oegō, ba lō aboto ba dōdōoe da'ō? (*Moz. V, 30, 6. Sin. 51, 12. Hes. 11. 19*). Si ndroehoendroehoe 11 ni'wa'ōgoe chōoe, saboto ba dōdōma

- maŵa'ō, ba ni'ila hōrōma mafadoe-
hoc'ō, ba lō mitema wamadoe-
12 hoe'ōma. Na lō mamati ami, na oe-
ŵa'ō chōmi zi so ba goeli danō, ba he
miwisa wamati, na oeŵa'ō chōmi zi
13 so ba zoroego? Ba lō si mōi jaŵa ba
zoroego, baero zi no mōi tooe, si
otarai zoroego, Ono Niha andrō,
si so ba zoroego. (*F. 6, 38. 62. Efes.*
14 *4, 9 b. t.*). Ba hoelō goelō andrō, ni-
toewoe Moze jaŵa, ba danō si mate,
si manō gōi te'alaŵa'ō jaŵa dania
Nono Niha, lō tola lō'ō, (*Moz. I V.*
15 *21, 8. 9. F. 12, 32. 33*), ena'ō so wa'-
aeri si lō aetoe ba zamati chōnia
fefoe. (*Mar. 16, 16. Rom. 3, 25*).
16 **Si manō sa wa'omasi Lowalangi nōsi
goeli danō, no ibe'e Nononia andrō.
si ha samboea. ena'ō lō tekiko dozi
samati chōnia, ena'ō so chōra wa'-
aeri si lō aetoe.** (*Joh. I. 4, 9. Rom.*
17 *8, 32*). Tenga sa ba wangoehoekoe ōsi
goeli danō ifatenge ba goeli danō Non-
onia Lowalangi, afoe'afoenia te'orifi
chōnia nōsi goeli danō. (*F. 12, 47. Loek.*
18 *9, 56. Mat. 18, 11*). Samati chōnia
ba lō lahoekoe, ba si no moehoekoe zi lō
mamati, me lō mamati ia ba dōi
Nono Lowalangi andrō, si ha sa-
mboea. (*F. 5, 24. Tes. II. 2, 12*).
19 Da'ō wangoehoekoe : no mōi ba
goeli danō haga andrō, ba no omasi
niha wa'ogōmigōmi, moroi ba haga,
me si lō sōchi mboeaboeara. (*F. 1, 4*
20 *b. t.*). Dozi lō omasi haga zamazōchi
si lō sōchi, ba lō la'ondrasi haga, fa
lō te'otoe'ō ira ba nifazōchira andrō.
21 (*Efes. 5, 13. Job. 24, 13-16*). Ba
i'ondrasi haga samazōchi si doehoc,
ena'ō oroma mboeaboeara, me ni-
lae ba chō Lowalangi. (*Mat. 5, 16*).
22 II. Aefa da'ō, ba mōi ba danō Joe-
daia Jesoe, awō nifahaōnia, ba da'ō
so ia, ba soso ira chōnia, ba mama-
23 jagō idanō ia. (*F. 4, 1. 2*). Ba Johane
gōi, mamajagō idanō gōi, ba Gaino,
ba zi tambai Zalima, me eboea ni-
danō ba da'ō, ba mōi ba da'ō niha,
24 lafabajagō'ō idanō ira. Lō'ō na sa
moebe'e ba goeroenga Johane. (*Mat.*
14, 3). Ba fagoeagoea ira, nifahaō Jo- 25
hane niha Jehoeda, ba wangehao a-
ndrō. Ba mōi ira chō Johane, ba la- 26
mane chōnia : He samahaō ! faigi
da'ō, mamajagō idanō da'ō no, si
no mōi chōoc, jefo Joridano, nifa-
doehoe'ōmō, ba dozi niha zangondra-
si ja'ia. (*F. 1, 25-34. Mat. 3, 11. 13*
b. t.). Itema lira Johane, imane : 27
Tebai ihalō chōnia hadia ia niha, na
tenga nibe'e chōnia moroi ba zoroego.
(*Kor. I. 4, 7*). Ja'ami zi so ba 28
mbōrō chōgoe, wa no oeŵa'ō : Tenga
Keriso andrō ndra'o, nifatenge ndra'o
fōnania. (*F. 1, 20. 30*). Ha ōchō 29
nono nihalō, da'ō zangowaloe, ba
omoeso sibai dōdō zi fahoewoe chō
zangowaloe andrō, si so ba da'ō ba
wamondrondrongo chōnia, na iron-
ngo li zangowaloe ; ba no a'oi so
wa'omoeso dōdō andrō chōgoe. (*Mat.*
9, 15). Lō tola lō manōi ia, ba lō tola 30
lō awoewoe ndra'o. No fōna dánō 31
bō'ō fefoe zi otarai si jaŵa. Moroi ba
goeli danō, zi otarai goeli danō, ba
moroi ba goeli danō hedehedenia. Ba
si otarai zoroego, (*F. 8, 23. Kor. I. 15,*
47). ba ni'ila hōrōnia, awō nirongonia, 32
ifadoehoe'ō, ba lō samati famadoe-
hoe'ōnia. (*F. 3, 11; I, 11*). Samati 33
famadoehoe'ōnia, ba i'a'aro'ō, wa
no si ndroehoe Lowalangi. (*Joh. I.*
5, 10). Li Lowalangi wedehe nifate- 34
nge Lowalangi, me no tenga ni-
sue'a Geheha, nibe'e Lowalangi.
(*Sin. 45, 8. Kol. 1, 19*). I'omasī'ō No- 35
no Ama, ba no ahori ibe'e ba dangania
fefoe hadia ia. (*F. 5, 22; 13, 3.*
Mat. 11, 27). Chō zamati chō Nono 36
andrō so wa'aeri si lō aetoe; lō i'ila
dania wa'aeri si lō mamatichō Nono
andrō, lō teboelō wōnoe Lowala-
ngi chōnia. (*Joh. I. 5, 12*).

FAZA 4.

I. Hoehoso Jesoe ba ndra alawe
Zamaria andrō. II. Mamati mbanoea
Zamaria andrō. III. Latema ia ba-
noea Galilaia. IV. Ifadōhō wōchō
nono genoni zalaŵa.

I. Me no irongo Jesoe, no larongo 1

- farizaio, ato nifahaõ Jesoc ba ato nibajagõnia idanõ, moroi chõ Johane 17
 2 (F. 3, 22. 26). — ba tenga sa Jesoe zamajagõ idanõ, ha nifahaõnia —
 3 ba irõi Joedaia, ifoeli isaõwa Galilaia. Dalima sa'ac zangai ja'oegõ, ba tenga 18
 4 (A. 45). Ba ba Zamaria lalania. fo'omooe zoroedoe chõoe iada'e. Si
 5 Ba iroegi mbanoea Zamaria andrõ, ndroehoe niwa'õoe andrõ. Imane 19
 sotõi Sichara, ba zi tambai mbenoea chõnia ira alawe andrõ: He Toea!
 andrõ, nibe'e Jakobõ chõ nononia oroma chõgoe, wa sama'ele'õ ndra'oegõ. (F. 1, 49, 50; 2, 25). Ba hili andrõ 20
 6 Josefo. (Moz. I. 33, 19; 48, 22). Ba so mangaloeloe ndra toeama fõna, ba
 ba da'õ goemboe Jakobo. Ba me no ja'ami miwa'õ, ba Jeroezalema so
 erege dõdõ Jesoe wekoli, ba moeda- naha wangoloeloe. (Moz. V. 12, 5b. t.).
 dao ia ba zinga goemboe andrõ. So Imane chõnia Jesoe: Fati ligoe, ala- 21
 7 laloea. So moroi sa ndra alawe we, iroegi baõwa dania, ba tenga
 Zamaria ba wana'oe idanõ. Imane chõ- hili andrõ, ba tenga gõi ba Jeroezalema mangaloeloe ami chõ Nama. 22
 8 nia Jesoe: Be'e õgoe, oebadoe. Noa mangaloeloe ami; ja'aga, ma'ila, ha õchõ
 sa mofanõ nifahaõnia mijomo ba mangaloeloe ndra'aga, me moroi ba niha
 9 mbanoea, ba wowõli gõ. Imane chõ- Jehoeda i'otarai fangorifi andrõ.
 nia ira alawe Zamaria andrõ: Hadia (Sal. II. 17, 27 b. t. Jes. 2, 3. Loek. 1, 69). Ba iroegi baõwa dania ba 23
 wa õ'andrõ chõgoe nidanõ? niha no iroegi ija'e, ba si ndroehoe zangaloeloe, ba moroi ba Geheha
 Jehoeda sa ndra'oegõ, ba ira alawe moroi ba wa'adoehoe mangaloeloe
 Zamaria ndra'odo. (Loek. 9, 53. ira chõ Nama. I'aloeci sa gõi Ama
 10 Eser. 4, 1 b. t.). Itema linia Jesoe, zangaloeloe chõnia si inanõ. (Rom. 12, 1. 2). **Eheha Lowalangi, ba da'õ 24**
 imane chõnia: Na õ'ila ena'õ mboe- **zi nangea fangaloeloe, ba zangaloeloe**
 ala Lowalangi andrõ, ba na õ'ila, **chõnia, fangaloeloe moroi ba**
 ha niha zangoema'õ chõoe: Be'e õ- **geheha ba fangaloeloe moroi ba**
 goe, oebadoe; ba no mangandrõ **wa'adoehoe.** (Kor. II. 3, 17). Imane 25
 ndra'oegõ chõnia mena'õ, ba no chõnia ira alawe andrõ! Oe'ila, so
 ibe'e chõoe nidanõ goemboe. (Sin. dania Mesia andrõ, sotõi Keriso, na
 11 36, 10. Fam. 21, 6). Imane chõnia so da'õ, ba ja'ia zangombacha chõda
 ira alawe andrõ: Ba lõ chõoe fana'oe fefoe hadia ia. Imane chõnia Jesoe: 26
 12 Hadia, eboea ndra'oegõ moroi chõ fefoe hadia ia. Imane chõnia Jesoe: 26
 docada Jakobo, same'e ba'a andre Ja'odo da'õ, si fahoehoe chõoe.
 chõda, samadoc idanõnia, awõ nono- (F. 9, 37). Ba ba da'õ so ndra nifa- 27
 13 nia, awõ goerifõnia? Itema linia haõnia, ba ahõlihõli dõdõra, me fa-
 Jesoe, imane chõnia: Ifoeli owõchi hõehohoe ia ba ndra.alawe, ba lõ'õzoei
 14 dõdõ dozi samadoc idanõ andre, ba sanfoe: Hadia ni'aloemõ, ba ma:
 iroegi zi lõ aetoe, ba lõ'õ manõ owõ- hadia hoehoeomõ chõnia? Ba irõi 28
 chi dõdõ zamadoc idanõ nibe'egoe sa'ae nasoa chõnia ira alawe andrõ,
 chõnia, tobal oemboe ba dõdõnia mõi ia mijomo ba imane ba mbanoe-
 nidanõ andrõ, nibe'egoe chõnia, san- ara: Mi'ae mifaigi niha, si no mango- 29
 ngoemboengoemboe, sanaõwa fa'ae- mbacha chõgoe fefoe hadia ia ni-
 15 Imane chõnia ira alawe andrõ: He laoege! Hadia, tenga Keriso a-
 He Toea! be'e õgoe nidanõ andrõ, fa- ndrõ da'õ? Ba mõi ira moroi jomo, 30
 16 1). Imane chõnia: Ae kaoni wo'o- la'ondrasi. Ba barõ õ moehede chõ- 31

nia nifahaõnia, lamane : A gõoe, sa-
 32 mahaõ. Ba imane chõra : So gõgoe,
 33 ni'ã, si lõ mi'ila. Ba faoma lamane
 nifahaõnia chõ nawõra : Hadia, so zi
 34 no molohe gõ chõnia ? Imane chõra
 Jesoe : Ôgoe da'õ, na oe'o'õ zomasi
 zamatenge ja'o, ba na oe'asiwai halõ-
 wõ andrõ chõnia. (F. 6, 38. *Sin. 40,*
 35 9). Hadia, lõ miwa'õ : Hatõ õfa wa-
 wã, ba famasi sa'ae ? Hiza, oewa'õ
 chõmi : Mifaõga hõrõmi, ba mifaigi
 nowi, noa sa'ae a'oesõ, tandra wa
 36 basitõ. (Mat. 9, 37). Itema sa'ae loeo
 samasi, ba i'ozaragõ mboea ba wa-
 aeri si lõ aetoe, ena'õ faoma omoe-
 so dõdõra, he sanaroe, ba he samasi.
 37 (Kor. I. 3, 6 b. t.). Ba da'õ sa doehoe
 niwa'õ andrõ : Samõsa zanaroe ba sa-
 38 mõsa zamasi. No oefatenge ami ba
 wamasi, ba zi lõ erege dõdõmi. No
 mohalõwõ niha bõ'õ, ba ja'ami
 zanoheogõ halõwõra andrõ (Hal.
 zin. 8, 5 b. t.).
 39 II. Ba ato zamati chõnia ba-
 noea Zamaria, banoea da'õ no me-
 ge, ba niwa'õ ndra alawe andrõ,
 samadoehoe'õ : No i'ombacha'õ chõ-
 40 goe fefoe hadia ia nilaogoe. Ba me
 no la'ondrasi ia banoea Zamaria a-
 drõ, ba la'andrõ chõnia, i'iaagõ
 chõra da'õ; ba doea wonginia ba da'õ.
 41 Ba ato zamati ba wangombachania,
 42 ba lamane ba ndra alawe no mege :
 Tenga sa'ae ba ni'ombacha'õmõ
 mamati ndra'aga, noa sa'ae maro-
 ngo ba no ma'ila, wa si ndroehoe za-
 ngorifi õsi goeli danõ da'õ. (F. 17, 8).
 43 III. Ba aefa zi doea wongi, ba
 44 iheta ia ba da'õ, isawa Galilaisia. Ifa-
 doehoe'õ sa Jesoe, te'ositengagõ za-
 ma'ele'õ ba mbanoeara. (Mat. 13,
 45 57). Ba me no iroegi Galilaisia, ba late-
 ma ia banoea Galilaisia, me no la'ila
 nilaoenia ba Jeroezalema, ba gowa-
 sa, fefoe. Noa sa mõi ira gõi ba go-
 wasa. (F. 2, 23).
 46 IV. Ba iroegi zoei Kana ba Gali-
 laia ba nibali'õnia agoe idanõ.
 Ba so genoni razo, sofõchõ ono, ba
 47 Gafanaoema. (F. 2, 19). Me irongo

da'õ, so Jesoe, si otarai Joedaia, si
 mõi ba Galilaisia, ba mõi ia chõnia,
 ena'õ mõi ia misi tooe, ba wama-
 dõhõ fõchõ nononia, si onali mate.
 Ba imane chõnia Jesoe : Na lõ ni'i- 48
 lami tandra ba ila'ila, ba lõ mamati
 ami. (F. 2, 18; 20, 29). Imane chõnia 49
 enoni razo andrõ : He Toea ! ae
 mitoeo, fatoea lõ mate nonogoe a-
 ndrõ. Imane chõnia Jesoe : Ae'c, 50
 aeri nonooe. Fadoehoe dõdõ niha
 andrõ ba li andrõ, niwa'õ Jesoe chõ-
 51 nia, ba mõi. Ba me no iroegi si tooe,
 ba faloeha ia zawoejoenia ba la'o-
 mbacha'õ chõnia : Aeri nonooe.
 Ba isofoe chõra, ha wa'alawa loeo, 52
 me abe'e ia. Ba lamane chõnia : Me-
 newi, manaere wa'alawa loeo, ba te-
 bato wa'aoehoe. Ba aboto sa'ae ba 53
 dõdõ nama nono andrõ, da'õ wa'a-
 lawa loeo, me iwa'õ chõnia Jesoe :
 Aeri nonooe. Ba mamati ia, awõ
 zorojomoniam fefoe. (Hal. zin. 16, 15.
 31 b. t.). Me i'otarai Joedaia, me 54
 noemalõ ia ba Galilaisia, ilaogõ da'õ Je-
 soe, dombocsa sa'ae ba da'õ dandra
 andrõ. (F. 2, 11).

FAZA 5.

I. Sofõchõ ba mbawa Betesa. II.
 Ifadoehoe'õ Jesoe, wa no Lowalangi
 zamatenge ja'ia.

I. Aefa da'õ, ba so gowasa niha 1
 Jehoeda, ba mõi misi ja'wa ba Jeroe-
 zalema Jesoe. Ba so ba Jeroezale- 2
 ma mba'wa, ba zinga mbawa gõli
 mbiribiri, Betesa dõinia ba li Hebe-
 raio, ba lima nose. (Neh. 3, 1). Ba 3
 ato niha sofõchõ ba nose andrõ, awõ
 zae'a, awõ zomboejoembetjeoe, awõ
 zofõchõ baõsi, (labalabaloi wa'ate-
 kiba nidanõ. (Fam. 16, 5). Itaria 4
 mõi tooe mala'ika, ba mba'wa
 andrõ, ba ifakiba nidanõ, ba dõhõ
 wõchõ zi fõfõna mõi si tooe ba mba-
 wa, na aefa tekiba nidanõ, gofoe
 hadia gõi wõchõnia). Ba so ba da'õ 5
 niha, si no tõloe ngafoeloe a'waloe
 fache wa'ara fõchõ. Me i'ila da'õ Je- 6
 soe, ba me oroma chõnia, no ara

- sibai ia, ba imane chōnia : Omasi'ō (F. 1, 51). Hoelō si mane fanoesoegi 21
- 7 na dōhō wōchōoe ? Ite ma linia sofō- Nama si mate, si mane fangorifinia
chō andrō, imane ; Lō chōgoe niha, ja'ira, si manō gōi Nono, i'orifi zoma-
Toea, solohe ja'o si tooe ba mba'wa, si ia. Lō'ō sa gōi ihoekoe niha Ama, 22
na tekiba nidanō, ba na so ndra'o, noa sa ibe'e chō Nono wangoehoe
8 goe. Imane chōnia Jesoc : Faoso, andrō fefoe, (F. 3, 35. Sin. 72, 1.
faza'wa gasomō ba owaōwaō ! (Mat. Hal. zin. 17, 31. Mat. 25, 32) fa dozi 23
9 9, 6. Hal. zin. 9, 34). Ba dōhō wōchō lafoesoemange Nono, si mane famo-
niha andrō, ifaza'wa gasonia ba mo- soemangera Ama. Si lō mamosoema-
waōwaō. Ba loeo sabato, me loeo nge Ono, ba lō'ō gōi ifosoemange Na-
10 da'ō. Ba lamane niha Jehocda chō ma, samatenge Ono. (F. 14, 13. Fil.
nifadōhō fōchō andrō : Loeo sabato, 2, 10. 11. Joh. I. 2, 23). Si ndroe-
11 ba lō tola o'he gaso. Ite ma lira, hocndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, so
imane : Samadōhō fōchōgoe andrō wa'aeri si lō aetoe chō zamondrongo
12 zangoema'ō chōgoe : Faza'wa gaso- ligoe, na amatia ia chō zamatenge
mō ba owaōwaō. Ba lasofoe chōnia : ja'o, ba lō lahoekoe ia ; noa sa isa-
13 Ha niha da'ō, zangoema'ō chōoe : ōwa wa'aeri, i'otarai wa'amate. (F.
Faza'wa ba owaōwaō? Ba lō i'ila so- 3, 18. 36 ; 8, 51). Si ndroehoe
fōchō andrō, ha niha, noa sa iheta ia ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, iroegi ba'wa
14 Jesoe, me no ato niha ba da'ō. dania, ba no iroegi ija'e, ba larongo
Aefa da'ō, ba faloecha chōnia Jesoe, li Nono Lowalangi si mate, ba sae-
15 ba gosali, ba imane chōnia : Faigi, eri zamondrongo andrō. (F. 11, 43.
no dōhō wōchōoe, bōi sa'ae fazō- Mat. 11, 5. Efes. 5, 14). Hoelō si ma- 26
chi horō, fa lō gōna ndra'oegō ne chō Nama sa, si so fa'aeri ba dō-
16 sabōlōbōlō moroi andrō. (F. 8, 11. dōnia si manō gōi nibe'enia chō
Mat. 12, 45). Mōi niha andrō, i'wa'ō Nono, ena'ō so wa'aeri ba dō-
17 ba niha Jehoeda, Jesoe zama- dōnia. (F. 1, 4 ; 11, 25. Joh. I. 5, 20). Ba no itehe chōnia wangoe- 27
18 dōhō fōchōnia. (A. 10). Ba andrō hoeke, bōrō me no Ono Niha ia.
lagohi Jesoe niha Jehoeda, me no (Dan. 7, 13. 14. Mat. 25, 31). Bōi 28
ilaoe da'ō ba loeo sabato. (F. 7, 22
b. t. 9, 16).
- 17 II. Ba hoemedē ia chōra, imane : **Mohalōhalōwō Namagoe, iroegi da'e,**
ba ja'o gōi, mohalōwō. (F. 9, 4). 29
- 18 Andrō mendroea manō la'aloēi wa- mōi ira ja'wa : samazōchi si sōchi, ba
moenoe ja'ia niha Jehoeda, me ten- ba wemaoso ba wa'aeri, ba solo'ō
19 nga ba fanawōnia oroisa sabato, me si lō sōchi, ba ba wemaoso ba hoekoe.
i'wa'ō gōi, Lowalangi Namania, ba (F. 9, 40. Dan. 12, 2). Lō oe'ila oe- 30
me ifaomagō ia chō Lowalangi. (F. laoe hadia ia, na moroi chōgoe, oe'o'ō
10, 30-33). Ba hoemedē chōra Jesoe, nironogoe, wangoehoeke, ba no
imane chōra : Si ndroehoe ndroehoe atoelō wangoehoeke andrō chō-
19 ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, lō i'ila ilaoe hadia goe. Lō oe'aloēi zomasi ndra'o, so-
nia Ono, na moroi chōnia, na lō ni'i- masi zamatenge ja'o oe'aloēi. (F. 5, 31
10, 30-33). Ba hoemedē chōra Jesoe, 19 ; 6, 38). Na ja'o zamadoehoe'ō
imane chōra : Si ndroehoe ndroehoe ja'o, ba tenga si doehoe wamadoe-
19 ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, lō i'ila ilaoe hadia hoe'ōgoe. (F. 8, 13 ; 14, 54). Tānō 32
20 gōi Ono, si manō gōi. (F. 5, 30). Noa bō'ō zamadoehoe'ō ja'o, ba mi'ila,
sa i'omasi'ō Nono Ama, ba fefoe ni- wa no si doehoe wamadohoe'ōnia,
10 laoenia, ba i'oroma'ō chōnia, ba i'o- famadoehoe'ōnia ja'o. (Mat. 3, 17).
roma'ō chōnia dania halōwō, seboea No mifatenge chō Johanc, ba no ifa- 33
20 moroi andrō, ena'ō ahōlihōli dōdōmi. dochoe'ō zi doehoe. (F. 1, 19 b. t.).

- 34 Ba ja'ō, ba tenga ba niha oetema wamadoehoe'ō andrō, ba andrō oe-
 35 wā'ō da'ō, ena'ō te'orifi ami. Fandroe siholahola da'ō no mege, sihaga, ba no omasi ami, mi'omoe-
 36 soi'ō dōdōmi, si lō arara, ba haga andrō chōnia. Ba no so ehōgoe wamadoehoe'ō ba da'ō, seboca moroi chō Johane. Halōwō andrō sa, nibe'e Nama chōgoe, ba wangasiwai ja'ia, halōwō andrō, nihalōgoe, da'ō zamadoehoe'ō ja'ō, wa no Ama zamatenge ja'ō. (F. 10, 25; 14, 10. 11). Ba samatenge ja'ō andrō, Ama, da'ō zamamadoehoe'ō ja'ō. Ba lō mirai mirong linia, ba nga'oenia, ba lō ni'ilami. (F. 8, 18; 1, 18). Ba lō ahono ba dōdōmi daroma linia, me lō mamati ami chō nifatengenia andrō. (F. 10, 26. Kor. II. 3, 15).
- 39 **Mi'aloaloei ba zoera, me miwā'ō, so chōmi ba da'ō wa'aeroi si lō aetoe; ba ja'ia zamadoehoe'ō ja'ō;** (Jes. 34, 16. Sin. 40, 8. Loek. 24, 27);
- 40 ba lō edōna mōi ami ehōgoe, ena'ō
 41 so ehōmi wa'aeroi. Lō oetema zoe-
 42 mange nibe'e niha. Ba no oe'ila
 43 ami, wa lō chōmi fa'omasi Lowalangi ba dōdōmi. Ba dōi Namagoe so ndra'o, ba lō mifonaha ndra'o. Na so dania dānō bō'ō, ba dōinia
 44 manō, ba mifonaha. (F. 7, 28). He miwisa mamati, me faoma mitema zoemange chō nawōmi, ba soemange andrō chō Lowalangi, si ha samboea,
 45 ba lō mi'aloeli? (F. 12, 42. 43). Bōi miwā'ō tōdōmi, ja'ō zangadoegō ja'ami chō Nama; so zangadoegō ja'ami, Moze, ba zanōtōna ami.
 46 (Moz. V. 31, 26 b. t.). Na mamati ami chō Moze, ba mamati ami chōgoe gōi ena'ō, noa sa ibe'e ba zoera da'ō hadia ia chōgoc. (Moz. I. 3, 15; 49, 10. Moz. V. 31, 15
 47 b. t.). Ba na lō mamati ami ba zoera da'ō, ba he miwisa mamati ba niwā'ōgoe?

FAZA 6.

I. Fame'e gō ba niha si lima ngahōnō. II. Mowaōwaō ba dete nidanō Jesoe. III. Hoehoeonia ba Gafanaoma IV. Famadoehoe'ō Wetero.

(A. 1-14: Mat. 14, 12-21. Mar. 6, 31-44. Loek. 9, 11-17.)

- I. Aefa da'ō, ba mofanō Jesoe, 1
 i'ōtō mba'wa Galilaia andrō, ba'wa 2
 Diberia. Ba ato zolo'ō ja'ia niha, me 3
 no la'ila dandra andrō, nifazōehinia 4
 ba zōfēhō. Ba mōi ba hili Jesoe, 5
 moedadao ia ba da'ō, awō ndra nifa- 6
 haōnia. Ba' no ahātō wasa, owasa 7
 niha Jehoeda andrō. (Moz. III. 23, 5b. t.). Ba ifaōga hōrōnia Jesoe, ba 8
 i'ila, ato zi mōi ehōnia niha, ba i- 9
 mane chō Wilifo: Heza ta'ōli gō, 10
 ena'ō manga da'ō? (F. 1, 44). Ba 11
 wanandraigō ja'ia i'wā'ō da'ō, noa 12
 sa i'ila, he iwisa dania. Iteama linia 13
 Filifo, imane: Lō iroegi ōra si ote 14
 roefia fowōli roti, he ha ma'ifoe 15
 zamōsa tebe'e. Imane ehōnia nifa- 16
 haōnia samōsa, Andrea, talifoēsō 17
 Zimoni Fetero andrō: So ba da'e 18
 ndraono, si so roti gandroe, lima, 19
 ba doea rozi gi'a. Ba ha wa'arōe da'ō 20
 ba zi manō fa'ato? Imane Jesoe: 21
 Mifedadao niha. Ba no abōlō ndroe'oe 22
 ba naha andrō. Ba moedadao ndra 23
 mateoa, mato lima ngahōnō ira. Ba 24
 ihalō roti no mege Jesoe, i'aohasi 25
 gōlō Lowalangi, ba ibe'e ba zidadao 26
 andrō, si manō gōi ba gi'a andrō, 27
 ha wa'oja zomasi ira. (Sin. 145, 16). Ba me no aboeso ira, ba imane 28
 ba nifahaōnia: Mi'ozaragō gahō- 29
 chōla, si tosai, fa bōi tefara'oe hadia 30
 ia. Ba la'ozaragō ba felendroea la- 31
 fo'ōsi koede, achōchōla roti gandroe 32
 andrō, si lima, si tosai ba zi no 33
 manga andrō. Ba me la'ila niha dan- 34
 dra andrō, nifazōehinia, ba lamane: 35
 Si ndroehoe, da'ō zama'ele'ō andrō, 36
 si mōi ba goeli danō. (F. 7, 40. Moz. 37
 V. 18, 15 b. t.).

(A. 15-21: Mat. 14, 22-36. Mar. 6, 45-56.)

- 15 Ba me i'ila Jesoe, mōi ira dania, laraoe ia, ba wamali'ō razo ja'ia, ba ifoeli iheta ia, isa'wa hili, ha ja'ia. (F. 18, 36).
- 16 II. Ba me tãnō owi, ba mōi mitooc ndra nifahaōnia ba mba'wa.
- 17 mōi ira baowo, la'ōtō mba'wa, lasa'wa Gafanaoema; ba ichamō ira fa'abongi, ba lō'ō na si mōi chōra
- 18 Jesoe. Modoeloe siba'i mba'wa, me
- 19 angi sabe'e. Ba me no tōra saza wolojora, ba la'ila Jesoe, sowaōwaō ba dete nidanō, no abatō ia ba nowo, ba ata'oe ira. Ba imanc chōra : Ja'odo, bōi mi'ata'ocfi ! Ba lafa'amōi ia baowo mena'ō, ba iroegi si'aikō owo danō si mōi ira.
- 22 III. Ba mahemoloe ō, ba la'ila niha si so jefo mba'wa lō owo bō'ō ba da'ō, baero zi samboea andrō, ba no la'ila, lō fao Jesoe chō ndra nifahaōnia, we'amōi baowo, ha nifahaōnia zolojo. — So sa nowo bō'ō, si otarai Diberia, si mōi ba zahatō ba naha andrō, ba ni'ara roti andrō, me no mangandrō saoha gōlō Zo'aja.
- 24 — Ba me la'ila niha, lō Jesoe ba da'ō ba lō'ō gōi ira nifahaōnia, ba mōi ira gōi ba nowo andrō, lasa'wa Gafanaoema, mangaloei Jesoe. Ba me lasōndra ia, jefo mba'wa, ba lamane chōnia : He samahaō, ha mega ōroegi da'e ? Itema lira Jesoe, imane : Si ndroehoendroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, tenga ba da'ō mi'aloeci ndra'o, me no mi'ila dandra; me no mi'ā roti andrō, me no aboeso ami, andrō mi'aloci ndra'o. Bōi mi'a'sogō gō andrō sobooc dania, ō si lō tebelōboclō andrō, ba wa'aeri si lō aetoe, mi'a'sogō, nibe'c Nono Niha chōmi; da'ō sa nifadoehoe'ō Nama, Lowalangi.
- 28 (F. 4, 14; 10, 36). Ba lamane chōnia : He mawisa ena'ō, ba wangai halōwō andrō chō Lowalangi ? Itema lira Jesoe, imane chōra : Da'ō halōwō chō Lowalangi, na mamati ami chō nifatengenia andrō. (Joh. I. 3, 23).
- 30 Ba lamane chōnia : Ba hadia dandra, nifazōchioe, ena'ō ma'ila, ba ena'ō mamati ndra'aga chōoc ? Hadia ni'asogōmō ? (F. 4, 18. Mat. 12, 38). No la'ā „maua” ira toeada, ba danō si mate; si mané ba zoera : „No ibe'e ōra roti moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa.” (Moz. II. 16, 4. 15. Sin. 78, 24). Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Si ndroehoe-ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, tenga Moze zame'e chōmi gō andrō, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, Amagoe zame'e chōmi gō si ndroehoc andrō, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa. (F. 6, 49 b. t. Moz. V, 8, 3.). Da'ō sa gō andrō, nibe'e Lowalangi, si mōi mitooc moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, fangorifi nōsi goeli danō. Ba lamanc chōnia : He Toea, bōi boelō'ō wame'e chōma gō andrō. Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Ja'odo gō fangorifi, lō'ō sa'ae olofo zi mōi chōgoe, ba lō'ō manō sa'ae owōchi dōdō zamati chōgoe. Ba oe'wa'ō chōmi, noa gōi mi'ila ndra'odo, ba lō mamati ami. Si mōi chōgoc fefoe nibe'e Namagoc chōgoe, ba lō'ō manō oetibo'ō zi mōi chōgoe. (F. 17, 6. 9. 11). Tenga ba wolaoe somasi ndra'o mōido tooc moroi ba zoroego, ba wolaoe somasi zamatenge ja'ō mōido tooe. (F. 4, 34. Lock. 22, 42). Da'ō zomasi zamatenge ja'ō, ena'ō lō si taja chōgoe ba nibe'enia chōgoc fefoe, cna'ō na oesoecogi ia, na leo safoeria andrō. (F. 10, 28. 29). Da'ō sa zomasi Namagoc, cna'ō so wa'aeri si lō aetoe chō zangila Ono fefoe, samati chōnia, ba ja'ō zanoecogi ja'ira, na leo safoeria andrō. (F. 3, 14 b. t.) Ba koemōkōkōkō niha Jehoeda chōnia, me no i'wa'ō : Ja'odo gō andrō, si no mōi mitooc moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, ba lamane : Tenga Jesoe da'ō, ono Josefo, ni'ilada ama ba ina ? Ba hana wa i'wa'ō da'ō : Moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa oe'otarai ? (Mat. 13, 55 b. t.). Itema lira Jesoc, imane chōra : Bōi mikōkōkōkō chō nawōmi. Lō sangila mōi chōgoe, na tenga Amagoc, samatenge ja'ō, zondrōnisi ja'ia; ba

ja' o zanoesoegi ja'ia, na loeo safoe-
ria andrō. (F. 6, 37. 39. 65. Mat. 16,
45 17). No so ba zoera zama'ele'ō: „N i
f a h a o L o w a l a n g i i r a d a
n i a, f e f o e.” Dozi mōi chōgoe samondrongo chō Nama, sanōngōni.
46 (Jes. 54, 13. Jer. 31, 33. 34). Tenga
fa no i'ila Nama niha, baero zi otarai
Lowalangi andrō, da'ō zi no mangila
Lowalangi. (F. 1, 18. Tim. 1, 6, 16).
47 Si ndroehodroehoe niwa'ōgoe chō-
mi, chō zamati so wa'aoeri si lō ae-
48 toe. (F. 3, 36). **Ja'o roti fangorifi**
49 **andrō.** No la'ā „mana” ira toeami, ba
danō si mate, ba no mate ira. (Kor.
50 I. 10, 3. 5). Da'ō roti fangorifi, si
otarai mbanoea si ja'wa, ena'ō na i'ā
51 ia niha, ba lō mate ia. Ja'ō roti a-
ndrō, saeri, si otarai mbanoea si
ja'wa, na so zi manga roti andrō, ba
aoeri ia, iroegi zi lō aetoe; ba roti
andrō gōi, nibe'egoe dania, ōsigoe
andre, ba no fangorifi nōsi goeli
52 danō. (Loek. 22, 19). Ba mowasoso
niha Jehoeda, lamane: He iwisa da'ō,
53 fa tola ibc'e ni'ada nōsinia? Ba imane
chōra Jesoe: Si ndroehodroehoe
niwa'ōgoe chōmi, na lō mi'ā nōsi No-
no Niha, na lō mibadoe ndronia, ba
lō fa'aoeri chōmi, ba dōdōmi. (Mat.
54 26, 26 b. t. Kor. I. 11, 27.) Si manga
nōsigoe, samadogoe dogoe, da'ō zi so
fa'aoeri si lō aetoe, ba ja' o zanoesoeg-
55 gi ja'ia, na loeo safoeia andrō. Ōsi-
goe sa zi ndroehoe gō ba dogoe zi
56 ndroehoe nibadoe. Lō aheta chōgoe
zi manga nōsigoe, samadogoe dogoe,
ba lō aheta ndra' o chōnia. (F. 15, 5).
57 Si mane famatenge Nama saeri a-
ndrō ja' o, awō wa no bōrō Nama,
wa no saeri ndra' o, si manō gōi zi
manga ja' o, bōrō ndra' o, wa saeri
58 ia. (F. 5, 26). Da'ō roti andrō, si ota-
rai mbanoea si ja'wa; tenga si mane
ira toeami, si manga ba mate: Si
manga roti andrō, ba aeri, iroegi zi
59 lō aetoe. Ba zekola iwa'ō da'ō, me
60 mamahaō ia, ba Gafanaoema. Ba
ato nifahaōnia, ba lamane, me laro-
ngo da'ō: Hoehoeo sabe'e da'ō, ha

niha zanaha mamondrongo da'ō?
Ba me i'ila tōdōnia Jesoe, koemōkō- 61
kōkō nifahaōnia ba da'ō, ba imane
chōra: Hadia, fatowoe chōmi da'ō?
Ba he wisa, na mi'ila dania, mōi ja- 62
wa Nono Niha, ba zi so ia fōna?
(Joh. 3, 13; 20, 17. Mar. 16, 19).
Eheha zangorifi, lō'ō manō goena 63
nōsi niha. Eheha ba fa'aoeri daroma
ligoe andrō, niwa'ōgoe chōmi. (Kor.
II. 3, 6). Ba so ōsa ba chōmi, zi lō 64
mamati. Noa sa i'otarai mbōrōta
i'ila Jesoe, ha niha zi lō mamati, ba
ha niha zi manga mbōlinia dania.
(F. 2, 25.) Ba imane: Andrō oewa'ō 65
chōmi: Lō sangila mōi chōgoe, na
tenga nibe'e Nama chōnia. (F. 6,
44).

IV. I'otarai da'ō, ba ato zamoeli 66
ja'ira, nifahaōnia, ba lō'ō sa'ae fao-
fao ira chōnia. Ba imane Jesoe ba zi 67
felendroea: Hadia, sofano gōi ami?
Itema linia Simoni Fetero, imane: 68
He Toea, ba ōchō mōiga? So chōoe
daroma li fangorifi, ba wa'aoeri si
lō aetoe. Ba no mamati ndra'aga 69
ba no aboto ba dōdōma, ja'ogō
ni'amoni'ō andrō chō Lowalangi.
(F. 1, 50; 11, 27). Itema lira Jesoe: 70
Tenga felendroea ami, nitoetoejoe-
goe? Ba afōcha zi samōsa. (Loek.
6, 13). Joeda andrō, ono Zimoni, 71
banoca Kariota, niwa'ōnia; da'ō sa
zi manga mbōlinia dania; samōsa ia
ba zi felendroea. (F. 12, 4; 18, 3).

FAZA 7.

I. Fekoli Jesoe ba Jeroezalema, ba
gowasa nose daha geoe. II. Hoehoeo
Jesoe ba gosali. III. Lō faoma dōdō
niha sato chōnia, ba lō'ō gōi faoma
dōdō zala'wa rafe.

I. Aefa da'ō, ba itōrōi Galilaia Je- 1
sue, lō'ō sa edōna ia itōrōi Joedaia,
me la'aloeli wamoenoje ja'ia niha Je- 2
hoeda. (F. 5, 16. 18). Ba no ahato go-
wasa niha Jhocda, owasa nose daha 3
geoc. (Moz. III, 23, 34 b. t.). Ba la-
mane chōnia ira talifoesōnia: Heta'ō
ba da'e, ae misi ja'wa ba Joedaia,

ena'ō la'ila gōi ira nifahaōmō halō-
 wōoe, andrō, nihalōoe. (*Mat. 12, 46*).
 4 Lō solaoe hadia ia ba zi tobini, si lō
 edōna aiwō gōi. Na ðlaoc zi manō, ba
 5 oroma'ō ndrā'oegō ba niha. Talifoc-
 sōnia andrō gōi, ba si lō mamati chō-
 6 nia. (*Sin. 69, 9. Mat. 3, 21*). Imane
 chōra Jesoe: Tenga na inōtō chō-
 goe, ba inōtō chōmi andrō, ba gofoe
 7 ha wa'ara. (*F. 2, 4*). Chōmi, ba te-
 bai fatioe dōdō niha gocli danō,
 ba chōgoc, ba fatioe dōdōra, me oe-
 fadoehoe'ō chōra, wa lō sōchi mboea-
 8 boeara. Mi'ae misi ja'wa ba gowasa,
 ja'odo, lō mōi misi ja'wa ba gowasa,
 me lō iroegi na inōtō andrō chōgoc.
 9 Aefa i'wa'ō da'ō, ba i'ia'gō Galilaia.
 10 Ba me no mōi misi ja'wa ba gowasa
 ndrā talifoesōnia, ba awena mōi ia
 gōi misi ja'wa; lō i'oroma'ō, ibini'ō.
 11 Ba la'aloēi ia niha Jehoeda, ba go-
 12 wasa, lamane: Heza so ia? Ba to-
 bali fasosota sabōlōbōlō, ba chōnia
 andrō, ba niha sato. So zangoema'ō:
 Si sōchi ia. Ba so zangoema'ō: Lō'ō,
 13 ifacloengoe niha. (*F. 9, 16*). Ba lō'ō
 zoci si lō aiwō mangoema'ō hadia ia
 ba chōnia, ba wa'ata'oera niha Je-
 hocda. (*F. 9, 22*).
 14 II. Ba me no taloe gowasa, ba
 mōi mija'wa Jesoe ba gosali ba
 15 mamahaō. Ba ahōlihōli dōdō niha
 Jehoeda, lamane: He moroi i'ila
 zoera da'ō, me lō moefahaō? (*Mar.*
 16 *6, 2*). Ba itema lira Jesoe, imane:
 Tenga chōgoe wamahaōgoe andrō,
 chō zamatenge ja'o. (*F. 8, 26, 28*;
 17 *14, 24*). Na so zedōna molo'ō somasi
 ia, ba dōdōnia aboto hadia ia ba
 wamahaō andrō, na moroi ba Lo-
 walangi ia, ba na moroi ba chōgoe
 18 moehede ndrā'o. (*F. 3, 33*). Sihede
 moroi ba chōnia, ba mangaloei la-
 chōmi chōnia. Ba sangaloei lachō-
 mi zamatenge ja'ia, da'ō zi ndroeh-
 hoe, ba lō si lō atoelō ba dōdōnia.
 19 (*F. 5, 41, 44*). Tenga Moze zame'e
 oroisa chōmi? Ba samōsa lō'ō ba
 chōmi solo'ō oroisa andrō. Hana wa
 mi'aloēi wamoenoe ja'o? (*Hal.zin. 7,*

52, 53. Mat. 12. 14). Latema linia 20
 niha sato, lamanc! Sobechoe ndrā'-
 oegō! Ha niha zangaloei famoenoe
 ja'oegō? (*F. 8, 48; 10, 20*). Itema 21
 lira Jesoe, imane chōra: Ha sambalō
 halōwō nihalōgoe, ba oi sahōlihōli tō-
 dō ami. (*F. 5, 16*). No ibe'e chōmi 22
 wamoto andrō Moze, tenga me mo-
 roi chō Moze ia, me moroi chō ndrā
 toea, ba ba loeo sabato miboto niha.
 (*Moz. III. 12, 3. Moz. I. 17, 10. 12*).
 Na laboto niha ba loeo sabato, fa lō 23
 tesawō gorōisa Moze andrō, ba ha-
 dia, mofōnoe ami chōgoc, me no
 abe'e niha, ma'asamboea, oebe'e ba
 loeo sabato? (*F. 5, 9*) Bōi mibe'e 24
 balazi ni'ila hōrō, ba wangoehockoe
 hadia ia, mi'atoelō'ō wangoehockoe.
 (*Moz. V. 1, 16. 17; 16, 19*). Ba la- 25
 wā'ō banoca Jeroezalema ōsa: Ha-
 dia, tenga da'ō ni'aloēira famoenoe?
 Ba hiza, lō ata'oc ia moehede, ba lō 26
 hedehedera chōnia. Ma doehoe no
 aboto ba dōdō zala'wa, wa Keriso
 da'ō? Ba no ta'ila, he moroi da'ō, 27
 ba na so Keriso andrō, ba lō sangila
 he moroi ia. (*F. 6, 42*). Ba moe'ao Je- 28
 soe, me mamahaō ia ba gosali, imane:
 Mi'ila sa ndrā'o, ba mi'ila, he
 moroi ndrā'o. Ba tenga moroi chō-
 goe mōi ndrā'o, so sa zi doehoe, sa-
 matenge ja'o, si lō mi'ila. (*F. 5, 43;*
8, 19. 42 b. t.). Ja'o zangila ja'ia, me 29
 moroi chōnia ndrā'o, ba me no
 ja'ia zamatenge ja'o. (*Mat. 11, 27*).
 Ba la'aloēi wondra'oe ja'ia, ba lō'ō sa 30
 mbambaja ja'ia, me lō'ō na iroegi
 inōtō andrō chōnia. (*F. 8, 20; 13, 1*).
 Ba ato zamati chōnia ba niha sato, 31
 ba lamane: Na so Keriso andrō, ba
 hadia, oja ifazōcli dandra, moroi ba
 nifazōchi da'ō? (*F. 8, 30*). Larongo fa- 32
 rizaio, wa si manō wangōngōngō-
 sa niha sato ba chōnia; ba lafatenge
 genonira ere seboea ba farizaio, ena'-
 33 ō lara'oe ia. Ba imane Jesoe: Lō ara
 tō ndrā'o chōmi, ba mofanōdo chō
 zamatenge ja'o andrō. (*F. 12, 25; 13,*
33; 14, 12; 16, 28). Mi'aloēi ndrā'o 34
 dania, ba lō misōndra ndrā'o, ba te-

35 bai mōi ami ba zi so ja'ō. (*F. 8, 21; 12, 26. Amos. 8, 12*). Ba faoma lamane chō nawōra niha Jehoeda: Heza mōi ia dania, wa lō tasōndra ia? Ma mōi ia ba zizaewe andrō, ba Ndrawa Heleni, mamahaō Dawa Heleni? (*Fet. I, 1, 1*). Hadia wehede andrō, niwā'ōnia: Mī'aloeli ndra'o dania, ba lō misōndra ndra'o; ba
 36 tebai mōi ami ba zi so ja'ō? Ba me loeo gowasa safoeria, seboea, ba so Jesoe, moe'ao ia, imane: Na so zowōchi tōdō, ba jamōi chōgoe, mamedōe? (*Moz. III. 23, 36. F. 4, 10.*
 38 *14. Fam. 22, 17*). Moroi ba nō-si zamati chōgoe mangle dania hohooe nidandō goembōe, si mane niwā'ō ba
 39 zoera. (*Hes. 47, 1. Jes. 44, 3*). Ba Geheha sa iwā'ō da'ō, nitema zamati chōnia dania; lō si so Geheha na, me lō moefolachōmi Jesoe na. (*F. 16, 7; 20, 22*).
 40 III. Ba so ba niha sato ōsa, lamane me no larongo wehede andrō: Si ndroehoe zama'ele'ō andrō ia. (*F. 6,*
 41 *14*). Ba so dānō bō'ō, ba lamane: Keriso. Ba tānō bō'ō, ba lamane: Hadia sa, ba Galilaia i'otarai Keriso?
 42 (*F. 1, 47*). Tenga no moe'wā'ō ba zoera, moroi ba ma'owoe Davido, moroi ba mbanoea side'ide andrō, Betilechema, ba zi so Dawido fōna, i'otarai Keriso? (*Sin. 132, 11.*
 43 *Mich. 5, 2. Mat. 2, 5. 6*). Ba tobali lō fagōlōgōlō dōdō niha sato ba chōnia andrō. (*F. 10, 19*). So ba chōra zondra'oe ja'ia ena'ō, ba lō'ō zoei sombambaja ja'ia. Ba lafoeli ira ba gere seboea ba ba warizaio cnoni no mege, ba lamane chōra da'ō: Hana wa lō mi'ohē ia? Latema lira enoni andrō, lamane: Lō irai si manō niha wehede, si mane fehede niha da'ō. (*Mat. 7, 28. 29*). Latema lira farizaio, lamane: Hadia, no tefae-loengoe ami gōi? Hadia, so zamōsa sala'wā, ba ma farizaio, si no mamati chōnia? (*F. 12, 42. Kor. I. 1, 26. 27*).
 49 Ha sa niha sato andrō, si lō aboto ba

dōdō oroisa, ba ni'elifi da'ō. Imane 50
 chōra Nikodemo, awōra: (*F. 3, 1. 2*);
 Hadia, ihoekoe gōi niha oroisa chōda, 51
 na lō moerongo oea hadia ia, chōnia,
 na lō aboto ba dōdō nilaoenia?
 (*Moz. II. 23, 1. Hal. zin. 25, 16*). La- 52
 tema linia, lamane chōnia: Hadia,
 moroi ba Galilaia gōi ndra'oegō?
 Aloi ba faigi, lō sama'ele'ō, si otarai
 Galilaia. (*Mar. 14, 70. Jes. 9, 1. 2*).

FAZA 8.

I. Sohorō. II. Hoehoeo Jesoe ba niha Jehoeda.

I. Ba mōi ba gahe hili wanichia 1
 Jesoe. (*Loek. 21, 37. 38*). Ba me no 2
 moloeco, ba ifoeli ia ba gosali, ba oi
 la'ondrasia ia niha, ba moedadao ia 3
 mamahaō ja'ira. Ba la'ohē chōnia sangila amachoita ba farizaio ndra alawe, nira'oe baewawō, lafa'aso ba gotaloeara, lamane chōnia: He samahaō, nira'oe baewawō ndra alawe andre. Ba ba gorōisa iwā'ō chōda Mوزه, niboenoe zi manō, niteboe kara, ba ja'oegō, ha ōwā'ō? (*Moz. III. 20, 10*). Fanandraigō ja'ia, wa lawā'ō da'ō, ena'ō la'ila moe'adoegō ia. Ba ifaōndrō ia tooe Jesoc, isoera danō toeroenia. (*Loek. 11, 53. 54; 10, 25 b. t.*). Ba melō labato wanfoechōnia, ba ifoeli ifaōga ia, ba imane chōra: Na so ba chōmi zi lō horō, ba jamoebōrōtaigō waneboe kara ja'ia. (*Moz. V. 17, 7. Rom. 2, 1*). Ba ifoeli ifaōndrō ia manōera tanō. Ba ja'ira, me larongo da'ō, ba me itegee ira tōdōra, ba monizanzara wofanō, i'otarai zatoea, noemalō ba zafōeria, ba torōi Jesoe, ha ja'ia, awōndra alawe andrō, ba gotaloeara no mege. (*Rom. 2, 15. 22*). Ba me no ifaōga ia Jesoe ba me lō ni'ilania niha, baero ndra alawe andrō, ba imane chōnia: He alawe, heza so da'ō, sangadoegō ja'oegō? Lō sangoehoekeo ja'oegō? Ba imane: Lō'ō, Toea. Imane chōnia Jesoe: Ba ja'odo gōi, lō oehoekeo ndra'oegō. Ofanō, ba bōi sa'ae fazōchi horō. (*F. 3, 17; 5, 14*).

- 12 II. **Ba ifoeli moehede chōra Jesoe imane : Ja'odo haga nōsi goeli danō andrō. Solo'ō ja'o, ba lō mo-waōwāō ba zogōmigōmi, so sa'ae chōnia haga ba wa'aokeri andrō.**
- 13 (*F. 1, 4. 9. Jes. 49, 6*). Balamaneehōnia farizaio : Ja'oegō nifadoehoe'ōmō, lō doehoe wamadoehoe'ōmō andrō. (*F. 5, 31*). Iteama lira Jesoe, imane chōra : He ja'o zamadoeh-e'ō ja'odo, ba doehoe zoei wamadoehoe'ōgoe, me no oe'ila, he moroi ndra'o, ba heza mōido, baja'ami, ba lō mi'ila, he moroi ndra'o ba heza mōido. (*F. 7, 28. 33*). Ōsi niha dali wangoehoeke chōmi, ja'o, ba lō oehoeke niha. (*F. 7, 24 ; 8, 11*). Ba he mangoehoeke ndra'o, ba si ndroehoe wangoehoekegoe, me no tenga ha ja'o, daroeaga sa'ae samatenge ja'o. (*F. 8, 29 ; 5, 30 b. t.*). Ba noa gōi so ba gorōisa chōmi, si doehoe wamadoehoe'ō zi daroea. (*Moz. V. 17, 6 ; 19, 15*). Ja'odo zamadoehoe'ō ja'o, ba ifadoehoe'ō ndra'o samatenge ja'o, Amagoe. (*F. 5, 37*). Ba lamane chōnia : Heza so Namaoe andrō ? Iteama lira Jesoe, imane : Lō mi'ila ha niha ndra'o, ba lō'ō gōi mi'ila ha niha Namagoe andrō. Na mi'ila ena'ō ha niha ndra'o, ba mi'ila gōi ha niha Namagoe andrō. (*F. 16, 3 ; 14, 7*).
- 20 Ba zinga naha game'ela iwa'ō da'ō, me mamahaō ia ba gosali. Ba lō sonda'oe ja'ia, me lō'ō na iroegi inōtō andrō chōnia. (*Mar. 12, 41. F. 7, 30. Loek. 22, 53*). Ba imane zoei Jesoe chōra : Mofanō ndra'o, ba mi'aloei ndra'o dania, ba mate ami ba horōmi. Tebai mōi ami ba zi mōi ndra'o. (*F. 7, 33. 34*). Ba lamane niha Jehoeda : Ta'ila na iboenoe ia dania, wa iwa'ō : Tebai mōi ami ba zi mōi ndra'o ? (*F. 7, 35*). Ba imane chōra : Moroi si tooe ami, moroi si ja'wa ndra'odo ; moroi ba goeli danō andre ami, tenga moroi ba goeli danō andre ndra'odo. (*F. 3, 31*). Andrō no oe'wa'ō chōmi, si mate ami ba horōmi. Na lō'ō sa mamati ami, wa
- ja'odo, ba si mate ami ba horōmi. (*F. 4, 26*). Ba lamane chōnia : Ha niha ndra'oegō ? Imane chōra Jesoe : Niwa'ōgoe chōmi gōi, i'otarai mbōrōta. (*Hes. 12, 25. Jes. 52, 6*). Oja niwa'ōgoe ba chōmi andrō, ba oja nihoekoegoe, ba samatenge ja'o, ba no si ndroehoe, ba nirongogoe chōnia, da'ō niwa'ōgoe ba niha ba goeli danō. (*F. 3, 33*). Ba lō aboto ba dōdōra, wa Amania niwa'ōnia chōra. Ba imane Jesoe : Na no mi'ala'wa'ō ja'wa dania Nono Niha, awena dania aboto ba dōdōmi, wa ja'odo, awō wa lō hadia ia zoro ba chōgoe, nillaoegoe. Oe'o'ō wamahaō Namagoe ja'o, da'ō hoehoeogoe. (*F. 12, 32 ; 5, 19 ; 7, 16*). Ba faofao chōgoe samatenge ja'o. Lō irōi ndra'o, ha ja'o, me lō mamalōmalō oelaoe zomasi ia. Me iwa'ō da'ō, ba ato zamati chōnia. Ba imane Jesoe ba niha Jehoeda, si no mamati chōnia : Na lō teboelō ami ba daroma ligoe andrō, ba si ndroehoe nifahaōgoe ami ; (*F. 7, 17*) ; ba aboto ba dōdōmi zi doehoe, ba i'efa'ō ami si doehoe andrō. (*Gal. 5, 1. Jak. 1, 25*). Latema linia, lamane : Ma'oewoe Gaberahamo ndra'aga, ba lō marai mōi sawoejoe niha bō'ō, hadia wa ōwa'ō : Ni'efa'ō ami ? (*Mat. 3, 9. Neh. 9, 36*). Iteama lira Jesoe, imane : Si ndroehoendroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, sawoejoe horō zamazōchi horō. (*Rom. 6, 16. 20*). Ba tenga sa si lō mamalōmalō jomo zawoejoe, si lō mamalōmalō nono. (*Moz. I. 29, 10 ; II. 21, 2. Sin. 23, 6*). **Ba na i'efa'ō ami Ono andrō, awena aefa sibai ami.** (*Rom. 6, 18 ; 8, 2*). Oe'ila, wa no ma'oewoe Gaberahamo ami ; ba mi'aloei wamoenoe ja'o, me lō fachai daroma ligoe ba dōdōmi. (*F. 5, 18*). Oe'wa'ō hadia nillagoegoe chō Namagoe ; ba ja'ami sa gōi, mi'o'ō nirongomi chō namami andrō. Latema linia, lamane chōnia : Aberahamo doeama. Imaneehōra Jesoe : Na ma'oewoe Gaberahamo ami, ba mi'o'ō ena'ō mboeaboea Ga-

- 40 berahamo. (*Gal. 3, 7*). Ba mi'aloeli sa wamoenoe ja'o, niha sangoema'ō chōmi si doehoe, nironogoe chō Lowalangi; tenga si manō Gaberahamo. Boeaboea namami andrō mi'o'ō.
- 41 Lamane chōnia: Tenga ono horō ndra'aga, ha samōsa namama, Lowalangi. Imane chōra Jesoe: Na amami Lowalangi mena'ō, ba mi'omasi'ō ndra'o. Moroi ba Lowalangi sa mbōrōtagoe, ba da'ō oe'otarai; tenga sa moroi ba chōgoe, wa no so ndra'o, ja'ia sa zamatenge ja'o.
- 42 (*F. 5, 43; 16, 27*). Hana wa lō aboto ba dōdōmi wehcdogoe, wa tebai mifondrongo ligoe? (*F. 6, 60*).
- 43 *Kor. I. 2, 14*). Moroi ba Gafōcha ami, ba no cdōna ami mi'o'ō wa'omasi namami andrō. No samoenoe niha da'ō, i'otarai mbōrōta, ba lō ni'agōnia si doehoe, lō'ō sa si doehoe ba dōdōnia. Na iwa'ō waja, ba moroi ba zi so chōnia moehede ia, sofaja sa ia ba ama zofaja. (*Joh. I. 3, 8. 10*).
- 44 *Moz. I. 3. Fet. II. 2, 4*). Ba me no si doehoe niwa'ōgoe, andrō lō mamati ami. Ha niha ba chōmi zanegoe horō ba chōgoe zambalō? Na oe'wa'ō zi doehoc, ba hana wa lō mamati ami chōgoe? (*Fet. I. 2, 22. Kor. II. 5, 21*). Si otarai Lowalangi, ba ifondrongo li Lowalangi, andrō lō mandomrongo ami, me tenga moroi ba Lowalangi ami. (*F. 18, 37. Joh. I. 4, 6*). Latema linia niha Jehoeda, lamane chōnia: Tenga si doehoe niwa'ōma, wa Dawa Zamaria ndra'cegō, sobcchoc? (*F. 7, 20*). Itema lira Jesoe, imane: Tenga sobechoe ndra'odo, oefosoemange sa Namagoe, ba ja'ami, ba mi'o'aja ndra'o.
- 50 Ba lō oe'aloei zoemangegoe, so zangaloei ja'ia, sangoehoe. (*F. 5, 51. 41*). **Si ndroehoendroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, na so zolo'ō ligoe, ba lō'ō manō i'ila wa'amate, iroegi zi lō aetoe.** (*F. 5, 24; 11, 25 b. t.*) Lamane chōnia niha Jehoeda: Awena aboto ba dōdōma, wa sobechoe ndra'cegō. No mate Gaberahamo, awō zama-
- ele'ō andrō, ba dō'wa'ō: Na so zolo'ō ligoe, ba lō'ō manō itandra wa'amate, iroegi zi lō aetoe. (*Sach. I, 5*). Hadia, eboea ndra'cegō, moroi chō 53 doeada Aberahamo, si no mate? Ba sama'ele'ō andrō, ba no mate. Hadia 54 ōbali'ō ndra'cegō? Itema lira Jesoe 54 imane: Na oefolachōmi ndra'o, ba faja lachōmigoe andrō. Amagoe zamolachōmi ja'o, niwa'ōmi: Lowalangi ia. (*F. 5, 31. 32*). Ba lō aboto 55 badōdōmi ia, ba ja'o, ba sangila ja'ia. Ba na oe'wa'ō ena'ō, lō oe'ila ia, ba 56 sofaja ndra'o, si mane ja'ami. Ba no oe'ila ia, ba oe'o'ō linia. (*F. 7, 28*). Owoeawoea dōdō doeami Aberahamo, ena'ō i'ila mba'wagoe andrō, 57 ba i'ila, ba omoeso dōdōnia. (*Heb. 11, 13*). Lamane chōnia niha Jehoeda: 58 Ambō na lima woeloe fache ndra'cegō, ba no ō'ila Gaberahamo? (*Loek. 3, 23*). Imane chōra Jesoe: Si 58 ndroehoendroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi. lō Aberahamo na, ba so ndra'o, (*F. 1, 1. 2. Jes.: 43, 13. Moz. II. 3, 14*). Ba latoejoe gara, ba waneboe 59 ja'ia. Ba ibini'ō ia Jesoe, ba iheta ia ba gosali. (*F. 10, 31. Moz. III. 24, 16. Loek. 4, 30*).

FAZA 9.

I. Famokai hōrō zaoe'a moroi ba daloe ninania. II. Lasechegō nibokai hōrō andrō farizaio. III. Hoehoe Jesoe ba warizaio.

- I. Me itōrō Jesoe, ba i'ila niha, 1 saoe'a moroi ba daloe ninania. Ba 2 lasofoe chōnia nifahaōnia, lamane: He samahaō, ha niha zamazōchi horō, da'e, ma ira amania, wa no aoe'a ia moroi ba daloc ninania? (*Loek. 13. 2*). Itema lira Jesoe, imane: Tenga da'e zamazōchi horō, ba tenga 3 gōi ira amania; ba ena'ō te'oroma'ō ba chōnia wolaoe Lowalangi, andrō si manō. (*F. 11, 4*). Lō tola lō tahalō 4 halōwō zamatenge ja'ita, fateoa mo-loeo. Bōngi dania, ba lō sangila mo-halōwō. (*F. 5, 17. 19*). Fateoa sodo 5 ba gōeli danō, ba haga ba goeli danō

- 6 ndra'odo. (*F. 8, 12*). Aefa iŵa'ō da'ō, ba idiloi danō ba ibali'ō tamboe gilo andrō, ba igoele'ō damboe andrō ba
- 7 hōrō andrō, (*Mar. 8, 23*), ba imane chōnia : Ae sasai mbawaoe ba mbaŵa Ziloa andrō, „nifatenge” geleoehania. Ba mōi ia, isasai mbawania, ba me ifoeli ia, ba no i'ila niha.
- 8 II. Ba lamane banoeara, awō zi no mangila ja'ia fōna, me mangandrōngandrō bōli gō ia : Tenga ja'ia da'ō, sidaodao, mangandrōngandrō
- 9 bōli gō? (*Hal. zin. 3, 10*). Ba so zangoema'ō : Ja'ia. Ba so gōi zangoema'ō : Tenga, ba no fachilichili ia chōnia. Ba ja'ia iŵa'ō : Ja'odo da'ō.
- 10 Ba lamane chōnia : He wisa, wa ten
- 11 bokai hōrōmō ? Ite ma lira, imane : Niha andrō, sotōi Jesoe, ifazōchi damboe ba igoele'ō ha hōrōgoc, ba imane chōgoe : Ae ba Ziloa, sasai mbawaoe. Ba mōido, ba me no oesa-
- 12 saido, ba oe'ila niha. Lamane chōnia : Heza so ia ? Imane : Lō oe'ila. Ba
- 13 la'ohē ia ba warizaio, zaoe'a fōna andrō. (*F. 7, 32 ; 11, 46*). Ba loeo sabato, me loeo ifazōchi damboe andrō Jesoe, me ibokai hōrōnia. (*F. 5,*
- 15 *9 b. t.*). Ba lafoeli lasofoe chōnia farizaio gōi, he wisa, wa i'ila niha. Ba imane chōra : Tamboe ibe'e ba hōrōgoc, ba no oesasai mbawagoc, ba
- 16 oe'ila niha. Ba lamane farizaio ōsa : Tenga si otarai Lowalangi niha andrō, me lō i'amoni'ō loeo sabato. Ba lamane tánō bō'ō : He moroi i'ila ifazōchi dandra si manō niha si so horō?
- 17 Ba lō faoma dōdōra. (*F. 7, 43*). Ba lafoeli lamane chō zaoe'a andrō : Ba ja'oe'ō, hadia ōŵa'ō ba chōnia andrō, me no ibokai hōrōe ? Ba imane : Sama'elc'ō ia. (*F. 4, 19. Loek. 24, 19*). Ba lō fadoehoe dōdō niha Jehoeda chōnia, wa no aoe'a ia fōna, awō wa i'ila niha iada'e, irege moehede ira chō ndra ama zi no teboka
- 19 hōrō andrō. Ba lasofoe chōra, lamane : Hadia, onomi da'ō, niŵa'ōmi, no aoe'a ia moroi ba daloe ninania ?
- 20 Ba he wisa wa i'ila niha iada'e ? Ba latema lira ira amania, lamane : Ma'ila, wa onoma da'ō, ba no aoe'a ia, moroi ba daloe ninania ; ba he moroi wa i'ila niha iada'e, ba lō ma'ila, ba ha niha zamokai hōrōnia, ba lō ma'ila. Misofoe chōnia, noa sa'ac wa'ebocania, ba iŵa'ō dania hadia ia chōnia. Me ata'oe ndra amania niha Jedoeda, andrō laŵa'ō da'ō. Noa sa mamagōlō niha Jehoeda, na so ena'ō zangoema'ō Keriso Jesoe andrō, ba latibo'ō ia banoea (*F. 7, 13 ; 12, 2*). Andrō laŵa'ō ira amania : Noa sa'ae wa'ebocania, misofoe chōnia. Awena moehede ira zamoeza tō ba niha andrō, saoe'a fōna, ba lamane chōnia : Fosoemange Lowalangi, ja'aga, ba ma'ila, wa no si so horō niha andrō. (*F. 8, 46*). Ite ma lira, imane : Lō oe'ila, na si so horō ia, sambalō oe'ila, saoe'a ndra'ō fōna, ba oe'ila niha iada'e. Ba lamane chōnia : He iwisa chōoc ? He iwisa wamokai hōrōe ? Ite ma lira, imane : Noa sa'ae oeŵa'ō chōmi, ba lō nifondrondrongomi. Hana wa omasi ami, mirongo zamoeza tō ? Ma edōna ami gōi mōi nifahaonia ? Mofōnoe ira chōnia, lamane : Ja'oe'ō nifahaonia, ba nifahaō Moze ndra'aga. Ma'ila, wa no moehede Lowalangi chō Moze, ba da'ō, ba lō ma'ila, he moroi ia. (*F. 7, 27 ; 8, 14*). Ite ma lira niha andrō, imane chōra : Ba da'ō so zahōlihōli dōdōda, wa lō mi'ila, he moroi ia, ba no ibokai hōrōgoc. No ta'ila, lō ifondrondrongo li zi so horō Lowalangi, ba na so zangata'ocfi ja'ia, solo'ō somasi ia, chōnia ifondrondrongo. (*Job. 35, 13. Sin. 145, 19. Amaed. 15, 8*). I'otarai mbōrōta, ba lō moerongo, so niha samokai hōrō zaoe'a moroi ba daloe ninania. Na tenga si otarai Lowalangi da'ō, ba tebai ilaoe hadia ia mcna'ō. Latema linia, lamane chōnia : Me toemboe ndra'oe'ō, ba no si so horō manō ndra'oe'ō, ba ōfahaō ndra'aga ? Ba latoeli'ō ia baero. (*F. 9, 2. 3*). Irongo Jesoe, wa no latoeli'ō ia baero, ba

- me faloecha ia chōnia, ba imane chōnia : Hadia, mamati ndra'oegō chō
- 36 Nono Niha andrō ? Itema linia, imane : Ha niha ia, Toea, ena'ō mamati ndra'o chōnia ?
- 37 Imane chōnia Jesoc : Noa sa ō'ila ia, ba sihede chōoe, da'ō ia. (F. 4, 26). Ba imane : Mamati ndra'o, Toea ! ba mangaloeleo ia chōnia.
- 39 II. Ba imane Jesoc : Bōrō hoekeo, wa mōi ndra'o ba goeli danō andre, ena'ō la'ila niha saoe'a, ba ena'ō aoe'a zangila niha. (Mat. 13, 14, 15). Larongo farizaio ōsa, si fao chōnia ba da'ō, ba lamane chōnia :
- 40 Ba hadia, saoe'a gōi ndra'aga ? Imane chōra Jesoc : Na saoe'a ami, ba lō horōmi ena'ō, ba ija'e, ba miwā'ō : Ma'ila niha : ba lō teboelō horōmi. (F. 15, 22. Hes. 13, 10, 16).

FAZA 10.

I. Itohoegō hoehoeonia andrō ba warizaio Jesoc. II. Koebalo si sōchi Jesoc. III. Lafaoli lateboe kara ia ena'ō.

- 1 I. Si ndroehoendroehoe niwā'ō-goe chōmi, si lō manōrō bawandroehō andrō, we'amōi ba kandra mbiribiri andrō, sanawō ba'aba'a, ba sanagō da'ō ba samara'oe. (Jer. 23, 2 b. t. Sin. 23). Sanōrō bawandroehō, da'ō goebalo mbiribiri. (A. 7).
- 2 Chōnia ibokai sanaro ba mbawandroehō andrō, ba lafondrondrongo linia biribri, ba hoenede ia ba mbiribiri tāna chōnia, itōtōi dōi, ba i'ohē baero. (Jes. 43, 1). Ba na no ibe'e baero dāna chōnia fefoe, ba mowaō-waō ia, ba la'o'ō ia biribiri, noa sa la'ila linia. Ba lō la'o'ō niha bō'ō, moloī sa ira chōnia, me lō la'ila li niha bō'ō. Amaedola andrō iwā'ō chōra Jesoc, ba lō aboto ba dōdōra hadia ia, niwā'ōnia chōra. Ba imane Jesoc : Si ndroehoendroehoe niwā'ō-goe chōmi, ja'odo mbawandroehō ba mbiribiri. Dozi ira, ha wa'ato zi no mōi, ba no sanagō ba no samara'oe, ba lō lafondrondrongo chōra biribi-

ri. (Mat. 7, 15 ; 23, 13). Ja'o mbawandroehō. Na so zanōrō ja'o, we'amōi bacha, da'ō ni'orifi, ba mōi ia bacha ba mōi baero, ba isōndra gō. (F. 14, 6. Moz. IV. 27, 17, 21). Lō mōi zanagō, na tenga ba wanagō ba ba wamoenoē ba ba wamakiko. Ba da'ō mōi ndra'o, ena'ō so chōra wa'aeroi ba ena'ō fahōna chōra hadia ia andrō. (Sin. 23, 1. Fet. I. 2, 25).

II. Ja'odo goebalo si sōchi andrō. Koebalo si sōchi ibelgō nosonia fōna mbiribiri. (Jes. 40, 11. Hes. 34, 11 b. t. Joh. I. 3, 16). Moloī genoni, si tenga koebalo, si tenga sochō biribiri, na i'ila nasoe gataeo moroi sa, irōi mbiribiri, ba ira'oe asoe gataeo ba ifazawili. (Sach. 11, 16 b. t.). Me enonia, ba me lō ba dōdōnia mbiribiri. Ja'odo goebalo si sōchi andrō, ba no aboto ba dōdōgoe dāna chōgoe, ba no aboto ba dōdō dāna chōgoe ndra'odo. (Tim. II. 2, 19). Si mane fa'aboto ba dōdō Namagoe ndra'o, ba si mane fa'aboto ba dōdōgoe Namagoe. Ba oebelegō nosogoe fōna mbiribiri. (Mat. 11, 27. Mar. 10, 45.) Ba so chōgoe na mbiribiri bō'ō, si tenga moroi ba kandra andre, ba lō tola lō ochalō ira, ba lafondrondrongo ligoe dania ba tobali ha sambawā nikoebaloi ba la samōsa goebalo. (F. 11, 52. Mat. 8, 11. Jes. 49, 6. Sach. 14, 9. Efes. 2, 14 b. t.). Andrō i'omasi'ō ndra'o Amagoc, me oebe'e nosogoe, ba wanema ja'ia mangawoeli. (F. 2, 19. Jes. 53, 10). Lō sangai ja'ia chōgoe, oebe'e sa'ae ia, nilaoe dōdōgoe. Tola oebe'e ia, ba tola oefoeli oehalō. Oroisa andrō no oetema chō Namagoe. (F. 18, 6; 14, 31). Ba fabō'ō zoei dōdō niha Jehoeda, ba niwā'ōnia andrō. (F. 7, 43). Ba ato chōra za-goema'ō : Sobehoe, sowōhō, hana wa mifondrondrongo chōnia ? (F. 7, 20) Ba lamane tānō bō'ō : Tenga fehede zobehoe wehede andrō. Hadia, i'ila ibokai hōrō zaoe'a behoe ? (F. 9, 30 b. t. Moz. II. 4, 11). Ba loeo we'amoni'ō osali ba Jeroezalema,

- 23 baŵa deoe. Ba manōrōnōrō Jesoe ba
zinga gosali, baolajama Zelomo a-
24 ndrō. (*Hal.zin. 3, 11; 5, 12*). Ba la-
fasoci ia niha Jehoeda ba lamane
chōnia : Heza iroegi lō ahono dōdō-
ma ōbe'e ? Na Keriso ndra'oegō, ba
ŵa'ō chōma, bōi aiwō ndra'oegō.
25 (*F. 8, 25*). Itema lira Jesoe, imanc :
No oeŵa'ō chōmi, ba lō fadoehoe
dōdōmi ; halōwō andrō, nihalōhalō-
goe ba dōi Namagoe, da'ō zamadoe-
hoe'ō ja'o. (*F. 5, 36*). Ba lō fadoehoe
dōdōmi, me tenga biribirigoe ami.
27 (*F. 8, 45. 47*). **Lafondrongo ligce**
biribirigoe, ba no aboto ha dōdōgoe
ira, ba la'c'ō ndra'o. Ba oebe'e chō-
ra wa'aceri si lō aetoe, ha lō tekiko
ira,, gōtōgōtō wa'ara ba lō sanōhi
ja'ira ba dangagee (*F. 8, 51; 5, 24*).
29 *Rom. 8, 38 b. t. Fet. I, 1, 5*). **Eboea**
moroi ha dānō bō'ō fefoe Namagoe,
same'e ja'ira chōgoe, ba lō sangila
manōhi ja'ira ba danga Namagoe.
30 (*F. 14, 28*). **Ha sambocoe ndra'aga**
Amagoe. (*F. 10, 37. 38; 5, 23; 17,*
10; 11, 21).
31 **III. Ba latocjoe zoei gara niha**
Jehoeda, ba waneboe ja'ia (*F. 8, 59*).
32 Hoemedē chōra Jesoe, imane : No
oja halōwō si sōchi, ni'oroma'ōgoe
chōmi, dali Namagoe. Hezo mbōrōba
halōwō andrō, wa miteboe kara
33 ndra'o ? (*Mar. 7, 37*). Latema linia
niha Jehoeda, lamane : Tenga ba
halōwō si sōchi andrō mateboe
kara ndra'oegō, ba wangaohangaoha
andrō, ba me ōbal'ō Lowalangi ndra'-
oegō, ba no niha ndra'oegō. (*F. 5,*
34 *18. Mat. 26, 65*). Itema lira Jesoe,
imane : Tenga no so ba zoera goroisa
chōmi : „N o o e ŵ a ' ō , L o w a l a n g i a m i ? ” (*Sin. 82, 6*). Na
35 ibe'e tōi da'ō Lowalangi, ba nita-
ndrōsaigō li Lowalangi andrō — ba
tebai tewoe'ai zoera — (*Mat. 5,*
36 *18 b. t.*) ba hadia, ba miŵa'ō ba ni'a-
moni'ō Nama andrō, ba nifatengenia
ba goeli danō : Māngaohangaoha
ndra'oegō, me no-oeŵa'ō : Ono Lo-
37 walangi ndra'o ? (*F. 7, 17-23*). Na
lō oehalō halōwō Namagoe, ba bōi
mi'amati chōgoe. Ba na oehalō ia, 38
ba mi'amati ba halōwōgoe, na lō
mamati ami chōgoe, ena'ō mi'ila, ba
ena'ō aboto ba dōdōmi, ba dōdō-
goe so Namagoe ba ba dōdō Nama-
goe so ndra'o. (*F. 15, 24; 14, 9-11*).
Ba latandraigō zoei, wondra'oe ja'ia, 39
ba iheta ia ba dangara. Ba mofanō 40
zoei ia mijefo Joridano, ba zi so Jo-
hane, me awena mamajagō idanō ia.
(*F. 1, 28*). Ba ato zangondrasi ja'ia 41
ba lamane : Lō'ō sa nifazōchi Jo-
hane tandra ; ba fefoe niŵa'ō Johane
ba chō da'e, ba no si doehoe. (*F. 1,*
26 *b. t.; 3, 27 b. t.*). Ba ato zamati 42
chōnia ba da'ō.

FAZA 11.

I. Fanoesoegi Lazaro. II. Fama-
gōlō gere; ba wamoenoe Jesoe.

- I. **Ba so zofōchō, Lazaro, banocē** 1
Mbetania, banocē ndra Maria Mara-
ta, talifoesōnia. (*Loek. 10, 38. 39*).
Ba Maria zamajoini So'aja fanicha 2
samohoca, solosi ake Zo'aja boenia ;
talifoesō da'ō, Lazaro, zofōchō. (*F.*
12, 3. Mat. 26, 7 b. t.). Ba lafatenge 3
chō Jesoe ira talifoesōnia alawe, la-
mane : He Toca, faigi, somasi ndra'-
oegō andrō, ba no mofōchō. Ba me no 4
irongo da'ō Jesoc, ba imane : Tenga
fōchō ba wa'amate wōchō andrō, fō-
chō famolachōmi Lowalangi, ena'ō
tefolachōmi Nono Lowalangi ba da'ō 5
(*F. 9, 3*). Ba no omasi Jesoe Marata
andrō ba talifoesōnia ba Lazaro a-
ndrō. Ba me no irongo mofōchō ia, 6
ba doea wongi na ia ba zi so ia. Aefa 7
da'ō, ba imane chō ndra nifahaō :
Datafoeli ita ba Joedaia. Lamane 8
chōnia ira nifahaō : He samahaō, ha
mega no, ba laboenoc ndra'oegō me-
na'ō niha Jehoeda, lateboe kara
ndra'oegō mena'ō, ba ōfoeli mōi ba
da'ō ? (*F. 10, 31*). Itema lira Jesoe: 9
Tenga felendroca za zi ma'ōma'ō-
chō ? Na so zofanō ba zi ma'ōchō,
ba lō manendre ia, me i'ila haga a-
ndrō ba goeli danō. (*F. 9, 4. 5*). Ba 10

- na no sofano bōngi, ba manendre, me
lō chōnia haga andrō. (*F. 12, 35*).
- 11 Da'ō niwā'ōnia ; ba me aefa da'ō,
ba imane chōra : No mōrō Lazaro
andrō, si fahoewoe chōda, ba mōido
moesoesoegi ia. (*Mat. 9, 24. Kor. I.*
15, 20). Ba lamane chōnia ira nifa-
hañ : He Toea, na mōrō ia, ba abe'e.
- 13 Ba fa'amatenia niwā'ō Jesoe, ba la-
wai si ndrōhoe femōrō niwā'ōnia.
- 14 Awena iwā'ō ehōra Jesoe, lō ibini'ō.:
15 No mate Lazaro. Ba omoeso dōdō-
goe, bōrō ami, me lō ja'o ba da'ō,
ena'ō fadoehoe dōdōmi. Ba mitaboe
16 chōnia. Ba imane Toma andrō, ni-
fotōi si faero, ba nawōnia nifahañ :
Damōi ita gōi, ena'ō mate ita awō-
17 nia. (*F. 20, 24 b. t.*). Ba me iroegi
Jesoe, ba ironogo, no ōfa bonginia ba
18 lewatō. Ba ahātō ba Jeroezalema
Mbetania andrō, so doea mbadōe fo-
19 fanō. Ba no ato niha Jehoeda, si mōi
chō ndra Marata Maria, ba wondra-
ra tōdōra, ba ehō dalifoesōra andrō.
- 20 Ba me ironogo Marata so Jesoe, ba
ifaondragō, ba doemadao jomo Ma-
21 ria. Ba imane Marata chō Jesoe : He
Toea, ena'ō na ho so ndrā'oegō ba
da'e, ba lō mate mena'ō dalifoesōgoe
22 andrō. (*A. 32*). Ba iada'e gōi, ba oe'-
ila, hadia ni'andrōoe chō Lowalangi,
ba ibe'e chōoe Lowalangi. (*F. 9, 31.*
23 33). Imanc chōnia Jesoe : Maoso da-
24 nia dalifoesōoe andrō. Imane chō-
nia Marata : Oe'ila sa, maoso ia da-
nia, ba wemaoso andrō na loeo sa-
focria (*Loek. 14, 14. F. 5, 25. Hal. zin.*
25 24, 15). Imane chōnia Jesoe : **Ja'odo**
wemaoso ba fa'aeri, samati chōgoe,
ba aeri, he wā'ao mate ia. (*F. 3,*
26 36; 5, 26; 6, 40. 54). **Ba dozi saeri,**
samati chōgoe, ba lō mate, iroegi zi lō
aetoe. Hadia, fadoehoe dōdōoe ba
27 da'ō? (*Joh. 8. 51*). Imane chōnia : E,
Toea, mamati sa'aendra'o, wa Keriso
andrō ndrā'ogō, Ono Lowalangi, si
28 mōi ba goeli danō. (*F. 6, 69*). Ba
sefa iwā'ō da'ō, ba mōi ia moehede
ehō dalifoesōnia, Maria, nibini'ō,
imane : No so zamahañ, ba moehede
ia chōoe. Ba ja'ia, me ironogo da'ō, 29
ba i'ali'o'ō ifazaŵa ia, ifaondragō. Ba 30
lō'ō na niroegi Jesoe banoea, ba zi
faehamō Marata ehōnia mege so ia
na. Ba me la'ila niha Jehoeda, si so 31
chōnia jomo ba da'ō, sondrara tō-
dōnia, i'ali'o'ō wamazaŵa ja'ia Maria
ba mōi, ba la'o'ō ia, lawai sa mōi ia
ba lewatō, ba wege'ege ba da'ō. Ba 32
me iroegi Maria ba zi so Jesoe, me
i'ila ia, ba itoehi danō fōnania, imane
ehōnia : He Toea, ena'ō na ho so
ndra'oegō ba da'e, ba lō mate mena'ō
dalifoesōgoe andrō. (*A. 21*). Ba me 33
i'ila Jesoe, mege'ege ia, ba mege'-
ege niha Jehoeda andrō si fao ehō-
nia, ba mofōnoe ia ba dōdōnia, ba
ifataliehō ia. (*Mar. 8, 12*), Ba imane : 34
Heza labe'e ia ? Lamane ehōnia :
Ae faigi, Toea. Me'e Jesoe. (*Loek. 19,* 35
41). Ba lamane niha Jehoeda : Hiza 36
wa'omasinia ia. Ba so ba chōra za- 37
ngoema'ō : Hadia, lō i'ila i'orifi da'ō
gōi mena'ō samokai hōrō zaoe'a a- 38
ndrō ? (*F. 9, 6. 32*). Ba mofōnoe zoei
Jesoe ba dōdōnia, ba iroegi lewatō.
Ba tōgi narō gara lewatō andrō, ni- 39
folagō gowe. (*Mat. 27, 60*). Ba imane
Jesoe : Mifazaŵa gowe andrō. Imane
ehōnia talifoesō zi mate andrō, Mara-
ta : He Toea, abōoe sa'ae ; no ōfa bo- 40
nginia ae. Imane chōnia Jesoe : Te-
nga no oeŵa'ō ehōoe, na fadoehoe
dōdōoe, ba oroma chōoe laehōmi
Lowalangi ? (*F. 11, 4. 23*). Awena 41
lafazaŵa gowe andrō. Ba ifaōga hōrō-
nia Jesoe, ba imane : He Ama, saoha
gōlōoe, me no ōfondrondrongo ligoe !
(*F. 17, 1*). Ba oe'ila, lō mamalōmalō, 42
wa ōfondrondrongo ligoe, ba bōrō
niha sato andre, samasoei ja'o, wa
oeŵa'ō, ena'ō fadoehoe dōdōra, wa
no ja'oegō zamatenge ja'o. (*Joh. 12,*
30). Ba me aefa iwā'ō da'ō, ba i'e- 43
boea'ō linia we'ao, imanc : He Laza-
ro, ae baero ! Mōi baero zi mate, no 44
moe'olohoeni gahenia ba tangania
lembe ba lewatō, ba bawania, ba ni-
baloegō lembe folosi mbōbōi. Ba i-
mane ehōra Jesoe : Mitoto'ō ehōnia

ba mifofanō ia. (*Loek. 8, 49 b. t.; 7, 45 11 b. t.*). Ba ato zamati chōnia niha Jehoeda, si no mōi chō Maria, me
 46 la'ila nilaoe Jesoe. (*F. 7, 31*). Ba so ōsa chōra, zi mōi ba warizaio, la'ombacha'ō chōra hadia nilaoe Jesoe.
 47 II. Ba lalaloecha'ō zala'wa rafe seboea sangila amachoita ba farizaio ba lamane : He tawisa ? Oja sa ifazōchi tandra niha andrō. (*Mat. 26, 3 b. t.; Loek. 16, 31*). Na tatehe manō chōnia zi manō, ba ahori mamati ira chōnia, ba mōi dania Ndrawa Roma ba la'ochōgō danōda, fabaja niha. (*F. 49 12, 19*). Ba imane chōra awōra si samōsa, Kajafa, ere seboea zi dōfi andrō : Lō mi'ila watahōgō hadia ia,
 50 ba lō mifatoeotoe, wa mohare ita, na mate zamōsa niha, salahi mbanoeada andre, fa bōi tekiko mbanoeada andre ma'afefoe. (*F. 18, 14*).
 51 Ba tenga moroi chōnia, wa i'wa'ō da'ō, me no ere seboea ia zi dōfi andrō, ba mama'ele'ō ia ; mate sa dania Jesoe salahi mbanoeara andrō.
 52 (*Amaed. 16, 1. 10. Sam. 1, 1, 17*). Ba tenga ha salahi mbanoeara, ena'ō i'owoeloi gōi nono Lowalangi andrō, sizaewc, ena'ō roedoe. (*F. 10, 53 16*). I'otarai loeo da'ō, ba mamagōlō ira sa'ae, ba wamoenoe ja'ia. (*Mat. 54 21, 38*). Ba lō'ō sa'ae i'oroma'ō ia Jesoe ba niha Jehoeda, mofanō ia ba da'ō, isa'wa danō ba zinga danō si mate, banoea andrō, sotoi Eferaji, ba da'ō sosō ia, awō nifahaōnia. Ba no ahatō wasa andrō, ba niha Jehoeda. Ba ato zi mōi misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema, moroi ba da'ō, fōna wasa andrō, ba wangehao ja'ira. (*F. 6, 4. 56 Nga'oti. II. 30, 17*). Ba la'aloei Jesoe, ba faoma lamane chō nawōra, me so ira ba gosali : Hadia ba dōdōmi, wa lō mōi ia ba gowasa ? (*F. 7, 11*).
 57 Ba no labe'e goroisia ira ere seboeaba farizaio, na so zangila, heza so ia ; ba i'ombacha'ō, ena'ō lara'oe ia. (*F. 9, 22*).

FAZA 12.

Tebajoini Jesoe ba Mbetania. II. Famagōlō warizaio ba chō Lazaro andrō. III. Fe'amōi Jesoe mijomo ba Jeroezalema. IV. Ni'wa'ō Jesoe, me so Ndrawa Heleni, samaigi ja'ia ena'ō. V. Lō mamati niha Jehoeda.

(*A. 1-8 : Mat. 26, 6-13. Mar. 14, 3-9.*)

I. Ōnō bongi lō fasa, ba mōi ba 1
 Mbetania Jesoe, ba zi so Lazaro andrō, nisoesoeginia moroi ba ngai 2
 zi mate. (*F. 11, 1. 43 b. t.*). Ba labe'e gōnia ba da'ō, ba sangai halōwō Marata. Ba samōsa Lazaro, awōnia ba wemanga. (*Loek. 10, 39. 40*) Ba ihalō Maria zakati zi ndroehoe wanicha narawasoe, samohoea, seboea bōli, ibajoini gahe Jesoe ba i'osi boenia ; ba afōnoe nomo hoea wanicha andrō. Ba imane Joeda andrō, banoea Kariota, nifahaōnia si samōsa, si manga mbōlinia dania : (*F. 13, 26 b. t. 18, 2*) Hana wa lō la'amawa wanicha andrō, oteo a lima woeloe roefia mbōlinia mena'ō, ba labe'e ba zi noemana ? Ba tenga me so ba dōdōnia zi noemana i'wa'ō da'ō, me no sanagōnagō ia, me chōnia so naha gefe, me ihalōhalō game'ela andrō. (*Loek. 8, 3. F. 13, 29*). Ba imanc Jesoe : Bōi tegoe ia ; no i'irō'ō da'ō, irege loeo wogo'o ja'o. Si lō mamalōmalō awōmi zi noemana, ba ja'o, ba tenga si lō mamalōmalō chōmi.

II. Ba ato zamondrongo niha Jehoeda, no so ia ba da'ō, ba mōi ira, tenga ha Jesoe mbōrō, ba wamaigi Lazaro gōi, nisoesoeginia moroi ba ngai zi mate. Ba mamagōlō gere seboea, ena'ō laboenoe gōi Lazaro andrō ; bōrō sa ia, wa ato zi so niha Jehoeda, samati chō Jesoe.

(*A. 12-18 : Mat. 21, 1-11. Mar. 11, 1-10. Loek. 19, 29-38.*)

III. Sara wongi aefa da'ō, me larongo, n ha sato, si no mōi ba gowasa, no mōi ba Jeroezalema Jesoe, ba lahalō mbocloe nohi, mōi ira mamao-

- ndragō ja'ia, moe'ao ira : Hosana, ja'ahowoe zi so andrō, ba dōi Zo'aja, razo Ndraono Gizraēli andrō !
- 14 (*Moz. III. 23, 40*). Ba me isōndra nono galide Jesoe, ba i'okoedo, itōrō
- 15 zi so ba zoera andrō : „Bōi a ta'oe fi, ono Ziona alawe, hiza, so razomō, i'okoedo nono galide”. (*Sach. 9, 9*).
- 16 Lō'ō sa i'anema'ō aboto ba dōdō ndra nifaha'ō da'ō ba me no tefolachōmi Jesoe, awena itōrō tōdōra, wa ba chōnia tesoe da'ō, awō wa
- 17 no lamanō chōnia. Ba lafadoehoe'ō niha sato, si fao chōnia, wa no hoemedē ia chō Lazarō andrō ba lewātō, wa no isoesoegi ba ngai zi mate.
- 18 (*Loek. 19, 37*). Andrō gōi la'ondrasi ia niha sato, me no larongo, no ifazōchi dandra andrō. Ba faoma lamane farizaio chō nawōra : Mi'ila, lō'ō manō fachi wolaoemi. Hiza, ahori manō la'o'ō niha ba goeli danō.
- (*F. 3, 26; 11, 48*).
- 20 IV. Eā so Ndrawa Heleni ōsa, awō zi no mōi mija'wa, mangaloeloe
- 21 ba gowasa. (*F. 7, 35*). Da'ō zi mōi chō Wilifo andrō, banoea Mbetisa'ida, ba Galilaia, la'andrō chōnia, lamane : He Toea, omasiga ma'ila Jesoe. (*Loek. 19, 3*). Mōi Wilifo, i'wa'ō
- 22 chō Gandrea, ba mōi ira, daroca ira,
- 23 Andrea Filifo, la'wa'ō chō Jesoe. Ba itema lira Jesoe, imane : No iroegi inōtō andrō ba wamolachōmi Ono
- 24 Niha. (*F. 17, 1; 13, 32*). Si ndroehoendroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, na lō tetaroe ba danō zi samba ngawoea oelitō, ba na lō obooe, ba ha ja'ia manō ; ba na obooe ia oea, ba oja
- 25 mbocania. (*Kor. I. 15, 36 b. t.*) Chō zomasi nosonia aetoe ia, ba si fa'oe doc ba nosonia ba goeli danō andrē, ba irorogō ba wa'aeri si lō aetoc.
- 26 (*Loek. 17, 33*). Na so zi mōi cnonigoe, ba jamoe'o'ō ndra'o, ba ba zi so ja'o, ba da'ō gōi so genonigoe dania. Na so zi mōi enonigoe, ba ifosoemange
- 27 Amagoē (*Loek 9, 23, F. 14, 3*). Iada'c, ba aboe dōdōgoe, ba hadia ni'wa'ōgoe? He Ama, efa'ō ndra'o ba ginōtō andre! Ba andrō oeroegi ginōtō andre. (*Mat. 26, 38, 39*). He 28
- Ama, folachōmi dōimō!** Ba so li, si otarai zoroego. imane : **No oefolachōmi, ba oefoeli oefolachōmi dania!** (*Mat. 3. 17*). Ba lamane niha 29
- sato, si so ba da'ō, me larongo da'ō : Moe'oegoe mbanoea! Ba so gōi zangoema'ō : No moehed chōnia mala'ika. (*Hal. zin. 23, 9*). Itema lira 30
- Jesoe, imane : Tenga ja'o mbōrō, wa so li andrō, ja'ami mbōrō. (*F. 11, 42*). Fangoehoeoe ōsi goeli danō 31
- andre iada'e, iada'e tetitoe baero zala'wa goeli danō andre. *F. 16, 11; 14, 30*). Ba ja'o, na no te'ala'wa'ō ja'wa 32
- ndra'o, moroi ba danō, ba ohori oedōnisi ira chōgoe. (*F. 3, 14; 8, 28*).
- Ba wangombacha he wisa wa'amatenia dania i'wa'ō da'ō. Ba latema 33
- linia niha sato, lamane : No marongo ba zoera gorōisa, lō teboelō Keriso andrō iroegi zi lō aetoe ; ba hana 34
- wa ō'wa'ō ni'ala'wa'ō ja'wa Nono Niha? Ha niha Nono Niha andro? (*Sin. 45, 7; 72, 7. 17; 110, 4. Jes. 9, 7. Hes. 37, 35. Dan. 7, 13. 14*). Ba 35
- imane chōra Jesoe : Ma'ifoe tō na so ba chōmi haga andrō. Mi'ogoenā'ō haga andrō, ba lalami, fa lō 36
- ichamō ami fa'ogōmigōmi. Sowaōwaō ba zogōmigōmi, ba lō i'ila, heza isa'wa. (*F. 7, 33; 11, 9. 10*). Mi'ogoena'ō haga andrō, wamati ba haga 37
- andrō, ena'ō tobali ono haga ami. Da'ō ni'wa'ō Jesoe, ba mofanō ia. ibini'ō ia chōra.
- V. Eā he no si manō wa'oja dandra nifazōchi'nia ba zanche ira, ba 38
- lō'ō zoei mamati ira chōnia. (*Hal. zin. 2, 22. Mat. 26, 1-5*). Ena'ō itōrō 39
- ni'wa'ō Jesaja andrō, sama'ele'ō, me imane : He Sō'aja, ha niha zi fadoehoe tōdōdō ba wanganombacha'ō ma andrō. ba tanga Zo'aja andrō, ba ha chō tefa'ele'ō? (*Jes. 53, 1*). Andrō 39
- tebai mamati ira, i'wa'ō gōi Jesaja : (*Jes. 6, 9. 10. Mat. 13, 14 b. t.*). „No 40

ifobaloenõ hõrõra ba no
 i'abe'eõ dõdõra. ena'õ lõ
 la'ila hõrõra, ba ena'õ lõ
 aboto ba dõdõra, ba fa
 bõi lafalalini gera'erara,
 ba fa bõi oe'orifi ira.”
 41 Da'õ niwa'õ Jesaja, me no i'ila
 lachõminia, ba ine itõrõ linia ia.
 42 (*Jes. 6, 1*). Ba ato sa zoei zamati
 gõi chõnia sala'wa, ba bõrõ warizaio,
 wa lõ la'ombacha'õ, fa bõi latibo'õ
 43 banoca ira. (*F. 7, 48; 9, 22*). Omasi
 sa ira zoemange ba niha, moroi ba
 zoemange ba Lowalangi. (*F. 5, 44*).
 44 Ba moe'ao Jesoe, imane: Samati
 chõgoe, ba tenga chõgoe mamati ia,
 chõ samatenge ja'o mamati ia. (*F.*
 45 *7, 16*). Ba sangila ja'o, ba i'ila za-
 matenge ja'o andrõ. (*F. 10, 30; 14,*
 46 *9*). Haga ndra'o, si no mõi ba goeli
 danõ, ena'õ bõi sa'ae so ba zogõ-
 migõmi dozi samati chõgoe. (*F. 8,*
 46 *12*). Ba na so zamondrondrongo
 ligoe, ba na lõ i'o'õ, ba tenga ja'o
 zangoehoeke ja'ia. Tenga sa ba
 da'õ mõi ndra'o, ba wangoehoeke
 õsi goeli danõ, ena'õ oe'orifi nõsi
 48 goeli danõ. (*F. 3, 17*). Chõ zango-
 sitengagõ ja'o, si lõ mamonaha ta-
 roma ligoe, chõnia so sa'ae zangoe-
 hoeke ja'ia; taroma ligoe andrõ,
 niwa'õgoe, da'õ zangoehoeke ja'ia,
 na leo safoeria andrõ. (*F. 3, 18,*
 49 *Mar. 16, 16*). Tenga sa moroi chõgoe
 manõ niwa'õgoe. samatenge ja'o,
 Amagoe, ba no ibe'e goroisia chõgoe,
 hadia niwa'õgoe, hadia wehedegoe.
 50 (*F. 5, 19 b. t.*). Ba oe'ila, fa'aoeri si
 lõ aetoe goroisania andrõ. Andrõ
 oe'o'õ niwa'õ Namagoe chõgoe, ba
 wehedegoe andrõ.

FAZA 13.

I Fanasai ahe. II. Fangombacha
 si manga mbõli. III. Oroisa ba wa-
 ngomasi'õ awõ. IV. Fangombacha
 fangosil'õgõ Wetero.

1 I. Ba fõua gowasa fasa andrõ,
 me no i'ila Jesoe, no iroegi inõtõ,
 aheta ia ba goeli danõ andre, mõi

ia chõ Nama, si mane fa'omasinia
 dána chõnia ba goeli danõ, fõna, si
 manõ wa'omasinia ira iroegi gamo-
 zoea. (*Mat. 26, 2. F. 16, 28*). Ba me
 2 manga ira ena'õ, me no ibe'e ba
 dõdõ Joeda andrõ, ono Zimoni, ba-
 noea Kariota wemanga mbõli Jesoe
 Afõcha — (*Loek. 22, 3*) he wa'ae
 3 no i'ila Jesoe, no ibe'e ba dangania
 fefoe hadia ia Ama, ba he wa'ae
 i'ila, chõ Lowalangi i'otarai, ba ba
 Lowalangi mõi ia, — (*F. 3, 35*), ba
 4 maoso ia ba ngai gõ, iheta mba-
 roenia, ihalõ lembe, ba i'olembe.
 Aefa da'õ, ba ilaoe nidanõ ba naha
 5 wanasai, ba ibõrõtaigõ isasai gahc
 ndra nifahaõ, ba i'osi lembe andrõ,
 ni'olembenia. Ba iroegi Zimoni Fe-
 6 tero, ba imane chõnia da'õ: Ja'oegõ
 zanasai ahegoe, Toea? Itema linia
 7 Jesoe, imane chõnia: Iada'e, ba lõ
 õ'ila hadia nilaoegoe, ba aboto ba
 dõdõoe dania. Imane chõnia Fete-
 8 ro: Iroegi zi lõ aetoe, ba lõ tola
 õsasai gahegoe. Itema linia Jesoe,
 imane: Na lõ oesasai'õ, ba tenga si
 fabõbõ chõgoe ndra'oegõ. (*Kor. I.*
 9 *6, 11. Fam. I, 5*). Imane chõnia Si-
 moni Fetero: He Toea, bõi ha
 sambalõ ahegoe, tanga gõi ba hõgõ.
 10 Imane chõnia Jesoe: Acha lõ isasai
 ia si no mondri, noa sa moehaogõ
 nõsinia ma'afefoe, ba no moehaogõ
 ami, ba lõ dozi. (*F. 15, 3. Tit. 3, 5*).
 11 Noa sa i'ila zi manga mbõlinia,
 andrõ iwa'õ: Lõ dozi moehaogõ
 12 ami. (*F. 6, 64. 70*). Ba me aefa
 isasai gahera ba i'obaroo mbaroenia
 ba ifoeli moedadao, imane chõra:
 Hadia, no aboto ba dõdõmi nilaoe-
 goe chõmi? Mibe'e tõiigoe zamahaõ
 13 ba So'aja ba si sõchi, na niwa'õ
 da'õ, si ndroehoe da'õ. (*Mat. 23, 8.*
 14 *10*). Ba na no oesasai gahemi, ja'odo
 andre. So'aja ja'ami, samahaõ ja'-
 ami, ba mo'õmõ gõi ami, wanasai
 ahe nawõmi. (*Loek. 22, 26. 27*). Fa-
 15 maedo nibe'egoe chõmi, ena'õ mi-
 o'õ nilaoegoe chõmi. (*Fet. I, 2, 21*).
 Si ndroehoendroehoe niwa'õgoe chõ-
 16

mi, tenga seboea, moroi chõ zochõ ja'ia, zawoejoe, ba tenga seboea, moroi chõ zamatenge ja'ia zingenge. 17 *F. 15, 20. Mat. 10, 24*). **Na no mi'ila da'õ, ba ja'ahowoe ami, na mi'o'õ, wolaœ ja'ia.** (*Mat. 7, 21. 24. Jak. 1, 18*). Lõ dozi ami da'õ, ni'wa'õgoe; 18 oe'ila, ha niha nitocoejoe. Ba ena'õ itõrõ zi so ba zoera andrõ: „A w õ g o e b a w e m a n g a a n d r õ, b a n o i f a z a v ã a m b õ r õ s i s i n i a c h õ g o e. (*Sin. 41, 10. Mat. 26, 23*.) I'otarai da'c, oe'wa'õ 19 chõmi, fatoca lõ aloea, ena'õ fadoehoe dõdõmi, wa ja'odo, na no aloea 20 dania. (*F. 14, 29; 16, 4*). Si ndroehoe droehoe ni'wa'õgoe chõmi, samonaha, na so nifatengegoc, ba ifonaha ndra'o; ba samonaha ja'o, 21 ba ifonaha zamatenge ja'o andrõ. (*Mat. 10, 40 b. t.*)

II. Aefa i'wa'õ da'õ Jesoe, ba aboe dõdõnia, ba ifadoehoe'õ, imane: Si ndroehoe droehoe ni'wa'õgoe chõmi, samõsa ba chõmi zi manga mbõligoe dania. (*Mat. 26, 21 b. t.*) 22 Ba faoma lafaigi nawõra ira nifahaõ, lõ la'ila, ha niha ni'wa'õnia. (*F. 19, 23*). Ba so zamõsa nifahaõ, sidadao 23 ba ngai Jesoe, ni'omasi'õ Jesoe. 24 Da'õ nichawi Zimoni Fetero tanga, imane chõnia: Ombacha'õ chõgoe, 25 ha niha ni'wa'õnia. Ba ihole'õ ia ba doto Jesoc, imane chõnia: He 26 Toea, ha niha? Ite ma linia Jesoe: Da'õ ia, ni'oengoe gõgoe õ, sambawa, nibe'egoe chõnia. Ba i'oengoe gõ, sambawa, ba ibe'e chõ Joeda andrõ, 27 ono Zimoni, banoea Kariota. Ba me aefa itema gõ andrõ, ba mõi ba dõdõnia Zatana. Ba imanc chõnia Jesoe: Ta'ita'i, laoc nilaoemõ. 28 (*F. 13. 2*.) Ba lõ ba nawõnia ba wemanga andrõ sabato ba dõdõ da'õ, 29 hana wa i'wa'õ chõnia da'õ. So zangoema'õ tõdõra, me so chõnia naha gefe, i'wa'õ chõnia Jesoe: Òli hadia zogoena chõdã ba gowasa, ba ma ena'õ na ibe'e ba zi noemana ma'ifoe. (*F. 12, 6*.) Ba me no itema

gõ andrõ, ba i'anema'õ mõi ia baerõ. Ba no bõngi. (*F. 18, 3*.) III. Ba me no mõi ia baerõ, ba 31 imane Jesoe: Awena tefolachõmi Nono Niha, ba no tefolachõmi Lowalangi ba chõnia. (*F. 12, 23*.) Na 32 no tefolachõmi Lowalangi ba chõnia, ba ifolachõmi gõi ia Lowalangi, ba chõnia, ba i'anema'õ ifolachõmi. He iraono, ha ma'ifoe tõ na sodo 33 chõmi. Mi'aloeci ndra'o dania, ba hoelõ si manc ni'wa'õgoe no ba niha Jehoeda: Tebai mõi ami ba zi mõi ndra'o, si manõ gõi ni'wa'õgoe chõmi iada'e. (*F. 7, 34*.) **Oroisa si bohoe oebe'e chõmi, ena'õ 34 mi'omasi'õ nawõmi; si mane fa'omasigoe ami, ena'õ ja'ami gõi, faoma mi'omasi'õ nawõmi.** (*Joh. 15, 12. 13. Ejes. 5, 2. Joh. I. 3, 11. 14. 23*.) **Ba da'õ aboto ba dõdõ niha fefoc, 35 wa no nifahaõgoe ami, na so chõmi wa'omasimi nawõmi.** (*Joh. I. 2, 5*.) IV. Imane chõnia Simoni Fetero: 36 He Toea, heza mõi'õ? Ite ma linia Jesoe, imane: Tebai õ'o'õ ndra'o iada'e, ba zi mõi ndra'o, ba õ'o'õ sa ndra'o na foeri. (*F. 21, 18. 19*.) Imanc chõnia Fetero: He Toea, 37 hana wa lõ oe'ila oe'o'õ ndra'oegõ iada'e? Oebelegõ nosogoc fõnaoe. (*Loek. 22, 33 b. t.*) Ite ma linia Jesoe, 38 imanc: Oebelegõ nosocoe fõnagoe? Si ndroehoe droehoe ni'wa'ogoe chõoe, lõ fachamõ miwo zilatao, iroegi no medõloe õ'osilõ'õgõ ndra'o.

FAZA 14.

Hoehoeo Jesoe ba nifahaõnia, safoeria. I. Ifaroe dõdõra ba wamati chõ Lowalangi ba ba wamati chõnia. II. Faoma ira, daroea ira Amania. III. Ifaboe'oe Geheha ni'amoni'õ. IV. Famahowos'õ ba fondrara tõdõ.

I. Bõi aboe dõdõmi. Mi'amati ba 1 Lowalangi ba mi'amati chõgoc. (*Mar. 11, 22. F. 12, 44*.) Oja nahia 2 ba nomo Namagoe, ba na tenga si manõ mena'õ, ba no ocwa'õ chõmi. Mõido sa moehaogõ naha chõmi.

- 3 (*Kor. II. 5, 1.*) Ba na no mōido, na
no oehaogō naha chōmi, ba manga-
woelido, ba oehalō ami chōgoe, ena'ō
so ami gōi ba zi so ja'ō. (*F. 17, 24.*)
- 4 Ba no mi'ila lala ba zi mōi ndra'o.
- 5 II. Imane chōnia Toma: He Toea,
lō ma'ila, heza mōi ndra'oegō, ba
6 he moroi ma'ila lala? Imane chōnia
Jesoe: **Ja'odo lala, ja'odo wa'adoe-
hoe, ja'odo wa'aeri. Lō sendroegi
Ama, na lō itōrō ndra'o.** (*Heb. 10,*
7 *19.*) Na no aboto ba dōdōmi ndra'o,
ba aboto gōi ba dōdōmi Namagoe
dania. Ba i'otarai da'e, ba aboto
ba dōdōmi ia, ba no mi'ila ia. (*F.*
8 *8, 19.*) Imane chōnia Filifo: He
Toea, oroma'ō chōma Nama, ba
9 ahono dōdōma. Imane chōnia Jesoe:
Si manō wa'ara awōmi ndra'o, Fi-
lifo, ba lō aboto ba dōdōmi ndra'o?
Si no mangila ja'ō, ba no i'ila Na-
ma; ba hana wa o'wā'ō: Oroma'ō
10 chōma Nama? (*F. 12, 45. Kol. 1,*
15. Heb. 1, 3. Kor. II. 4, 4, 6.) Hadia,
lō fadoehoe dōdōoe, wa ba dōdō Nama
so ndra'o, awō wa ba dōdōgoe so
Nama? Taroua li andrō. niwā'ōgoe
chōmi, ba tenga moroi ba chōgoe
11 oe'wā'ō ia. Ba ihalō halōwōnia Ama,
si lō teboelō ba dōdōgoe. Mifati
chōgoe, wa ba dōdō Nama so ndra'o,
awō wa ba dōdōgoe so Nama; ba
na lō'ō, ba mi'amati ba halōwō
12 andrō. (*F. 10, 38.*) Si ndroehoe-
ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, ihalō
dania halōwō andrō, nihalōgoe, sa-
mati chōgoe, ba seboca moroi a-
ndrō ihalō, me chō Nama mōi ndra'o,
(*Mat. 17, 20. Hal.zin. 2, 41; 5, 15.*)
13 ba hadia ni'andrōmi, ba dōigoc, ba
oc'o'ō, ena'ō tefolachōmi Nama ba
14 chō Nono. (*F. 15, 7; 16, 23.*) Na so
ni'andrōmi chōgoe ba dōigoc, ba
oc'o'ō. (*Joh. I. 5, 14. 15.*)
- 15 III. Na mi'omasi'ō ndra'o, ba
mi'o'ō goroisagoe. (*F. 15, 10. Joh.*
16 *I. 5, 3.*) Ba ja'ō, ba oe'andrō dania
chō Nama, ba ibe'e chōmi zanolō
tánō bō'ō, ena'ō lō aefa ia chōmi,
17 iroegi zi lō aetoe; (*F. 14, 26.*) Eheha
si doehoe andrō. si tebai latema
niha goeli danō, me lō la'ila, me
lō aboto ba dōdōra. Ba dōdōmi no
aboto ia, me lō aefa ia chōmi, ba
ba dōdōmi so ia dania. (*Joh. I.*
5, 6.) Lō oerōi ami, hoelō zi lō
18 ama, si lō ina, mōido chōmi. (*Mat.*
28, 20.) Ma'ifoe tō na, ba lō'ō sa'ae
19 la'ilado niha goeli danō, ba ja'ami
zangila ja'ō, aeri sa ndra'o, ba
saeri gōi ami dania. (*F. 16, 16.*
Hos. 6, 2.) Na loeo da'ō, ba aboto
20 ba dōdōmi, wa ba dōdō Nama so
ndra'o, awō wa ba dōdōgoe so ami
ba ba dōdōmi so ndra'o. (*F. 17,*
23 b. t.). Si so orois andrō chōgoe,
21 solo'ō ja'ia, da'ō zomasi ja'ō. Ba
ni'omasi'ō Namagoe zomasi ja'ō;
ba ja'ō gōi oe'omasi'ō ia ba oe'o-
roma'ō ndra'o chōnia. (*A. 15.*) Imane
chōnia Joeda, tenga banoea Kariota
andrō: He Toea, hadia ia wa o'o-
roma'ō ndra'oegō chōma, ba lō o'o-
roma'ō ndra'oegō ba niha goeli
22 danō? Ite ma linia Jesoe, imane
chōnia: Na so zomasi ja'ō, ba i'o'ō
ligoe, ba i'omasi'ō Amagoe, ba
mōiga chōnia, ba ba chōnia ma'-
iagō. (*Ejes. 3, 17 b. t.*) Si lō mango-
23 masi'ō ja'ō, ba lō i'o'ō ligoe. Ba
taroma li andrō, nirongomi, ba tenga
chōgoc, no chō zamategi ja'ō, chō
Nama. (*F. 7, 16 b. t.*) Da'ō niwā'ōgoe
24 chōmi, fatoea lō ahetano chōmi.
Ba sanolo andrō, Eheha ni'amoni'ō,
25 nifatenge Namagoe dania ba dōigoc,
cia'ō zamahaō ja'ami, ba cia'ō fefoc,
ba abori ifasoeigi ba dōdōmi niwā'-
ōgoe chōmi. (*F. 15, 26; 16, 14. Fil.*
1, 9-11.)
- IV. Oerō ichōmi wa'ohahoe dōdō,
26 fa'ohahoe dōdō chōgoe oebe'e chō-
mi. Bō'ō nibe'e niha goeli danō,
bō'ō nibe'egoe. Bōi aboe dōdōmi ba
bōi ata'oe ami. (*F. 16, 33. Rom. 5,*
1. *Fil. 4, 7.*) No mironogo, me oc'wā'ō
27 chōmi: Mofanō ndra'o ba oefocelido
chōmi. Na mi'omasi'ō ndra'o, ba
omoeso dōdōmi ena'ō, me chō Nama
mōido, me no seboca moroi chōgoe

29 Nama. (*F. 10, 29. Fil. 2, 6 b. t.*) Ba
noa sa oeŵa'ō chōmi, fateoa lō
aloea, ena'ō fadoehoe dōdōmi, na
30 aloea dania. *F. 13, 19.* Lō'ō sa'ac
oja hoehoeogoe chōmi, so sa'ac za-
laŵa goeli danō andrō, ba lō isōndra
hadia ia chōgoe; (*F. 12, 31. Loek.*
31 *22, 53.*) ba ena'ō aboto ba dōdō
niha goeli danō, omasido Nama ba
oc'o'ō hadia niŵa'ō Nama chōgoe,
ba mifaoso, taheta ita ba da'e!
(*F. 10, 18.*)

FAZA 15.

I. Amaedola: Tōla nagoe. II. Fa-
marooe tōdō ba wangomasi'ō awō.
III. Fondrara tōdō ba watioesa niha
goeli danō.

1 I. Ja'odo dōla nagoe si ndroehoc
andrō, ba si so kaboc nagoe Na-
2 magoe. Fefoe ndrāha ba chōgoc, si
lō mowoca, ba iheta, ba fefoe zo-
woea, ba ihaogō, ena'ō tedcoc wa'oja
mboecania. (*Mat. 15, 13. Fil. 1, 9-11.*)
3 Si no moehaogō ami, bōrō daroma
li andrō, niŵa'ōgoc chōmi. (*F. 13,*
4 *10. Ejes. 5, 26.*) Mi'iaḡō ndrā'o, ba
oe'iaḡō ami. Hoelō ndrāha, si tebai
mowoea, ha ja'ia, na tenga sa'ae
ba dōla nagoc so ia, si manō gōi
5 ami, na tenga sa'ae ba chōgoe so
ami. Ja'odo dōla nagoe andrō, daba
ami. Sangiaḡō ja'o, na oe'iaḡō ia
gōi, da'ō zoja boea, me **tebai milaoc**
hadia ia, na lō ja'o. (*Kor. II, 3, 5.*)
6 Nitibo'ō na so zi lō mangiaḡō ja'o,
hoelō ndrāha, ba mate, ba la'ozaragō
ba latibo'ō ba galitō ba achozi.
7 (*Mat. 3, 10.*) Na mi'iaḡō ndrā'o, ba
na lō aefa ba dōdōmi daroma ligoc,
ba mi'andrō hadia zomasi ami, ba
tebe'e chōmi. (*F. 14, 13. Mar. 11,*
8 *24.*) Ba da'ō tefosocmange Namagoc,
ena'ō oja mboecami, ba ena'ō toball
9 nifahaḡoe ami. Si mane fa'omasi
Nama ndrā'o, si inanō gōi wa'oma-
sigoe ami. Mi'iaḡō wa'omasigoe a-
10 ndrō. Na mi'o'ō goroisagoe, ba da'ō
mi'iaḡō wa'omasigoe, si mane folo'-
ḡoc oroisa Namagoe, ba oe'iaḡō

wa'omasinia. (*F. 14, 15.*) Da'ō niŵa'- 11
ḡoc chōmi, ena'ō so ba dōdōmi
wa'omoeso dōdō andrō chōgoe, ba
ena'ō a'oi so wa'omoeso dōdōmi.
(*F. 16, 24.*)

II. Da'ō goroisagoe, ena'ō faoma 12
mi'omasi'ō nawōmi, si mane fa'oma-
sigoe ami. (*F. 13, 34.*) Fondrege 13
wa'eboea wangomasi'ō awō, na ibe-
legō nosonia niha fōna zi fahoe-
woe chōnia. (*Rom. 5, 6 b. t.*) Si no fahoe- 14
woe chōgoe ami, na mi'o'ō hadia
niŵa'ōgoc chōmi. (*Loek. 8, 21.*) Lō'ō 15
sa'ac oebe'e tōimi genoni, enoni.
ba lō i'ila, hadia nifazōchi zochō
ja'ia; ba no oebe'e tōimi zi fahoe-
woe, noa sa oe'ombacha'ō chōmi fefoe
nirongogoe chō Namagoe. (*Jak. 2,*
23). Tenga ja'ami zanoejoe ja'o, 16
ja'o sa zanoetoejoe ja'ami, ba no
oefataro ami, ena'ō mōi ami mo-
woea, ba ena'ō lō tebelō mboecami.
ena'ō ibe'e chōmi Ama hadia ni'a-
ndrōmi chōnia ba dōigoc. (*F. 16, 23.*)
Da'ō goroisagoe chōmi, ena'ō faoma 17
mi'omasi'ō nawōmi.

III. Na fatioe dōdō niha goeli 18
danō chōmi, ba ja'aboto ba dōdōmi,
no ofōna fatioe dōdōra chōgoe.
(*Joh. I, 3, 13.*) Na awō niha goeli 19
danō ami ena'ō, ba no omasi ena'ō
niha goeli danō dāna chōra andrō;
ba meno tenga awō niha goeli danō
ami, me no oetoejoe ami ba niha
goeli danō, andrō wa fatioe dōdō
niha goeli danō chōmi. (*F. 17, 14.*)
Mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi li andrō, niŵa'- 20
ḡoc chōmi: Tenga sboea moroi
chō zochō ja'ia zawojoe. Na no
lagohi ndrā'o, ba lagohi gōi ami;
na no la'o'ō ligoe, ba la'o'ō gōi
limi. (*F. 13, 16. Mat. 24, 9.*) Ba 21
bōrō dōigoe, wa lalaoe chōmi da'ō
fefoe, me lō saboto ba dōdōra za-
matenge ja'o. (*F. 16, 3.*) Na lō si 22
mōido mena'ō, moehede chōra, ba
lō horōra. Ba iada'c, ba lō tahi
chōra ba horōra andrō. (*F. 9, 41.*)
Si fatioe tōdō chōgoc, ba fatioe gōi 23
chō Namagoe. (*F. 5, 23.*) Na lō niha- 24

lōgoe mena'ō ba chōra halōwō andrō, si lō irai ihalō niha bō'ō, ba lō horōra ena'ō, ba iada'e, ba no la'ila, ba noa zoei fatioe dōdōra chōgoe ba chō Namago. (*F. 10, 37, 38*). Ba ena'ō itōrō li andrō, nisoera ba zoera gorōisa chōra : „No fatioe dōdōra chōgoe, ba lō bōrō bōrō.” (*Sin. 35, 19; 69, 5*). Na so zanolo andrō, nifategoe chōmi dania, si oroi chō Nama, Eheha si doehoe andrō, si otarai Nama, da'ō zamadoehoe'ō ja'o. (*F. 14, 16, 26.*) Ba ja'ami gōi, ba samadoehoe'ō, me no i'otarai mbōrōta faofao ami chōgoe. (*Hal. zin. 1, 8. 21 b. t.; 5, 32*).

FAZA 16.

I. Iwa'ō ba nifahaōnia Jesoe, lagohi ira dania. II. Iwa'ō chōra, mogoena chōra, na mōi ia chō Nama. III. Ibe'e fondrara dōdōra, wa ifoeli la'ila ia dania. IV. Ifaboe'oe chōra tefondrongo wanganrō, na ba dōinia. V. Ihōnagō iwa'ō chōra, zoemaewe ira dania.

1 I. Da'ō niwa'ōgoe chōmi, fa bōi
2 fatoewoe chōmi. (*Mat. 13, 21*). La-
tibo'ō banoea ami dania. Ba iroegi
ba'wa dania, ba dozi samoenoe ja'-
ami, ba lawai famosomange Lo-
walangi. (*Mat. 24, 9. Hal. 8, 1. 9,*
3 *1 b. t.; 23, 12*). Ba me lō aboto ba
dōdōra Nama ba ja'o, andrō lalaoe
chōmi da'ō. (*F. 15, 21. Kor. I. 2, 8*).
4 Ba andrō oewa'ō chōmi da'ō, ena'ō,
na no iroegi ba'wa da'ō, ba mitōrō-
tōrō tōdōmi, wa no oewa'ō chōmi.
Ba tenga si otarai mbōrōta oewa'ō
5 chōmi da'ō, me no faofao ndra'ō
chōmi. (*F. 13, 19*). Ba iada'e, ba
mofanō ndra'ō chō zamatenge ja'o,
6 ba samōsa lō ba chōmi sanofoe
chōgoe : Heza mōi'ō ? (*F. 7, 33;*
7 *13, 36*). Ba me no oewa'ō chōmi
da'ō, ba no a'oi so wa'aboc dōdōmi.
Ba si ndroehoc niwa'ōgoe chōmi,
mogoena chōmi, na mofanō ndra'ō.
Na lō mofanō ndra'ō, ba lō mōi

chōmi zanolo andrō ; ba na mōido,
ba oefatenge ia chōmi. Ba na so
da'ō, ba i'otoe'ō niha goeli danō, 8
ba horō ba ba wa'atoelō dōdō ba
ba hoekoe. Ba horō, me lō mamati 9
ira chōgoe. (*F. 3, 18*). Ba wa'atoelō 10
dōdō, me sofanō chō Nama ndra'ō,
ba me lō mi'ilado sa'ae. (*Rom. 4,*
11 *25; 8, 34*). Ba hoekoe, me no tehoe-
koe zala'wa goeli danō andre. (*F.*
12 *12, 31*). Wa'oja na niwa'oeogoe chō-
mi, ba tebai mitaha iada'c. Ba na 13
so da'ō, Eheha si doehoe andrō,
ba i'oroma'ō chōmi lala ba zi doe-
hoe fefoe. Tenga sa soroi chōnia
wehedenia, fefoe hadia ia niringo-
nia, iwa'ō, ba hadia zi so dania,
ba i'ombacha'ō chōmi. (*F. 14, 17.*
14 *Joh. I. 2, 27*). Ja'ia zamolachōmi
ja'o, me moroi ba zi so chōgoe itema
ba i'ombacha'ō chōmi. (*Joh. 14, 26*).
Fefoe hadia ia zi so chō Nama, ba 15
chōgoe da'ō. Andrō oewa'ō, itema
ba zi so chōgoe, ba i'ombacha'ō
chōmi. (*F. 17, 10*).

III. Ma'ifoe tō na, ba lō mi'ilado 16
sa'ae, ba ma'ifoe tō zoei, ba mi'ilado.
(*F. 14, 19, 28*). Ba faoma lamane 17
chō nawōra nifahaōnia ōsa : Hadia
da'ō. niwa'ōnia chōda : Ma'ifoe tō,
ba lō mi'ilado, ba ma'ifoe tō zoei,
ba mi'ilado, ba : mofanō ndra'ō chō
Nama? Ba lamane : Hadia da'ō, ni- 18
wa'ōnia : Ma'ifoe tō? Lō ma'ila hadia
niwa'ōnia. (*F. 7, 33-36*). Aboto ba 19
dōdō Jesoe, lasfoe chōnia dania,
ba imane chōra : Da'ō nizofoezo-
foemi chō nawōmi, me no oewa'ō :
Ma'ifoe tō, ba lō mi'ilado, ba ma'i- 20
foe tō zoei, ba mi'ilado? Si ndroe-
hoendroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, me-
ge'ege dania ami ba mange'esi, ba
omoeso dōdō niha goeli danō ; saboe
tōdō ami, ba tobali sa fa'omoeso
dōdō wa'aboe dōdōmi andrō. Aboe 21
dōdō ndra alawe, na madono ia, me
no iroegi ba'vania, ba na no i'ado-
nogō nono andrō, ba lō'ō sa'ae itōrō
tōdōnia wa'afōchō andrō, ba wa'-
omoeso dōdō, me no toemboe niha

- andrō. ba goeli danō. (*Jes. 26, 17 b. t.*). Ba ja'ami gōi, aboe sa dōdōmi iada'e, ba oefoeli oefaigi ami, ba omoeso dōdōmi, ba lō sangeheta chōmi fa'omoeso dōdōmi andrō. *Loek. 24, 41. 52. Jes. 16, 10-14; 35, 10).*
- 23 IV. Ba na loeo da'ō, ba ma'ifoe lō misofoe chōgoe. Si ndroehoe-ndroehoe niw'a'ōgoe chōmi, na so ni'andrōmi chō Nama, ba ibe'echōmi, ba dōigoe. (*F. 15, 7. 16*). Irege da'e, ba lō ni'andrōmi ba dōigoe. Mi'andrō, ba mitema, ena'ō a'oi so wa'omoeso dōdōmi. (*F. 15, 11*).
- 25 Amaedola chōgoe, wangoema'ō chōmi da'ō. Iroegi ba'wa dania, ba lō'ō sa'ae oēwa'ō gamaedola chōmi, ba lō aiwōdo wangombacha chōmi hadia ia chō Nama. Na loeo da'ō ba mangandrō ami ba dōigoe, ba lō oēwa'ō chōmi, mangandrō ndra'o chō Nama salahimi (*F. 14, 16. Heb. 7, 25*). Ja'ia, Ama, zangomasi'ō ja'ami, me no mi'omasi'ō ndra'odo, ba me no fadoehoe dōdōmi, chō Lowalangi oē'otarai. (*F. 14, 21; 17, 8. 25*). Chō Nama oē'otarai, ba no mōido ba goeli danō; ba oerōi zoei goeli danō ba mōido chō Nama (*F. 13, 3*).
- 29 V. Lamane ira nifahaō: Hiza, iada'e lō aiwō ndra'oegō moehede, ba lō ōwa'ō gamaedola. Aboto sa'ae ba dōdōma, ba no ō'ila fefoe hadia ia, ba lō mogoena chōoe, isofoe chōoe niha. Ba da'ō fadoehoe dōdōma, wa chō Lowalangi ō'otarai. (*F. 21, 17*).
- 31 Ite ma lira Jesoe, imane: Iada'e fadoehoe dōdōmi? Hiza, iroegi ba'wa dania ba no iroegi ija'e, ba oi zara tefazawili ami, isa'wa dāna chōnia zamōsana, ba mirōi ndra'o, ha ja'o, ba tenga ha ja'odo, me faofao chōgoe Nama. (*Mat. 26, 56. F. 8, 29*).
- 33 Da'ō niw'a'ōgoe chōmi, ena'ō so chōmi wa'ohahace dōdō ba chōgoe. Ba goeli danō so wa'afōchō chōmi, ba bēi miboesi dōdōmi, na oela'wa niha goeli danō. (*F. 14, 27. Joh. I, 5, 4*).

FAZA 17.

Mangandrō Jesoe: I. Hadia chōnia, II. hadia chō zinengenia, ba III. hadia chō zamati bō'ō, fefoe.

- I. Da'ō niw'a'ō Jesoe, ba ifaōga hōrōnia mijawā ba zoroego, ba imane: He Ama, no iroegi inōtō; folachōmi Nonooe, ena'ō ifolachōmi ndra'oegō Ono. (*F. 12, 23. 28*). Si mane fame'oeo barō mbawania fefoe niha, ena'ō idozigō fa'aōeri si lō aetoe nibe'oeo chōnia andrō. (*Mat. 28, 13. F. 3, 35; 6, 37*). Da'ō wa'aōeri si lō aetoe, ena'ō aboto ba dōdōra ndra'oegō, Lowalangi si ndroehoe andrō, si ha sambcea, ba ena'ō aboto ba dōdōra zinengeoe andrō, Jesoe Keriso. (*Kor. I, 8, 6*). No oefolachōmi ndra'oegō ba goeli danō, no oē'asiwaligō halōwō andrō, nibe'oeo chōgoe, ba wangai ja'ia (*F. 4, 34*). Ba iada'e, ba folachōmi ndra'o, awōoe, ja'oegō, Ama, lachōmi si no so chōgoe ba chōoe, fōna wa'aso danō'a andrō. (*F. 1, 1 b. t. Fil. 2, 6*).
- II. No oēfa'ele'ō dōimō ba niha andrō. nibe'oeo chōgoe, moroi ba niha goeli danō. Chōoe ira, ba no ōbe'e chōgoe, ba no la'o'ō lioc. Aboto sa'ae ba dōdōra, wa moroi chōoe fefoe hadia ia nibe'oeo chōgoe. Me no oēfa'ema chōra daroma li andrō, nibe'oeo chōgoe, ba no late ma, ba si ndroehoe no aboto ba dōdōra, wa moroi chōoe oē'otarai, ba no fadoehoe dōdōra, wa no ja'oegō zamatenge ja'o. (*F. 16, 27. 30*). Mangandrō ndra'o, salahira, tenga salahi niha goeli danō mangandrōdo, chōra sa, nibe'oeo chōgoe me no chōoe ira. (*Heb. 7, 25*). Ba chōoe fefoe zi so chōgoe, ba chōgoe fefoe zi so chōoe, ba no tefolachōmi ndra'o ba chōra (*F. 16, 15*). Ba lō'ō sa'ae sodo ba goeli danō, ba so sa ira ba goeli danō, chōoe mōi ndra'odo. He Ama ni'amoni'ō! Taha ira, ba dōimō, nibe'oeo chōgoe andrō, ena'ō ba sambcea dōdōra,

si mane tōdōda andrō. (*F. 10, 30*).
 12 Me sodo chōra, ba ja'o zanaha ja'ira, ba dōimō, nibe'oeo chōgoe andrō ba no oerorogō ira, ba lō si tekiko ba chōra, baero nono wa'atekiko andrō, ena'ō itōrō zi so ba zoera andrō (*F. 13, 18; 6, 70, Sin. 109, 8*).
 13 Ba mōido chōoe iada'e, ba oe'wa'ō da'ō ba goeli danō, ena'ō a'oi so chōra wa'omoeso dōdō andrō chōgoe, ba dōdōra (*F. 15, 11*). No oe'fama chōra daroma limō, ba no fatioe dōdō niha goeli danō chōra, me tenga moroi ba niha goeli danō ira, si mane ja'o, si tenga moroi ba niha goeli danō (*F. 15, 18, 19*).
 14 Lō oe'andrō, ōheta ira ba goeli danō, ba ena'ō ōrorogō ira, ba o'efa'ō ba Gafōcha; (*Joh. I, 5, 18. Tes. II, 3, 3*).
 16 Tenga moroi ba niha goeli danō ira, si mane ja'o, si tenga moroi ba niha goeli danō. **Amoni'ō ira ba zi doehoe; taroma limō zi doehoe.** (*Sam. II, 7, 28. Sim. 119, 160*). Si mane famatengeoe ja'o ba goeli danō, si manō gōi wamatengeoe ja'ira ba goeli danō. (*F. 20, 21*). Ba oe'amoni'ō ndra'o, salahira, ena'ō ni'amoni'ō ira gōi ba zi doehoe. (*Heb. 7, 27; 10, 9. 10. Tit. 2, 14*).
 20 III. Ba tenga ha chōra ni'andrōgoe, ba zamati chōgoe ba lira na gōi, (*Rom. 10, 17*), ena'ō ha samboea dōdōra, dozi ira, si mane ja'oegō, Ama, ba chōgoe, ba si mane ja'o ba chōoe, ena'ō ja'ira gōi, ba chōda so ira; ena'ō fadoehoe dōdō niha goeli danō, ja'oegō zamatenge ja'o. (*Hal. zin. 4, 32*). Ba no oebe'e chōra lachōmi andrō, nibe'oeo chōgoe, ena'ō ha samboea dōdōra, si mane tōdōda andrō, si ha samboea.
 23 (*Rom. 8, 15 b. t.; 29, b. t.*). Ja'o ba chōra ba ja'oegō ba chōgoe, ena'ō mo'ahonoa wa ha samboea dōdōra, ena'ō aboto ba dōdō niha goeli danō, ja'oegō zamatenge ja'o, ba no ō'omasi'ō ira, si mane fa'omasioe ndra'o. (*Efes. 4, 3. 13-16. Kor. I, 24 6, 17*). He Ama, omasido na awōgoe

ba zi so ja'o nibe'oeo chōgoe andrō, ena'ō anehe ira lachōmigoe, nibe'oeo chōgoe, me no ō'omasi'ō ndra'o, fōna wamazōchi danō'a. (*F. 12, 26. Joh. I, 3, 2. Mat. 25, 34*). He Ama satoelō! lō'ō sa aboto ba dōdō niha goeli danō ndra'oegō, ba ba dōdōgoe aboto ndra'oegō, ba no aboto ba dōdō da'e. wa no ja'oegō zamatenge ja'o. (*F. 8, 19. Mat. 11, 25*). Ba no oe'ombacha'ō chōra dōimō, ba oe'ombacha'ō na dania, ena'ō so ba dōdōra wa'omasi andrō, fa'omasioe ndra'o, ba ena'ō so ba dōdōra ndra'odo. (*Sin. 22, 23. F. 15, 9*).

FAZA 18.

I. Lara'oe Jesoe. II. I'osilō'ōgō Jesoe Fetero. III. Isechegō Jesoe ere seboea andrō, Hanasi IV. Ifoeli i'osilō'ōgō Jesoe Fetero. V. Isechegō ia Filato.

I. Aefa i'wa'ō da'ō Jesoe, ba mōi ia baero, awō ndra nifahaōnia, i'ōtō mbombo andrō, Kendrona, ba so kaboe ba da'ō, ba da'ō bacha mōi Jesoe, awō nifahaōnia. (*Mat. 26, 36 b. t.; Sam. II. 15, 23*). Ba no i'ila gōi naha andrō Joeda andrō, si manga mbōlinia, me asese mōi ba da'ō Jesoe, awō nifahaōnia. (*Mat. 26, 47 b. t.*). Ba me no ihalō Joeda zara-dadoc ba enoni gere seboea ba enoni warizaio, ba mōi ia ba da'ō, la'ohewandroe basoeloe ba fangōna. Ba no i'ila Jesoc fefoe zi gōna ia dania, ba mōi ia baero, imane chōra: Ha niha ni'aloemi? (*F. 13, 1*). Latema linia, lamane: Jesoe, banoea Nazareta andrō. Imane chōra Jesoe: Ja'odo da'ō. Ba so gōi ba da'ō Joeda, si manga mbōlinia, awōra. Ba me i'wa'ō chōra: Ja'odo da'ō! ba lawoewoc foeri, alaoe tooe ira ba danō. Ba ifocli isofoe chōra: Ha niha ni'aloemi? Ba lamane: Jesoe, banoea Nazareta. Itema lira Jesoe, imane: No oe'wa'ō chōmi, ja'odo da'ō. Ba na mi'aloei ndra'o, ba mifofanō da'e. (*F. 10, 18*). Ena'ō

- itōrō niwā'ōnia no: Samōsa lō si taja chōgoe nibe'oe chōgoe andrō. (*F. 17, 12*). Ba meso wōda chō Zimoni Fetero, ba isōbi, ba igoechoei zawoejoe gerc seboea, i'ēwa dalingania, kambōlō. Malicho dōi zawoejoe andrō. (*Mat. 26, 51 b. t.*). Ba imane Jesoe chō Wetero. Saemboegō wōda. Hadia, lō oebadoe nōsi mako andrō, nibe'e Namagoe chōgoe? (*Mat. 26, 39*). Ba lara'oe Jesoe saradadoe ba koemandra ba enoni niha Jehoeda andrō ba labōbō ia. (*Mat. 26, 57 b. t.*). Ba la'ofōnai'ō wolohe ja'ia chō Hanasi, matoea Kajafa da'ō, ba ere seboea Kajafa zi dōfi andrō. (*Loek 3, 2*). Ba Kajafa zangoema'ō ba niha Jehoeda no, sōchi na mate zamōsa, salahi mbanocara andrō. (*F. 11, 50*).
- 15 **II.** Ba i'o'ō Jesoe Simoni Fetero ba samōsa nifahaō bō'ō. Ba no fa'ila li nifahaō andrō chō gere seboea, ba fao ia chō Jesoe, we'amōi ba golajama gerc schoea. (*F. 20, 2*).
- 16 Ba baero so Wetero, ba zinga mbawandroheō. Ba mōi baero nifahaō si samōsa andrō, si no fa'ila li chō gere seboea, fahoehoeo ia ba zanaro ba mbawandroehō, ono alawe, ba i'ohe bacha Wetero. Ba imane chō Wetero sawoejoe ono alawe andrō, sanaro ba mbawandroehō: Tenga ja'oegō gōi nifahaō niha andrō? Imanc:
- 18 Tenga. (*Mat. 26, 69 b. t.*). Ba so ba da'ō zawoejoe ba enoni, no la'eboea'ō galitō, o'afoe ira, moleoc. Ba so gōi Wetero ba da'ō, ba ngaira, moleoc gōi ia.
- 19 **III.** Ba isofoe chō Jesoe ere seboea ba nifahaōnia ba ba wama-haōnia andrō. Ite ma linia Jesoe, imane: Lō oerai aiwō fahoehoeo ba niha, lō aetoe mamahaō ndra'o ba zekola ba ba gosali, ba zi mōi niha Jehoeda fefoe, lō hoehoeogoe ba zi tobini. (*F. 7, 14. Mat. 26, 50*). Hana wa ōsofoe chōgoe? Sofoe ba zi no mamondrongo hadia niwā'ōgoe chōra. Hiza, ja'ira zangila, hadia niwā'ōgoe. Ba me iwā'ō da'ō, ba ite-
- ma ifalisi mbawa Jesoe enoni, samōsa, si so ba da'ō, imane: Hadia, ōmanō wanema li gere seboea? Ite ma linia Jesoe, imane: Na sala wehedegoe, ba ombacha'ō, hadia zi lō sōchi, ba na lō sala, ba hana wa ōbōzido? (*Mat. 5, 39*). Ba ifa'o he'ō ia Hanasi chō gere seboea andrō, Kajafa, lō moetoto'ō mbōbō.
- 25 **IV.** Ba so Zimoni Fetero, moleoc. Ba lamane chōnia: Hadia, tenga ja'oegō gōi nifahaōnia? Ba i'osilō'ōgō, imane: Tenga. Imane sawoejoe gere seboea, samōsa, talifoesō ni'ēwa Wetero talinga: Tenga no oe'ila ndra'oegō, awōnia ba kaboe? Ba ifocli i'osilō'ōgō Fetero. Ba i'ancma'ō miwo zilatao. (*F. 13, 38*).
- 28 **V.** Ba la'ohe ba gōdo goemandroer Jesoe, la'otarai Kajafa; si hoelō wongi. Ba lō mōi ira ba gōdo, fa lō latōrō zalacha, ena'ō la'ila manga wasa andrō. (*Mat. 27, 1 b. t. Mar. 15, 1 b. t. Loek 23, 1 b. t.*). Ba mōi baero chōra Wilato, imane: Hadia wangadoe chōmi ba niha andre? Latema linia, lamane chōnia: Na tenga samazōchi si lō sōchi da'ō, ba lō mabe'e ba dangaoe ia mena'ō. Ba imane chōra Filato: Mihalō ia, ja'ami, ba mi'o'ō gorois andrō chōmi, wangoehoeo ja'ia. Ba lamane chōnia niha Jehoeda: Lō tola maboenoē niha. (*F. 19, 6. 7*). Ena'ō itōro li Jesoe, niwā'ōnia ba wangombacha he wisa wa'amatenia dania. (*F. 12, 32. 33. Mat. 20, 19*). Ba ifocli ia jomo ba gōdo Filato, hoemedede ia chō Jesoe, imane chōnia: Hadia, razo niha Jehoedandra'oegō? (*Mar. 15, 2. Loek. 23, 2*). Ite ma linia Jesoe, imane: Hadia, moroi chōoe ōwā'ō da'ō, ma tánō bō'ō zangombacha ja'ia chōoe, ba chōgoe andre? Ite ma linia Filato, imane: Hadia, niha Jehoeda ndra'odo? Iwaoe ba ere seboea andrō zame'e ba dangagoe ja'oegō; hadia horōoc? Ite ma linia Jesoe, imane: **Tenga moroi ba goeli danō andre mba-**

noeagee andrō, na moroi ba goeli danō andre mbanoeageo, ba molaŵa mena'ō genonigoe andrō, fa bōi tebe'e ba danga niha Jehoedandra'o; ba no tenga sa moroi ba da'ō mbanoeageo. (*F. 6, 15. Mat. 26, 52. 53*).

37 Ba imane chōnia Filato: Ba razo sa atō ndra'oegō? Itema linia Jesoe: **Ja'ia niŵa'ōoe, razo ndra'odo. Andrō toemboe ndra'o, ba andrō mōido ba goeli danō, ba wamadoehoe'ō si doehoe. Dozi si otarai zi doehoe, ba lafondronrongo ligoe.** (*Loek. 23, 3. Tim. I. 6, 13. F. 8, 47*). Imane chōnia Filato: Hadia zi doehoe? Ba me aefa iŵa'ō da'ō, ba mōi ia baero zoei, ba niha Jehoeda, ba imane chōra: Lō oesōndra chōnia horō.

39 (*F. 14, 6. Loek. 23, 4*). Ba no hoekoe ba chōmi, oebe'e aefa chōmi zamōsa, ba gowasa fasa andrō. Hadia, omasi ami, oebe'e aefa chōmi razo niha

40 Jehoeda andrō? (*Mar. 15, 6. 9*). Ba moe'ao zoei ira, lamane: Eōi da'ō, Baraba andrō efa'ō. Ba samara'oe Mbaraba andrō. (*Mat. 27, 21. Hal. zin. 3, 14*).

FAZA 19.

I. Labōbōzi Jesoe ba la'o'aja. II. La'etoe'ō hoekoe. III. Laforōfa. IV. So ba ngai rōfa Maria ba Johane. V. Mate Jesoe. VI. Lako'o ia.

(*A. 1-3: Mat. 27, 27-30. Mar. 15, 16-19.*)

1 I. Aefa da'ō, ba ihalō Jesoe Filato, ifabōzi'ō. Ba lalalaoe dakoela doi saradadoe, lafotakoela ia, ba

2 lafobaroe ia baroe loeo sojo, ba la'ondrasi ia, ba lamane: Ja'oegō, razo niha Jehoeda? Ba lafalisi mbanwanian. Ba mōi baero zoei Wilato, imane chōra: Hiza, oe'he ia baero chōmi, ena'ō aboto ba dōdōmi, lō

3 oesōndra horō. (*F. 13, 29, 38*). Ba mōi baero Jesoe, mokōfia ia takoela doi andrō, ba mobaroe baroe loeo sojo no mege. Ba imane chōra Filato: **Hiza niha andrō!** (*Sin. 22, 7. Jes. 53, 3*).

II. Ba me la'ila ia ere seboea ba enoni andrō, ba moe'ao ira: Forōfa! forōfa! Imane chōra Filato: Mihalō ia, ja'ami, ba miforōfa, ja'odō, lō'ō sa oesōndra horōnia. (*Loek. 23, 21. F. 18, 31*). Latema linia niha

7 Jehoeda, lamane: So goroisā chōma, ba ba goroisā andrō, ba si mate ia, me no ibali'ō Ono Lowalangi ia. (*Mat. 26, 63-66. Moz. V. 18. 20, F. 10, 33*). Me irongo niŵa'ōra andrō

8 Filato, ba tedoe wa'ata'oenia, ba 9 ifoeli ia jomo ba gōdo, ba imane chō Jesoe: Heza moroi ndra'oegō? Ba lō itema linia Jesoe. (*Mat. 27, 12 b. t.*). Imane chōnia Filato: Hadia, lō moehede'ō chōgoe? Lō o'ila, wa tola oe'efa'ō ndra'oegō ba tola oeforōfa ndra'oegō? Itema linia Jesoe, imane: Lō tola ōlae hadia ia chōgoe ena'ō, na tenga nitehe chōoe moroi si jaŵa. Andrō eboea horō zame'e ba dangaoe ja'o. (*Rom. 13, 1*). I'otarai da'ō, ba i'aloeli Filato wangefa'ō ja'ia. Ba moe'ao niha Jehoeda, lamane: Na ōefa'ō da'ō, ba tenga ni'omasi'ō kaizaro ndra'oegō. Fefoe, ha niha zamali'ō razo ja'ia, ba no si fa'oedoe chō kaizaro. (*Luk. 23, 2*). Ba me no irongo niŵa'ōra andrō Filato, ba i'ohē baero Jesoe, ba moedadao ia ba dadaoma zangoehoekoe, ba naha andrō sotōi „nibale kara", ba li Heberaio, ba „Gabata". (*Mat. 27, 19*). Ba

14 baŵa wangehao ba gowasa fasa, so labōzi ōnō. Ba imane ba niha Jehoeda: Hiza razomi! (*Mar. 15, 42*). Ba moe'ao ira: Heta! heta! forōfa

15 ia! Imane chōra Filato: Hadia, oeforōfa razomi? Latema linia ere seboea, lamane: Lō razoma baero kaizaro. (*Loek. 23, 13. Hal. zin. 3, 13*).

(*A. 16-24: Mat. 27, 31-44. Mar. 15, 20-32. Loek. 23, 26. 33-39.*)

III. Awcna ibe'e niforōfa. Ba 16 la'ohē Jesoe. Ba i'osa'ō rōfania, 17 ba mōi ira baero, lasaŵa naha andrō, sotōi „sokamoe", „Golagata" ba li Heberaio. (*Moz. I, 22, 6*).

- 18 Ba da'õ laforõfa ia ba daroea na-
wõnia, samõsa dambai, ba gota-
19 loeara labe'e Jesoe. Ba ifazõchi gõi
zoera Filato, ibe'e ba hõgõ rõfa.
„Jesoe, banoea Nazareta, razo niha
20 Jehoeda” nisoerania. Ba ato zo-
mbaso soera andrõ niha Jehoeda,
me no ahatõ ba mbanoea naha an-
andrõ, ba niforõfa Jesoe, ba no
moebe'e li Heberaio ba li Ndrawa
21 Roma ba li Ndrawa Heleni. Ba
lamane ere seboea ba niha Jehoeda
chõ Wilato: Bõi soera: razo niha
Jehoeda, soera wa no iwã'õ: Razo
22 niha Jehoeda ndra'õ. Ite ma lira
Filato, imane: Lõ teboelõ nisoera-
23 goe andrõ. Ba me no aefa laforõfa
Jesoe saradadogoe, ba lahalõ noecha-
nia, la'o'õfa, samboea ni'o'õfa za-
mõsa, awõ gamezania. Ba si lõ ta-
goetagogoe gameza andrõ, nisoso,
24 i'otarai si ja'wa, ma'asagõrõ. Ba
faoma lamane chõ nawõra: Bõi
tataba ia, datalaoe fadahõdahõ
chõnia, ha chõ mõi ia. Ena'õ itõrõ
zi so ba zoera: „No lafaosa
chõra noe chagoe, ba no
fadahõdahõ ira ba ga-
mezagoe.” Da'õ nilaoe zarada-
doe andrõ. (*Sin. 22, 19.*)
- 25 IV. Ba so ba ngai rõfa Jesoe
ninania ba talifoesõ ninania, Maria,
fo'omo Kelofasi andrõ ba Maria,
banoea Magadala andrõ. (*Mar. 15,*
26 *40. Mat. 27, 56*). Ba me i'ila ninania
Jesoe, awõ nifahaõnia andrõ, somasi
ia, ba ngainia, ba imane chõ ninania:
27 **Hiza noe, alawe!** (*F. 20, 2, 2, 4*).
Aefa da'õ, ba imane chõ nifahaõ
andrõ: **Hiza ninaoe!** Ba i'otarai
da'õ, ba i'ohc ia baomnia nifahaõ
andrõ.
- 28 V. Me aefa da'õ, me no i'ila Jesoe,
no awai, fefoe hadia ia, ena'õ itõrõ
zi so ba zoera; ba imane: **Owõchi**
dõdõgõ! (*F. 17, 4. Sin. 69, 22*).
29 Ba so ba da'õ zamba nahia niro
aisõ. Ba lafõnoei rabo, labe'c ba
mbalõ zoechoe ba la'oro'õ chõnia,
30 ba mbawania. (*Mat. 27, 48*). Ba me
- no ibadogoe niro aisõ andrõ, ba imane:
No awai! Ba ileagõ hõgõnia, ba
aetoe noso. (*Mat. 27, 50*). Ba la'a- 31
andrõ chõ Wilato niha Jehoeda, ena'õ
na lafafatõ waha niforõfa ba laheta
ira, me ba'wa wangehao, fa bõi
torõi ba rõfa mbatora, ba loeo sa-
bato; eboea sa loeo sabato andrõ.
(*Moz. V. 21, 23*). Ba mõi zaradadogoe, 32
lafafatõ waha zi daroea, niforõfa
awõnia. Ba me larogei Jesoe, me 33
la'ila, no mate ia, ba lõ lafafatõ
wahania, ba ifahõ ngainia ichoe doho 34
saradadogoe si samõsa, ba i'anema'õ
aloea ndro, si faroeka idanõ. (*Joh.*
I. 5, 6. Heb. 9, 11; 12, 18 b. t.). Ba 35
si no mangila da'õ zamadogoe'õ
da'õ, ba doehoe wamadogoe'õnia;
i'ila wa si doehoe niwa'õnia, ena'õ
mamati ami gõi. Andrõ si manõ, 36
ena'õ itõrõ zi so ba zoera: „Sa ra
bõi lafa tõ tõ lania.” (*Moz.*
II. 12, 46. Sin. 34, 21). Ba si mané 37
zoei ba zoera bõ'õ: „Anehe dania
ira nifahõra andrõ.” (*Sach.*
12, 10. Fam. 1, 7).
(*A. 38-42: Mat. 27, 57-61. Mar.*
15, 42-47. Loek. 23, 50-55.)
- VI. Ba me no aefa da'õ, ba i'a- 38
andrõ chõ Wilato Josefo, banoea
Garimatia, ena'õ tola iheta mboto
Jesoe; nifahaõ Jesoe ia gõi, ba
ibini'õ. fa'ata'oenia niha Jehoeda.
Ba itehe Filato. Ba mõi ira, laheta.
(*Loek. 23, 50*). Ba so gõi Nikodemo 39
andrõ, si mõi chõnia no, si fõfõna,
ba zi bongi, i'ohc emoeri ba aloë,
nifaroeka, mato safikoe. (*F. 3, 1*
b. t.; 7, 50). Ba lahalõ sa'ae mboto 40
Jesoe, la'olohoeni moeko, ba lalaoe
zamohoea andrõ; si manõ hoekoc
ba niha Jehoeda, wogo'õ si mate.
Ba so ba zahatõ ba niforõfa Jesoe 41
kaboe, ba so lewatõ si bohooc ba
kaboe andrõ, ba zi lõ larai lako'õ
niha. Ba ba da'õ labe'e Jesoe, ba 42
mba'wa wangehao andrõ, ba niha
Jehoeda, me sahatõ lewatõ andrõ.
(*Jes. 53, 9*).

FAZA 20.

I. Femaoso Jesoe. II. I'oroma'ō ia chō Maria andrō, banoea Magadala, III. ba ba nifahaō, IV. ba chō Doma. V. Tani wa tesoea zoera andre.

- 1 I. Sara wongi aefa zabato, ba mōi ba lewatō Maria andrō, banoea Magadala, ihoclō wongi, me ogōmigōmi na, ba i'ila, no laheta gowe andrō
- 2 ba lewatō. (*Mat. 28, 1*). Ba fagohi ia chō Zimoni Fetero ba chō nifahaō si samōsa andrō, ni'omasi'ō Jesoe, ba imane chōra: No lalahō Doeada, ba lewatō, ba lō ta'ila heza labe'e ia.
- 3 (*F. 13, 23*). Ba mōi Wetero, awō nifahaō si samōsa andrō, lasawa lewatō. Ba faoma fagohi ira, daroea ira. Ba alio nifahaō si samōsa andrō wagohisa, moroi chō Wetero, ja'ia zi fōfōna mondreogi lewatō, ba me ifaigi bacha, ba i'ila moeko andrō, nitooe'ō tooe; ba lō'ō sa mōi ia
- 4 bacha. Ba so Zimoni Fetero, i'o'ō, mōi ia tooe ba lewatō, ba i'ila moeko andrō, nitooe'ō tooe. Ba lō moe'oroedoeōgō ba moeko andrō zae-mboe, si so ba hōgō Jesoe mege; no laglōeōgō, samboea nahania.
- 5 (*F. 11, 44*). Ba awena mōi tooe gōi nifahaō si samōsa andrō, si fōfōna mondreogi lewatō, ba i'ila, ba fa-doehoe dōdōnia. Lō'ō na sa aboto ba dōdōra zi so ba zoera, wa lō tola lō maoso Jesoe moroi ba ngai zi
- 6 mate. (*Kor. I. 15, 4. Sin. 16, 10. Hal. zin. 2, 25 b. t.*). Ba lafoeli ira chōra nifahaō andrō.
- 7 II. Ba no so ba zinga lewatō Maria andrō, mege'ege. Ba me mege'ege ia, ba ifaigi bacha ba
- 8 lewatō, ba i'ila mala'ika, daroea, sobaroe safoesi, sidadao, samōsa tánō ba hōgō, samōsa tánō ba gahe, ba nibe'e boto Jesoe mege. (*Mat. 28, 5 b. t. Mar. 16, 5*). Lamane chōnia: Hana, wa mege'ege ndra'oegō, alawe? Imane chōra: No lalahō Zo'aja ja'o, ba lō oe'ila, heza labe'e
- 9 ia. Me aefa iwa'ō da'ō, ba ibali'ō ia foeri ba i'ila Jesoe; no so ba

da'ō, ba lō i'ila, wa Jesoe da'ō. (*Mar. 16, 9*). Imane chōnia Jesoe: 15 Hana wa mege'ege ndra'oegō, alawe? ha niha ni'aloeimō? Iwai sohalōwō ba kaboe, ba imane chōnia: He Toea, na ja'oegō zangoloi'ō ja'ia, ba ombacha'ō chōgoe, heza ōbe'e ia ba mōido moehalō. (*F. 19, 41*). Imane chōnia Jesoe: He Maria! 16 Ba ibali'ō ia, imane chōnia, ba li Heberaio: Raboeni! he samahaō! geloeahania. Imane chōnia Jesoe: 17 Bōi babaja ndra'o, lō'ō na si mōi ndra'o ja'wa chō Namagoe. Ba ae ba dalifoesōgoe andrō, ba wa'ō chōra: Mōido ja'wa chō Namagoe, ba chō Namami, chō Lowalangigoe, ba chō Lowalangimi. (*Mat. 28, 9. 10. F. 6, 62. Heb. 2, 11. 12. Kor. I. 11, 3*). Ba mōi Maria andrō, banoea Magadala, i'ombacha'ō ba nifahaō: No 18 oe'ila Doeada, ba da'ō niwa'onia chōgoe. (*Mat. 16, 10*).

III. Ba me tánō owi, me loeo mi- 19 goe, me no moelazi mbawandroeōhō, ba zi so ndra nifahaō, ba wa'ata'oera niha Jehoeada, ba mōi Jesoe, so ia ba gotalocara, ba imane chōra: Ja'ohahae dōdōmi! (*Loek. 24, 36*). Ba me aefa iwa'ō da'ō, ba i'oroma'ō 20 chōra danga, awō ngai. Awena omoeso dōdō ndra nifahaō, me la'ila Zo'aja. (*F. 19, 34; 16, 32*). Ba ifoeli 21 imane chōra: Ja'ohahae dōdōmi! Hoelō si mane famatenge Nama ja'o, si manō gōi wamatengegoe ja'ami. (*F. 14, 27; 17, 18*). Ba me no 22 iwa'ō da'ō ba ihelhaini ira, ba imane chōra: Mitema Geheha ni'amonii'ō. (*Loek. 24, 49*). Na so ni'efa'ōmi horō, 23 ba aefa chōra, ba ba zi lō mi'efa'ō ia, ba lō aefa. (*Mat. 16, 19; 18, 18*).

IV. Ba lō Toma, awō zi felendroea 24 andrō, nifotōi si faero, me so Jesoe. (*F. 11, 16*). Ba la'ombacha'ō chōnia 25 nifahaō bō'ō andrō: No ma'ila Doeada. Ba imane chōra: Na lō oe'ila ba dangania laheto gos'osō andrō, ba na lō oebce'e doeroegoe ba laheto gos'osō andrō, ba na lō oetefa

- tangagoe ngainia, ba lō fadoehoe
 26 dōdōgoe. (*Sin. 22, 17*). Ba fitoe bongi
 aefa da'ō, ba so zoei si bacha ndra
 nifahaōnia, ba so gōi Doma. So
 Jesoc, me no moelazi mbawa-
 ndroehō, so ia ba gōtaloeara, ba
 27 imane : Ja'ohahaoe dōdōmi ! Awena
 iwa'ō chō Doma : Oro'ō doeroemō,
 ba da'e, ba faigi dangagoe, ba oro'ō
 dangaoe, ba toefa ngaigoe, ba bōi
 zi lō fadoehoe dōdōgoe, jafadoehoe
 28 sa'ae. Ite ma linia Toma, imane
 chōnia : **So'aja ja'o ba Lowala-**
 29 **ngigoe !** ; *F. 1, 1. Rom. 9. 5.*) Imane
 chōnia Jesoc : Me no ð'ilado, andrō
 wa no fadoehoe dōdōgoe. **Ja'ahowoe**
zi fadoehoe tōdō, he lō mangila
hōrōra ! (*F. 4, 48. Fet. I. 1, 8. Heb.*
11, 1. 27).
 30 V. **Ba** oja na sa dandra bō'ō,
 nifazōchi Jesoc, ba zanehe ndra
 nifahaō, si lō moesoera ba zocra
 31 andre. (*F. 21, 25. Hal. zin. 1, 3*). Ba
 no moesoera da'e, ena'ō fadoehoe
 dōdōmi, Keriso Jesoc, Ono Lowala-
 ngi, ba ena'ō so chōmi wa'aocri si
 lō aetoe, ba dōinia andrō, na fadoe-
 hoc dōdōmi. (*F. 3, 16. Joh. I. 5, 13*).

FAZA 21.

I. I'oroma'ō ia Jesoc ba nifahaō-
 nia, ba zinga mba'wa Diberia andrō.
 II. Hoehoeonia chō Wetero.

- 1 I. Aefa da'ō, ba ifoeli i'oroma'ō
 ia Jesoc ba nifahaōnia, ba zinga
 mba'wa Diberia andrō. Imane ya-
 2 ngoroma'ō ja'ia : Faoma so ira,
 Simoni Fetero ba Toma, nifotōi si
 faero, ba Natana'eli, banoea Kana,
 ba Galilaia, ba ono Zebedaio andrō
 ba daroea na nifahaōnia bō'ō. (*F.*
 3 *1, 46*). Imane chōra Simoni Fetero :
 Mōido mangai i'a. Lamae chōnia :
 Mōiga gōi, awōoe. Ba mōi ira mitooe,
 ba doendrala, ba lō ahoeloe ira,
 4 ba zi bongi andrō. (*Loek. 5, 5*). Ba
 me moloeo sa'ae, ba so Jesoc, ba
 mbewe nidanō. Ba lō'ō sa la'ila
 nifahaō andrō, wa Jesoc da'ō. (*F.*
 5 *20, 14*). Ba imane chōra Jesoc : Ha-

dia, so gōda ma'ifoe, ja'ami, irao-
 nogoe ? Lamane chōnia : Lō'ō. Imane
 6 chōra : Ba gambōlō doendrala mi-
 laoc giri, ba misōndra. Awena lalaoe,
 ba tebai sa'ac lasōbi, ba wa'oja
 gi'a. (*Loek. 5, 6*). Ba imane nifahaō
 7 andrō, ni'omasi'ō Jesoc, chō Wetero :
 Toeada ! Ba me ironge Simoni Fe-
 tero, Toea, ba molembe ia, lō noe-
 chania, ba itibo'ō ia ba nidanō.
 (*Mat. 14, 28 b. t.*). Ba ba doendrala
 8 la'o'ō nifahaō bō'ō andrō ; lō'ō sa
 arōoe danō, ha mato doea ngaotoe
 hela ; lasōbi gi'a no mege, ba giri.
 Ba me mōi ira baene, ba la'ila mbo
 9 galitō, tooe ba danō, ba no so
 bawoe gi'a, awō rotī. Imane chōra
 10 Jesoc : Mi'ohē gi'a andrō, sawena
 mihalō, ōsa. Ba mōi ja'wa Zimoni
 11 Fetero, isōbi baene giri, no afōnoe
 i'a seboea, otoo a lima woeloe a
 tōloe rozi. Ba he si manō wa'oja,
 ba lō'ō zoei atika giri. (*Mat. 13,*
47. 48). Imane chōra Jesoc : Mi'aine,
 12 milaoe manga. Ba dozi ala'wō ndra
 nifahaō, wanofoe chōnia : Ha niha
 ndra'oegō ? Me no la'ila, wa So'aja.
 So Jesoc, ihalō rotī no mege, ibe'e
 13 chōra, ba si manō gōi gi'a andrō.
 (*Hal. zin. 10, 41*). Medōloe sa'ae, mōi
 14 da'ō, i'oroma'ō ia Jesoc ba nifahaō-
 nia, me no aefa maoso ia, moroi
 ba ngai zi mate. (*F. 20, 19. 26*).
 II. **Ba** me aefa manga ira, ba
 15 imanc Jesoc chō Zimoni Fetero :
 He Simoni, ono Johane, hadia,
 abōlō omasi'ō ndra'o, moroi ba
 wa'omasi da'e ndra'o ? Imane chō-
 nia : E Toea, ō'ila, omasido ndra'-
 oegō. Imanc chōnia : Koebaloi nono
 mbiribiri chōgoe. (*F. 13, 37*). Ba
 16 ifoeli imane chōnia : He Simoni,
 ono Johane, hadia, omasi'ō ndra'o ?
 Imane chōnia : E Toea, ō'ila, oma-
 sido ndra'oegō. Ba imane chōnia :
 Koebaloi mbiribirigoe. (*Loek. 22, 32*).
 Ifoeli imane chōnia, no medōloe :
 17 He Simoni, ono Johane, hadia,
 omasi'ō ndra'o ? Aboe dōdō Wetero,
 me ifoeli imane chōnia no medōloe :

- Hadia, omasi'õ ndra'o? ba imane chõnia: E Toea, fefoe hadia ia õ'ila, ba no aboto ba dõdõoe, omasido ndra'oegõ. Ba imane chõnia: Koebaloi mbiribirigoe. (*F. 16, 30: 2, 25.*)
- 18 *Hal. zin. 20, 28.* Si ndroehcendroehoe niwa'õgoe chõoe, me ono mataoa ndra'oegõ, ba no ja'oegõ zamachai bõbõ taloemõ, ba mõi'õ heza zomasi'õ; ba na atoea ndra'oegõ, ba õ'oro'õ dangae, ba niha bõ'õ zamachai bõbõ taloemõ, ba i'ohe'õ ba zi lõ omasi'õ. (*Fet. I, 5,*
- 19 *J. Hal. zin. 21, 11. Fet. II, 1, 14.*) Ba wangombacha he wisa wa'amatenia dania ba wamolachõmi Lowalangi, iwa'õ da'õ. Ba me aefa iwa'õ da'õ, ba imane chõnia: O'õ ndra'o. (*F.*
- 20 *13, 36. Fet. I, 4, 16.*) Ba me ibali'õ ia foeri Fetero, ba i'ila, molo'õ nifahaõ andrõ, ni'omasì'õ Jesoe, sida-dao gõi ba ngai Jesoe, ba wemanga no, sanfoe no: He Toea, ha niha zi manga mbõlioie? (*F. 13, 25.*) Ba me i'ila da'õ Fetero, ba imane chõ Jesoe: Ba hana da'e, Toea? Imane chõnia Jesoe: Na omasido, lõ teboelõ ia, irege sodo, ba hana wa õhalõ chõoe? Ja'oegõ, o'õ ndra'o. (*Fam. I, 7. 9 b. t.*) Da'õ mbõrõta, wa lawa'õwa'õ ba dalifõesõ andrõ: Lõ mate nifahaõ andrõ. Ba lõ niwa'õ Jesoe chõnia, lõ mate, imane: Na omasido, lõ teboelõ ia, irege sodo. Da'õ nifahaõ andrõ, samadoehoe'õ da'e, sanoera gõi da'e, ba no ta'ila, wa no si doehoe wamadohoe'õnia. (*F. 16, 35. Fam. I, 2.*) Ba oja na sa mbõ'õnia, nilaoe Jesoe, ba na lazarazara wananõ ba zoera cna'õ, ba ba dõdõgoe, ba lõ itaha oeli danõ ma'asagõrõ zoera andrõ, nitanõ ja'ia. (*F. 20, 30.*)

Halõwõ zingenge andrõ

nisoera

LOEKA.

FAZA 1.

I. Famobõrõ. II. Fanahae Jesoe. III. Lahalõ awõra Matia andrõ sinenge.

- 1 I. No awai chõgoe zoera si fõfõna andrõ, jao'egõ Teofilo, no oesoera fefoe nibõrõtaigõ Jesoe, folaoe ba
- 2 famahaõ, (*Loek. I, 1-3*), iroegi loe tefazawa ia, me no ibe'e gorõisa ba zingenge andrõ, ni'anoetoejoe'õnia Eheha ni'amoni'õ, (*Mat. 28, 19. Loek.*
- 3 *24, 44 b. t.*), ba ni'oja'õnia tandra, wangoroma'õ wa no aeri ia, me no

aefa itaõgõ wamakao andrõ; õfa wocloe wongi wa'ara i'oromaroma'õ ia chõra, i'ombacha'õ chõra ngawalõ mbanoea Lowalangi andrõ. (*Mar. 16, 14. Joh. 20, 19-30.*)

- II. Ba me oroedoc ira, me manga ira, ba iwa'õ chõra, bõi larõi Jeroczalema, labaloi gamaboe'oela li Nama andrõ, nironngomi chõgoe (iwa'õ). (*Loek. 24, 49. Joh. 14, 16.*)
- Idanõ sa nibajagõ Johane, ba nibajagõ Eheha ni'amoni'õ ami, lõ ara tõ. (*Mat. 3, 11. F. 2, 4; 11, 15 b. t.*)
- Ba lasofoc chõnia si so ba da'õ,

- lamane: He Toea, hadia ōfoeli
 7 Ba imane chōra: Tenga si nangea
 8 (Mat. 24, 36,) ba mitema dania wa'
 9 me aefa iŵa'ō da'ō, ba tefazaŵa
 10 ia, anehe ira, ihalō ia lawoeo, ba
 11 gōi: Hana wa so ami ba da'e, wa
 12 mitōngō mbanoea, ja'ami banoea
 13 Galilaea? Mangawoeli dania Jesoe
 14 andrō, nihalō ba zoroego moroi ba
 15 chōmi, si mane me mi'ila ia, me
 16 mofanō ia ba zoroego. (Loek. 21,
 27. Fam. 1, 7). Aefa da'ō, ba mangawoeli ira ba Jeroezalema, moroi ba hili andrō, sotōi hili wanicha, ba ngai Jeroezalema, mato sambadoe fofanō. Ba me no laroegi jomo, ba mōi ira jaŵa ba mbate'e ba zi sagōtō, ba da'ō sosō ira, Fetero ba Johane ba Jakobo ba Andrea ba Filifo ba Toma ba Batolomaio ba Mataio ba Jakobo, ono Galifaio, ba Simoni selote ba Joeda, ono Jakobo. (Mat. 10, 2 b. t.). Da'ō fefoe zi lō aefa'afea mangandrō, ha sara dōdō, awō ndra alawe andrō, ba awō Maria, ina Jesoe, ba ira talifoesōnia. (Loek. 24, 53. Joh. 7, 5. F. 2, 46).
- 15 III. Ba me loeo da'ō, ba maoso Wetero, me faloecha dalifocsō (ba so mato otoa a doea woeloe wa'ato niha, sowoelo ba da'ō) imane: He ja'ami, ira talifoesō, lō tola lō itōrō zi so ba zoera andrō, si no ihōnagō ifaŵa'ōgō Eheha ni'amonī'ō, ni'ombacha'ō Dawido, ba chō Joeda andrō, si no tobali samasao sonda'oe Jesce. (Sin. 41, 10. Mat. 26, 47). Noa sa te'erai ia, awōda, ba no itema dana chōnia, halōwō andrō. (Loek. 6, 16). Ba noa sa isōndra mbenoea nibe'e bōli loeo walō'atoelō andrō, ba no aechoe tooe ia, ba no aboto daloe, ba no adoewa mbetoe'ania ma'afefoe. (Mat. 27, 3-10. Nga'ōt. II. 25, 12). Ba no larongo fefoe, banoea Jeroezalema, andrō labe'e tōi mbenoea andrō Achelidama, ba lira, benoea ndro geloeahania. Noa sa moesoera ba zoera zinoenō: „Sadoeoe nahania, ba bōi i'onaha niha” ba: „Jamoetema niha bō'ō halōwōnia andrō. (Sin. 69, 26; 109, 8). Ba lō'ō sa tolalō tahalō niha, samōsa, ba zi no faofao chōda, gōtō wa'ara wangōrōngōrō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe, chōda, (Joh. 15, 27), ibōrōtaigō ba wama-jagō idanō andrō chō Johane, iroegi loeo tefazaŵa ia moroi ba chōda; samōsa da'ō zamadoehoe'ō femaonesia, awōda. F. 2, 32; 10, 37-41). Ba lafa'aso zi daroea, Josefo, nifotōi Barasaba, si so tōi Joeso na gōi, ba Matia. Ba mangandrō ira, lamane: He So'aja, sangila tōdō niha fefoe, oroma'ō nitoejoemō, samōsa, ba zi daroea andre, (F. 15, 8. Joh. 21, 17), sanema naha andrō, ba halōwō andrō, awō wamaigimaigi, nirōi Joeda, ba we'amōi ba nahania. Ba lalaoe fadahōdahō ba chōra andrō, ba gōna Matia, ba tobali famōnōchi zinenge andrō, si feleandroea ia. (Amaed. 16, 33).

FAZA 2.

I. Folaoe Eheha ni'amonī'ō. II. Hoehoeo Wetero andrō. III. Amoetata niha Keriso si fōfōna.

- I. Ba me loeo wendrakose (si 50) 1
 ba no owoelo ira fefoe, ha samboea 2
 naha. (Moz. III. 23, 15). Ba i'ozoe-
 magō so zihōngō, si otarai mbanoea
 si jaŵa, hoelō na itōrō angi sabōlō-
 bōlō, ba ifōnoei nomo andrō, ma'a-

- samboea, ba zi dadao ira. (*Joh.* 3, 8. *F.* 3, 1. 11; 5, 12). Ba oroma chōra dalinga wandroe, si fabalibali, alitō wamaigira, ba idozigō ira, ahono ba hōgōra. (*Mat.* 3, 11). Ba fahōna chōra Geheha 'ni'amoni'ō, ba labōrōtaigō lalaoe li bō'ō, si mane nibe'e Geheha chōra fanōtōi. (*Mar.* 16, 17. *F.* 4, 31; 11, 15; 10, 46).
- 3 Ba so zi fatewoe gana ba Jeroezalema, niha Jehoeda, niha sangata'oe fi Lowalangi, soroi fefoe soi ba goeli danō. Ba me so zihōngō andrō, ba aechoe niha sato ba tobali dōdōra, me larongo wehedera ba li chōra, dozi ira. Ba tobali dōdōra, dozi ira, ahōlihōli dōdōra ba lamane: Hiza, tenga banoea Galilaia ira, dozi sihede andrō? (*Joh.* 7, 52). Ba he wisa wa tarongo lida, dozi ita, li ba danōda, ba zi toemboe ita?
- 4 Ja'ita Dawa Waretia ba Dawa Media ba Dawa Gelama, awō zi so ba Mezofotamia, ba ba Joedaia ba ba Gafadokia, ba Wondro ba ba Azia, (*Fet.* I. 1, 1), ba Werigia ba ba Wambilia, ba danō Miseraji ba ba danō Libia, tánō ba Girene, awō zi fatewoe gana ba Roma, niha Jehoeda, awō zi no mōi banoeara,
- 5 Dawa Gereta ba Dawa Ara, ba tarongo, lalaoe lida, wangombacha segcboea andrō, nilaoe Lowalangi. Ba tobali dōdōra, dozi ira, lō la'ila watahōgō, faoma lamanc chō na wōra: He wisa da'ō dania? Ba so zangaohangaoha ōsa, lamane: Si maboe agoe sami. (*Kor.* I. 14, 21 b. t.).
- 6 II. Ba maoso Wetero, awō zi felezara, moehede ia, imane chōra: He ja'ami, niha Jehoeda, awō zi so ba Jeroezalema fefoe, ja'aboto ba dōdōmi da'e, ba mifondrongongō niwa'ogoe! Tenga sa si mane niwa'ōmi, wa si no maboe da'e, awena sa gōi labōzi siwa. Da'ō sa ia, niwa'ō Joēli, sama'cle'ō andrō: (*Joēl.* 2, 28-32). „Ba so dania, na loeo sa foeria, iwa'ō Lowalangi, ba oelaoe ba niha fefoe
- wōfō Gehehagoe, ba mama'ele'ō nonomi matoea, awō nonomi alawe, ba la'ila gangilata ono matoea chōmi ba mangifi zatoea chōmi. Ba genonigoe ira matoea ba ba genonigoe ira alawe oelaoe ōsa Gehehagoe, na loeo da'ō, ba mama'ele'ō ira. Ba oefazōchi gila'ila ba mbanoea si ja'wa ba tandra ba goeli danō si tooe, do ba alitō ba simbo. (*Loek.* 21, 25). Ba tobali sogōmigōmi loeo ba do mba'wa, fatoea lō iroegi loeo Zo'aja andrō, seboea. Ba tobali aeri dozi si angarōfi li tōi Zo'aja.” (*Rom.* 10, 13). He ja'ami, Iraono Gizcraēli, mifondrongongō da'e! Jesoe andrō, banoea Nazareta, niha nifadoehoe'ō Lowalangi ba chōmi, ba wa'abōlō ba ba gila'ila ba ba dandra, nifafazōchi'ō Lowalangi chōnia, ba chōmi, ni'ilami andrō. (*F.* 10, 38. *Rom.* 1, 4). Da'ō mege mihalō, me no moehē ba dangami ia, me no ihoenogōi ihoekoe Lowalangi, me no tohōna mege i'ila, ba no mi'osō ia ba rōfa tanga niha baero, wamoenoe ja'ia. (*F.* 4, 28; 3, 15 b. t.). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no i'efa'ō chōnia wa'afōchō wa'amate, me tebai sa atō itaha ia fa'amate. (*Loek.* 11, 22). Imane sa Dawido ba chōniā andrō: „Lō aefa'aefa ba doedoema hōrōgōe Zo'aja ja'ō, noa sa so ia ba gambōlōgōe, fa lō mangiwa ndra'ō. (*Sin.* 16, 8 b. t.). Andrō wa omoeso dōdōgōe ba manoenō lelagoe, ba ōsigoe gōi, ba molombase dania, ba wano'tōna, lō'ō sa ōrōi ba mbanoea tooe nosogoe, ba lō ōtehe, i'ila wa'oboee ni'amoni'ō andrō chōoe. (*F.* 13, 35 b. t.). No ōombacha'ō

chōgoe lala ba wa'a oeri,
 29 dhōna chōgoe wa'omoeso
 dōdō tánō fōnae." He ja'
 ami, ira talifoesō, acha lō'a iwō
 ndra'o moehede chōmi, ba chō doe-
 ada Dawido, wa no mate ia, awō
 wa no lako'o, ba so ba chōda
 lewatōnia, iroegi ma'ōchō andre.
 30 (*Sal. I. 2, 10*). Ba me no sama'ele'ō
 ia, me no i'ila, no ifaboe'oe chōnia
 Lowalangi fahōloesa, ifedadao ba
 dadaomania ma'ocwoenia, (*Sin. 132,*
 31 *11 b.t. Loek. 1, 32. Rom. 1, 3*), me no
 i'ila zi so na foeri dania, ba itōrō
 linia wemaoso Keriso, wa lō'ō sa
 terōi ia ba mbanoea tooe, awō wa
 32 lō'ō gōi i'ila ōsinia wa'obooc. Jesoe
 andrō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, si so
 ba mbōrō ba da'ō ndra'aga fefoe.
 33 (*F. 1, 8; 3, 15*). Ba me no te'ala'wa'ō
 ia iada'e kambōlō Lowalangi, ba me
 no itema gamaboe'ocla li andrō,
 Eheha ni'amoni'ō andrō, chō Nama,
 ba no ilaoc da'e, ni'ilami, nirongomi
 andre. (*F. 5, 31. Joh. 12, 32; 14, 26.*
 34 *Sin. 68, 19*). Tenga sa Dawido zi
 mōi ja'wa ba zoroego, ba ja'ia zan-
 goema'ō: „No i'wa'ō So'aja
 chō Zo'aja ja'o: Dadao ba
 35 gambōlōgoe, (*Sin. 110. 1*).
 irege oebe'e tooe barō ga-
 heoe zi fa'oeodee chōoe."
 36 Ja'aboto siba iada'e ba dōdō ma'oe-
 woe Gizraēli fefoe, wa no ibali'ō
 So'aja ba Keriso da'ō Lowalangi,
 Jesoe andrō, niforōfami. (*Fil. 2, 11*).
 37 Ba me larongo da'ō, ba manga ia
 ba dōdōra ba lamane chō Wetero
 ba ba zinenge bō'ō andrō: He
 mawisa ena'ō, ja'ami, ira talifoesō?
 38 (*Heb. 4, 12. F. 16, 30*). Ba imane
 chōra Fetero: **Mifalalini gera'erami**
ba mifabajag'ō idanō ami, dozi
ami, ba dōi Jesoe Keriso, ba wa-
nefa'ē horōmi andrō, ba mitema
dania mboeala andrō, Eheha ni'a-
 39 **moni'ō.** (*F. 3, 19; 10, 45*). Chōmi sa
 gamaboe'ocla li andrō ba ba ndrao-
 nomi ba ba zi so ba zarōoe fefoe,
 gofoe ha wa'ato nikaoni Zo'aja,

Lowalangida. (*Joēl. 2, 28. Joh. 10,*
 16). Ba so na ni'wa'ōnia, tánō bō'ō, 40
 famadoehoe'ō, ba ifaroe dōdōra,
 imāne: Ja'aefa ami'ba niha si te-
 foejoe tōdō andre. (*Fil. 2, 15*). Ba 41
 lafabajag'ō idanō ira samonaha
 taroma linia ba dōdōra, ba mato
 tōloe ngahōnō niha, si te'anō, ha
 si ma'ōma'ōchō andrō. (*Jes. 53,*
 11. 12).

III. Ba lō teboelō ira nifahaō 42
 zinenge, ba he ba wefao, ba he ba
 wamoboto roti ba ba wangandrō.
 (*F. 20, 7*). Ba dozi ata'oe niha, ba 43
 oja gila'ila ba oja dandra, nifazō-
 chi zinenge. (*F. 5, 11. 12*). Ba no 44
 oroedoe zamati, fefoe, faoma chōra
 zi so chōra, fefoe. (*F. 4, 32*). Ba 45
 la'amawa mbenoeara, awō gamaga-
 mara, ba ladozigō wamaosa, lafaigi
 zabōlō mogoenā. Ba ero: ma'ōchō 46
 so ira ba gosali, lō aefa'acfa, ha
 samboea dōdōra, laboboto roti ba
 nomo misa, latema gōra ba da'ō,
 omoso dōdōra ba atoelō. (*F. 2, 42*).
 Lasoen Lowalangi, ba eboea chōra 47
 dōdō niha sato fefoe, ba ero ma'-
 ōchō ifa'anō chōra So'aja zanōndra
 fangorifi andrō. (*F. 4, 4*).

FAZA 3.

I. Niha somboejoemboejoe, ni'a-
 be'e'ō Wetero. II. Hoehoeo Wetero
 ba niha sato.

I. Mōi mija'wa ndra Fetero Jo- 1
 hane ba gosali, me inōtō wangandrō,
 me labōzi tōloe. (*F. 10, 3. Loek. 1, 10*).
 Ba hiza niha, somboejoemboejoe 2
 moroi ba daloe ninania, niloe'i. Ero
 ma'ōchō lafedadao ia ba zinga mba-
 wandroehō gosali, nifotōi si sōchi,
 ba wangandrō bōli gō ba zi mōi ba
 gosali. (*F. 14, 8*). Ba me i'ila ndra 3
 Fetero Johane, si mōi ba gosali, ba
 mangandrō bōli gō ia chōra. Ba 4
 inehegō ia Fetero, awō Johane
 imane: Faigi ndra'aga. Ba ifaigi 5
 ira, iwai so zinemanian chōra. Ba 6
 imane Fetero: Lō chōgoe firō ba
 lō ana'a, ba hadia zi so chōgoe, ba

- ba oebe'e ehōoe: Ba dōi Jesoe Keriso, banoea Nazareta. owaōwaō.
- 7 (*Mat. 10, 9. Mar. 16, 17 b. t.*). Ba ira'oe dangania kambōlō, ifazizio. Ba i'anema'ō abe'e gahenia, awō
- 8 mboe'oe gawononia, ifarōga ia ba moezizio ba mowaōwō; ba mōi ia ba gosali, fao ia ehōra, mowaōwaō ia ba mamarōga ba iseno Lowalangi. (*Jes. 35, 6. Loek. 5, 25; 17, 15*).
- 9 Ba la'ila niha sato fefoe, mowaōwaō ia ba manoeno Lowalangi ia.
- 10 Ba la'ila ia, wa ja'ia da'ō, sidaodao ba mbawandroehō gosali si sōehi, ba wangandrō bōli gō; ba a'oi so wa'ahōlihōli dōdōra ba fa'atobali dōdōra, ba zi no faloccha ia. (*Loek. 5, 26*). Ba me lō irōi ndra Fetero Johane, ba owoelo chōra niha sato fefoe ba newali, nifotōi ewali Zelomo, (ewali nifolose) no tobali dōdōra. (*Joh. 10, 23*).
- 12 II. Ba me i'ila da'ō Fetero, ba itema li niha sato, imane: He ja'ami, Iraono Gizeraēli, hadia wa ahōlihōli dōdōmi ba da'ō, ba hadia wa mifaigifaigi ndra'aga, hoelō na ja'aga zamowaōwaō niha andre ba wa'abōlōma, ba ma ba wa'atoelō
- 13 dōdōma? Lowalangi ndra Aberahamo, Iza'aki, Jakobo, Lowalangi ndra toeada, no ifolaehōmi nononia Jesoe, nibe'emi ba danga Wilato, ni'osilō'ōgōmi fōnania, he no i'wa'ō da'ō, la'efa'ō. (*Loek. 23, 22. 23*).
- 14 Ba ja'ami, ba no mi'osilō'ōgō ni'amonī'ō andrō, satoelō, ba no mi'andrō, latehe chōmi zange'e. (*Mat. 27, 20. 21*). Ba no miboeno zala'wa sangorifi andrō, nisoesoegi Lowalangi, moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba zi so ba mbōrō ndra'aga. (*F. 5, 31; 4, 33. Loek. 24, 48*). Ba famati ba dōinia mbōrō, wa no i'abōlō'ō tōinia da'e, ni'ilami, niringomi andre; ba famati andrō, ni'asogōnia zame'e ehōnia fangabe'e andre, ba zanehe
- 17 ami fefoe. (*F. 4, 10-12*). Ba iada'e, ja'ami, ira talifoēsō, oe'ila, me lō mi'ila watahōgō, andrō mimanō, ba si manō gōi zala'wami. (*F. 13, 27. Loek. 23, 34. Kor. I, 2, 8*). Ba no ifatōrō ba zi manō Lowalangi nihōnagōnia fama'ombacha'ōgō ba zama'ele'ō andrō fefoe, wa itaōgō wamakao Keriso andrō chōnia. (*Jes. 53, 5. Loek. 24, 25 b. t.*). Andrō mifalalini gera'erami, ba mifoeli ami, ba wamabeta'ō horōmi, ena'ō aloea gōtō wa'ohahaoe dōdō, na inehēgō ita Lowalangi, (*F. 2, 38*), ba ena'ō ifatenge nihonogōi chōmi andrō, Keriso Jesoe andrō. (*Jes. 57, 15. 16*). Lō'ō sa tola lō ifonaha ia sorogō, irege gōtō wanga'azōchi fefoe hadia ia, ni'wa'ō Lowalangi, ni'ombacha'ō zama'ele'ō andrō ehōnia, ni'amonī'ō, i'otarai mbōrōta danō'a. (*F. 1, 11. Kor. I, 15, 25. 28*). Noa sa i'wa'ō Moze: „Fasogō chōmi So'aja Lowalangi da zama'ele'ō, talifoēsōmi, si mane ja'o; da'ō nifondrongomi lifefoe hadia ia ni'wa'ōnia ehōmi.” (*Moz. V, 18, 15 b. t. Heb. 3, 2 b. t.*). Ba tobali, fefoe gōfoe ha niha zilō mamonrongo li zama'ele'ō andrō, ba nihori ba mbanoea andre.” Ba dozi gōi sama'ele'ō, i'otarai Zamoe'eli, awō moroi foerinia, ha wa'ato zi no moehede, ba noa gōi la'ombacha'ō loeo da'e. (*Loek. 1, 70 b. t.*). Ja'ami ma'owoe zama'ele'ō andrō, ono wawoe'oesa li andrō ami, ni'asogō Lowalangi ehō ndra toeada, me i'wa'ō chō Gaberahamo: „Ba ehō ma'owoe'ēmō dania tefahowoe'ō fefoe soi ba goeli danō.” (*Moz. I, 22, 18. Rom. 9, 4t.*). Chōmi i'ofōnai'ō Lowalangi, wamatenge ononia, me no isoesoegi, ba wamahowoe'ō ja'ami, na mifoeli ami fefoe, na mirōi zi lō sōehi andrō chōmi. (*F. 13, 46. Mat. 10, 6*).

FAZA 4.

I. La'ohē ba rafe seboea ndra Fetero Johane. II. Fangandrō niha Keriso si fōfōna andrō. III. Fa'awōsara, hoelō zi fatalifoesō.

- 1 I. Ba me la'wa'ō da'ō ba niha sato, ba maoso chōra gere andrō, awō goemandra ba gosali, awō za-doekaio, afōchō chōra, me lafahaō niha, me la'ombacha'ō, chō Jesoe
- 2 so wemaoso zi mate. (*F. 23, 8*). Ba lara'oe ira ba lakoeroe, iroegi mahemoloe ō; noa sa aracha bongi.
- 3 Ba ato zamati, samondrongo li andrō, ba tobali lima ngahōnō wa'ato ndra mateoa. (*F. 2, 41. 47; 5, 14*). Ba mahomoloe ō, ba faloecha zala'wara ba satoeara ba sangila amachoita chōra, ba Jeroezalema, ba Hanasi, ere seboea andrō, ba Kajafa ba Johane ba Alesandro ba si fatalifoesō chō ndra ere seboca, fefoe. (*Joh. 13,*
- 4 *13*). Ba lafa'aso ira ba gotaloera ba lasofoe: Ha niha zanehe chōmi ba ha tōi chōmi, wolaoe da'ō? (*Mat. 21, 23*).
- 5 Ba imane chōra Fetero, si no fahōna Eheha ni'amoni'ō: He ja'ami, sala'wa mbanoea andre ba ja'ami, satoea! (*Loek. 12, 11. 12*). Na tesechegō ndra'aga ma'ōchō andre, ba wanoloma andrō, ba niha sofōchō andrō, hadia wangabe'enia, ba ja'oboto ba dōdōmi fefoc ba ba dōdō Ndraono Gizera'eli fefoe: ba dōi Jesoe, banoea Nazareta, niforōfami, nisoesoegi Lowalangi, moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba dōi da'ō abe'e da'e, fōnami, (*F. 3,*
- 6 *16; 5, 30*). Da'ō gowe andrō, ni'ositengagōmi, ja'ami sotomo, gowe si no tobali tojo ba watalinga. (*Mat. 21, 42. Sin. 118, 22*). **Ba lō fangorifi ba dānō bō'ō, ba lō'ō sa gōi tōi bō'ō niba'e ba niha, ba goeli danō, ba wangorifi ja'ita.** (*F. 2, 21; 10, 43*).
- 7 Ba me la'ila wa lō aiwō ndra Fetero Johane, ba me no larongo, niha si lō moefahaō ira, ono mbanoea, ba ahōlihōli dōdōra, ba la'ila ira, wa
- 8 no awō Jesoe ira fōna. Ba me la'ila,

awōra niha andrō nifadōhō fōchō, ba tebai laboe'a. Ba la'wa'ō chōra, 15 mofanō ira, laheta ira ba rafe seboea: mamagōlō ira, lamane: He tawisa 16 ba niha andrō, noa sa oroma ba zi so ba Jeroezalema fefoc, wa no lafazōchi dandra sanehe niha, ba tebai ta'osilō'ōgō, (*F. 3, 8-10. Joh. 11, 47*), ba fa bōi tedooe terongo ba niha, 17 ba tafeta'oe ira, bōi sa'ae itōrō lira dōi andrō, gofoe ha chō. Ba hoemedē 18 ira chōra, la'wa'ō chōra, bōi manō sa'ae moehede ira ba bōi namahaō, wangombacha tōi Jesoe. (*F. 5, 28. 40*). Ba latema lira ira Fetero Johane, lamane chōra: Mi'era'era tōdōmi, na atelō chō Lowalangi, na la'o'ō chōmi, moroi ba wolo'ō chō Lowalangi; (*F. 5, 29*); tebai sa chōma, lō ma'wa'ō ni'ilama, nirongo dōgi dalingama. (*Joh. I. 1, 1 b. t.*). Ba me no lafeta'oe ira na, ba la'efa'ō, 21 me lō lasōndra, 'he lawisa, wangotoe'ō ja'ira, ba niha sato, me no oi dozi lasoeno Lowalangi ba da'ō no mege; (*F. 5, 26*); noa sa tōra ōfa 22 woeloe fache niha andrō nifazōchi tandra andrō, famadōhō fōchō.

II. Ba me no aefa ira, ba mōi 23 ira ba nawōra, ba la'ombacha'ō fefoe ni'wa'ō ndra ere seboea, ba satoea, chōra. Ba me no larongo, 24 ba mangandrō ira chō Lowalangi, ha sara dōdō, lamane: He So'aja, ja'oegō zamazōchi soroego, awō danō, awō nasi, awō nōsinia fefoe, (*F. 14, 15. Moz. I. 1, 1. Neh. 9, 61*), ja'oegō zangoema'ō ni'ombacha'ō 25 doeama Dawidō enonimō andrō, moroi ba Geheha ni'amoni'ō: Hana wa mofōnoe niha baero. ba hana wa la'aloealoei soi zi lō boto? (*Sin. 2, 1-2*). Mola'wa zala'wa ba goeli danō 26 danō ba samatōrō andrō, ba mamagōlō, ba chō Zo'aja ba ba chō Keriso andrō chōnia." Ba si ndroehoe, 27 noasafaloechaira bambanoea andre, ba chō nonooe andrō, ni'amoni'ō.

nibajoinioe, Herode ba Fondrio Filato, awō niha baero, awō soi Ndraono Gizeraēli, (*Loek. 23, 12*),
 28 ba wolaoe hadia nihōnagō dangaoe, awō gera'eraoe, wangohonogōi, sa-
 29 loca dania. (*F. 2, 23*). Ba iada'e, ja'oegō So'aja, ba nehegō wame-
 ta'oera andrō, ba tolo genonimō, ena'ō lō'ō manō aiwō ira, wango-
 30 mbacha limō, ba orō'ō dangaoe, ba wamadōhō fōchō, ena'ō so dandra, awō gila'ila, bōrō dōi nonooe andrō,
 31 ni'amonī'ō, Jesoe. Ba me no mangandrō ira, ba hoemeeoheoo nomo andrō, sowoelo ira, ba tehōna chōra fefoe Geheha ni'amonī'ō, ba lō aiwō ira, wangombacha li Lowalangi. (*F. 2, 2; 13, 52*).
 32 III. Ba ha samboea dōdō, ha wa'ato zamati, ha samboea gera'era, ba samōsa lō sangoema'ō chōnia hadia ia nibabajania, faoma sa chōra manō fefoe. (*F. 2, 44 b. t. Joh. 17, 21, 22*). Ba abōlō sibai zinenge, wamadoehoe'ō femaoso Jesoe Keriso, So'aja, ba abōlō wa'eboea dōdō
 34 ba chōra fefoe. (*F. 2, 24*). Ba lō'ō sa gōi sambō balazo ba chōra, dozi sa sochō benoea, ba ma omo, ba la'amawa, ba la'ohe mbōli ni'amawara andrō (*Loek. 12, 33*), labe'c ba danga zingenge, ba lafosasi ba zamōsana, lafaigi zabōlō mogoena.
 36 (*Kor. II. 8, 14*). Ba Josefo, nibe'c zinenge tōi Baranaba, „ono wondrara dōdō” geloeahania, ono Lewi, moroi ba hoclo Gifero mbōrōta,
 37 (*F. 11, 22*) me so chōnia mbenoea, ba i'amawa, ba i'ohe mbōli, ibe'e ba danga zinenge.

FAZA 5.

I. Anania ba Safira. II. Tandra nifazōchi zinenge. III. Lakoeroe zoei zinenge ba te'efa'ō dania. IV. Gama-
 lieli.

1 I. Ba i'amawa mbenoea chōnia si samōsa, Anania dōimia, ba awōnia
 2 wo'omonია, Safira, ba ihalō chōnia ōsa, mbōlinia. fo'omonია gōi zangila,

ba i'ohe ōsa, ibe'e ba danga zinenge. (*F. 4, 35*). Ba imane Fetero : He 3
 Anania, hana wa no fahōna ba dōdōoe Zatana, fa ōlimo Geheha ni'amonī'ō, ba ōhalō chōoe ōsa, mbōli mbenoea andrō? (*Loek. 22, 3, Joh. 8, 44*). Tenga chōoe, na lō 4
 moe'amawa ia mena'ō, ba me no moe'amawa, ba tenga ba dangaoe manō so? Ba hana wa ōfa'amōi ba dōdōoe wolaoe si manō? Tenga niha nilimooe, no Lowalangi ōlimo. Ba 5
 me irongo ni'wa'onia andrō, ba alaoe tooc ia, ba aetoe noso. Ba ihawoei fa'ata'oe dozi samondrongo da'ō. Ba maoso nono matoea, laheta 6
 ia, la'ohe baero ba lako'o. (*Moz. III. 10, 5*). Ba so mato tōloe za 7
 gotaloea, ba so wo'omonია, lō niro-
 ngonia da'ō no mege. Ba imane 8
 chōnia Fetero : Ombacha'ō chōgoe, na si manō wa'eboea mbōli mbenoea andrō chōmi? Ba imane : E, si manō. (*Jos. 7, 19*). Ba imane 9
 chōnia Fetero : Hana wa mama-
 gōlō ami, ba wanandraigō Eheha 10
 Zo'aja? Hiza, so sa'ae moroi tooe zogo'o fo'omooe mege, ba la'ohe baero ndra'oegō gōi. Ba i'anema'ō
 alaoe tooe ia, fōnania, ba actoe 11
 noso. Ba me mōi jomo nono matoea andrō, ba la'ila, no mate ia, ba la'ohe baero, lako'o ba ngai wo'omonია. Ba ihawoei fa'ata'oe seboea
 mbanoea fefoe, awō dozi samondrongo da'ō.

II. Ba oja nifazōchi ndra sinenge 12
 tandra ba ila'ila, ba niha. Ba no oroedoe ira, ba nevali Zelomo andrō, (ewali nifolose) ira ha samboea dōdō. (*F. 2, 43; 4, 30; 3, 11*). Ba 13
 ata'oe dānō bō'ō fefoe, oroedoe chōra, ba laseno zoei ira niha sato. Ba ato sa nifa'anō, samati chō 14
 Zo'aja, ato ndra matoea ba ato ndra alawe, (*F. 4, 4*), irege la'ohe 15
 baero baolajama zōfōchō, ba gaso ba ba heahea, ena'ō na mato samōsa na atō zi gōna loemō Wetero, na so ia. (*F. 19, 11. 12. Joh. 14, 12*.)

- 16 Ba la'ondrasi gōi niha sato, moroi ba mbanoea si fasoei Jeroezalema, la'ohe zofōehō, awō nifakao mbe-ehoe si ra'iō, ba ahori tefadōhō. (*F. 8, 7. Mar. 16, 17*).
- 17 III. Ba maoso gere seboea ba awōnia fefoe, si faehoe hoekoe andrō, sadoekaio, mofōnoe dōdōra. (*F. 4, 1; 3, 6*). Lara'oe zinenge, ba lakoeroe,
- 18 ba goeroenga goemandroe. Ba ba zi bongi, ba ibokai mbawandroehō goeroenga mala'ika Lowalangi, i'ohe baero ira ba imane: *F. 12, b. 7 t.*
- 20 Mi'ae mi'oroma'ō ami ba mi'ombacha'ō ba gosali ba niha sato daroma li fangorifi andrō fefoe. (*Joh. 6, 68; 17, 3*). Ba me no larongo da'ō, ba mōi ira ba gosali, me moloeo sibai, mamahaō ira. Ba me so gere seboea ba awōnia, ba lafakaoni'ō zala'wa rafe seboea ba satoea ba Ndraono Gizeraēli fefoe, ba lafatenge, ba
- 22 wangai ja'ira. Ba me mōi genoni, ba lō lasōndra ba goeroenga. Ba
- 23 lafoeli ira, la'ombaha'ō, lamane: Noa sa moehaogō wokoesi koeroenga, me sogā, no so ba zinga mbawandroehō zanaro, ba me no ma-
- 24 bokai, ba lō niha bacha. Ba me larongo ni'wa'ōra andrō koemandra ba gosali ba ira ere seboea, ba aboe dōdōra, ba chōra andrō, he
- 25 visa da'ō dania. Ba so zangombaeha ehōra: Hiza, niha andrō, nibc'emi ba goeroenga, no so ba gosali, ma-
- 26 mahaō niha. Ba mōi goemandra, awō genoni andrō, lahalō ira. Tengā ni'anōsō'ō, ata'oe sa ira niha sato, fa lō lateboe kara ira. (*F. 27, 4, 21*). Ba la'ohe ira ba rafe seboea.
- 28 Ba isofoe chōra ere seboea, imane: No mahaogō wangoema'ō ehōmi, bōi mamahaō ami, wangombaeha tōi andrō, ba hiza, anōnō Jeroezalma famahaōmi mibe'e, ba edōna ami mi'ohe ba hoeloema ndro niha
- 29 andrō. (*F. 4, 18. Mat. 27, 25*). Ba latema linia Fetero ba ira sinenge, lamane: **Ni'o'ō chō Lowalangi, moroi ba wolo'ōda ba niha.** (*F. 4, 19 b. t.*). No isoeseogi Lowalangi 30 ndra toeada Jesoe andrō, niboe-noemi, nifana'wa ba dōla geoe. (*F. 3, 13 b. t; 10, 39*). Da'ō ni'ala'wa'ō 31 Lowalangi ja'wa, tangania kambōlō, solohe ba sangorifi, ba wame'e famalalini era'era ba Ndraono Gizeraēli, ba fangefa horō. (*F. 2, 33. 36*). Ba 32 ja'aga zi sc ba mbōrō, ba ni'wa'ō andre, awō Geheha ni'amoni'ō, nibe'e Lowalangi ba zolo'ō ehōnia. Ba me larongo da'ō, ba afōchō si- 33 bai ba dōdōra, ba mamagōlō ira, ba wamoenoe ja'ira. (*F. 7. 54*).
- IV. Ba maoso zamōsa ba rafe 34 seboea, farizαιο, Gamaliēli dōinia, samahaō ba goroisā, ni'omasi'ō niha sato, i'wa'ō lafofanō baero ma'ifoe niha andrō. (*F. 22, 3*). Ba imane 35 chōra: He ja'ami, Iraono Gizeraēli, mi'angelama, ba nilaoemi ba niha andrō. Lō ara na sa, ba maoso 36 Doida andrō, sangoema'ō seboea ia, ba mōi avōnia niha, mato ōfa ngaotoe; ba no labenoe ia ba tefazawili fefoe, ha wa'ato zi fao ehōnia, ba tobalī faja. (*F. 21, 38*).
- Aefa da'ō, ba maoso Joeda andrō, 37 banoea Galilāia, me loeo latanō ba zoera dōi niha, ba idōnisi niha, ba wolo'ō ehōnia; ba niboenoe gōi da'ō, ba nifazawili fefoe, ha wa'ato zolo'ō 38 ehōnia. (*Loek. 2, 2*). Ba iada'e, ba oēwa'ō chōmi: Mibōhōli niha andrō, ba bōi mitegoe ira. Na moroi ba niha lala andrō; awō nilaoe andrō, ba si lō fozoe dania. (*Mat. 15, 13*). Ba na moroi ba Lowalangi, ba tebai 39 mitena'wa, fa bōi gōi samadaō ehō Lowalangi ami. (*Amaed. 21, 30. Jes. 8, 10. F. 23, 9*). Ba la'o'ō ehōnia; 40 ba hoemedē ira ba zinenge no mege, lafabōzi'ō, ba la'wa'ō ehōra, bōi latōtōi dōi Jesoe andrō; ba la'efa'ō ira. (*F. 4, 17. 18*). Ba larōi sa'ae rafe 41 seboea, omoeso dōdōra, me no tēche ehōra, la'o'aja ira, bōrō dōi andrō. (*Mat. 5, 10-12. Loek. 21, 17. Fet. I. 4, 13*). Ba lō labato wamahaō 42 ba fangombaeha Jesoe Keriso ba

gosali ba ba nomo misa, ero ma'ō-
chō. (*Mar. 16, 15*).

FAZA 6.

I. Fanoetoejoe sondrorogō si noe-
mana. II. La'adoegō Zitefano niha
Jehoeda.

- 1 I. Ba me leoe da'ō, me tobali
ato nifahaō, ba tesao wekōkōkōkō
Ndrawa Heleni ba niha Heberaio,
me te'ositengagō lacha mbanoea
chōra, ba dolotolo andrō, sero
2 ma'ōchō. (*F. 4, 35*). Ba lafaloecha'ō
nifahaō sato si felendroea, lamane:
Lō omasiga, marōi daroma li Lowa-
langi, ba we'amōi ngoningoni
3 niha, ba chōmi, ja'ami, ira talifoesō,
dafitoe, si sōchi toeria, si no fahōna
Eheha ba fa'utoeatoea, nifataroda
ba halōwō andrō. (*Tim. I. 3, 8 b. t.*)
4 Ba lō teboelō ndra'aga ba wanga-
ndrō ba ba halōwō fangombacha
taroma li. (*F. 1, 14. Tim. I. 5, 17*).
5 Ba omasi zato fefoe niwa'ō andrō,
ba latoetoejoe Zitefano andrō, niha
si no fahōna famati ba Eheha ni'a-
moni'ō, ba Filifo ba Ferochoro ba
Nikanoro ba Timo ba Farmena ba
Nikola'o, si no mōi banoeara, banoea
6 Gandriochia, (*F. 3, 5; 21, 3*), la'ohē
ira ba zinenge, ba mangandrō da'ō
ba latoefa hōgōra tanga. (*F. 1, 23;
8, 15. 17. Tim. I. 4, 14; 5, 22*). Ba
7 monōnōnōnō li Lowalangi, ba tobali
ato sibai nifahaō ba Jeroezalema,
ato gōi gere, si fadoehoe tōdō, so-
lo'ō. (*F. 12, 24. Rom. 1, 5*).8 II. Ba ifazōchi gila'ila, awō dandra
seboea. ba niha, Sitefano, si no
fahōna fa'eboea dōdō ba fa'abōlō.
9 Ba maoso ōsa ono zekola andrō,
sotōi sekola Liberitini ba banoca
Girenc ba banoea Alesandria ba
ono zekola zi otarai Gilikia ba
Azia, fahoehoeo ira chō Zitefano.
10 (*F. 11, 20; 18, 24*). Ba tebai lalaŵa
wa'atocatoca andrō awō Geheha
chōnia, ba wahoehoeosa. (*Loek. 21,
11 15*). Awena lafawe'e niha, sangoe-

ma'ō: No marougo, me itandraŵaisi
Moze, awō Lowalangi, da'e. Ba 12
la'o'ooe niha sato, awō zatoea, awō
zangila amachoitā. Ba maoso ira,
lasōbi da'ionia, la'ohē ba rafe se-
boea, ba la'asogō zi so ba mbōrō, 13
sofaja, sangoema'ō: Lō ibatobato
niha andre, wangosiwawōi naha
ni'amoni'ō andrō, awō goroisā. (*Mat.
26, 59. F. 21, 28; 7, 48 b. t. Jer.
26, 11*). No marongo, me iwa'ō: 14
Idoedoeōgō dania naha andrō Jesoe
andrō, banoea Nazareta, ba iwoe'ai
dania hoekoe andrō, nibe'e Moze
chōda. (*Mat. 24, 2: 5, 17*). Ba lane- 15
hegō ia dozi sidadao ba rafe seboea,
ba hoelō mbawa mala'ika mba-
wania, wamaigira.

FAZA 7.

I. Hoehoeo Zitefano. II. Fa'a-
matenia.

I. Ba imane ere seboea: Hadia, 1
doehoe, si manō da'ō? Ba imane 2
Sitefano: He ja'ami, ira talifoesō, ba
ja'ami, ira ama, mifondrondrongo!
No i'oroma'ō ia Lowalangi lachōmi
andrō chō doeada Aberahamo, me
so ia ba Mezofotamia, me lō'ō na
si mōi ia ba Harana, (*F. 22, 1*),
imane chōnia: „Heta'ō ba da- 3
nō mi ba ba dalifoesōoe
ba ae ba danō ni'oroma'a-
ōgoe chōoe dania.” (*Moz.
I. 11, 31; 12, 1 b. t.*) Ba iheta ia ba 4
danō Galedaia, ba Harana so ia.
Ba me no mate namania, ba iheta
ia ba da'ō Lowalangi, i'ohē ba danō
andre, ba zi so ami iada'e (*Jes. 24,
2. 3*). Ba lō ibe'e chōnia ba da'e tanō 5
ondrōita, mitooc dania, sambalahe
lō'ō. Ba ifaboe'oe linia, ibe'c chōnia
dania, ba chō ma'oewoenia mi-
tooe; he ŵa'ae lō ono na chōnia.
(*Moz. I. 12, 7*). Imane sa Lo- 6
walangi: „Si fatewoe gana
dania ma'oewoemō, ba danō
b'ō, ba la'osawoejoe ira,
ba lafakao, ōfa ngaotoe
fache. (*Moz. I. 15, 13, b. t. Moz.*

- 7 *II, 12, 40. Gal. 3, 17*). Ba oehoe-
koe dania soi andrō, ba
zi mōi sawoejoe ira, iwā'ō
Lowalangi; ba aefa da'ō,
ba aheta ira, ba lafosoe-
mange ndra'o ba danō a-
ndre." (*Moz. II, 3, 12*). Ba no
8 ibe'e chōnia wawoe'oesa li famoto
andrō, ba mo'ono ia, Iza'aki andrō,
ba iboto, me no aloca zi fitoe bongi;
ba si manō Giza'aki chō Jakobo ba
Jakobo ba woeroegō andrō, si fele-
ndroea. (*Moz. I, 17, 10 b. t.; 21, 2 b. t.;*
9 *25, 26; 35, 22 b. t.*). Ba afōchō dōdō
woeroegō andrō chō Josefo, ba la'a-
mawa ba danō Miseraji, ba itolo ia
10 Lowalangi, (*Moz. I, 37*), ba i'efa'ō
ba zamakao ja'ia fefoe, ba ibe'e
chōnia wa'eboea dōdō ba fa'atoea-
toea, fōna Wara'o, razo Miseraji,
ba ifaturo koemandroeo ba danō Mi-
seraji ia Fara'o, ba barō mbawania
so zi samba omo ndra Fara'o. (*Moz.*
11 *I, 39; 41, 37 b. t. Sin. 105, 21*). Ba so
lofo ba danō Miseraji ma'asagōrō,
ba ba danō Gana'ana ma'asagōrō,
famakao seboea, ba lō lasōndra gō
12 ira toeada. (*Moz, I, 41, 54 b. t.*). Ba
me no irongo Jakobo, ba danō Mi-
seraji so wache, ba ifatenge ndra
toeada, si fōfōna andrō. (*Moz. I,*
13 *42, 1 b. t.*). Ba me lafoeli mōi dania,
ba i'ombacha'ō ia Josefo chō ndra
talifoesōnia, ba terongo chō Wara'o
dalifoesō Josefo andrō. (*Moz. I,*
14 *45, 1; 4, 16*). Ba ifatenge Josefo,
ifakaoni'ō namania Jakobo, awō
zoroijomonja fefoe, fitoe ngafoeloe
a lima niha. (*Moz. I, 45, 9 b. t.*
15 *46, 27*). Ba mōi misi toeo Jakobo,
ba danō Miseraji, ba mate, ja'ia
ba ira toeada. (*Moz. I, 46, 1;*
16 *49, 33*). Ba la'ohē ira misi ja'wa,
ba Zichema, labe'e ba lewatō andrō,
ni'ōli Gaberahamo chō nono Hemori,
ba Zichema, firō mbōli. (*Moz. I,*
17 *50, 13; 23, 16, 17*). Ba itoegoe ahātō
mboe'oe li andrō, nifaboc'oe Lowa-
langi chō Gaberahamo, ba itoegoe
tedoee ira, tobali ato, ba danō
Miseraji, (*Moz. II, 1, 7 b. t.*) irege 18
so razo bō'ō ba danō Miseraji, si
lō mangila Josefo. Da'ō zangone-
chesi ba niwada, ifakao ndra toeada,
ena'ō latibo'ō nonora, ena'ō bōi
la'orifi. (*Moz. II, 1, 10, 22. Moz. V,*
26, 6). Me loeo da'ō toemboe Mose, 20
ba ono si sōchi ia wamaigi Lowa-
langi, ba tōloe wa'wa la'orifi ia ba
nomo namania. (*Moz. II, 2, 2. Heb.*
11, 23). Ba me no latibo'ō ia, ba 21
ihālō ia ono Wara'o alawe, ba i'e'e-
boea, ononia. (*Moz. II, 2, 5-10*). Ba 22
tefahaō Moze ba ngawalō wa'atoea-
toea Ndrawa Miseraji fefoe, ba abōlō
ia ba hoehoeo ba ba nifazōchi dang-
ngania. Ba me no ōfa woeloe fache 23
ia, ba itōrō tōdōnia wamaigi iwara,
Iraono Gizeraēli. (*Moz. II, 2, 11 b. t.*).
Ba me i'ila nifakao, ba zi lō bōrō, 24
ba itolo, ilaoe mbalō nifalangōgō
andrō, iboenoe Ndrawa Miseraji
andrō. Ba iwai aboto ba dōdō ni- 25
wara, i'efa'ō ira tangania Lowalangi,
ba lō aboto ba dōdōra. Ba mahe-
moloe ō, ba so ia, me fasoso ira,
ba i'a'atoelō ira ena'ō, afoe labato,
imane: Si fatalifoesō ami, hana
wa nifakao nawōmi, ba zi lō bōrō? 26
(*Moz. II, 2, 13*). Ba itoeli'ō ia sa-
malangōgō awōnia no mege, imane:
Ha niha zamataro ja'oegō sala'wa
ba sangoehoekeo, ba chōma? Hadia, 28
ōboenoe gōi ndra'o ena'ō, si mane
famoenoemō Dawa Miseraji andrō,
no menewi? Ba moloi Moze, ba 29
ni'wa'ōnia andrō, ba tobali si fatewoe
ia ba danō Midiano, mo'ono ia ba
da'ō, ono matoea, domboea (*Moz.*
11, 2, 15 b. t.; 18, 3, 4). Ba me no 30
roegi ōfa woeloc fache, ba i'oroma'ō
ia chōnia mala'ika, ba danō si
mate ba gahe hili Zina'i, ba hola-
hola galitō, ba ngafoe ndroi. (*Moz.*
11, 3, 2 b. t.). Ba me i'ila da'ō Moze 31
ba ahōlihōli dōdōnia gangilata andrō.
Ba me i'ondrasi, ba wamaigi, ba
hoemedc Zo'aja, imane: „Lowalangi 32
ndra toeaoe ndra'odo, Lowalangi ndra Abe-

- ra h a m o, I z a ' a k i, J a k o b o." ngara andrō. (*Hes. 20, 7 b. t.*). Ba i'e- 42
 Ba manizinizi Moze, ata'oe ia ifaigi. rogō ira Lowalangi, iloeloe ira, ena'ō
 33 (*Mat. 22, 32*). Ba imane chōnia lafosoemange zabōlō mbanoea si
 So'aja: „Heta m b a d a g a h e ja'wa; si mane nisoera ba zoera
 Ba gaheoe: tanō n'ia m o- zama'ele'ō: „Hadia, no mibe'e
 ni'ō sa danō andrō, ba zi chōgoe zoemange nitaba
 so ndra'oegō. (*Moz. II, 3, 5* ba soemange bō'ō, si ōfa
 34 *Jos. 5, 15*). No oefaigi sibai woeloe fache no, badanō
 wamakao banoeagoe a- si mate, ja'ami Iraono Gi-
 ndrō, si so ba danō M- zera'eli? (*Rom. 1, 24 b. t. Moz. V.*
 35 *Jos. 5, 15*). No oefaigi sibai 17, 2 b. t. *Jer. 7, 23 b. t. Amos. 5, 25*
 wamakao banoeagoe a- b. t.). Ba no mi'osa'ō nose 43
 ndrō, si so ba danō M- Molocho andrō, awō ndrōfi
 36 *Jos. 5, 15*). No oefaigi sibai Miseraji, ba fangarōnga- Lowalangi andrō, Refano,
 rōra ba no oerongō, ba famaedo andrō, nifazōchi-
 no mōido tooe mange- mi, ba wangeloele chō-
 fa'ō ja'ira, ba ainesa, da' nia. Ba oefawoe'a ami, ba
 37 7 b. t.) Moze andrō, ni'ositengagō- zi tambai Mbabilona oe'o-
 ra, me lamane: Ha niha zamataro he ami." (*Sul. I, 11, 7. Sal. II, 17,*
 ja'oegō sala'wa ba sangoehoekoc? 6 b. t.). No so chō ndra toeada nose 44
 Da'ō nifatenge Lowalangi sala'wa wamadoehoe'ō andrō, ba danō si
 ba sangefa'ō, nitolo tanga mala'ika, mate; no la'o'ō ni'wa'ō zihede chō
 sangoroma'ō ja'ia chōnia, ba ngafoc Moze, wamazōchi ja'ia, la'o'ō wa-
 38 ndroi andrō. (*Moz. II, 3, 19, 20. Jes. maedo andrō ni'ilania. (Moz. II, 25,*
 63, 9-12). Da'ō zamawoe'a ja'ira, 9. 40; 26, 30). La'ohē gōi ba danō 45
 wamazōchi ila'ila ba tandra, ba danō da'ō ira toeada, me no latema, awō
 Miseraji ba ba nasi sojo ba ba danō Josoea, me lala'wa niha baero andrō,
 si mate, ōfa woeloe fache wa'ara. nitimba Lowalangi fōna ndra toeada,
 (*Moz. II, 7, 10 b. t.; 14, 21 b. t. Sin. iroegi loeo so Dawido, (Jos. 3, 14 b. t.*
 37 106, 21 b. t.) Da'ō Moze andrō, san- *Moz. II, 23. 29 b. t.; 34, 11*), si faloe- 46
 ngoema'ō ba Ndraono Gizera'eli: cha fa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi. Ba
 „I'asogō chōmi Lowalangi i'andrō, ena'ō na isōndra naha chō
 zama'ele'ō, si mane ja'ō, ta- Lowalangi Jakobo. (*F. 13, 22. Sam.*
 lifoesōmi." (*Moz. V, 18, 15*). *I, 16, 12. Sin. 132, 5*). Ba Selomo 47
 38 Da'ō zi so ba waloechata andrō, ba zolaoe omo chōnia. (*Sal. I, 6*). Ba lō 48
 danō si mate, awō mala'ika andrō, i'onahia Fondrege Zala'wa nifazōchi
 sihedē chōnia, ba hili Zina'i, ba awō tanga niha; imane sama'ele'ō: (*Sal.*
 ndra toeada, ja'ia zanema taroma I, 8, 27 b. t.). „Dadaomagoe 49
 li saeri; ba wama'ema chōda; (*Moz. zoroego ba danedane ga-*
 39 *II, 19, 3. 20. Moz. V, 32, 47*); ja'ia hegoe danō. Hadia nomo
 zi lō edōna lafondrondrongo li ira milaoemi chōgoe? i'wa'ō
 toeada; latimba ia, ba lō aefa dōdōra S'o'aja, ba hadia naha wo-
 ba danō Miseraji, (*Moz. II, 16, 3*), lombase chōgoe. (*Jes. 66, 1.*
 40 wangoema'ō chō Ga'aroni: Fasōchi 2. *Jer. 23, 24. Mat. 5, 34*). Tenga 50
 chōda Lowalangi, sowaōwaō fōnada. Lō'ō sa ma'ila, hadia zi gōna Moze
 Lō'ō sa ma'ila, hadia zi gōna Moze no tangagoe zamazōchi
 andrō, sangeheta ja'aga ba danō da'e fefoe?" He ja'ami, sabe'e 51
 41 Miseraji. (*Moz. II, 32, 1 b. t.*). Ba lafa- bōrō doe'i, si lō moeboto tōdō ba
 zōchi nono za'wi, me loeo da'ō, ba tōgi dalinga! Lō aetoe mamadaō
 ba labe'e zoemange ba nadoe andrō, ami chō Geheha ni'amon'i'ō, hoelō
 ba omoes dōdōra ba nifazōchi da- si mane ira toemi, si manō

gōi ami. (*Moz. V. 9, 24; 10, 16. Jer. 6, 10; 9, 26*). Hezo zama'e'le'ō, si lō lagohi ira toeami? Ba no laboenoe zangōhōnagō mangombacha fa'aso zatoelō andrō, ni'ami bōli iada'e, niboenoeni, (*Nga'ot. II, 36, 16. Mat. 23, 31. 37*), ja'ami, si no manema oroisa, nifa'ema mala'ika, ba si lō molo'ō ja'ia. (*Moz. II. 20. Joh. 7, 19. Heb. 2, 2. Gel. 3, 19*).

54 II. Ba me larongo da'ō, ba afōchō sibai ba dōdōra, ba lafatangi mbohara chōnia. (*F. 5, 33*). Ba no fahōna chōnia Gehcha ni'amoni'ō, ba ifaōga hōrōnia ba zoroego, ba i'ila lachōmi Lowalangi, awō Jesoe, si so ba gambōlō Lowalangi; (*F. 6, 5. Mat. 26, 64*) ba imane: Hiza, teboka zoroego, oe'ila ba so ba gambōlō Lowalangi Nono Niha. (*Fet. I, 3, 22*). Ba moe'ao ira, eboea lira, ladoehō dōgi dalingara, lahocroefai ia, ha sara dōdō, ba latoeli'ō baero mbanoea, ba lateboe kara. Ba si so ba mbōrō andrō, ba labe'e samaigi noechara nono matoea, sotōi Saelo. (*Moz. V. 17, 7. F. 8, 1; 22, 20*). Ba lateboe kara Zitefano; ba mangandrō ia, imane: **He Jesoe, So'aja, tema nesogoe!** (*Sin. 31, 6. Loek. 23, 46*). Ba ibalōdoehini tooe danō, moe'ao ia, eboea linia: **He So'aja, be'e aefa chōra horō andrō!** Ba afa i'wa'ō da'ō, ba aetoe noso. Ba omasi Zaeolo, me laboenoe ia. (*Mat. 5, 44. Loek. 23, 34. Joh. 8, 51*).

FAZA 8.

I. Igohi mbanoea Jesoe Saelo. II. Mōi ba Zamaria Wilifo. III. Simoni, seboea elemoe. IV. Enoni razo, moroi ba danō Ndrawa saitō.

1 I. Ba tobali lagohi sibai mbanoea Jesoe ba Jeroczalema, me loco da'ō, ba oi lafazayili ira ba danō Joedaia ba ba danō Zamaria. ba lō fao zinenge. (*F. 7, 58; 13, 9. Mat. 10, 23*). Ba lako'o Zitefano niha sangata'oeffi Lowalangi, ba ba la'e'csi sibai ia. (*Moz. I. 50, 10*). Ba ifoe-

foe mbanoea Jesoe. Saelo andrō, itōrōi nomo misa, isōbi ndra matoca, awō ndra alawe, ifabe'e'ō ba goerocnga. (*F. 9, 1; 13, 31. Kor. I. 15, 9*).

II. Ba ja'ira, si no moezaewe, 4
la'tōrōi danō, la'ombacha'ō daroma 5
li somoeso dōdō. (*F. 11, 19*). Ba me 6
iroegi si tooc mhanoea Zamaria Filifo, 6
ba i'ombacha'ō chōra Keriso. (*F. 6, 5*). Ba ha sara dōdō niha sato, 6
wamondrongo ni'wa'ō Wilifo, me 7
larongo ba me la'ila dandra andrō, 7
nifazōchinia. Ato zaheta bechoe, si 7
so bechoe si ra'iō, moe'ao ira, eboea 8
li; ba ato zabe'e, si mate dambai, 8
awō zomboejoemboeioe tōla. (*F. 5, 16*). Ba tobali fa'omocso dōdō 8
sabōlōbōlō ba mbanoea andrō.

III. Ba no tohōna ba mbanoea 9
andrō niha, seboea elemoe, Simoni 9
dōinia, ba tobali dōdō Ndrawa 9
Zamaria ibe'e, seboea ia i'wa'ō. (*F. 13, 6. 8*). Chōnia lafaigi fefoe, he 10
iraono, ba he satoca, lamane: Da'ō 10
wa'abōlō Lowalangi, ni'wa'ō seboea 11
ia. Ba lafaigifaigi chōnia, me no 11
ara ahōlihōli dōdōra ibe'e, ba wake- 12
lemocsania andrō. Ba me mamati 12
ira chō Wilifo, sangombacha toeria 12
mbanoea Lowalangi ba toeria dōi 12
Jesoe Keriso, somocso dōdō, ba 13
lafabajagō'ō idanō ira, iramatocae 13
ba ira alawe. Ba Simoni andrō gōi, 13
ba mamati, ba me no tebjagō 13
idanō ia, ba lō irōirōi Wilifo, ba 14
i'ila dandra andrō, awō wa'abōlō 14
andrō, ba tobali dōdōnia. Ba me 14
larongo sinenge ba Jeroczalema, 14
la'ō'ō li Lowalangi, ba Zamaria, 15
ba lafatenge chōra Wetcro ba Johane. 15
Ba me laroegi si tooe, ba 15
mangandrō ira, ba chōra andrō, 15
cna'ō tebe'e chōra Geheha ni'amoni'ō. 16
Lō'ō manō na si mōi ia chōra, 16
samōsa lō sanema, ha fa no tebjagō 16
idanō ira, ba dōi Jesoe So'aja. Awena 17
latoefa hōgōra tanga, ba latema 17
Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*F. 6, 6*). Ba 18
me i'ila Simoni, tebe'e Geheha, na 18
latoefa ira tanga sinenge, ba i'ohē

- 19 chōra gana'a, imane: Mibe'e chōgoe
gōi wa'abōlō andrō, ena'ō na itema
Geheha ni'amoni'ō nitoefagoe tanga.
- 20 Imane chōnia Fetero: Jamōi ba
wa'atekiko gana'aoe, awō ndra'oeg-
gō! me ōwai ana'a mbōli mboeala
- 21 Lowalangi andrō! (*Mat. 10, 8*). Lō
oerachaoe ba lō sinemaoc ba daroma
li andrō; lō'ō sa atoelō dōdōoe fōna
- 22 Lowalangi. (*Neh. 2, 20*). Andrō fala-
lini gera'eraoe, erogō golalōwāoc
andrō, ba āndrō chō Zo'aja, ma
atō i'efa'ō chōoe gera'era dōdōoe,
- 23 si lō sōchi andrō. Oroma sa chōgoe,
wa no fahōna ba dōdōoe gawōchoe
safeto, ba no ibōbō ndra'oegō si lō
- 24 atoelō. (*Moz. V. 29, 18*). Ba itema
linia Simoni, imane: Mi'andrō chō
Zo'aja, salahigoe, ena'ō lō itōrō
ndra'ō niwa'ōmi andrō fefoe. (*Moz.*
- 25 *II. 10, 17. Sam. I. 12, 19*). Ba
ja'ira, me no lafadoehoe'ō li Zo'aja,
me no la'ombacha'ō, ba lafoeli ira
ba Jeroezalema, ba la'oja'ō banoea
Ndrawa Zamaria, wanoeriagō toeria
somoeso dōdō.
- 26 IV. Ba moehede mala'ika Zo'aja
chō Wilifo, imane: Faoso, ae miraja,
ba lala andrō, si otarai Jeroezale-
ma, saehoe ba Gaso, sanōrō tanō
- 27 si mate. Ba maoso ia, mōi ia. Ba
hiza niha, Dawa Gaitiofia, sala'wa,
mandroe jomo, chō Kandrake, razo
Ndrawa Gaitiofia, ira alawe, nibe'e
barō mbawa ana'a razo fefoe; no
mōi ia mangandrō ba Jeroczalema.
(*Sal. I. 8, 41. Sef. 3, 10. Joh. 12, 20*).
- 28 Ba mangawoeli ia, doemadao ia ba
goeretania, mamaso soera Jesaja,
sama'ele'ō andrō. Ba imane Eheha
chō Wilifo: Ondrasi goereta andrō,
- 29 ba bōi rōirōi ia. Ba fagohi Wilifo,
i'ondrasi ba irongo, mamaso soera
Jesaja, sama'ele'ō, niha andrō, ba
imane: Hadia, aboto gōi ba dōdōoe
nibasomō? Ba imane: He oewisa sa,
na lō samobawa lala chōgoe? Ba
i'andrō chō Wilifo, mōi ia ja'wa moe-
dadao ba ngainia. Ba si mané ba
zoera andrō, nibasonia: „H o e l ō

m b i r i b i r i t e ' o h e i a b a w a -
n a b a j a ' i a , b a h o e l ō n o n o
m b i r i b i r i , s i l ō h e d e h e d e
b a d a n g a z o g o e t i b o e n i a ,
s i m a n ō g ō i w a l ō h e d e -
h e d e n i a . (*Jes. 53. 7. 8*). Ba 33
w a ' i d e ' i d e n i a t e ' e t o e ' ō w a -
n g o e h o e k o e j a ' i a ; h a n i h a
z a n o e t o e n ō n g a ' ō t ō n i a ?
t e h e t a s a b a g o e l i d a n ō
n o s o n i a . ” Ba itema li mandroe 34
andrō, imane chō Wilifo: Oe'andrō
chōoe, ha niha nitōrō li zama'ele'ō
andrō, wangoema'ō da'ō? hadia,
ja'ia, hadia niha bō'ō? Ba moehede 35
Wilifo, i'otarai zoera da'ō, itoeriagō
chōnia doeria somoeso dōdō andrō,
chō Jesoe. (*Kor. I. 15, 3 b. t.*). Ba 36
me latōrō lala, ba laroegi nidano,
ba imane mandroe andrō: Hiza ni-
danō! Hadia wana'wa, na tebaja-
gō idanō ndra'o? (*F. 10, 47*). Ba 37
imane Filifo: Na ahori dōdōoe wa-
mati, ba tola. Itema linia, imane
chōnia: Mamati ndra'ō Ono Lowa-
langi Jesoe Keriso andrō. (*Mar. 16,*
16. Mat. 16, 16). Ba i'wa'ō labadoegō 38
goereta, ba mōi ira tooe, ba nidano,
daroea ira, Filifo mandroe andrō,
ba ibajagō idanō ia Filifo. Ba me 39
no mōi ira mija'wa moroi ba nidano,
ba iheta Wilifo Eheha Zo'aja, ba
lō'ō sa'ae i'ila ia mandroe andrō;
omoeso sa dōdōnia, ba wanōrō lala-
nia. (*Sal. I. 13, 12*). Ba ba Gasoto 40
tesōndra Wilifo, ba itōrōi danō. wa-
noeriagō toeria somoeso dōdō andrō,
idozigō banoea, iroegi Kaizaria. (*F.*
21, 8. 9).

FAZA 9.

I. Famalalini era'era Zaoelo. II.
Ifadōhō wōchō Fetero, ba III. isoe-
soegi Dabita.

I. Ba lō'ō na tebato wa'omasi 1
Zaoelo, ifeta'oe nifahaō Zo'aja ba
ibocnoe; mōi ia chō ndra ere seboea,
(*F. 8, 3*),

(*A. 2-9: F. 22, 4-10; 26, 9-18.*)

i'andrō chōnia zoera, nibe'e 2

- ba Ndramaseko ba zekola, ena'ō ibōbō na faloecha ia zolo'ō hoekoe da'ō, ira mateoa ba ira alawe, ba
- 3 i'ohē ba Jeroezalema. Ba ba wofanō, me ahātō ia ba Ndramaseko, ba i'ozoemagō ifasoei ia haga, moroi
- 4 si jāwa ba mbanoea. Ba alaōe tooe ia ba danō, ba irongo li, imane chōnia: He Saelo! he Saelo! hana wa ōgohido? (*Mat. 25, 40. 45. Loek. 22, 31*). Ba imane: He So'aja, ha niha ndra'oegō? Ba imane: Jesoe ndra'o, nigohioe. (*Kor. I. 15, 8*). Ba faoso ba ae ba mbanoea andrō, ba la'wā'ō chōoe he ōwisa. (*F. 2, 37*).
- 7 Ba labadoegō ira niha andrō, awōnia ba lala, lō hedehede; larongo sa li andrō, ba lō oroma chōra niha. (*F. 22, 9*). Ba maoso Zaeolo moroi ba danō, ba me ifehaga ia, ba lō i'ila hadia ia; ba la'ohē dangania, lafasao ia ba Ndramaseko.
- 9 Ba tōloe bongi lō i'ila niha, lō manga ia ba lō ibadoe nidanō.
(*A. 10-19 : F. 22, 12-16.*)
- 10 Ba so ba Ndramaseko nifahaō, Anania dōinia, ba imane ba da'ō So'aja, ba gangilata: He Anania! Ba imane: Ja'e ndra'o, Toea! Ba imane chōnia So'aja: Faoso, ae ba newali andrō, nifotōi „sadōlo” ba sofoe zotōi Saelo andrō, banoea Dareso, ba nomo Joeda. Hiza sa, mangandrō ia. (*F. 21, 39*), ba no i'ila niha, sotōi Anania, si mōi chōnia jomo, sanoefa hōgōnia tanga, ena'ō ifoeli i'ila niha. Ba itema linia Anania, imane: He Toea, no ato zangombacha niha andrō, nironogoe, i'abōlōgō wamakao ni'anioni'ō andrō
- 14 chōoe, ba Jeroezalema, la'wā'ō. Ba ba da'e, ba no latehc chōnia ere seboea, tola ibōbō dozi si angārōfi li tōimō. Ba imane chōnia So'aja: Ae'e, me no fakake niteojoe da'ō chōgoe, ba wolohe ba niha baero tōigoe ba ba zala'wā ba ba Ndraono Gizeraēli. (*F. 3, 2; 22, 21; 26, 2; 27, 24. Rom. 1, 1. 5. Tim. I. 2, 7*). Oe'oroma'ō sa chōnia, ha wa'oja zi lō
- tola lō gōna ia famakao, bōrō dōigoe andrō. (*F. 20, 23. Kor. II. 11, 23 b. f. Tim. II. 3, 11*). Ba mōi Ganania, mōi ia jomo ba nomo andrō, itoefa hōgō Zaeolo tangania, imane: He talifoesōgoe Saelo, So'aja zamatenge ja'ō, Jesoe, sangoroma'ō ja'ia chōoe, ba lala nitōrōoe, ena'ō ifoeli ō'ila niha, ba ena'ō tehōna chōoe Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*F. 8, 17*). Ba i'anema'ō abo'a ba hōrōnia zi hoelō hoenahoena, ba ifoeli i'ila niha; ba maoso ia, ifabajagō'ō idanō ia, ba i'ā gōnia, fangabe'enia. Ba so ia ma'ifoe ba da'ō ba Ndramaseko, awō ndra nifahaō. Ba i'anema'ō i'ombacha'ō Keriso, ba zekola, wa ono Lowalangi da'ō. Ba tobali dōdō dozi samondrongo da'ō, ba lamane: Tenga da'ō zamakiko no, ba Jeroezalema si angārōfi li tōi andrō, ba si mōi ba da'e, ba wamōbō ja'ira ba ba wolohe ja'ira chō ndra ere seboea? (*Gal. 1, 13*). Ba itoegoe abōlō na Zaeolo, fawoeka dōdō niha Jehoeda, si fatewoe ba Ndramaseko, ibe'e, wama'ele'ō, wa Keriso Jesoe. (*F. 18, 28. Joh. 4, 42*). Ba me no ara ma'ifoe, ba mamagōlō niha Jehoeda, ba wamoenoē ja'ia. (*F. 23, 12*). Ba irongo Saelo dōdōra andrō. Ba manaro gōi ira ba mbawa gōli, bongi ma'ōchō, ba wamoenoē ja'ia. (*Kor. II. 11, 32 b. t.*). Ba latolo ia nifahaōnia ba zi bongi, ladada bacro gōli, ba ragaraga. Ba me no iroegi Jeroezalema, ba itandraigō ifaogō ia chō ndra nifahaō, ba a'oi ata'oe ira, lō fadoehoe dōdōra, wa no nifahaō ia. (*Gal. 1, 18 b. t.*). Ba itolo ia Baranaba, i'ohē chō ndra sinenge, idoenōdoenō chōra, he wisa wangilania So'aja. ba lala, awō wa no moehede chōnia, ba he wisa wama-haōnia, wangombacha tōi Jesoe, ba Ndramaseko, wa lō aiwō ia. (*F. 4, 36*). Ba faofao ia chōra, ba Jeroezalema, heza mōi ira, ba lō aiwō ia, wamahaō, wangombacha tōi Zo'aja. (*F. 22, 17 b. t.*). Ba

moehede ia gōi ba Ndrawa Heleni, fahoehoeo ira, ba ja'ira, ba la'aloei
 30 wamoenoe ja'ia. Ba me larongo da'ō talifoēsō, ha la'ohe ia misi tooe ba Kaizaria, ba lafatenge ba Dareso.
 31 (F. 11, 25). Ba ohahaoe dōdō mbanoea Jesoe, ba danō Joedaia ma'asagōrō, awō ba Zamaria, itoegoe ato ira, ba latōrō lala Zo'aja, la'ata'oeſi ia, ba fahōna chōra wondrara dōdō chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (Joed. 20. Joh. 14, 16).

32 II. Ba me itōrōi ira Fetero, ba tobali iroegi gōi si tooe, ni'amoni'ō,
 33 banoea Lida. (F. 8, 14). Ba faloccha ia ba da'ō niha, Ainea dōinia, si no me'waloe fache fa'ara tooe ba
 34 zalo manō, si mate dambai. Ba imane chōnia Fetero: He Ainea! Ifadōhō wōchōoe Jesoe Keriso; faoso, ba ja'oegō mamazōchi naha wemōrō chōoe. Ba i'anema'ō maoso.
 35 (F. 3, 6. Mat. 9, 6). Ba oi la'ila ia banoea Lida ffoe ba banoea Zarona, ba la'o'ō chō Zo'aja. (Jes. 35, 2).

36 III. Ba so ba Jofe nifahaō, ira alawe, Tabita dōinia, Doreka (nago), na la'ali, si no fahōna boeaboea si sōchi, ba oja ibe'e ame'ela ba
 37 zi noemana. (F. 10, 2). Ba tobali, me loeo da'ō, ba mofōchō ia ba mate. Ba lafemondri ia, ba labe'e
 38 ba mbate'e ba zi sagōtō. Ba me no ahatō ba Jofe Lida andrō, ba me no larongo ira nifahaō, so ba da'ō Wetero, ba lafatenge chōnia niha, daroea, sangandrō chōnia: Bōi aragō
 39 we'amōi chōma. Ba maoso Wetero, mōi ia awōra. Ba me iroegi, ba la'ohe ia ba zi sagōtō, ba la'ondrasi ia fefoe lacha mbanoea, mege'ege ira, ba la'oroma'ō chōnia noecha andrō, awō lembe, nifazōchi Doreka
 40 andrō, me so ia chōra. Ba ifofanō ira baero fefoe Fetero, ibalōdoehini tooe zalo, mangandrō; ba ibali'ō ia ba mboto zi mate andrō, imane: Faoso, Tabita! Ba ifehaga ia, ba me i'ila Wetero, ba moedadao ia. (Mar. 5, 40. 11. Sal. 1, 17, 19 b. t.).

Ba i'oro'ō chōnia danga, ifazizio. 41
 Ba hoemede ia ba ni'amoni'ō, ba ba lacha mbanoea andrō, ba i'oro-
 ma'ō chōra, no aeri. Ba terongo 42
 ba mbanoea Jofe fefoe, ba ato zamati chō Zo'aja. (Joh. 10. 42). Ba 43
 ara Wetero ba Jofe, tome Zimoni toeka goeli za'wi.

FAZA 10.

Folo'ō goemandra Konelio andrō.

Ba so ba Kaizaria niha, Konelio 1
 dōinia, koemandra zaradadoe Gitalia andrō; (Mat. 8, 5), niha satoelō 2
 tōdō, sangata'oeſi Lowalangi, awō zorojomonja fefoe; oja ibe'e ba zi noemana ame'ela, ba si lō mamalō-
 malō wangandrōnia chō Lowalangi. 3
 (Sin. 112, 9. Loek. 7, 5). Ba i'ila ba gangilata, oroma sibai, mala'ika
 Lowalangi, si mōi jomo chōnia, so labōzi tōloe, imane chōnia: He 4
 Konelio! (Loek. 1, 22). Ba itōngō, ata'oe ia, imane: Hadia da'ō, Toea? Ba imane chōnia: No itōrō tōdō
 Lowalangi, si ja'wa, wangandrōoe ba ame'elamō andrō. (Loek. 1, 12. 29. 5
 Sin. 141, 2). Ba iada'e, ba fatenge niha ba Jofe, ba fakaoni'ō Zimoni
 andrō, nifotōi Fetero; no mōi ia 6
 tome chō Zimoni andrō, toeka goeli za'wi, ba mbewe nasi so nomonia. (F. 9, 43; 11, 14). Ba me no mofanō
 7
 mala'ika andrō, sihede chōnia, ba hoemede ia ba zawoejoenia, daroea, ba ba zaradadoe samōsa, sangata'-
 oeſi Lowalangi, ngoningoninia, ba me no idoenōdoenō chōra fefoe hadia ia, ba ifatenge ira ba Jofe.
 Ba sara wongi, me so ira ba lala, 9
 me ahatō sa'ae ira ba mbanoea, ba mōi ja'wa Wetero ba zi sagōtō, mangandrō, so laloco. (Dan. 6, 10).
 Ba olofo ia, omasi ia manga. Ba 10
 me la'asiwai gōnia, ba abeta nosonia. (F. 11, 5 b. t.; 22, 17). Ba i'ila, teboka 11
 mbanoea si ja'wa, ba noemalō mitooe nahia, hoelō lembe sebolo, nifotawita'wi fatalinga si ōfa, wanada
 ja'ia ba goeli danō. So bacha fefoe 12

- ngawalō zaliwāliwā ba danō, si ōfa ahe, ba fefoe ngawalō goeōkoeō ba danō, ba fefoe ngawalō wofō ba daloe mbanoea. Ba so zihede chōnia, imane : Faoso, Fetero, taba
- 13 ba ā ! Ba imane Fetero : Ai, tebai Toea, me lō oeraī oe'ā zi lō sōchi, awō zi ra'īō. (*Moz. III. 11, 4 b. t.*).
- 14 Ba imane zoei ehōnia sihede andrō : Bōi bali si lō sōchi nihaogō Lowalangi. (*Mat. 15, 11. Tim. I. 4, 4*). Ba medōloe zi manō, ba i'anema'ō tedōni mijawā ba mbanoea si jawā nahia andrō. Ba me iboesi tōdō Fetero, hadia gangilata andrō, ni'ilania, ba hiza, ba no so tooe niha andrō, nifatenge Konelio, no lasofoe nomo Zimoni. Ba moe'ao ira, lasofoe, na so ba da'ō tome Zimoni, nifotōi Fetero. Ba me ifatooetoe na tōdōnia Fetero gangilata andrō, ba imane Eheha ehōnia : Hiza niha, sangaloei ja'oegō, (*F. 8, 29*), ba faoso, ae tooe, ba ae awōra, bōi manoea dōdōoe, me no ja'ō zamatenge ja'ira. (*F. 15, 7*). Ba mōi tooe Wetero, i'ondrasi niha andrō, imane : Hiza, ja'odo ni'aloemi. Hadia mbōrō, wa so ami ? Ba lamane : Konelio andrō, koemandra, niha satoelō tōdō, sangata'oei Lowalangi, si sōchi toeria gōi ba niha Jehoeda fefoe ; no ifawā'ogō ehōnia Lowalangi ba mala'ika ni'amoni'ō, ifakaoni'ō ndra'oegō ba nomonia, ba wamondronrongo niwā'ōoe. Ba i'ohē ira jomo, ibe'e gōra. Ba sara wongi, ba mōi ia, fao ia chōra ; ba mōi awōnia dalifoesō ōsa, banoea Jofe. (*F. 11, 12*).
- 24 Ba mahemoloe ō, ba larocgi Kaizaria. Ba no ibalobaloi ira Konelio, no ikaoni zahatō ehōnia, awō zabōlō fahoewoe chōnia. Ba me mōi jomo Wetero, ba ifaondragō ia Konelio, itoehi danō fōnania, mangaloeloe.
- 26 Ba ifaoso Fetero, imane : Faoso ! niha gōi ndra'odo. (*F. 14, 15. Fam. 19, 10 ; 22, 8. 9*). Ba fahoehoe ira, mōi ira jomo, ba i'ila zato, si no so ba da'ō, Fetero. Ba imane chōra : Mi'ila, lō tola ba niha Jehoeda, oroedoe ia ba niha bō'ō, ba lō tola mōi ia chōra ; ba chōgoe, ba no i'oroma'ō Lowalangi, bōi oewa'ō, si lō sōchi, ba ma si ra'īō niha, gofoe ha niha ia. (*F. 11, 3. Joh. 18, 28*). Andrō gōi lō ocfadaō we'amōi, 29 me lafakaoni'ō ndra'odo. Oesofoe iada'e, hadia mbōrō, wa no mifakaoni'ō ndra'o ? Ba imane Konelio : 30 Ōfa bongi ma'ōchō, me mangandrō ndra'o, jomo ba da'e ehōgoe, me labōzi tōloe, ba hiza niha, si so fōnagoe, sobaroo sihaga, (*F. 1, 10*), ba imane : He Konelio ! No tefo- 31 ndrondrongo wangandrōoe ba no itōrō tōdō Lowalangi game'elamō andrō. Andrō fatenge ba Jofe. ba 32 fakaoni'ō Zimoni andrō, nifotōi Fetero ; no mōi ia toine ba nomo Zimoni, toeka goeli zawī, ba mbewe nasi. Ba oe'anema'ō oefa- 33 tenge ehōoe, ba sōchi me no so ndra'oegō. Ba no soga fefoe iada'e, fōna Lowalangi, ba wamondronrongo fefoe niwā'ō Zo'aja ehōoe. Ba 34 hoemede Wetero, imane : **Awena si ndroehoe aboto ba dōdōgoe, lō ifaigi mbawa niha Lowalangi,** (*Moz. V. 10, 17. Sam. I. 16, 7*), **dozi sa, ha soi ira, sangata'oei ja'ia, solaoe satoelō, da'ō zomasi ia.** (*F. 2, 39 ; 15, 9. Jes. 56, 6. 7*). Da'ō daroma li andrō, nifa'ohē'ōnia ba Ndraono Gizeraēli, wamatoeriagō'ō fa'ohahae dōdō ehō Jesoe Keriso, no da'ō Zo'aja niha fefoe. (*F. 13, 26. 46. Jes. 52, 7. Efes. 2, 14 b. t. Fil. 2, 11*). No mirongo doeria andrō, ba danō Joe- daia ma'asagōrō, si bōrōgō ba Galilaila, me no aefa wamajagō idanō andrō, ni'ombacha'ō Johane ; (*Mat. 4, 12 b. t. Mar. 1, 1 b. t.*), Jesoe andrō, 38 banoea Nazareta, fombajomi Lowalangi ja'ia, Eheha ni'amoni'ō ba fa'abōlō, sanōrōi tanō, wanolo niha ba famadōhō fōchō nifakao Gafōcha fefoe, me no itolo ia Lowalangi. (*F. 2, 22, Loek. 4, 14, 18. Mat. 9, 35. Joh. 3, 2*). Ba ja'aga zi so ba mbōrō 39

- ba nilaenia fefoe, he ba danō niha Jehoeda, ba he ba Jeroezalema, ba no latawi ia ba dōla geoe, no laboe-noe. (*F. 1, 8; 2, 23; 3, 15. Loek. 23, 33. Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 28, 6*),
- 41 tenga ba niha sato, ha ba zamadoehoe'ō andrō, nihōnagō Lowalangi, wanoetoejoe ja'ira, chōma, si no oroedoe manga chōnia, zi no madoe idanō awōnia, me no aefa maoso ia moroi ba ngai zi mate. (*F. 13, 31. Joh. 15, 27. Loek 24, 43. Mat. 26, 29*). Ba no iwa'ō chōma wangombacha ba niha andre ba fama-doehoe'ō, wa da'ō nihonogōi Lowalangi sangoehoekoe niha saeri awō zi no mate. (*F. 17, 31. Joh. 5, 22*).
- 43 Ja'ia nifadoehoe'ō zama'ele'ō, fefoc, wa ba dōinia lasōndra wameta horō dozi si fadoehoe tōdō chōnia. *F. 4, 12. Jes. 53, 11. Jer. 31, 34. Dan. 9, 24. Rom. 3, 21 b. t.*) Ba lō'ō na saetoc wehede andrō, ba aeohoe Geheha ni'amoni'ō ba zamondrongo taroma
- 45 li andrō fefoc, (*F. 11, 15*). Ba tobali dōdō zamati niboto, fefoc, ha wa'ato ira, zi no fao chō Wetero, we'amōi, me telaoe gōi ba niha baero game'ela andrō, Eheha ni'amoni'ō. (*F. 2, 17. 38*). Larongo sa'ae, molaoe li bō'ō ira ba lasoeno Lowalangi. Ba imane Fetero : Hadia, tola tatena'wa nidanō, fa bōi tebajagō idanō da'e, si no manema Eheha ni'amoni'ō,
- 47 si mane ja'aga? (*F. 2, 4; 19, 6*). Ba iwa'ō chōra lafabajagō'ō idanō ira, ba dōi Jesoe Keriso. Ba la'andrō chōnia, ena'ō i'aragō ia ma'ifoe chōra.
- 3, 1 b. t.). Ba me so moroi si tooe 2
Wetero, me mōi ba Jeroezalema, 3
ba lategoe ia niboto, lamane : No 3
mōi'ō ba niha si lō moeboto, no 4
oroedoe manga ndra'oegō chōra. 4
(*F. 10, 28*). Ba ibōrotaigō Fetero, 4
izarazara wanoetoenō chōra, imane : 5
Sodo ba Jofe, mangandrō ndra'o ; 5
ba oe'ila, me abeta nosogoe, gangi-
lata, nahia silalō mitooe, hoelō
lembe seblo, nifota'wita'wi fatalinga
si ōfa, wanada ja'ia moroi ba mba-
noea si ja'wa, ba iroegi ndra'odo. 6
(*F. 10, 9 b. t.*). Ba oetōngō, oefaigi- 6
faigi, ba oe'ila bacha zalīwālīwa ba
danō, si ōfa ahe, awō goetoe ndroe'oe
si fara'oe ba koeōkoeō ba fofa ba
daloe mbanoea. Ba oerongo gōi li, 7
imane chōgoe : Faoso Fetero, taba
ba ā ! Ba oemane : Ai tebai, Toea, 8
me lō irai itōrō mbawagoe si lō
sōchi ba si ra'io. Ba itema zoei ligoe 9
sihedē andrō, moroi ba mbanoea si
ja'wa, imane : Bōi bali si lō sōchi
nihaogō Lowalangi. Ba medōloe zi 10
manō, ba tedōni zoci mija'wa, ba
mbanoea si ja'wa, fefoc. Ba hiza, ba 11
da'ō sibai so baolajama nomo andrō,
ba zi soga, niha andrō, nifatenge
chōgoe, moroi ba Kaizaria. Ba iwa'ō 12
chōgoe Eheha, mōido awōra, bōi
manoea dōdōgoe. Ba mōi gōi awō-
goe dalifoesō, si daōnō andre, ba
mōiga jomo ba nomo niha andrō. 13
(*F. 10, 23*). Ba i'ombacha'ō chōma,
he wisa wangilania mala'ika andrō,
jomo chōnia, sangoema'ō : Fatenge
ba Jofe, ba fakaoni'ō Zimoni andrō,
nifotōi Fetero, da'ō zangoema'ō 14
chōoe taroma li, fangorifioe, ba fa-
ngorifi zoroijomooe fefoc. (*F. 10, 6;
16, 30. 31*). Ba me oebōrōtaigō fa- 15
hoehoeo, ba aeohoe Gcheha ni'amo-
ni'ō ba chōra, si mane ba chōda gōi,
ba mbōrōta. (*F. 10, 44*). Ba itōrō 16
tōdōgoe niwa'ō Zo'aja, me imane :
„Idanō nibajagō Johane, ba ja'ami,
ba nibajagō Eheha ni'amoni'ō.” (*F. 1, 5*). Ba na faoma game'ela, nibe'e 17
Lowalangi chōra nibe'enia chōda,

FAZA 11.

I. Iboe'a ba hoeloenia Fetero, me no ifa'amōi banoea Jesoe niha baero.

II. Si fōfōna molo'ō ba Gandriochia.

III. Agabo.

- 1 I. Ba larongo sinenge ba talifoesō, ba Joedaia misa, la'o'ō gōi li Lowalangi niha baero. (*F. 10, 44 b. t. Ejes.*

18 samati chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba ha niha ndra'o? Hadia tola oetenaŵa Lowalangi? (*F. 17, 47*). Ba me larongo da'ō, ba lō hedehedera, ba lasoeno Lowalangi, lamane: Ba noa sa ibe'e ba niha baero gōi Lowalangi wamalalini era'cra ba wangorifi. (*F. 5, 31*).

19 II. Ba latōrōi danō si no moesaewe andrō, moroi ba wamakao andrō, si no tesao ba chō Zitefano, iroegi danō Wōnikia ba Kifero ba Andriochia, ba lō la'ombacha'ō daroma li Lowalangi, gofoe ha chō, ha ba niha Jehoeda. (*F. 8, 1, 4*). Ba so ōsa ba chōra, Dawa Gifero ba banoea Girene, da'ō zangombacha ba Ndrawa Heleni gōi, me laroegi Gandriochia, latoeriagō chōra Jesoe, So'aja. (*F. 8, 35*). Ba itolo ira tanga Zo'aja, ba ato zi fadoehoe tōdō, la'o'ō chō Zo'aja. (*F. 2, 47*). Ba terongo doeria andrō chōra, ba dōgi dalinga mbanoea Jesoe ba Jeroczalema, ba lafatenge Mbaranaba, ba Gandriochia. (*F. 9, 27*). Ba me iroegi, me i'ila wa'ebocae dōdō Lowalangi andrō, ba omoeso dōdōnia, ba ifarocoe dōdōra fefoe, ena'ō na la'aro'ō dōdō wangiagō chō Zo'aja, (*F. 13, 43*), me no niha si sōchi ia ba me no fahōna chōnia Geheha ni'amonī'ō, awō wamati. Ba ato niha si tefahōbō chō Zo'aja. (*F. 6, 5*). Ba mōi ia ba Daroso, ba wangaloei Saoelo andrō, ba me no isōndra, ba i'ohe ba Gandricchia. (*Gal. 2, 11 b. t.*). Batobali dōfi wa'ara faloechaloecha ira ba mbanoea andrō, ba ato nifahaōra niha, ba ba Gandriochia mbōrōta, wa labe'e tōi nifahaō niha Keriso. (*F. 26, 28. Fet. I. 4, 16*).

27 III. Ba me loeo da'ō, ba mōi misi tooe ba Gandriochia zama'ele'ō moroi ba Jeroczalema. (*F. 13, 1. Ejes. 4, 11*). Ba maoso zi samōsa da'ō, Agabo dōinia, ifa'ele'ō moroi ba Geheha lofo seboca, si so dania ba goeli danō ma'asagōrō; saloca me loco Kaizaro Kalaoedio.

(*F. 21, 10*). Ba lahonogōi ira nifahaō 29 fefoe, lafa'ohe'ō dolotolo ba dali-foesō ba Joedaia, cboea labe'e sebocae ana'a. (*Rom. 15, 25, 26*). Ba 30 aloea gōi lafa'ohe'ō chō zatoea, Baranaba ba Saoelo zolohe. (*F. 12, 25*).

FAZA 12.

I. Laboenoe Jakobo. II. Lakoeroe Wetero ba te'efa'ō. III. Fa'amate Herode.

I. Me loeo da'ō ibabaja ōsa, 1 mbanoea Jesoe, razo, Herode, ba wamakao ja'ira. (*F. 4, 3. Loek. 21, 12*). Ba iboenoe si'ōli Jakobo, talifoesō 2 Johane. (*Mat. 4, 21*).

II. Ba me i'ila omasi niha Je- 3 hoeda, ba itohoegō, ifara'oe'ō Wetero gōi. (Ba baŵa roti si lō moe'aisōni). (*Mar. 14, 1*). Ba me no 4 ifara'oe'ō, ba ifabe'e'ō ba goeroenga, ibe'e ba danga zaradadoe si mendrōfa wa daōfa, ba wanaro ja'ia, edōna ifa'ele'ō ba niha sato, na aefa wasa. Ba latarogō sa'ae Wetero 5 ba goeroenga. Ba mangandrō chō Lowalangi mbanoea, ba chōnia, moroi si'aikō ba dōdōra. (*Ejes. 6, 18 b. t.*). Ba me ifa'ele'ō ena'ō He- 6 rode, ba ba gotaloea zaradadoe si darocae mōrō Wetero, ba zi bongi andrō, doea rozi rate mbilagoenia, baso zanaro ba ngai mbawandrochō goeroenga. Ba hiza, so mala'ika 7 Zo'aja, ba so haga, sihaga ba mbate'e andrō. Ba ibōzi ngai Wetero, isoesoegi, imane: Faoso, aliogō! Ba atoroeb mbilagoeb ba dangania. (*F. 5, 19; 27, 23*). Ba imane chōnia 8 mala'ika andrō: Amōbō taloe ba amadagahe mbadagahemō! Ba i'o'ō da'ō. Ba imane chōnia: Amaroeb mbaroemō sebocae, ba o'ō ndra'o! Ba mōi ia baero, i'o'ō, lō i'ila wa 9 si doehoe nilaoeb mala'ika andrō, iwai sa angilata ni'ilania. Ba me 10 no latōrō naha zanaro, si fōfōna laroegi, awō naha wanete da'ō, ba laroegi mbawandroehō si'ōli andrō, lala ba newali, ba teboka manō

- da'ō fōnara; ba mōi ira baero, latōrō newali si sara, ba i'anema'ō
 11 iheta ia chōnia mala'ika andrō. Ba imane Fetero, me i'era'era tōdōnia: Awena oe'ila, si ndroehoendroehoe, no ifatenge mala'ikania So'aja, ba no i'efa'ō ndra'o ba danga Herode ba ba nibalobaloi niha Jehoeda fefoe. (*Sin. 34, 8; 91, 11. Dan. 6, 22. Heb. 1, 14*). Ba me no aboto ba dōdōnia da'ō, ba iroegi nomo Maria andrō, ina Johane, nifotōi Mareko; ba no ato zowoelo ba da'ō, mangandrō.
 13 (*F. 15, 37. Tim. II. 4, 11*). Ba me ibōkō mbawandroehō fōna, ba so nono alawe, Rode dōinia, ba wa-
 14 mondrongo, ba me irongo li Wetero, ba lō ibokai mbawandroehō, ba wa'omoeso dōdō, fagohi ia, isa'wa jomo, i'ombacha'ō, so baero Wetero.
 15 Ba lamane chōnia: Owōhō'ō! Ba lō ibōhōli, si doehoe i'wa'ō. Ba lamane: Mala'ikania. (*Loek. 24, 37*).
 16 Ba itoheogō wamōkō Fetero; ba me labokai, ba la'ila ia, ba toball dō.
 17 dōra. Ba ifaza'wa dangania chōra, bōi hoemedeira, ba idoendoenō, hei wisa So'aja, wangefa'ō ja'ia ba goeroenga, ba imane: Mi'ombacha'ō chō Jakoko ba ba dalifoesō. Ba mofanō ia, isa'wa naha bō'ō. (*F. 15, 13. Gal. 1, 19*). Ba me moloeo, ba tenga ha ma'ifoe wa'aboe dōdō zaradadeo andrō, hadia chō Wetero andrō.
 19 Ba me isofoe ia Herode ba me lō isōndra, ba isechegō zanaro, ba i'wa'ō laboenoc. Ba mōi ia misi tooe, irōi Jocdaia, isa'wa Kaizaria, ba da'ō soso ia.
 20 III. Ba so wōnoenia sabōlōbōlō ba mbanoea Diro ba ba mbanoea Zidona. Ba mōi ira chōnia, ha sara dōdō, lafawe'e Mbalaso andrō, mandroeo jomo chō razo ba la'andrō wangatoelō, me ba danō razo andrō lasōndra mbalazora. (*Hes. 27, 17. Sal. I. 5, 9. 11*). Ba ha samoeza ma'ōchō, ba i'obaroe mbaroe razo Herode, mocdadao ia ba dadaomania andrō, ba moehede

ia chōra. Ba moe'ao niha sato chōnia: Li Lowalangi da'ō, ba tenga li niha. Ba i'anema'ō ibōzi ia mala'ika Zo'aja, me tenga Lowalangi ifoseomange; ba mate ia, ni'a goekocō. (*Sal. II. 19, 35. Hes. 28, 2. Dan. 5, 20*). Ba monōnōnōnō li Lowalangi, toballi ato ira. (*F. 19, 20. Jes. 55, 11*). Ba mangawoeli Mbaranaba, awō Zaoelo, moroi ba Jeroezalema, me no la'asiwai wame'e tolotolo andrō, ba la'ohē awōra Johane andrō, nifotōi Mareko. (*F. 11, 29. 30; 13, 5*).

FAZA 13.

I. Fekoli Waoelo ba niha baero, si fōfōna. II. Seboea elemoe, Elima. III. Hoehoeo Waoelo ba Gandriochia ba Wizidia. IV. Lafakao ia niha Jehoeda.

I. Ba so ba Gandriochia, ba mbanoea Jesoe ba da'ō, zama'ele'ō ba samahaō, Baranaba andrō ba Si-meoni, nifotōi Nigero, ba Loekio, banoea Girene, ba Mena'e, awō Herode, sala'wa andrō ba zi sagōrō ni'o'ōfa tanō, me iraono ira, ba Saoelo. (*F. 11, 25 b. t.*). Ba me la-
 2 foseomange Zo'aja ba me mamoni ira, ba imane Eheha ni'amoni'ō: Mi'oniagō chōgoe Mbaranaba andrō, awō Zaoelo ba halōwō andrō, ba nikaonigoe ja'ira. (*F. 14, 26*). Ba mamoni ira, ba mangandrō, ba la-toefa hōgōra tanga, ba lafofanō. (*F. 6, 6*). Ba ja'ira, nifatenge Geheha ni'amoni'ō, ba mōi misi tooe ba Zeloikia, ba moroi ba da'ō molojo ira, lasa'wa Gifero. Ba me no la-roegi Zalami, ba mangombacha li Lowalangi ira, ba zekola niha Jehoeda. Ba fao gōi chōra Johane, ngoniononira (*F. 12, 25*).

II. Ba me latōrōi hoelo andrō, ma'asagōrō, iroegi Wafo, ba faloccha ira niha seboea elemoe, sama'ele'ō sofaja, niha Jehoeda, Barjesoc dōinia, (*F. 8, 9*), si so chō goemandroe, Seregio Faoelo; ba no niha satoe-

- atoca goemandroe andrō. Ba ifakao-
ni'ō chōnia ndra Baranaba Saelo
koemandroe andrō, omasi ia ifondro-
ndrongo li Lowalangi. Ba itena'wa
ira Elima, (si manō dōinia, na la'ali)
seboea elemoe andrō, i'aloēi wamae-
loengoe kocmandroe, fa hōi fadoe-
hoe dōdōnia. Ba inehēgō ia Saelo,
sotōi Faelo gōi, si no fahōna Eheha
ni'amoni'ō, (F. 9, 17), imane: He
ono Gafōcha, si no fahōna fa'oneche
ba falimosa fefoe, sanoezoe tōdō
satoelō fefoe, hadia ia, lō ōbato wa-
mila'ō lala sadōlō andrō chō Zo'aja?
(Moz. V. 13, 13). Ba iada'e ba hiza,
ba ichamō ndra'oegō tanga Zo'aja
ba aoe'a ndra'oegō, ba lō ō'ila loeo,
irege no iroegi ba'wa chōoe. Ba i'ane-
ma'ō ihawoei ia fa'androendroemō
ba fa'ogōmigōmi, ba mowaōwaō ia
misa, mangaloēi solohe tangania.
(Sin. 32, 4). Ba me i'ila da'ō koema-
ndroe, ba fadoehoe dōdōnia, tobali
dōdōnia ba hoekoe Zo'aja.
- 13 III. Ba molojo ndra Faelo, la'o-
tarai Wafo, lasa'wa Werege ba Wa-
mbilia; ba irōi ira Johane, manga-
woeli ba Jeroezalema. (F. 15, 37 b. t.).
- 14 Ba ja'ira. ba latōrō danō, ba laroegi
Gandriochia ba Wizidia, ba mōi ira
ba zekola, me loeo sabato, moeda-
dao ira. Ba me no aefa wombaso
soera goroiisa, awō zoera zama'e-
le'ō, ba lafahede'ō chōra satoea ze-
kola, lamane: Na so hadia ia chōmi,
ja'ami, ira talifoesō, ni'wa'ō ba zato,
famarooe dōdō, bami'wa'ō. (F. 15, 21).
- 16 Ba maoso Waelo, ifaza'wa dangana,
ba imane: He ja'ami, Iraono
Gizeraēli ba ja'ami, sangata'oeſi Lo-
walangi, mifondrongo! No itoe-
joe ndra toeada Lowalangi Ndraono
Gizeraēli andrō, ba no i'eboca'ō soi
andrō, me si fatewoe ira ba danō
Miseraji, ba no iheta ira ba da'ō
tangania sabōlō andrō. (F. 7, 2. Moz.
V. 26, 18. 19. Moz. II. 12, 37 b. t.
- 18 Jes. 63, 12. Hes. 20, 5 b. t.). Ba mato
ōfa woeloe fache wa'ara irorogō ira
ba danō si mate andrō, (Moz. IV.
- 14, 34. Moz. V. 1, 31; 8, 15. 16. Sin.
78. Heb. 3, 9), ba fitoe soi ihori ba
danō Gana'ana ba ibe'e chōra da-
nōra andrō, ondrōita mitooe. (Moz.
V. 7, 1. Jos. 24, 11; 14, 2). Ba aefa
da'ō, ba i'asogo chōra zangoehoeke,
mato ōfa ngaotoe a lima woeloe
fache wa'ara, iroegi Zamoe'eli, sama'e-
le'ō andrō. (Sangoeh. 2, 16 b. t. Sam.
I. 3, 20). Ba i'otarai da'ō, ba la'a-
andrō razo, ba ibe'e chōra Lowalangi
Zaelo andrō, ono Gisi, mado Mbe-
nijami, ōfa woeloe fache. (Sam. I.
8, 5; 9, 1. 2. 16). Ba me no itibo'ō
da'ō, ba ibe'e razo Dawido andrō,
nifadoehoe'ōnia, me imane: „N o
o e s ō n d r a D a w i d o, o n o
G i z a i a n d r ō, n i h a s o m a s i
d ō d ō g o e, s o l o'ō f e f o e z o m
a s i d o.” (Sam. I. 16, 1; 13, 13. 14.
(Sin. 89, 21). Ba ma'oewoe da'ō no
i'asogō Lowalangi sangorifi Iraono
Gizeraēli Jesoe, dali gamaboe'oela
li andrō, (Rom. 1, 3. Jes. 11, 1. Lock.
1, 27), me no aefa i'ombacha'ō Jo-
hane fōna wa'asonia andrō, wama-
jagō idanō andrō, ba wamalalini
era'era, ba Ndraono Gizeraēli fefoe.
(F. 19, 4). Ba me awai halōwō Jo-
hane andrō, ba imane: Hadia ba
dōdōmi, ha niha ndra'odo? Tenga
ja'odo; hiza sa. so foerige dania
zambō ndra'o oetoto'ō mbadagahe
ba gahenia. (Lock. 3, 15 b. t. Joh. 1,
20 b. t.). He ja'ami, ira talifoesō,
madoe Gabrahamo, ba ha niha
ba chōmi, sangata'oeſi Lowalangi,
chōmi tefa'ohē'ō daroma li fangorifi
andrō. (F. 3, 26; 10, 36). Lō'ō sa
aboto da'ō ba dōdō mbanoea Je-
roezalema, ba he ba dōdō zala'wara,
ba itōrō gōi li zama'ele'ō andrō,
nibasobaso, ero na loeo sabato,
labe'e, me la'etoe'ō hoekoe. (F. 3,
17. Joh. 16, 3. Jes. 29, 11). Ba he
lō nisōndrara bōrō wamoenoē, ba
la'andrō zoēi chō Wilato, laboenoe
ia. (Mat. 27, 20. 22. 23). Ba me no
latōrō fefoe zi so ba zoera ba chō-
nia, ba laheta ia ba dōla geoe,

- labe'e ba lewatō. (*Loek. 18, 13.*)
 30 *Mat. 27, 59 b. t.*). Ba no isoesoegi Lowalangi, moroi ba ngai zi mate.
 31 (*F. 3, 15*). Ara ma'ifoe i'oromaro ma'ō ia chōra, si fao chōnia moroi ba Galilaia, we'amōi misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema, samadoehoe'ō ja'ia iada'e ba niha sato. (*F. 1, 3; 10, 32 40. 41*). Ba ja'aga mangombacha chōmi amaboe'oela li andrō chō ndra toea, wa no itōrō sibai da'ō Lowalangi ba ma'oewoe, chōda, me
 33 isoesoegi Jesoe. (*Loek. 24, 27*). Si mane si so ba zinoenō fanete zi fōfōna andrō: „Onogoe ndra'oegō, ma'ōchō andre no m'o'onodo ja'oegō.” (*Sin. 2, 7*).
 34 Ba imane wangombacha fanoesoginia ja'ia moroi ba ngai zi mate, fa lō'ō sa'ae mangawoeli ia ba wa'oboee: „Ochbe'e chōmi ni'amoni'ō andrō chō Dawido, si ndroehoe andrō.” (*F. 2, 27.*)
 35 *Jes. 55, 3*). Me imane gōi ba zi samboea: „Lō ōfa'ila'ō wa'oboee ba ni'amoni'ō andrō chōoe. (*Sin. 16, 10. Sach. 13, 7*).
 36 Noa sa mate Dawido, me no i'ō'ō dōdō Lowalangi, ba niha si sagōtō andrō, si faendronga chōnia, ba no te'oroedoegō ia chō ndra toeania, ba no i'ila wa'oboee. (*F. 2, 29 b. t.*).
 37 Ba lō ni'ila nisesoegi Lowalangi
 38 andrō fa'oboee. Andrō ja'aboto ba dōdōmi, ja'ami, ira talifoesō, te'ombacha'ō chōmi wangepa horō, soroi ba da'ō; (*F. 10, 43. Loek. 24, 47*); fefoe zi tebai aefa chōmi ba goraisa Moze, ba aefa ba da'ō, ba zamati fefoe. (*Rom. 3, 28*).
 40 Andrō mifaigi, fa lō itōrō ami ni'wa'ō ba zoera zama'ele'ō andrō: (*Jes. 28, 41 Hab. 1, 5*). „Mifaigi, ja'ami, si lō ba dōdō, ba ja'ahōlihōli dōdōmi, jalō oroma ami sa'ae; me oehalō halōwō ba gōtōmi, halōwō ba zilō fadoehoe dōdōmi, na so zanoetoenō ja'ia chōmi.”
 42 Ba me larōi zekola, ba la'andrō chōra lafoeli, la'ombacha'ō chōra daroma li andrō, na loco sabato dania. Ba me no aefa zekola, ba
 43 ato niha Jehoeda, awō zi no mōi banoeara, samosoemange Lowalangi, solo'ō ira Faeolo Baranaba. Ba fahoehoe ira chōra, lafarooe dōdōra, fa bōi laboelō'ō ira ba wa'ebaea dōdō Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 11, 23*).
 IV. Ba me leoe sabato fanete
 44 da'ō, ba aracha samba banoea manō andrō zangondrasi, ba wamondrongo taroma li Zo'aja. Ba me la'ila
 45 niha sato andrō niha Jehoeda andrō, ba tesao wa'afōchō dōdōra ba lafa-daō ni'wa'ō Waeolo, mamadaō ba manandra'wa. (*Tes. 1, 2, 14-16*). Ba
 46 lamane ira Faeolo Baranaba, lō aiwō ira: **Lō toia lō te'ōfōnai'ō chōmi wangombacha taroma li Lowalangi, ba me mitimba ia, me tenga si nangea mitema wa'aoeri si lō aetoe andrō, mi'wa'ō, ba hiza, ba masa'wa niha baero.** (*F. 3, 26; 28, 28. Mat. 10, 6; 21, 43; 22, 3-8*). **Si**
 47 **manō sa ni'oro'i'ō Zo'aja chōma: „No oebe'e haga niha baero ndra'oegō, cna'ō fangorifi ndra'oegō, iroegi ba wondrege danō.”** (*F. 1, 8. Jes. 49, 6*). Ba me larongo da'ō
 48 niha baero, ba omoeso dōdōra ba lasoen daroma li Zo'aja, ba mamati, ha wa'ato nihonogōi ba wanema fa'aoeri si lō aetoe. (*Rom. 8, 29. 30*).
 Ba te'ombacha'ō daroma li Zo'aja,
 49 ba danō andrō ma'asagōrō. Ba
 50 lafarooe niha Jchoeda ndra alawe zala'wa, sangata'oefi Lowalangi, awō zala'wa mbanoea, ba tobali lagohi ndra Faeolo Baranaba, lafananō ira
 51 ba danōra. (*F. 14, 2; 17, 5*). Ba ja'ira, ba la'anutogō chōra gawoegawoe andrō ba gahera, mōi ira
 52 ba Nikonia. (*F. 18, 6. Mat. 10, 14*). Ba fahōna ba nifahaō wa'omoeso dōdō ba Eheha ni'amoni'ō.

FAZA 14.

I. Fe'aso ndra Faelo Baranaba
ba Nikonia, II. ba ba Lisitera. III.
Fangawoelira ba Gandriochia.

- 1 I. **Ba** ba Nikonia, ba fao ira we'a-
mōi ba zekola niha Jehoeda, ba ba
wangombacha'ōra, ba faoma manati,
he niha Jehoeda, ba he Dawa
2 Heleni, ato ira. (*F. 11, 20, 21*). Ba
lafaroe dōdō niha baero niha Je-
hoeda si lō molo'ō, lafabōrō ba da-
lifoēsō. (*F. 13, 45, 50*). Ba ara zoei
3 ma'ifoe ira ba da'ō, lō aiwō ira
wangombacha, bōrō Zo'aja. sama-
doehoe'ō taroma li fa'ebœa dōdōnia;
ibe'e chōra, lafazōchi tangara da-
4 ndra, awō gila'ila. (*Mar. 16, 20, Heb.*
2, 4). Ba fabali dōdō mbanœa andrō,
so zi fa'awō ba niha Jehoeda, ba so
5 zi fa'awō ba zinenge. Ba me maoso
dōdō niha baero, awō dōdō niha
Jehoeda, fabaja salaŵara, ba wama-
kao ja'ira ba ba waneboe kara, (*Tim.*
6 *II. 3, 10, 11*), ba me terongo chōra,
ba molo'i ira, lasaŵa mbanœa Li-
ka'onia, Lisitera ba Darebe, ba ba
7 zi fasœi andrō. (*Mat. 10, 23*). Ba
da'ō la'ombacha'ō doeria somoeso
dōdō.
8 II. **Ba** so ba Lisitera niha, sidao-
dao, si tebai mofanō, somboejojoe-
mboejojoe tōla, moroi ba daloe ninania,
alœchō mowaōwaō ia. (*F. 3, 2 b. t.*).
9 Ba irongo, me fahoehoeo Waoelo.
Ba inehegō ia Faelo, i'ila, so chōnia
wamati, wa tola dōhō wōchōnia,
10 (*Mat. 9, 28*), ba imane, ebœa linia :
Atoelō'ō wezizio ba gaheoe ! Ba
i'amarōga'ō ja'ia ba mowaōwaō.
11 (*F. 3, 3*). Ba me la'ila niha sato
nilaoe Waoelo, ba lamane ba li
Lika'onia : No tobali fachilichili
ndra Lowalangi ba niha, ba no mōi
12 mitoeo chōda. (*F. 28, 6*). Ba labe'e
tōi Mbaranaba Joefitero ba tōi
Waoelo, ba Merckoeri, me ja'ia zi
13 fahoehoeo. Ba i'ohc ba mbawa gōli
gōrōbao ba boenga ere Joefitero
andrō, si so ba ngai mbanœara, ba

mōi awōnia niha sato, lafosoemange
ira ena'ō. Ba me larongo da'ō sine- 14
nge, Baranaba ba Faelo, ba lasika
noechara, fagohi ira lasaŵa zato,
moe'ao ira, lamane : He ja'ami, hana 15
wa mimanō ? Niha gōi ndra'aga, si
mane ja'ami, sangombacha chōmi
toeria somoeso dōdō, ena'ō mirōi
waja andrō, ba ena'ō mifoeli ami
chō Lowalangi saœri, samazōchi
banœa si jaŵa, awō danō, awō nasi,
awō nōsi fefoe ; (*F. 10, 26; 17, 23.*
24. Tes. I. 1, 9); si no manche ba 16
gōtō si no noemalō, latōrō lalara
niha baero fefoe ; (*F. 17, 30. Rom.*
1, 24); he ŵa'ae lō ibini'ō ia, wanolo, 17
wame'e chōmi teoe moroi jaŵa ba
baŵa sowœa zinanō, ba wangaboeso
tōdōmi ō ba fa'omoeso dōdō. (*Rom.*
1, 19 b. t. Jer. 5, 24. Mat. 5, 45). Ba 18
me laŵa'ō da'ō, ba ha si'aikō fa-
nenaŵa sato, fa lō lafosoemange ira.
Ba so niha Jehoeda, si otarai Ga- 19
ndriochia ba Ikonia, ba lafaroe
niha sato, ba lateboe kara Waoelo,
ba lafondrōni hachi baero mbanœa,
lawai no mate ia. (*F. 13, 14. 50.*
Kor. II. 11, 25). Ba me lafasoci ia 20
nifahaō, ba maoso ia, mōi ia mijomo.
Ba sara wongi aefa da'ō, ba mofanō
ia, awō Mbaranaba, lasaŵa Ndra-
rebe.

III. **Ba** la'ombacha'ō doeria so- 21
moeso dōdō ba mbanœa andrō, ba
me no ato nibali'ōra nifahaō, ba
lafoeli ira ba Lisitera ba ba Nikonia
ba ba Gandriochia. La'a'aro'ō dōdō 22
nifahaō, lafaroe dōdōra, fa bōi
laboelō'ō ira ba wamati; laŵa'ō
chōra, lō tola lō oja zi gōna ita
famakao ba lala ba mbanœa Lo-
walangi andrō. (*F. 13, 43. Tim. II,*
3, 12. Rom. 8, 17. Sin. 34, 20). Ba 23
me no ladozigō banœa, wanoetoejoe
satoca chōra, ba mangandrō ira ba
mamoni, wanoe'ō ja'ira ba danga
Zo'aja, ba zamati ira. (*F. 20, 28; 13,*
3). Ba latōrō Wizidia, lasaŵa Wa- 24
mbilia. Ba me no la'ombacha'ō da- 25
roma li ba Werege, ba mōi ira misi

26 tooc ba Gatalia. Moroi ba da'ō mo-
lojo ira, lasaŵa Gandriochia, ba ni-
tooe'ō ja'ira ba wa'eboea dōdō Lo-
walangi, ba halōwō andrō, nihaḷōra.
27 (*F. 13, 1-3; 15, 40*). Ba me laroeqi,
ba lafaloecha'ō mbanoea, la'ombacha'
ō he iwisa Lowalangi chōra, awō
wa no ifolala ba wamati niha baero.
28 (*F. 21, 19*). Ba ara ma'ifoe ira ba
da'ō, awō ndra nifahaō.

FAZA 15.

I. Faloechata zinenge ba Jeroeza-
lema; hoehoeo ba wamoto andrō.
II. Soera ba da'ō ba niha Keriso ba
Gandriochia III. Fabali ira Mbarana-
naba Waelo.

1 I. **Ba** so zi mōi misi tooe ōsa
moroi ba Joedaia, lafahaō dalifoesō,
lamane: Na lō laboto ami, na lō
mi'o'ō hoekoe Moze, ba tebai mi-
sōndra wa'aoceri andrō. (*Gal. 5, 1 b. t.*)
2 Ba me toballi fabali dōdō, ba me
tenga side'ide hoehoeo ndra Faelo
Baranaba chōra, ba lahonogōi, mōi
misi jaŵa ndra Faelo Baranaba ba
awōra bō'ō ōsa, ba zinenge ba ba za-
toea, ba Jeroezalema, ba hoehoeo
andrō. (*F. 11, 30*). Ba ja'ira, me no
lafasao ira banoca, ba latōrō Wōni-
kia ba Samaria, ladoenōdoenō wolo'ō
niha baero andrō, omoeso sibai dōdō
4 dalifoesō fefoe labe'oe. (*F. 14, 27*). Ba
me laroeqi Jeroezalema, ba latema
ira banoea ba sinenge ba satoea;
ba la'ombacha'ō he wisa Lowalangi
5 chōra. Ba maoso ōsa zi faehoe hoe-
koe andrō, farizaio, si no mamati,
lamane: Lō tola lō laboto ira, ba
lō tola lō laŵa'ō chōra, la'o'ō go-
6 roisa Moze. (*F. 26, 5*). Ba faloecha
ndra sinenge, awō zatoea, ba wa-
me'e ba hoehoeo niŵa'ōra andrō.
7 Ba me oja hoehoeo, ba inaoso We-
tero, ba imane chōra: He ja'ami,
ira talifoesō, mi'ila, wa no ara sa'ae,
me ihonogōi Lowalangi ba chōda,
ena'ō chōgoe larongo niha baero
daroma li toeria somocso dōdō a-
ndrō ba wamati. (*F. 10, 20. 34 b. t.*)

Ba no ifadoehoe'ō ira Lowalangi, 8
sangila tōdō niha, me ibe'e chōra
Geheha ni'amoni'ō, si mane chōda
gōi, ba ma'ifoe lō ifaehoesi ira chōda, 9
wangehao tōdōra famati andrō. (*F.*
10, 15. 17. Rom. 10, 12). Ba iada'e, 10
ba hana wa mitandraigō Lowalangi,
wangahare'ō kalo ba mbagi ndra
nifahaō, si tebai ta'ohe, he ira toeada
mege, ba he ja'ita. (*Gal. 3, 10. 20, Mat.*
23, 4). **Ba no fadoehoe dōdōda, wa** 11
moroi ba wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja,
Jesoe, wa te'orilii ita, ha sara lala,
chōra gōi. (*Rom. 3. 20 b. t. Efes. 2,*
4-10). Ba lō hedeheci zato fefoe, 12
lafondrondrongo chō Mbaranaba ba
chō Waelo, sanoetoenō ha wa'oja
nifazōchi Lowalangi tandra ba ila'ila
tangara, ba niha baero. Ba me no 13
labato wehede, ba itema lira Jakobo,
imane: He ja'ami, ira talifoesō, mi-
fondrondrongo chōgoe! (*F. 21, 18*).
No idoēnōdoenō Simoni, wa no i'ofō- 14
nai'ō Lowalangi wamaigi soi andre,
si ha samboea, niteojoe ba niha
baero, ba dōinia andrō. Ba si faoe- 15
doe da'ō niŵa'ō zama'ele'ō, si mane
si so ba zoera: (*Amos. 9, 11, 12*).
„Aefa da'ō, ba oefoelido, 16
ba oefoeli oefotomosi nose
Dawido andrō, sino as'oa,
oefoeli oefotomosi zadoe-
doenia, oefoeli ōa'azōchi 17
ia, ena'ō la'aloei Zo'aja si
tosai niha, fefoe soi, ba
zi no moētōtōi dōigoe,
iŵa'ō So'aja, samarongō da'ō 18
i'otarai gōtō fōna sa'ae.” Andrō, 19
niŵa'ōgoe, tenga nifakao zolo'ō a-
ndrō chō Lowalangi, niha baero,
ba tafazōchi zoera chōra, ena'ō bōi 20
lababaja wana'oenōi jaira ba nadoea-
ndrō, ba fohorō, ba nitōgi bagi, ba
do. (*F. 21, 25. Kor. I. 10, 7. 8. Tes.*
I. 4, 3b. t. Moz. III. 17, 10-16. Moz. I.
9, 4). I'otarai mbōrōta, ba dozi ba- 21
noea, ba so sa chō Moze zango-
mbacha ja'ia, me labasobaso ba ze-
kola, ero na loeo sabato. (*F. 13, 15*).
II. **Ba** omasi ndra sinenge, awō 22

zatoea, awō mbanoea fefoe, latoe-
toejoe niha ba ehōra, nifatenge ba
Gandriochia, awō ndra Faelo Ba-
23 ranaba, Joeda andrō, sotōi Bara-
saba, ba Sila satoea dalifoesō. La-
fa'ohē'ō ehōra zoera, lamane: „La-
fahoewoe'ō sinenge ba talifoesō sa-
toea dalifoesō andrō ba Gandriochia
24 ba ba Ziria ba ba Gilikia, si no
niha baero mbōrōta. Me no ma-
rongo, no lafawoekaisi dōdōmi hoe-
hoeora ōsa, si otarai ba ehōma, lō
sōehisōehi dōdōmi labe'e. si lō oroi-
25 sama; (F. 15, 1. Gal. 1, 7; 2, 4); a-
ndrō ma'wa'ō, me no ha sara dōdō,
matoetoejoe niha nifatenge ehōmi,
awō zomasiga andrō, Baranaba, ba
26 Faelo andrō, niha si no mangosi-
tengagō nosora, bōrō dōi Zo'aja ja'-
ita andrō, Jesoe Keriso. (F. 14, 19).
27 Ba no mafatenge ndra Joeda Sila,
sangombacha gōi ehōmi, si manō gōi.
28 Noa sa omasi Geheha ni'amoni'ō
ba ja'aga gōi, bōi sa'ae lafonoro
ami, baero zi lō tola lō'ō andrō:
29 Fa bōi mibabaja gō nadoe, ba do,
ba nitōji bagi, ba fohorō; na lō
mibabaja da'ō, ba ohahae, dōdōmi.
Ja'ahowoe ami!" (Kor. I. 8. Moz. II.
30 34, 15 b. t. Fam. 2, 14. 29). Ba me no
lafofanō ira, ba mōi ira misitoe ba Ga-
ndriochia, lafaloecha'ō zato balabe'e
31 ba dangara zoera andrō. Ba me no
labaso, ba omoeso dōdōra, ba wo-
ndrara dōdō andrō. Ba oja hoehoco
32 ndra Joeda Sila fondrara dōdō ba
fangarō dōdō dalifoesō, me no sa-
33 ma'ele'ō ira gōi. (F. 14, 22). Ba me
no ara ma'ifoe ira, ba lafofanō ira
talifoesō ba zamatenge ja'ira, lafa-
34 howoe'ō ira. Ba omasi Zila, torōi ia.
35 III. Ba la'iagō Gandriochia ira
Faelo Baranaba, mamahaō ira ba
mangombacha taroma li Zo'aja, ba
36 ato na nawōra bō'ō. Ba lō ara,
ba imane Faelo ehō Mbaranaba:
Tafaeli ita, tafaigi dalifoesō, tado-
zigō banoea misa, ba ni'ombacha'ōda
37 taroma li Zo'aja; he wisa ira. Ba
omasi Mbaranaba la'ohē awōra gōi

Johane andrō, sotōi Mareko. (F.
12, 25. Kol. 4, 10). Ba ni'wa'ō Waoelo, 38
tenga si nangea, na la'ohē awōra
zi no fabali ehōra no, ba Wambilia,
si lō mōi awōra ba halōwō no. (F.
13, 13). Ba tobali faoma mofōne 39
ira ehō nawōra, irege fabali ira, ba
i'ohē awōnia Mareko andrō Bara-
naba, molojo ira, lasa'wa Gifero.
(Tim. II. 4, 11). Ba i'ohē Zila 40
Faelo, ba mofanō, me no latooe'ō
ia ba wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi
talifoesō. (F. 14, 26; 15, 22). Ba itōrō 41
Ziria ba Kilikia, i'a'aro'ō dōdō
mbanoea Jesoe. (F. 14, 22).

FAZA 16.

I. I'ohē Dimoteo Faelo. II. Isa'wa
Makedonia. III. Folo'ō Lidia andrō.
IV. Folo'ō zanaro ba goeroenga andrō.

I. Ba iroegi si tooe Ndrarebe ba 1
Lisitera, ba hiza, so ba da'ō nifahaō,
Timoteo dōi, niha Jehoeda ninania,
samati, ba Dawa Heleni namania.
(F. 19, 22. Rom. 16, 21. Tim. I. 1, 2.
Tim. II. 1, 5; 3, 15). Sōehi doeriania 2
ba dalifoesō, ba Lisitera ba ba Ni-
konja. (Tes. I. 3, 2). Ba omasi Waoelo, 3
na mōi awōnia da'ō. Ba ihālō,
iboto, bōrō niha Jehoeda, si so ba
mbanoea andrō, oi dozi sa la'ila, wa
Dawa Heleni namania. (Kor. I. 9, 19
b. t. Gal. 2, 3). Ba melatōrōi mbanoea, 4
ba lafa'ema ehōra gorōisa andrō, ni'-
o'ō, nihonogōi zinenge ba satoea, ba
Jeroezalema. (F. 15, 23-30). Ba 5
itoeogoe sa aro dōdō mbanoea, wa-
mati, ba ero ma'ōehō tedoe wa'a-
tora. (F. 14, 22; 4, 4). Ba latōrō 6
Wirigia, awō danō Galatia, me no
itena'wa ira Eheha ni'amoni'ō, fa
bōi ba Azia la'ombacha'ō daroma li.
(F. 18, 23). Ba me laroegi tánō ba 7
Mizia, ba latandraigō we'amōi ba
Mbitinia, ba lō ifa'amōi ira Eheha
Jesoe. Ba lahene Mizia, laroegi si
tooe Deroa. 8

II. Ba oroma ehō Waoelo gangi- 9
lata, ba zi bongi, Dawa Makedonia.
So ia, mangandrō ia ehōnia, imane:

- Ae si jefo, ba Makedonia, orifiga. | mane: Lafakoejoe chōda mbanoea
 10 (F. 18, 9; 9, 12. Tim. I. 2, 4). Ba me | niha andre, ba no niha Jehoeda ira ;
 aefa i'ila gangilata andrō, ba i'ane- | (F. 17, 6 b. t. Amos. 7, 10); la'omba- 21
 ma'ō ma'aloei we'amōi ba Make- | cha'ō hoekoe si lō tola tatema, si
 donia, me masōndra tōdōma, Lo- | lō tola ta'o'ō, me Dawa Roma ita.
 walangi zogaoni ja'aga, ba wango- | Ba maoso gōi niha sato chōra; ba 22
 mbacha toeria somoeso dōdō chōra. | laheta chōra noechara ira koema-
 11 Molojo ndrā'aga, marōi Deroa, ma- | ndroe ba la'wa'ō, labōzi. (Kor. II, 11,
 dōlōga ba Zamotcrakc, ha mahe- | 25. Tes. I. 2, 2). Ba me no laforege 23
 12 moloeco, ba maroegi Neafoli. Moroi | wamōzi ja'ira, ba lakoeroe, la'wa'ō
 ba da'ō masa'wa Wilifi, seboea mba- | chō zanaro ba goeroenga, ihaogō
 noea ba Makedonia tēnō andrō, | wanaro ja'ira. Ba me no irongo 24
 banoca nifatara. Ba ara ma'ifoe | gorois andrō, ha ibe'e ira ba goe-
 13 ndrā'aga ba mbanoea andrō. Ba | roenga tātō bacha, ikalo gahera.
 me loeo sabato, ba mōiga baero | (F. 12, 4). Ba mato taloe mbongi, 25
 mbanoea, ba zinga nidānō, ba da'ō | ba mangandrō Waoelo, awō Zila,
 mōi ira mangandrō ma'wa'ō, ba | lasoen Lowalangi, ba lafondron-
 doemadaoga, fahochoeoga ba ndrā | drongo chōra nikoeroe. F. 5, 41).
 alawe, si no mōi ba da'ō. (F. 17, | Ba i'ozoemagō so ndrōeroe sabōlō- 26
 4, 12). | bōlō, iregc doemōgōdōgō latalata
 14 III. Ba ifondrondrongo ira alawe, | goeroenga. Ba i'anema'ō teboka
 Lidia dōi, saniaga baroe loeo, banoea | mbawandroehō fefoe, ba oi dozi aefa
 Diatira, sangata'oe fi Lowalangi; ba | rate chōra. Ba me tokea zanaro ba 27
 ibokai dōdōnia So'aja, fa lō olifoe | goeroenga, me i'ila, no teboka mba-
 ia, ni'wa'ō Waoelo. (F. 13, 16. Tes. | wandroehō goeroenga, ba isōbi wōda,
 I. 2, 13. Loek. 8, 15). Ba me no | iboenoe ia ena'ō, iwai no molo
 15 tebjagō idānō ia, awō zoroijomora, | nikoeroe. Ba moe'ao Waoelo, eboea 28
 ba mangandrō ia chōma, imane: | linia, imane: Bōi fakiko'ō, dozi sa
 Na ba dōdōmi, samati chō Zo'aja | so ndrā'aga ba da'e! Ba i'wa'ō wand- 29
 ndrā'odo, ba mi'ae jomo ba nomo- | ndroe, isa'wa si bacha, fagoi, itochi
 goe, mi'agō da'ō, ba iforege wā- | danō, fōna ndrā Faelo Sila, manizi-
 ngoema'ō chōma (F. 16, 31. 34). | nizi, ba ifasao ira baero, imane: 30
 16 IV. Ba me mōiga mangandrō, ba | He oewisa, Toea, fa oesōndra wā-
 faloechaga zawoejoe ono alawc, si | ngorifi? (F. 2, 37) Ba lamane: 31
 so bechoe waetasa, eboea lasōndra | **Amati chō Zo'aja, Jesoe, ba te'orifi**
 sochō ja'ia ibe'e, ba waetasania a- | **ndra'oegō, awō zoroijomoe fefoe.**
 17 ndrō. (Sam. I. 28, 7). Ba i'o'ōga, ira | Ba la'ombacha'ō chōnia daroma li 32
 Faelo ndrā'aga. moe'ao ia, imane: | Zo'aja ba ba si so ba nomonia fefoe.
 Enoni Lowalangi Fondrege zala'wa | Ba ihālō ira, ba da'ō sibai, ba zi 33
 niha andrō, sangombacha chōmi lala | bongi, isasai chōra zesocho ba wa-
 18 wangorifi. Ba ara si manōmanō ia. | mōzi andrō, ba i'anema'ō tebjagō
 Ba mofōnoe Waoelo, ibali'ō ia, i- | idānō ia, awō zoroijomonia fefoe.
 mane ba mbechoe andrō: Oe'wa'ō | Ba i'öhe ira jomo, ibe'e gōra, ba 34
 chōoe, ba dōi Jesoe Keriso, heta'ō | owocawoea dōdōnia, me no samba
 chōnia. Ba i'anema'ō iheta ia. (Mar. | omo manō ira mamati ba Lowalangi.
 19 I, 34; 16, 17). Ba me la'ila sochō | Ba me no moloeco, ba lafatenge 35
 ja'ia, no aheta mbōrō wāngaloeira | wazoeri ira koemandroe, lamane:
 andrō, ba lara'oe ndrā Faelo Sila, | Efa'ō niha andrō! Ba i'ombacha'ō 36
 20 ladōni ba kade ba zala'wa. (F. 15, | sanaro ba goeroenga lira andrō chō
 40). Ba la'öhe chō goemandroe, la- | Waoelo, imane: No lafatenge ira

koemandroe, ena'ō la'efa'ō ami. Ba
 37 iada'e, ba mi'ae baero, mi'ofanō,
 ja'ohahae dōdōmi ! Ba imane chōra
 Faelo : No labōzi ndra'aga, ba
 zanehe niha, lō moesehegō, he
 wā'ae banoca Roma ndra'aga, ba
 no lakoeroe ndra'aga, ba hadia,
 labini'ō iada'e wamofanō ja'aga ?
 Bōi sa ! NDRAMŌI sa'ae, ja'ira a-
 38 ndrō, ba wangefa'ō ja'aga. Avena
 la'ombacha'ō fazoeri chō ndra koe-
 mandroe niwā'ōra andrō. Ba ata'oe
 ira, me larongo, wa banoea Roma
 39 ira ; ba mōi ira, la'o'oe, la'ohe
 baero, la'andrō chōra, laheta ira ba
 40 mbanoea. Ba me no larōi goe-
 roenga, ba mōi ira chō Lidia
 andrō ; ba me la'ila dalifoesō, ba
 lafaroe dōdōra, ba mofanō ira.

FAZA 17.

I. Ba Desalonika so Waeolo ba
 II. ba Mberoaia ba III. ba Natena.

1 I. **Ba** me no latōrō Gambifoli,
 awō Gafolonia, ba laroegi Desalo-
 nika, ba zi so sekola niha Jehoeda.
 2 (*Tes. I. 2, 2*). Ba me no hoekoe
 Waeolo zi manō, ba mōi ia bacha
 chōra, ba tōloe sabato lahoehoeo'ō
 3 zi so ba zoera. Ibokai chōra, i'oro-
 ma'ō chōra, wa lō tola lō tefakao
 Keriso ba maoso moroi ba ngai zi
 mate, awō wa da'ō Keriso, Jesoe a-
 ndrō, ni'ombacha'ōgoc chōmi, iwā'ō.
 4 (*Loek. 24, 27. 45*). Ba so ōsa ba chōra
 zi fadoehoe tōdō, ba faofao ira chō
 ndra Faelo Sila, ba ato gōi Ndrawa
 Heleni, sangata'oei Lowalangi, ba
 5 ira alawe zalaŵa, ato. Ba mofōnoe
 niha Jehoeda, lahalō awōra niha si
 lō halōwō, ōsa, niha si lō sōchi,
 la'echoegō niha, lafawoekaisi dōdō
 mbanoea, lasaŵa nomo Jaso andrō,
 la'aloeci ira, la'ohe ba niha sato ena'ō.
 6 Ba me lō lasōndra ira, ba lasōbi ba
 zalaŵa mbanoea Jaso andrō, awō
 dalifoesō ōsa, moc'ao ira, lamane :
 „No mōi ba da'e gōi niha andrō,
 samawoekaisi ōsi gocli danō ma'afe-
 7 foe ! (*F. 16, 20*). Ba no ifa'amōi ira

baomo chōnia Jaso, tomenia, ba dozi
 ira, ba lasaŵō gorois kaizaro, wa-
 ngoema'ō, tánō bō'ō razo, Jesoe
 andrō.” (*Loek. 23, 2*). Ba tobali dō- 8
 dō zato, labe'e, awō dōdō zalaŵa,
 samondrongo da'ō. Ba me no lafali'ō 9
 ira chōra Jaso ba awōnia, ba la'efa'ō
 da'ō.

II. **Ba** la'anema'ō talifoesō, lafo- 10
 fanō ba Mberoaia ndra Faelo Sila,
 ba zi bongi ; ba me laroegi, ba mōi
 ira ba zekola niha Jehoeda. Ba si 11
 sōchi tōdō da'ō, moroi ba zi so ba
 Desalonika, omasi ira lafondron-
 drongo daroma li, ero ma'ōchō la'alo-
 aloeci ba zoera, na si ndroehoe. (*Joh.*
5, 39). Ba ato ba chōra zamati, 12
 ato gōi ma'ifoe zalaŵa Ndrawa
 Heleni, ira alawe ba ira matoea.
 Ba me larongo niha Jehoeda, ba 13
 Desalonika, wa ba Mberoaia gōi i'o-
 mbacha'ō li Lowalangi Faelo, ba
 mōi ira, lafawoekaisi dōdō zato ba
 da'ō gōi, lafakoejoe. (*Tes. I. 2, 15*).
 Ba la'anema'ō lafofanō Waeolo 14
 talifoesō, ena'ō isaŵa mbewe nasi ;
 ba torōi foeri ba da'ō Zila ba Ti-
 moteo. (*F. 16, 1*). Ba lafasao Waeolo 15
 awōnia, iroegi Natena, ba i'oro'i'ō
 chōra, laŵa'ō chō ndra Sila Timoteo,
 ena'ō lata'ita'i we'amōi chōnia, ba
 mofanō ira.

III. **Ba** me ibalobaloi ira ba Na- 16
 tena Faelo, ba mofōnoe bacha
 dōdōnia, me i'ila, no fahōna nadoe,
 ba mbanoea. Andrō fahoehoeo ia 17
 ba zekola ba niha Jehoeda, ba ba
 zangata'oei Lowalangi, ba ba kade,
 ero ma'ōchō, ba zi so ba da'ō. Ba 18
 faloecha chōnia gōi ōsa wilosofo,
 efikoeraio ba sito'iko, ba lamane
 ōsa : Hadia niwā'ō zi faweawe
 andrō ? Ba so zangocma'ō : Hoelō
 na sangombacha Lowalangi bō'ō
 ia ; me i'ombacha'ō chōra Jesoe ba
 femaoso zi mate andrō. (*Kor. I.*
4, 12). Ba lasōbi ia, la'ohe ba hili- 19
 hili Garesi, lamane : Hadia, tola
 marongo, hadia hoekoe si bohoe
 andrō, ni'ombacha'ōoe ? Si bohoe 20

sa ôfarongogō chōma, andrō oma-
 21 siga, marongo, hadia ia. Awai sa
 zomasi mbanoea Natena andrō fe-
 foe, awō niha bō'ō, si no fate-
 22 woe chōra, ha fangombacha ba
 famondrongo si bohooe so. Ba ba
 daloe hilihili Garesi so Waoelo, ba
 imane: He ja'ami, banoea Natena!
 oroma manō chōgoe, wa no sablōlō
 23 mangata'oeſi Lowalangi ami. Me
 oetōrōi wamaigi sibal nifosoema-
 ngemi, ba noa sa ocsōndra gōi naha
 wamc'e soemange, nisoera ja'wa:
 „Chō Lowalangi si lō ta'ila.” Ba
 ni'ata'oeſimi andrō, he lō mi'ila ia,
 24 da'ō ni'ombacha'ōgoe chōmi. Lowa-
 langi andrō, samazōchi danō'a ba
 ōsinia, fefoe, ba lō i'onahia gosali
 nifazōchi tanga niha, mc no So'aja
 soroego ia, ba So'aja tanō; (*F. 7, 48*);
 25 tcbai gōi tefosoemange ia tanga
 niha, hoelō na mogoena chōnia hadia
 ia, me no ja'ia zame'e ba niha fefoe
 noso ba hanoehano, awō fefoe
 26 hadia ia. (*Sin. 50, 8. 9*). Ba moroi
 chōnia wa no doemadao fefoe soi
 niha ba goeli danō ma'asagōrō, si
 ha sambocēa bōrōta; ba no i'ōtō
 chōra mbongi, no ihōnagō ihonogōi,
 awō nola nahara andrō. (*Moz. V.*
 27 *32, 8*). Ena'ō la'aloei Lowalangi,
 ma atō la'ila lababaja ia ba lasō-
 ndra, me lō'ō sa atō arōe ia chō-
 28 da fefoe; ba chōnia sa aeri ita, ba
 chōnia maliwāliwā ita, ba chōnia
 so ita, si mane niwā'ō zanoenō ōsa
 chōmi gōi: „Nga'ōtōnia sa ita.”
 29 Ba me no nga'ōtō Lowalangi ita,
 ba lō tola ta'wa'ō tōdōda, no fachili-
 chili Lowalangi ba gana'a, ba ma
 ba wirō, ba ma ba gara, ba wamaedo
 nifazōchi niha, ba wa'atoekania ba
 ba nisōndra dōdōnia. (*Moz. I. 1, 27.*
 30 *Loek. 24, 47*). Ba noa sa i'osilō-
 milagō Lowalangi gōtō me lō la'ila
 watalōgō niha, ba iada'e, ba iwa'ō
 ba niha fefoe wamalalini era'era,
 31 gofoe heza so ira, me no i'ōtō
 mbongi, ba nihoekoenia dania ōsi
 goeli danō, i'atoelō'ō wangoehoekoe,

so zangoehoekoe, si no ihonogōi,
 wangorō'ō famati ba niha fefoe,
 wanoesoegi ja'ia moroi ba ngai zi
 mate. (*Rom. 10, 14*). Ba me larongo
 32 wemaoso zi mate andrō, ba so za'iki
 ōsa, ba so gōi zangoema'ō: Mafaeli
 mafondrongo na chōoe da'ō. Ba
 33 iheta ia chōra Faelo. Ba lō larōi
 34 ia ira matoea ōsa ba mamati, sa-
 mōsa gōi Dionizio, sala'wa rafe ba
 hilihili Garesi andrō, ba samōsa
 ndra alawe, Damari dōi, ba so dánō
 bō'ō na, awōra.

FAZA 18.

I. Ba Gorindro so Waoelo. II. Mo-
 fanō ia, isa'wa Nefeso ba Andriochia.
 III. Afolo andrō, ba Nefeso.

I. Aefa da'ō irōi Natena Faelo, I
 mōi ia ba Gorindro. Ba faloecha 2
 ia niha Jehoeda, Akila dōi, banoea
 Wondro mbōrōta; bohooe na me
 i'otarai Gitalia, awō wo'omoniam,
 Ferikila dōi, me no ibe'e gorōisa
 kaizaro Kalaaoedio, laheta ira ba
 Roma niha Jehoeda fefoe; ba mōi
 ia chōra. (*Rom. 16, 3*). Ba me no
 3 faoma halōwōra, ba i'ia'gō chōra, ba
 mohalōhalōwō ira; sanoso oloso no-
 se ira. (*F. 20, 34, Kor. I. 4, 12*). Ba
 4 fahoehoeo ia ba zekola, ero na loeo
 sabato, ifadoehoe'ō dōdō niha Je-
 hoeda, awō dōdō Ndrawa Heleni.
 Ba me so Zila ba Timoteo, si otarai
 5 Makedonia, ba lō aefa Waoelo ba
 wamahāō, wamadoehoe'ō ba niha
 Jehoeda, wa Keriso Jesoe. (*F. 17,*
14, 15). Ba me mamadaō ira ba me
 6 manandra'wa, ba i'anotogō noecha-
 niam, imane chōra: Jamōi ba hoe-
 loemi ndromi! Aefado; i'otarai da'e,
 ba mōido ba niha bacro. (*F. 13, 15;*
20, 26). Ba mofanō ia ba da'ō, isa'wa
 7 nomo niha, sotōi Titio Joeso, sa-
 ngata'oeſi Lowalangi, si no fasinga
 ba nomo zekola nomonia. Ba ma-
 8 mati chō Zo'aja Gerifo. satoea zeko-
 la, awō zoroijomoniam fefoe; ba ato
 mbanoea Gorindro, samondrongo,
 mamati ba lafabajagō'ō idanō ira.

- 9 Ba imane So'aja ba zi bongi, ba gangilata, chō Waoelo: Bōi ata'oeſi!
- 10 hede manō ba bōi bato, mc **faofaondra'o chōoe, ba lō sombambaja ja'oegō, ba wamakao ja'oagō, me no ato chōgoe niha ba mbanoea da'e.** (*Jer. 1, 18. Hos. 2, 23. Joh. 10, 16.*)
- 11 Ba dōfi a matonga i'agō da'ō, wamahaō ja'ira ba daroma li Lowalangi.
- 12 Ba me koemandroe ba Nachaja Galio, ba maoso niha Jehoeda, ba chō Waoelo, ha sara dōdō, la'ohē ia ba gōdo, lamanc: Lō i'o'ō gorōisa da'e wondrōnisi niha ba wangata'oeſi Lowalangi. Ba me moēhede ena'ō Waoelo, ba imane Galio ba niha Jehoeda: Na so hadia ia zi lō atoelō, ba ma hadia ia horō, ja'ami, niha Jehoeda, ba lō zi lō oefondrondrongo chōmi. (*F. 25, 18. 19.*)
- 15 Ba na fasosota ba wamahaō ba ba dōi niha ba ba gorōisa andrō chōmi, ba ja'ami zamaigi; lō edōnado oehoehoe'ō zi manō. (*Joh. 18, 31.*)
- 16 Ba ifofanō ira ba gōdo.
- 17 Ba dozi lara'oc Zotene, satoca zekola, ba labago ia ba gōdo; ba lō'ō manō ihalō chōnia Galio.
- 18 II. Ba me no ara na ma'ifoe Waoelo, ba i'angonasi dalifoēsō ba molojo, isa'wa danō Ziria ba awōnia Werikila andrō ba Akila, me no itōwō mboenia ba Gengerea; so gamaboe'oela linia. (*F. 21. 24. Moz. IV. 6, 9. 18.*)
- 19 Ba iroegi Nefeso, ba irōi ira ba da'ō, ba ja'ia, ba mōi ba zekola ba fahoehoeo ha niha Jehocda. Ba me la'andrō i'aragō
- 20 ia ba da'ō, ba lō i'o'ō; i'angonasi sa ira ba imane: Oefoelido zoei chōmi, na omasi Lowalangi; ba molojo ia, irōi Nefeso. (*Kor. I. 4, 19. Jak. 4, 15.*)
- 22 Ba me no iroegi si tooe Kaizaria, ba mōi ia misi ja'wa, i'owai mbanoea, ba mōi ia misi tooe ba Gandriochia (*F. 21, 15.*)
- 23 Ba me no ara ia ma'ifoe ba da'ō, ba mofanō ia, ifadoro wanōrō tanō Galatia ba Ferigia, wanga'arō'ō tōdō nifahaō fefoe.

III. Ba mōi ba Nefeso niha Jehoeda, banoea Alesandria mbōrōta, Afolo dōinia, niha satoetoea, sabōlō ha zaera. (*Kor. I. 3, 6.*)

No 25 tefahaō ia ba lala Zo'aja; ba me ho satarō tōdō ia, ba fahoehoeo ia, i'ombacha'ō sibai hadia ia chō Zo'aja, Jesoe, ba ha famajagō idanō andrō chō Johane nirongonia. Ba 26 ibōrōtaigō mangombacha ba zekola, lō aiwō. Ba me no larongo ia Ferikila andrō ba Akila, ba la'ohē ia chōra ba lahaogō na wamotochi chōnia hoekoe Lowalangi. Ba me 27 edōna isa'wa Nachaja, ba lafarooe dōdō nifahaō talifoēsō, lafa'ohē'ō zaera, ena'ō lafa'amōi ia chōra. Ba me no iroegi, ba itolo sibai zi no mamati, ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō; noa sa abōlō ia wamoe'a ni'wa'ō 28 niha Jehoeda, ba zanehe niha sato, ba i'oroma'ō moroi ba zaera, wa Keriso Jcsoc. (*F. 9, 22; 17, 3.*)

FAZA 19.

I. Ba Nefeso so Waoelo. II. Tandra, nifazōchīnia ba da'ō. III. P'ehoe'gō chōnia niha Demeterio andrō.

I. Ba tobali me so ba Gorindro 1 Afolo, ba iroegi si tooe Nefeso Faolo, no itōrō ja'wa danō andrō, ba isōndra nifahaō ōsa, ba imanc chōra: 2 Hadia, no mitema Geheha ni'amoni'ō, me awena mamati ami? Ba lamanc chōnia: Lō nirongoma na i so Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*F. 10, 44.*)

Ba imanc chōra: Ba hadia sa dan- 3 ndrōsa, ba nibajagō idanō ja'ami? Ba lamane: Famajagō idanō chō Johane andrō. Ba imane Faolo: 4 Famajagō idanō ba wamalalini era'era wamajagō idanō andrō chō Johane, ba no i'wa'ō ba nila wamati chō zi so foerīnia dania, famati chō 5 Jcsoc. (*Mat. 3, 11.*)

Ba me larongo da'ō, ba lafabajagō'ō idanō ira ba dōi Jcsoc, So'aja. Ba me no itocfa 6 hōgōra Faolo, tangania, ba mōi chōra Gehcha ni'amoni'ō, molaoe li bō'ō ira ba mama'ele'ō. (*F. 8, 17;*

- 7 10, 44. 46). So mato felendroea fefoc, | roma li, ba abōlō. (*F. 6, 7*). Ba me 21
 8 ndra matoea. Ba mōi ia ba zekola, | awai da'ō, ba iŵa'ō tōdōnia Faeolo,
 lō aiwō ia moehede, mato tōloe waŵa | itōrō Makedonia ba Achaja. we'-
 wa'ara fahoehoeo ia ba ifadoehoe'ō | amōi ba Jeroezalema, imane : Na
 dōdōra ba ngawalō mbanoea Lo- | aefado ba da'ō, ba lō tola lō oe'ila
 9 ngangi andrō. Ba me so ōsa za- | Roma gōi. (*F. 23, 11*). Ba ifowaōwaō 22
 ngabē'e'ō tōdōra, si lō mamati, sa- | ba Makedonia dohoetohoe dangania
 ngo'aja lala andrō, ba niha sato, ba | andrō, daroea, Timoteo ba Eraso,
 iheta ia chōra, i'oniagō ndra nifahaō, | ba tebato ia na ma'ifoe ba Azia.
 ba ero ma'ōchō fahoehoeo ia ba | (*F. 17, 14. Rom. 16, 23*).
- 10 *F. 9, 2*). Ba mendroca fache zi ma- | III. Ba tesao wagoageasa sabō- 23
 nō, tobali ahoi larongo li Zo'aja | lōbōlō ma'ifoe, me loeo da'ō, ba
 banoea Azia andrō, niha Jehoeda | hoekoe andrō. (*A. 9. Kor. II. 1, 8*).
 ba Dawa Heleni. | So niha, toeka wirō, Demetrio dōi- 24
 11 II. Ba tenga side'ide dandra ni- | nia, samazōchi famaedo gosali Gari-
 fasōchi Lowalangi tanga Waeolo ; | temi andrō, firō, tenga side'ide wa-
 12 (*F. 14, 3*) ; irege labaloegō gōi zofō- | ngaloei nawōnia toeka iŵe'e. (*F. 16. 1*),
 chō saefoe tanga ba lembe moroi ba | Ba ifaloecha'ō ira, awō zi so halōwō 25
 nōsinia, ba dōhō wōchō ba aheta | ba da'ō, ba inane : Mi'ila, ja'ami
 13 mbechoe si lō sōchi. (*F. 5, 15*). Ba | andre, ba halōwō andrō moroi mba-
 latandraigō gōi samofanō bechoe, | lazoda, ba anehe ami ba mirongo. 26
 niha Jehoeda, sanōrōnōrōi tanō, | tenga ha ba Nefeso, aracha ba
 ōsa, wanōtōi tōi Jesoe, So'aja, ba | danō Azia ma'asagōrō sa'ae, ba
 zi so bechoe si lō sōchi, lamane : | ato nidōnisi Waeolo andrō niha,
 Oefōfanō ami, ba dōi Jesoe, ni'o- | nifa'eronia chōda, wangoema'ō ten-
 mbacha'ō Waeolo andrō. (*Loek. 9, 49*). | nga Lowalangi nifazōchi danga niha.
 14 Dafitoe ira, ono gere seboea ba niha | Ba tenga ha si sambalō andrō 27
 Jehoeda sotōi Sikoia, zolaoe da'ō. | zata'oe ita, wa lō lakoe nifazōchida
 15 Ba itema lira bechoe si lō sōchi | andrō, lō'ō gōi ba dōdōra gosali
 andrō, imane chōra : Aboto sa ba | Lowalangi ira alawe seboea andrō,
 dōdōgoe Jesoe, ba oe'ila Waeolo | Aritemi, ba dania, ba tetajaigō gōi
 andrō, ba ja'ami, ba ha niha ami? | wa'asalaŵania ōsa, ni'ata'oeſi mba-
 16 Ba isaŵa ira niha andrō, si so be- | noea Azia fefoe, awō niha fefoe, ba
 choe si lō sōchi andrō, ilaŵa ira, | goeli danō ma'asagōrō. Ba me laro- 28
 daroea, ibago, irege moloi ira, larōi | ngo da'ō, ba mofōnoe sibai ira,
 nomo andrō ; no aheta noecha ba | moe'ao ira, lamane : Eboea Garitemi
 17 no mesocho ira. Ba terongo da'ō | mbanoea Nefeso andrō ! Ba samba 29
 ba niha Jehoeda sato ba ba Ndrawa | banoea manō fawoeka dōdō, ba ha
 Heleni, banoea Nefeso, ba ihawoei | sara dōdō wanaŵa omo maimai,
 ira fefoe fa'ata'oc, ba tesoenō sibai | fagohi ira ba lasōbi chōra ndra Gajo
 18 dōi Jesoc, So'aja. (*F. 5, 5. 11*). Ba | Arisaro, banoea Makedonia, awō
 ato zi mōi, si no mamati, ba wa- | Waeolo. (*F. 20, 4. Kor. II. 1, 8. 9*).
 mokai boeaboeara ; la'ombacha'ō. | Ba mōi ena'ō Waeolo ba niha sato, 30
 19 Ba ato zi no molaoe fajafaja mango- | ba lō lafōfanō ia nifahaō. Ba lafa- 31
 woelei soera andrō ba latoenoe, ba | tenge gōi chōnia salaŵa Azia, si no
 zanehe zato, be la'ofaja mbōlimia, | fahoewoe chōnia, la'andrō chōnia,
 ba lasōndra, doea woeloe a lima | bōi jamoe'oroma'ō ia ba nomo mai-
 20 ngahōnō ba roefia. Ba ba wa'abōlō | mai. Ba bō'ō sa niŵa'ō zi samōsa, 32
 Zo'aja andrō, ba monōnōnōnō da- | bō'ō niŵa'ō zi samōsa, we'ao'ao ;
 noa sa fawoeka manō dōdō zowoleo

andrō, ba sato, ba lō la'ila, hana
 33 wa owelo ira. Awena la'wa'ō Ale-
 sandro, ba hoenō niha sato, niloe-
 loegō niha Jehoeda ia. Ba ifaza'wa
 dangania Alesandro, moehede ena'ō
 34 ia ba niha sato, iboe'a ena'ō. Ba me
 larongo wa niha Jehoeda ia, ba ha
 sara li zato, mato doea za wa'ara,
 moe'ao ira : Eboea Garitemi mba-
 35 noea Nefeso andrō ! Ba ihonogō ira
 doeroetoeli, ba imane : He ja'ami,
 banoea Nefeso ! Ha niha sa zi lō
 mangila, wa banoea Nefeso zondro-
 rogō osali Garitemi seboea andrō,
 awō zatoroe andrō moroi ba mba-
 36 noea si ja'wa ? Ba me tebai niwoe'ai
 da'ō, ba sahono ami ena'ō, ba bōi
 37 mida'ida'i wolaoe hadia ia. Noa sa
 mi'ohē ba da'e niha andrō, ba tenga
 soraboe gamagama ba gosali ira, ba
 tenga gōi sango'aja Lowalangimi.
 38 Ba na so sa, ha niha ia, ni'adoegō
 Demeterio ba a'wonia toeka andrō,
 ba lalaoe rafe ba so goemandroe,
 39 faoma ndramoe'adoegō nawōra. Ba
 na so hadia ia, ba mbō'ōnia, ni'wa'-
 ōmi, ba la'asiwai ia ba waloechata
 40 satoelō. Ata'oe sa' ita, labōhōgō
 chōda wola'wa sala'wa, la'adoegō
 ita, bōrō ma'ōchō andre, me lō
 chōda bōrō wamoe'a salada ba wa'a-
 41 choe niha andre. Ba me aefa i'wa'ō
 da'ō, ba ifofanō zowoelo andrō.

FAZA 20.

I. Itōrō Makedonia Faelo, isa'wa
 Wilifi. II. Isoesoegi Oiticho andrō
 ba Deroa. III. F'angonasi zatoea
 mbanoea Nefeso, ba Miletī.

1 I. Ba me no moehonogō wagoea-
 gocasa andrō, ba ifakaoni'ō chōnia
 nifahaō Faelo ba ifaroe dōdōra,
 2 ba me no i'angonasi ira, ba mofanō
 ia, ba we'amōi ba Makedonia. Ba
 itōrō danō tánō ba da'ō, ba oja
 ni'wa'ōnia chōra famaroe dōdō, ba
 3 iroegi danō Hela. Ba tōloe wa'wania
 ba da'ō. Ba me lafagōnaisi ia niha
 Jehoeda, me molojo ia ba Ziria

mena'ō, ba i'wa'ō tōdōnia, sōchi na
 itōrō Makedonia wangawoeli. Ba
 4 awōnia Zofatero, ono Wiro, banoea
 Mberoa ba Arisaro ba Sekoendro,
 banoea Desalonika, ba Gajo, banoea
 Ndrarebe, ba Timoteo, ba moroi ba
 Azia, ba Tichiko ba Terofimo. (F. 17,
 10; 19, 29). Ba mowaōwaō da'ō ba
 5 labaloi ndra'aga ba Deroa. (F. 16, 8).
 Ba me aefa mba'wa roti si lō moe'-
 6 aisōni andrō, ba molojo ndra'aga,
 marōi Wilifi, ba lima bongi ndra'-
 aga, ba machamō ira ba Deroa, ba
 fitoe bongima ba da'ō.

II. Ba me leo migoe, me owelo
 7 ndra'aga, ba wamoboto roti, ba
 fahoehoeo Waoelo chōra, sara wongi
 aefa ō edōna mofanō ia ; ba i'aragō
 hoehoeonia, irege taloe mbongi.
 (Kor. I. 16, 2. F. 2, 42. 46). Ba oja
 8 wandroe ba mbate'e andrō, ba zi
 sagōtō ja'wa, ba zowoelo ira. Ba
 9 doemadao ba zandrela nono matoea,
 Oiticho dōi, ba mōrō sibai, me
 i'aragō hoehoeonia Faelo, ba me
 no abōlō mōrō ia, ba aehoe tooe
 ia, doea gōtō wa'ala'wa ; ba lafaza'wa
 10 ia, no mate. Ba mōi tooe Waoelo,
 ifalōgoe ia ba dotonia, italagoei,
 imane : Bōi mifagoegoea, so sa
 11 nosonia. (Sal. I. 17, 21). Ba ifoeli ia
 ja'wa, iboboto roti, ba manga, ba
 ara na fahoehoeo ia, irege moloee,
 12 ba mofanō ia. Ba la'ohē nono
 matoea no mege, aeri, ba tenga ha
 ma'ifoe terara dōdōra. Ba ja'aga, ba
 13 mowaōwaō baowo, molojo ndra'aga
 ba Gaso, ba wangi chōma Faelo,
 ba da'ō, me no imanō wangohono-
 14 gōi, me cdōna itōrō tánō. Ba me
 iehamō ndra'aga ba Gaso, ba ma-
 tema ia, ba maroegi Mitilene. Ba
 15 molojoga moroi ba da'ō, ba mahe-
 moloe ō, ba maroegi gamaeodoe
 Chio ; ba sara wongi acia da'ō, ba
 masa'wa Zamo, ba mahemoloe ō, ba
 maroegi Miletī. Noa sa ihonogōi
 16 Faelo, italoe'i Nefeso, fa lō arōrō
 ia ba Azia; aōsō ia ; omasi ia ba
 Jerocalema so ia na loe wendra-

kose, na tola ichamō. (*F. 18, 21; 21, 4. 12*).

- 17 **III. Ba moroi ba Miletī, ba ifa-**
 18 **tenge ba Nefeso, ifakaoni'ō zatoea**
 19 **mbanoea. Ba me no mōi ira chōnia**
 20 **ba imane chōra : Mi'ila, he oewisa ba**
 21 **chōmi, ero ma'ōchō, iotarai loeo me**
 22 **oehoendragō danō Azia. (*F. 18, 19;***
 23 ***19, 10*). Enoni Zo'aja ndra'o, ma'i-**
 24 **foe lō si fajaŵa ndra'o, mowōi**
 25 **daŵa hōrōgoe, ba so wanandraigō,**
 26 **si gōna ndra'o, ba wamagōnaisi**
 27 **niha Jehoeda ja'o. (*A. 3*). Mi'ila**
 28 **he oewisa, wa lō nitahagoe sogoena**
 29 **chōmi, si lō oe'ombacha'ō chōmi,**
 30 **si lō oefobawa lala chōmi, ba zi so**
 31 **niha sato ba jomo gōi, wamadoe-**
 32 **hoe'ō ba niha Jehoeda ba ba Ndrawa**
 33 **Heleni famalalini era'era chō Lo-**
 34 **walangi, awō wamati chō Zo'aja**
 35 **ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. Ba hiza iada'e,**
 36 **oesaŵa Jeroezalema, amaedola zi**
 37 **so ba wesoe dōdōgoe; hadia zi gōna**
 38 **ndra'o ba da'ō, ba lō oe'ila, (*F. 18,***
 39 ***21; 19, 21*), baero nifadoehoe'ō Ge-**
 40 **heha ni'amoni'ō chōgoe, ba mba-**
 41 **noea misa, iŵa'ō, ibalobaloi ndra'o**
 42 **bōbō bafamakao. (*F. 9, 16; 21, 4. 11*).**
 43 **Ba lō ba dōdōgoe nosogoe, lō itōrō**
 44 **ligoe na i, ba wangō'ozoei lalagoc,**
 45 **awō halōwōgoc andrō, nitemagoe**
 46 **chō Zo'aja, Jesoe, famadoehoe'ō**
 47 **toeria somoeso dōdō, toeria wa'eboea**
 48 **dōdō Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 21, 13*).**
 49 **Ba hiza sa, oe'ila, lō'ō sa'ae fa'ila**
 50 **bawa ita, doziami nitōrōgoe, wango-**
 51 **mbacha banoea Lowalangi andrō.**
 52 **Andrō oefadoehoe'ō chōmi ma'ōchō**
 53 **andre, lō horōgoe ba ndrora fefoe.**
 54 **Lō'ō sa nitahagoe, fa lō oe'ombach-**
 55 **cha'ō chōmi gera'era Lowalangi**
 56 **fefoe. Andrō mifaigifaigi dōdōmi,**
 57 **ba mifaigifaigi nikobaloi andrō fe-**
 58 **foe, ba nifataro Geheha ni'amoni'ō**
 59 **ja'ami samaigimaigi, ba wokoebaloi**
 60 **banoea Zo'aja andrō, nihōlinia chē-**
 61 **nia donia. (*Tim. I. 4, 16. Fet. I.***
 62 ***5, 2*). Oe'ila, na no mofanō ndra'o,**
 63 **ba so moroi baero nasoe gatoea**
 64 **samara'oe, si mōi chōmi, ba lō ali-**

magō chōra nikoebaloi andrō. (*Mat. 7, 16*). Ba so gōi niha si otarai
 chōmi, solaoe hoehoeo si tefoejoe,
 ba wondrōnisi chōra nifahaō. Andrō,
 bōi mifōrō, mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi: me-
 dōleo fache wa'ara, bongi ma'ōchō,
 ba lō nibatogoe wamaroe tōdōmi,
 dozi ami, mowōi daŵa hōrōgoe ba
 da'ō. (*Heb. 13, 7*). Ba iada'e, ba
 octoe'ō ami ba danga Lowalangi
 ba ba daroma li fa'eboea dōdōnia
 andrō, chōnia, sangila manga'aro'ō
 tōdōmi, sangila 'mame'e chōmi o-
 ndrōita andrō, awō ni'amoni'ō andrō
 fefoe. (*F. 14, 3*). Samōsa lō ni'a-
 loeigoe firō, ba ma ana'a, ba ma
 noecha. (*Kor. I. 9, 12. Moz. IV. 16,*
15. Sam. I. 12, 3). Mi'ila ae, tanga-
 goe andre zangaloei sogoena chōgoe,
 awō zogoena ba nawōgoe. (*F. 18, 3.*
Kor. I. 4, 12. Tes. I. 2, 9). Fefoe go-
 foe heza, ba no oe'oroma'ō chōmi,
 si manō wohalōwō, ba nitolo zambō
 fa'abōlō, ba bōi olifoe ita niŵa'ō
 Zo'aja, Jesoe, me imane: „Ohahoe
 dōdō ba wame'e, moroi ba wanema.”
 Ba me aea iŵa'ō da'ō, ba ibalō'
 doehini tooe danō, mangandrō ia,
 ba fao ira fefoe. (*F. 21, 5*). Ba
 tobali abōlōbōlō wege'egera fefoe,
 ba latalagoei mbagi Waelo, fa'ago
 bawa ira chōnia. Abōlō aboe dōdōra
 ba niŵa'onia andrō, wa lō'ō sa'ae
 fa'ila bawa ira. Ba lafasao ia bao-
 wo. (*A. 25*).

FAZA 21.

I. Molojo Waelo, isaŵa Jeroezalema. II. Fama'ele'ō Nagabo andrō. III. Iroegi Jeroezalema Faelo. IV. Maoso chōnia niha Jehoeda, ba lakoeroe ia Dawa Roma.

I. **Ba me no ma'efa'ō ndra'aga** 1
 chōra, ba molojo ndra'aga, madōlōga
 ba Go, ba mahemoloc ō, ba maroegi
 Rodo, ba moroi ba da'ō, ba masaŵa
 Watara. Ba me masōndra nowo, 2
 si mōi ba Wōnikia, ba mōiga jaŵa
 ba molojoga. Ba me oroma chōma 3
 Gifero, ba marōi ba gabela ba ma-

- saŵa Ziria, maroegi si tooe Diro ;
 4 ba da'ō sa labokai nōsi nowo. Ba me faloechaga nifahaō, ba tebatoga ba da'ō, fitoe bongi. Ba laŵa'ō chō Waoelo, moroi ba Geheha ni'amonī'ō, bōi mōi ia misi jaŵa, ba Jeroezalema. (*F. 11, 12; 20, 23*). Ba me no fitoe bongima, ba mahetaga, mofanōga, lafasaoga, dozi ira, awō ndra alawe, awō ndraono, iroegi baero mbanoea ; ba mabalōdoehini tooe danō, baene, mangandrōga.
 6 (*F. 20, 36*). Ba fabaliga, ba mōiga baowo, ba ja'ira, ba lafoeli ira mijomo. Ba ma'asiwai wolojo, ma'otarai ba Diro, masawā Wetolema'i, ma'owai dalifoesō, ba ma'iagō chōra, sara wongi. Ba mahemoloe ō, ba mofanōga, ba maroegi Kaizaria. Ba mōiga jomo chō Wilifo, sangombacha andrō, awō zi dafitoe no, ba tebatoga chōnia. Ba so nononia, ōfa, ono alawe, sama'ele'ō. (*F. 2, 17*).
 10 II. Ba me ara ma'ifoe ndra'aga, ba da'ō, ba so moroi si jaŵa ba Joedaia zama'ele'ō, Agabo dōi. (*F. 11, 28*). Ba mōi ia chōma, ihalō mbōbō taloe Waoelo, ibōbō gahenia, awō dangania, ba imane : Da'ō niŵa'ō Geheha ni'amonī'ō : Lamanō dania wamōbō niha soehō bōbō taloe andre niha Jehoeda, ba Jeroezalema, ba latoe'ō ba danga niha baero.
 12 (*F. 20, 23*). Ba me marongo da'ō, ba mangandrō ndra'aga chō Waoelo, awō mbanoea da'ō, bōi mōi ia misi jaŵa, ba Jeroezalema. (*Mat. 16, 22*).
 13 Ba itema lima Faelo, imane : Hadia ehōmi da'ō, wa mege'ege ami, wa miboesi dōdōgoe ? No aoha manō sa gōlōgoe, tenga ha ba wame'e nibōbō ja'ō, ba wa'amate gōi, ba Jeroezalema, na bōrō dōi Zo'aja,
 14 Jesoe. Ba me lō i'o'ō chōma, ba lō'ō sa'ae mochedega, mamane : Ja'itōrō zomasi Zo'aja.
 15 III. Ba me aefa da'ō, ba mafa'anō ndra'aga, ba mōiga misi jaŵa ba Jeroezalema. Ba mōi awōma nifahaō, banoea Kaizaria, ōsa, solohe
 ja'aga ba zi mōiga tome, chō Menaso, banoea Gifero, nifahaō si no ara. Ba me no maroegi Jeroezalema, ba omoeso dōdō dalifoesō, me no sogā. Ba mahemoloe ō, ba i'ohega Faelo, we'amōi chō Jakobo, ba ahozi sozatoea. (*F. 15, 13. Gal. 1, 19*). Ba me no i'owai ira, ba izarazara wangombacha, he iwisa Lowalangi ba niha baero, ba halōwōnia andrō. Ba ja'ira, me larongo, ba laseno Lowalangi, ba lamane ehōnia : Ō'ila ga'a, ha wa'oja ngahōnō zi no mamati, ba oi la'o'ō sibai goroisā. (*F. 15, 1*). Ba no te'ombacha'ō chōra, ba chōmō andrō, ōŵa'ō ba niha Jehoda fefoe, si fatewōe ba niha baero, la'erogō Moze ; ōŵa'ō chōra, bōi laboto nonora, ba bōi la'o'ō gamachōita andrō. (*F. 16, 3. Rom. 10, 4*). Ba he wisa ia ? Lō foelitō, ato zowoelo dania ; larongo sa, wa no so'ō. Ba o'ō da'e, niŵa'ōma chōoe : Da'ōfa chōma niha si so amaboe'ōela li, chōra ha ja'ira, mifao da'ō, fahaogō'ō ndra'oegō, awōra, ba taha gahaehōwa chōra, ena'ō lafatōwō'ō ira, ba la'ila mōtō dozi, wa no faja ni'ombacha'ō chōra, ba ehōmō andrō, ba ōtōrō sa, ba chōmō gōi, lala wolo'ō oroisa. (*F. 18, 18*). Ba ba zamati niha baero andrō, ba no mafa'ohē'ō zoera, no mahonogōi, bōi lababaja gō nadoe ba do ba nitōgi bagi ba fohorō. (*F. 15, 20, 29*). Ba ihalō awōnia niha andrō Faelo, ba mahemoloe ō, ba mōi ia ba gosali, me no ifahaogō'ō ia, awōra, i'ombacha'ō wa'awai mbongi wangehao andrō, iroegi tedozigō ira wame'e soemange andrō. (*Moz. I V. 6, 13, 14*).
 IV. Ba me aracha iroegi zi fitoe bongi andrō, ba la'ila ia ba gosali niha Jehoeda, banoea Azia, ba la'echoegō niha sato fefoe, ba lara'oe ia, moe'ao ira, lamane : He ja'ami, Iraono Gizeraēli, miloeloei ! da'e niha andrō, sondrozigō niha, gofoe heza so ira, wamahaō ja'ira ; bō'ō wamahaōnia, bō'ō ba chōda, ba

oroisa, ba ba naha andre. Ba no i'ohē na gōi Ndrawa Heleni ba gosali, ra'io naha ni'amoni'ō andre
 29 ibe'e. (*F. 6, 13, 14. Hez. 44, 7*). So zangila mege Terofimo, banoea Nefeso, awōnia ba mbanoea, ba lawai ni'ohē Waoelo ba gosali. (*F. 20, 4. Tim. II. 30, 4, 20*). Ba maoso dōdō niha, samba banoea manō, aeohē niha, ba lara'oe Waoelo, lasōbi ia baero gosali, ba
 31 la'okoesi'ō bawandroehō. Ba laboenoe ia ena'ō, ba terongo si ja'wa chō goemandra zi hōnō, ba zaradadoe andrō, no fawoeka Jeroezama'ō lema, samba banoea manō. Ba i'ane-
 32 ma'ō ihalō chōnia zaradadoe ba koemandra zi otoo, isa'wa si tooe ehōra, fagohi. Ba me la'ila goemandra andrō, awō zaradadoe andrō, balabato
 33 wamōzimōzi Faelo. Ba iroegi koemandra, ihalō ia, i'wa'ō, larate ia, doea rozi rate, ba isofoe, ha niha ia ba hadia nilaoenia. (*F. 20, 23*).
 34 Ba bō'ō ni'wa'ō zi samōsa, bō'ō ni'wa'ō zi samōsa, ba niha sato andrō. Ba me tebai irongo zi ndroehoenia, ba wagoegoesea andrō, ba i'wa'ō,
 35 la'ohē ha hati. Ba me iroegi nora, ba tobali la'osa'ō ia saradadoe ba wa'abōlō niha. La'o'ō sa niha sato, moe'ao ira : Nitibo'ō ia ! (*F. 22, 22*).
 37 *Loek. 23, 18*). Ba me la'ohē ba hati ena'ō Waoelo, ba imane chō goemandra : Tola oewa'ō chōoe da'e ? Ba
 38 imane : Ō'ila li Heleni ? Tenga sa Dawa Miseraji andrō ndra'oegō, sangechoegō niha, bohooe na no andrō, solohē misa ba danō si mate si ōfa ngahōnō niha, sange'e andrō ?
 39 Ba imane Faelo : Niha Jehoeda ndra'odo, banoea Dareso, banoea si tetoeria ma'ifoe, ba Gilikia. Ba oe'and-rō chōoe, tehe chōgoe wehede ba
 40 niha. (*F. 9, 11*). Ba me no itehē, ba i'agō mbosi nora Faelo, ifaza'wa dangania ba niha. Ba me no ahono siba, ba moehede ia chōra, ba li Heberaio, imane : (*F. 12, 17; 13, 16; 19, 33*).

FAZA 22.

I. Fehede Waoelo ba niha sato.
 II. Ifoeli maoso dōdōra chōnia. III. Lō labōzi ia, me banoea Roma ia.

I. „**He** ja'ami, ira talifoesō ba ira 1
 amagoe, mifondrondrongo wamoe'-
 agoe ba hoeloeogoe chōmi iada'e.
 (*F. 7, 2; 13, 2C*).
 (*A. 3-21; Faz. 9, 1-29; 26, 9-18*)
 Ba me larongo, ilaoe ehōra li 2
 Heberaio, ba tedooe na wa'ahonora,
 ba imane : (*F. 21, 40*): Niha Jehoeda 3
 ndra'o, banoea Dareso, ba Gilikia,
 ba ba mbanoea da'e eboea ndra'o,
 ono zekola Gamaliēli, no la'o'ō wa-
 abe'e gorōisa chō ndra toea, wama-
 haō ja'o, hoelō zolohoe ndra'o ba
 ngawalō hadia ia chō Lowalangi, si
 mane ja'ani fefoe na, ma'ōchō andre.
 (*F. 5, 34*). No oe'osisi lala andrō, 4
 iroegi wamoenoe, no oebōbō ndra
 matoea, awō ndra alawe, ba no
 oe'ohē ba goeroenga. (*F. 8, 3*). No 5
 si so ba mbōrō chōgoe gere seboea,
 awō zatōea mbanoea fefoe, ba nite-
 magoe soera ba dalifoesō, we'amōi
 ba Ndramaseko, ba wolohe ba Je-
 roezalema gōi si so ba da'ō, nibōbō,
 ena'ō te'otoe'ō ira. Ba ba wofanō 6
 andrō, me no ahatō ndra'o ba Ndra-
 maseko, ba i'zoemagō gōna ndra'o
 hagasabōlōbōlō, moroi ba mbanoea si
 ja'wa, so laloe. Ba alaoe tooe ndra'o, 7
 ba danō, ba oerongo li, imane chōgoe:
 He Saelo! He Saelo! hana wa
 ōgohido? Ba oemane: Ha niha 8
 ndra'oegō, Toea? Ba imane chōgoe:
 Jesoe ndra'o, banoea Nazareta a-
 ndrō, nigohioe. Ba la'ila sa haga a- 9
 ndrō awōgoe fao, ba lō larongo li
 zihede chōgoe andrō. Ba oemane: 10
 He oewisa, Toea? Ba imane So'aja
 chōgoe: Faoso, ae ba Ndramaseko,
 ba da'ō dania la'wa'ō chōoe fefoe
 nihonogōi chōoe, nilaoemō. Ba lō 11
 oe'ila niha, ba wa'abōlō haga no
 mege, la'ohē dangagoe awōgoe ba
 lala, ba oeroegi Ndramaseko. Ba so 12
 niha, Anania dōi, sangata'oe fi Lowa-

- langi, solo'ō oroisa, si sōchi toeria ba niha Jehoeda fefoe, si no fatewoe ba
- 13 Ndramaseko. Ba mōi chōgoe da'ō, i'ondrasi ndra'o, ba imane chōgoe: He Saelo, talifoesō, jagō moe'ila zoei niha! Ba i'otarai da'ō, ba oe'ila ia.
- 14 Ba imane: Fōna sa'ae ihonogōi Lowalangi ndra toeada, ena'ō aboto ba dōdōoe zomasi ia, ba ena'ō ō'ila zatoelō andrō, ba ena'ō ōrongo linia,
- 15 na moehcde ia. Me samadoehoe'ō ndra'oegō chōnia dania ba niha fefoe, ōfadoehoe'ō ni'ila hōrōoe ba
- 16 nirongo dōgi dalingaoe. Ba iada'e, ba hana wa ara'ō? Faoso, fabajagō'ō idanō ndra'oegō ba fasasai'ō horōoe, we'angarōfi li tōi Zo'aja andrō.
- 17 Ba me no oefoelido ba Jeroezalema, me mangandrō ndra'o ba gosali, ba abeta nosogoe, (*F. 9, 26*),
- 18 ba oe'ila ia, ba imane chōgoe: Ta'ita'i, aliogō, heta'ō ba Jeroezalema, me lō'ō sa atō latema wamadoc-
- 19 hoe'ōmō ja'o. Ba oemane: He Toca, no la'ila, sokeroe samati chōoe ndra'odo, samōbōzi ja'ira, ba zekola
- 20 misa, (*A. 4*), ba no la'ila, sodo ba ngai, me laboenoe Zitefano andrō, samadoehoe'ō ja'oegō, ba omasido da'ō, ba oe'irō'ō noecha zamoenoe
- 21 ja'ia andrō. (*F. 7, 57; 8, 1*). Ba imane chōgoe: Ae'e, ba niha baero oefatenge ndra'oegō, ba zarōoe." (*F. 9, 15; 13, 2*).
- 22 II. Ba lafondrondrongo chōnia irege da'ō, ba moe'ao ira, lamane: Nitibo'ō, niheta ba goeli danō niha si manō! tenga sa si nangea aeri ia. (*F. 21, 36*). Ba moe'ao'ao ira,
- 23 latibo'ō toee noechara ba lafazaoemba gawoegawoe ba daloe mbanoea. Ba iwa'ō koemandra, la'ohe ba hati ia, i'oroi'ō, labōzi, ba wanechegō ja'ia, ena'ō irongo, hadia mbōrō, wa lamanō we'ao'ao ba chōnia andrō.
- 25 III. Ba me no labōbō ia ba geoe, ba wamōzi ja'ia, ba imane Faelo chō goemandra zi otoc, si so ba da'ō: Hadia, Tola mibōzi manō mba-
- noea Roma, he lō moehoekoe? (*F. 16, 37; 23, 27*). Ba me irongo da'ō koemandra zi otoc andrō, ba mōi ia moe'ombacha'ō chō goemandra zi hōnō, imane: Hadia nilaoemō? Banoea Roma sa niha da'ō. Ba mōi goemandra zi hōnō andrō, imane chō Waoelo: Ombacha'ō chōgoe, hadia, banoea Roma ndra'oegō? Ba imane: Ja'ia. Ba imane koemandra: Ja'odo andre, ba no eboea oebe'e ana'a, fa banoea andrō ndra'o. Ba imane Faelo: Ba ja'odo, ba i'otarai toemboe ndra'o. Ba i'anema'ō labōhōi ia sanechegō ja'ia ena'ō. Ba ata'oe gōi goemandra, me no irongo, wa banoea Roma ba me no irate. Ba mahemoloe ō, me edōna irongo zi ndroehoe, hadia nibe'e niha Jehoeda horōnia, wangadoegō ja'ia, ba ifa'efa'ōgō rate, ba i'oroi'ō faloecha gere seboea, awō zala'wa rafe seboea fefoe, ba i'ohe mitocoe Waoelo, ifasao chōra.

FAZA 23.

- I. Ba rafe seboea so Waoelo.
 II. Laboenoe ia ena'ō niha Jehoeda.
 III. La'ohe ia ba Kaizaria, chō goemandro Felisi.

- I. Ba inehēgō zala'wa rafe seboea Faelo, ba imane: He ja'ami, ira talifoesō! Lō sinegoe dōdōgoe chōgoe, ba wolo'ō chō Lowalangi, iroegi ma'ōchō andre. (*F. 22, 1; 24, 16*). Ba iwa'ō ere seboea, Anania, ba zi so ba da'ō, lafalisi mbawania. Ba imane chōnia Faelo: Ifalisi dania ndra'oegō Lowalangi, bagolō nilaoe betocae! Doemadao ndra'oegō wangoehoekoe ja'o, dali goroiisa, ba ōsawō goroiisa, wangoema'ō, labōzi ndra'o. (*Mat. 23, 27*). Ba lamane si so ba da'ō: Hadia, ōtandra'waisi gere seboea andrō chō Lowalangi? Ba imane Faelo: Lō oe'ila, wa ere seboea ia, ga'a. Si manō sa ba zocra: „Bōi tandra'waisi zatocae mbanoeami." (*Moz. II. 22, 28*). Ba me i'ila Faelo, sadoekaio ōsa

- ba farizaio ōsa, ba moe'ao ia ba zalaŵa rafe seboea, imane: He ja'ami, ira talifoesō! Farizaio ndra'odo, ono warizaio; fanōtōna femaoso zi mate andrō mbōrō, wa tehoekoe ndra'odo. (*F. 22, 3; 26, 5*). Ba me no iŵa'ō da'ō, ba tobali fagoegoea ira, warizaio zadoekaio, ba fabali dōdō zato. Niŵa'ō zadoekaio, ba lō femaoso ba lō mala'ika ba lō bechoe zi mate; ba faoma sa fadochoe dōdō warizaio ba da'ō. (*Mat. 22, 23*). Ba tobali fagoegoeasa sabōlōbōlō, ba maoso zangila amachoita ōsa, farizaio, fasoso ira, lamane: Ma'ifoc lō masōndra horō niha da'ō; ba he wisa, na no hoemede chōnia mbechoe zi mate, ba ma mala'ika? (*F. 25, 25; 5, 39*). Ba me no abōlōbōlō wagoegoeasa, ba ata'oe goemandra, lasila Waoelo, ba iŵa'ō mōi mitooe zaradadoe, ba wamadōni ja'ia chōra, 11 wolohe ba hati. Ba ba zi bongi andrō, ba mōi chōnia Zo'aja, imane: Bōi ata'oeffi! Hoelō si mane fama-doehoe'ōoe hadia ia chōgoe ba Jeruezalema, si manō gōi wamadoe-hoe'ōoe dania ba Roma, lō tola lō'ō. (*F. 18, 9; 19, 21*).
- 12 II. Ba me no moloee, ba lafa-gōlōgōlō ira bōrō niha Jehoeda, la'elifi ira, lō manga ira ba lō labadoe nidanō, irege no labocnoe Waoelo. 13 Tōra ōfa woeloe ira, sangelifi ja'ira 14 ba da'ō. Mōi ira chō ndra ere seboea ba ba zatoea mbanoea, lamane: No ma'elifi sibai ndra'aga, lō mababaja hadia ia gō, irege no maboenoe Waoelo andrō. Andrō mifaŵa'ōgō 15 chō goemandra, ja'ami, aŵō zalaŵa rafe, jamoefa'ohē'ō ia mitooe chōmi, hoelō na edōna mirongo sibai na, hadia ia chōnia; ba matarogō sa'ae, 16 ba wamoene ja'ia, ba lala. Ba me iringo wamagōnaisi andrō ono mbe-ne'ō Waoelo, ba mōi ia ba hati, 17 i'ombacha'ō chō Waoelo. Ba hoemede Waoelo chō goemandra zi otoo, imane chōnia: Ohe chō goemandra zi hōnō nono matoea andre, so niŵa'ōnia chōnia. Ba i'ohē chō 18 goemandra zi hōnō, imane: No moehede chōgoe Waoelo andrō, nikoeroe, i'andrō chōgoe, oe'ohē chōoe nono matoea andre, so niŵa'ōnia chōoe. Ba idōni dangania koemandra, i'ohē 19 ba zi ha ja'ira, ba isofoe chōnia: Hadia niŵa'ōoe chōgoe? Ba imane: 20 No mamagōlō niha Jehoeda, ba wangandrō chōoe, ena'ō ōfa'ohē'ō mitooe chōra ba rafe mahemoloe Waoelo andrō, hoelō na edōna la-zofoezofoe na ena'ō, hadia ia chōnia. Andrō bōi fati lira; latarogō sa'ae 21 ia, tōra ōfa woeloe niha, banoeara, no la'elifi ira, lō manga ira ba lō labadoe nidanō, irege no laboenoe ia. Ba noa sa'ae lafa'anō ira, ba labaloj niŵa'ōoe.
- III. Ba ifofanō nono matoea andrō koemandra, iŵa'ō chōnia, bōi i'ombacha'ō, gofoe ha ōchō, wa no ibokai chōnia da'ō. Ba daroea ifa- 23 kaoni'ō koemandra zi otoo, ba imane: Mifa'anō zaradadoe, doea ngaotoe, ba we'amōi ba Kaizaria, aŵō zi fakoedo, fitoe ngafoeloe, ba doea ngaotoe zanoho, na mōrō niha; ba 24 ndra moe'asogō koedo, ba wamakoedo Faelo andrō, ba lahaogō wolohe ja'ia chō goemandroe Felisi. Ba ifazōchi zoera, imane: „Kalaoedio 26 Lisia chō goemandroe Felisi si sōchi sibai tōdō, ja'ahowoe! Niha andrō, 27 nira'oe niha Jehoeda, niboenoea mena'ō, no oe'efa'ō, me sodo aŵō zaradadoe, me no oerongo, wa banoea Roma ia. (*F. 21, 33 22, 25*). Ba oesofoe mena'ō mbōrō wanga- 28 doegōra ja'ia, ba oe'ohē ba rafe chōra. (*F. 22, 30*). Ba oesōndra, 29 fagoegoeasa ba gorōisa chōra mbōrō, wa la'adoegō ia, ba lō fangadoe bōrō wamoenoe, ba he bōrō worate ja'ia. (*F. 18, 14, 15*). Ba me no 30 moe'ombacha'ō chōgoe, so ba chōra zamagōnaisi niha andrō, ba no oefa'ohē'ō ia chōoe, ba no oeŵa'ō gōi ba zangadoe andrō, ndramoe'ombacha'ō chōoe.” (*F. 24, 8*). Ba 31

lahalō sa'ae Waelo saradadoe no
 32 mege, la'o'ō niwa'ō chōra, la'ohe ia
 ba Gandrifati, ba zi bongi. Ba ma-
 hemoloe ō, ba lafatenge awōnia zi
 fakoedo andrō, ba lafoeli ira ba hati.
 33 Ba me no laroegi Kaizaria da'ō, ba
 labe'e ba danga goemandroe zoera
 no mege, ba la'ohe gōi chōnia
 34 Waelo. Ba me no ibaso zoera, ba
 isofoe, ha banoea ia, ba me irongo,
 35 wa banoea Gilikia, (*F. 22, 3*), ba
 imane: Oesechegō dania ndra'oegō,
 na no so gōi zangadoegō ja'oegō
 andrō. Ba i'oro'i'ō, ba gōdo Herode
 lataha Waelo.

FAZA 24.

I. La'adoegō Waelo niha Jehoeda,
 chō Welisi. II. Iboe'a ba hoeloenia.
 III. Latahataha manō Waelo.

1 I. Ba lima bongi aefa da'ō, ba
 mōi misi tooe gere seboca andrō,
 Anania, awō zatoea mbanoea ōsa,
 awō zi fahoehoeo andrō, Teretoelo;
 ja'ira zi mōi chō goemandroe, ba
 2 wangadoegō Faelo. Ba lafakaoni'ō
 ia, ba ibōrōgō wangadoegō ja'ia
 3 Teretoelo, imane: Ohahaoe sibai
 dōdōma barō mbawaoc, ba wa'oja
 manō zi sōchi ba mbanoea andre,
 me no sōchi dōdōoe chōra, ja'oegō
 Felisi, si sōchi sibai tōdō, lō ma-
 4 lōmalō; ma'andrō saoha gōlōoe. Ba
 fa lō oerōrō ndra'oegō, ba oe'andrō
 chōoe, ōfondrondrongo chōma ma'i-
 5 foe, ba wa'ebolo dōdōoe andrō. Noa
 sa masōndra, wa no fōchō seboca
 niha andrō, samagea manō niha
 Jehoeda andrō fefoe, ba goeli danō
 misa, ma'asagōrō; satoea zi faehoe
 hoekoe andrō, banoca Nazareta, ia.
 6 (*F. 17, 6*). Noa sa gōi itandraigō
 i'ohe ba gosali zalacha, ba no ma-
 7 ra'oe ia, ba so moroi si ja'wa Lisia
 andrō, koemandra, abōlō ira, ba
 8 lafadōni ba dangama. Chōnia tola
 ōrongo fefoe mbōrō wangadoegōma
 9 ja'ia, na ōsofoe. (*F. 23, 30*). Ba la-

nōnō niha Jehoeda, lafadoehoe'ō
 niwa'ōnia.

II. Ba itema lira Faelo, me ifa- 10
 za'wa dangania chōnia koemandroe,
 tandra wa tola moehede ia, imane:
 Me oe'ila, no ara, ha me oega fache
 sa'ae, sangoehoeoe ndra'oegō ba
 mbanoea andre, ba lō aiwō ndra'o
 wamoe'a ba hoeloeoe esoeanō andrō
 chōgoe, me tola ōsofoe, wa lō tōra 11
 felendroe wongi, me sodo moroi si
 tooe, me mōido ba Jeroezalema, ba
 wangandrō. Ba lō ni'iara ja'o ba 12
 gosali, wa fahoehoeo ndra'o ba niha
 bō'ō, ba ma mangechoegō niha, ba
 lō'ō gōi ba zekola ba lō'ō gōi ba
 mbanoea misa. (*F. 25, 8*). Ba tebai 13
 gōi la'ombacha'ō chōoe nibōbōgōra
 chōgoe iada'e. Ba lō oebini'ō chōoe 14
 da'ō, wa oetōrō lala da'ō, niwa'ōra
 si faehoe hoekoe, wamosoemange
 Lowalangi ndra toeama, wamati
 fefoe nisoera ba zoera goroiisa ba ba
 zoera zama'ele'ō. (*F. 26, 22 b. t.*).
 Ba so chōgoe wanōtōna chō Lowa- 15
 langi, si so chōra gōi, wa so we-
 maoso zi mate, he satōelō, ba he si
 lō atoelō. (*F. 26, 6-8. Dan. 12, 2*).
Andrō oeforege gōi, lō mamalōmalō, 16
fa lō itegoedo tōdōgoe, he ba chō
Lowalangi, ba he ba niha. (*F. 23, 1;*
Kor. II. 1, 12). Ba noa sa mōido, 17
 me no ara, ba wolohe amē'ela ba
 mbanoeama, ba ba wame'e soema-
 nge; (*F. 21, 24. Rom. 15, 25 b. t.*);
 ba da'ō la'ila sa ndra'o niha Jehoeda 18
 ōsa, banoea Azia, me oetōrō
 wangehao andrō, ba gosali, tenga
 ba zi no ato niha, ba tenga ba
 wagoegoeasa; (*F. 21, 27*); ja'ira zi 19
 lō tola lō so ba da'e chōoe ēna'ō,
 ba wangadoe, na so hadia ia gesoea-
 nōgoe chōra. Ma ndrasmoe'wa'ō da'e, 20
 hadia nisōndrara si lō atoelō, me
 sodo ba rafe seboca; atō na ba zi 21
 samboea li andrō, niwa'ōgoe, me
 sodo chōra ba da'ō no, me oemane:
 Femaoso zi mate mbōrō, wa tehoe-
 koe ndra'o chōmi ma'ōchō! (*F. 23, 6*).

III. Ba ifaza'wa chōra mbongi 22

Felisi, me no aboto ba dōdōnia he
wisa lala da'ō, ba imane : Na mōi
mitoee Lisia, koemandra andrō, ba
oesofoe da'ō chōmi. (*F. 23, 26*).

23 Ba iŵa'ō chō goemandra, latarogō
Waoelo, lahaogō chōnia, ba bōi
latenaŵa, na so zi mōi ngoningon-
inia, sahatō chōnia. (*F. 27, 3; 28,*

24 *16*). Ba lō ara tō, ba mōi Welisi,
awō Deroesila, fo'omonja, niha Je-
hoeda, ifakaoni'ō Waoelo, ifondro-
ndrongo chōnia wamati andrō chō

25 Keriso Jesoe. Ba me itōrō linia
wa'atocloē dōdō ba fa bōi mohorō
ba fangoehoekeo andrō dania, ba
tokea Welisi, ba imane : Ofanō
iada'e, igamōi lō arōrōwagoe dania,
ba oefakaoni'ō ndra'oegō. (*F. 10, 42*).

26 Ba idōnadōna gōi ba da'ō, ibe'e
chōnia gana'a Faelo; andrō asese
ifahalō'ō, ba wahoehoea chōnia.

27 Ba me no iroegi mendroea fache,
ba te'ali Welisi, Forokio Feso wan-
galinia. Ba omasi Welisi, eboea dō-
dō niha Jehoeda chōnia, ba irōi
foeri Waoelo, nirate. (*F. 25, 9. 14*).

FAZA 25.

I. Isechegō Waoelo Feso. II. Fo-
roma'ō chō Agerifa.

1 I. Tōloe bongi Weso ba danō, ba
mōi ia misi jaŵa ba Jeroezalema,
moroī ba Kaizaria. (*F. 24, 27; 23,*

2 *23*). Ba la'ondrasi ia ere seboea ba
salaŵa niha Jehoeda, ba chō Waoelo
andrō, la'andrō chōnia, (*F. 24, 1*),

3 fa'eboea dōdōnia chōra laŵa'ō, ena'ō
ifahalō'ō mijaŵa ba Jeroezalema;
laboenoc ia ba lala, dōdōra. (*F. 23,*

4 *15*). Ba iŵa'ō chōra Feso, tetaha-
taha Waoelo ba Kaizaria baja'ia gōi,
ba alio ifocli ia ba da'ō. Ba ha niha

5 sa zalāwa ba chōmi, iŵa'ō, ba
ndrafao we'amōi misi tooe, ba wan-
gadogō niha da'ō, na so hadia ia

6 zalania. (*Kor. 1. 4, 13; F. 17, 6*). Ba
mato ŵaloe bonginia chōra, foeloe
bongi zara sibai, ba mōi ia misi
tooe ba Kaizaria, ba sara won-
gi aefa da'ō, ba doemadao ia ba

dadaoma zangoehoekeo, ba i'oroī'ō
Waoelo. (*F. 21, 28 b. t.*). Ba me so
7 ia, ba lafasoei ia niha Jehoeda, si

no mōi mitoee, si atarai Jeroezale-
ma, oja ngawalō labōbōgō chōnia
sala seboea, si tebai la'oroma'ō nga-
mohi, (*F. 24, 13*), me iboe'a ba

8 hoeloenia Faelo; lō nisawōnia
oroisa ba niha Jehoeda, iŵa'ō, ba
lō horōnia ba gosali ba lō'ō gōi chō

9 kaizaro. (*F. 24, 12; 28, 17*). Ba omasi
Weso, na eboea dōdō niha Jehoeda
chōnia, ba itema li Waoelo, imane :

Hadia, omasi'ō mōi misi jaŵa ba
Jeroezalema, na ba da'ō tehoekeo
ndra'oegō, ba zi so ja'o, ba zala

10 andrō ? Ba imane Faelo : Fōna
dadaoma zangoehoekeo chō kaizaro
so ndra'o, lō tola tenga ba da'e

tehoekeo ndra'o. Lō horōgie ba
niha Jehoeda, noa sa aboto sibai
ba dōdōe gōi. (*F. 22, 28*). Ba so

11 atō horōgie, ba na no oelaoe hadia
ia, bōrō wamoenoe ja'o, ba lō
oewōsiwōsido, na niboenoe ndra'o.

Ba na faja nibōbōgō da'e chōgie,
ba tebai labe'e boeala ndra'o chōra.
Oefoeli chō kaizaro. (*F. 26, 32*).

Awena fahoehoeo Weso ba nawōnia
12 ba rafe, ba imane : Chō kaizaro no
ōfoeli, ba chō kaizaro mōi'ō (*F. 27,*

24).

II. Ba lō ara foeri ō, ba mōi ba
13 Kaizaria razo, Agerifa ba Berenike
(ngambatōnia), ba wangondrasi

14 Feso. Ba me ara ma'ifoe ira ba
da'ō, ba i'ombacha'o Feso hoehoeo
andrō ba chō Waoelo, chō razo a-

15 ndrō, imane : So niha nirōi Welisi
foeri, nikoeroe. La'ondrasido ere
seboea ba satoea mbanoea ba niha

Jehoeda, me sodo ba Jeroezalema,
ba chōnia, la'andrō wame'e hoekeo
chōnia. Ba oe'ombacha'ō chōra, tenga

16 hoekeo ba Ndrawa Roma, la'etoe'ō
manō hoekeo niha, na lō lafatoetoe
wawa ira oea zangadoe ni'adoegō, na

17 lō moefolala chōnia wamoe'a ba hoe-
loenia nibōbōgō chōnia. Ba me no fa-
loecha ira ba da'e, ba ma'ifoe lō oe'-

- aragō, ha sara wongi, ba moedadaodo
 ba dadaoma zangoehoeke, ba oe'o-
 18 ro'i'ō niha andrō. Ba me so zangadogō
 ja'ia, ba ma'ifoe lō la'ila la'omba-
 19 cha'ō sala, nidōnadōnagoe, ha fagoea-
 goeasa ba wamosoemangera Lowa-
 langi la'ombacha'ō, salania, ba ba
 chō Jesoe andrō, si no mate, ni'wa'ō
 Waoelo no ifoeli aoceri. (*F. 23, 29;*
 20 *26, 8. 23*). Ba me lō oe'ila he oewisa
 ba hoehoe andrō ba da'ō, ba oesfoe
 chōnia, na edōna mōi ia ba Jeroe-
 zalema, na andrō lahoeke ia ba
 21 da'ō. Ba me i'andrō Faelo lataka
 ia, irege i'etoe'ō hoeke kaizaro, ba
 oe'oro'i'ō, lataka ia, irege oefa'ohē'ō
 22 ia chō kaizaro. Ba imane Agerifa
 chō Weso : Omasido oerongo gōi
 ni'wa'ō niha andrō. Imane : Mahe-
 23 moloe tola ōrongo. (*Loek. 23, 8*). Ba
 sara wongi aefa da'ō, ba so Agerifa
 ba Berenike, eboca siba lachōmi,
 mōi ira ba kato, awō goemandra,
 awō zala'wa mbanoea, ba i'oro'i'ō
 24 Feso, la'ohē Waoelo. Ba imane
 Feso : He razo, Agerifa, ba ja'ami
 fefoe, si so ba da'e, awōma! Mi'ila
 da'e ; no mangandrō chōgoe niha
 Jehoeda sato ba chōnia, ba Jeroe-
 zalema ba ba da'e gōi, moe'ao ira,
 25 tenga ni'orifi sa'ae. (*F. 22, 22*). Ba
 me no ahoto ba dōdōgoe, lō horō-
 nia, bōrō wamoenoe ja'ia, ba me
 no ifoeli gōi ehō kaizaro, ba no
 oehonogōi, lafa'ohē'ō ia. (*F. 23, 9*),
 26 Ba lō nirongogoe si ndroehoe, ba
 chōnia, nisoeragoe chō zochō ja'ita,
 ena'ō. Andrō no oefasao ia chōmi,
 ba ofōna chōoe, ja'ogō razo Agerifa,
 ena'ō falochado nisoera, na no
 27 moesehegō. (*F. 26, 3. 27*). Ba dō-
 dōgoe sa, tenga lala, na tafa'ohē'ō
 nikoeroe ba lō ta'ombacha'ō mbōrō
 wangadogō ja'ia. (*F. 25, 9. 14*).

FAZA 26.

I. Hoehoeo Waoelo chō Agerifa,
 awō II. ni'wa'ō Agerifa.

- 1 I. Ba imane Agerifa chō Waoelo :
 Latehe chōoe, ōboe'a ba hoelomō.

Awena ifaza'wa dangania Faelo,
 iboe'a ba hoelocnia, imane : (*Mat.*
 10, 13). He razo, Agerifa, omoeso
 2 dōdōgoe, me tola oeboe'a ba hoe-
 loegoe ma'ōchō andre, fōnaoe, fefoe
 nibōhōgō niha Jehoeda chōgoe. Me
 3 no ō'ila siba fefoe hoeke ba niha
 Jehoeda. awō nifadōni andrō, ba
 oe'andrō chōoe, bologō dōdōoe, wa-
 mondrongo chōgoe. Boeaboeagoe
 4 i'otarai iraono ndra'o, nilaogoe
 i'otarai mbōrōta, ba chōma ba Je-
 roezalema, ba no la'ila niha Jehoeda
 fefoe ; (*F. 22, 3 b. t. Gal. 1, 13 b. t.*) ;
 5 me no la'ila ndra'o, i'otarai fōna
 sa'ae (na edōna ira lafadoehoe'ō),
 wa no oe'o'ō wondrege wa'abe'e
 hoeke, ba wamosoemange Lowala-
 ngi ba chōda, wa farizaio ndra'odo.
 (*F. 23, 6*). Ba iada'e, ba lahoeke
 6 ndra'o, bōrō wanōtōna amaboe'ocla
 li andrō, nifaboe'oe Lowalangi chō
 ndra toeda, (*F. 13, 32; 28, 20*),
 ni'aloeci zi felendroea toea chōma,
 7 fogamō ja'ia, bongi ma'ōchō la'o-
 wōlō'ōlōgō wamasoemange Lowala-
 ngi ba da'ō. Fanōtōna da'ō mbōrō,
 ja'ogō razo, wa la'adoegō ndra'-
 8 odo niha Jehoeda. (*F. 24, 14. 15*).
 Hadia wa la'wa'ō ba chōmi, tebai
 fadoehoe dōdō niha, na isoeseogi
 9 zi mate Lowalangi ? (*F. 4, 2*). Noa
 sa oe'wa'ō tōdōgoe, ni'abōlōgō wa-
 ngōhōndrōgō tōi Jesoe, banoea
 Nazareta andrō. Ba oelae sa gōi
 10 ba Jeroezalema ; ba ato ni'amoni'ō
 nibe'egoe ba goeroenga, nitehe ndra
 ere seboea chōgoe ; ba na laboenoe
 ira, ba maneha ndra'odo. (*F. 22, 20*).
 Ba ba zekola misa fefoe, ba asese
 11 oelae mbalōgoe chōra, oeforege
 chōra, irege manandra'wa ira, si
 lō awawō wōnoegoe chōra, ba oegohi
 ira, oeroegi gōi mbanoea baero. Ba
 12 mōido ba Ndramaseko, ba zi manō,
 no latehe chōgoe ira ere seboea, no
 13 labe'e zoera. Ba laloeco, ja'ogō razo,
 ba oe'ila ba lala, moroi ba mbanoea
 si ja'wa haga, abōlō moroi ba haga
 loeo, ifasoeci ndra'odo, awō zi fao

14 chōgoe ba lala. Ba alaoega tooe ba danō ; ba oerongo li, sihede, imane chōgoe ba li Heberaio : He Saeolo ! He Saeolo ! hana wa ōgohido ? Afōchō chōoe, na fabōrō'ō ba doeko-
 15 toeko andrō. (*F. 9, 3 b. t.*). Ba oemane : Ha niha ndra'oegō, Toea ? Ba imane So'aja : Jcsoe ndra'o,
 16 nigohioe. Ba faoso, zizio. Andrō oe'oroma'ō ndra'o chōoe, ba wango-
 honogōi ja'oegō enoni ba samadoc-
 hoe'ō ni'ila hōrōoe, awō ni'oroma-
 ōgoe chōoe dania. (*F. 22, 15. Gal. 1, 12*). Ba oe'efa'ō ndra'oegō ba
 danga mbanoeami ba ba danga niha
 baero, ba nifatengegoc ja'oegō, (*F. 18, 22, 21. Jer. 1, 8. 18. 19*) ba wamokai
 hōrōra, ena'ō larōi zōgōmīgōmi, ba
 ena'ō lafoeli ira ba haga, ena'ō larōi
 wa'abōlō Gafōcha, ba lafoeli ira chō
 Lowalangi, ena'ō latema wangefa
 horō ba ondrōita andrō, awō ni'a-
 moni'ō andrō, wamati chōgoe.
 (*Jes. 42, 7. Kol. 1, 12-14. F. 20, 32*).
 19 Andrō lō oe'ositengagō gangilata
 andrō, soroi soroego, ja'oegō razo
 20 Agrifa, (*Gal. 1, 16*), mangombacha
 ndra'o, si ofōna ba mbanoea Ndra-
 maseko ba ba Jeroezalema ba ba
 danō Joedaia ma'asagōrō ba ba
 niha baero, ena'ō lalalalini gera-
 erara ba ena'ō lafoeli ira chō Lo-
 walangi, wanga'asogō boeaboea si
 nangea boeaboea wamalalini era'era.
 21 (*F. 9, 20; 28, 29; 20, 21*). Da'ō
 mbōrō, wa lara'oe ndra'o niha Je-
 hoeda, me sodo ba gosali, wa lata-
 ndraigō wamoenoaja'o. (*F. 21, 30. 31*).
 22 Ba me no itolodo Lowalangi, andrō
 sodo irege ma'ōchō andre, ba ma-
 ma'ōehoe'ō ndra'o ba ndraono ba
 zatōea ; lō ni'ombacha'ōgoe hadia ia
 baero ni'wa'ō zama'ele'ō andrō, sa-
 loea dania, ba he baero ni'wa'ō Moze,
 23 (*Loek. 24, 44 b. t.*), **wa nifāna Keriso, awō wa no ja'ia zi fōtōna ba we-
 maoso zi mate andrō, sangombacha
 dania haga ba mbanoea da'e, ba
 ba niha baero.** (*Loek. 24, 26 b. t.; 2, 32. Kor. I. 15, 4. 20. F. 13, 47*). Ba

me imanō wamo'e'a ba hoeloenia, ba imane Feso, eboea linia : Owōhō'ō
 Faelo ! ifowōhō ndra'oegō soera,
 soja sibai andrō. Ba imane Faelo :
 25 Tenga sowōhō ndra'o, ja'oegō, Feso
 si sōchi ! si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe, so-
 roi ba dōdō. F'ila sa da'ō razo, ba
 26 zi lō aiwōdo moehede ; tebai manō
 fadoehoe dōdōgoe. so ba da'ō zi lō
 irongo mege ; tenga sa ba zi tobini
 telaoe da'ō no. (*Joh. 18, 20*). Hadia,
 27 ja'oegō razo, Agerifa, fadoehoe dō-
 dōoe ba ni'wa'ō zama'ele'ō andrō ?
 Oe'ila, fadoehoc. Ba imane Agerifa
 28 chō Waeolo : Lō arōoe tō, ba tobali
 niha Keriso ndra'o, ōbe'e. Ba imane
 29 Faelo : Mangandrō ndra'o chō Lo-
 walangi ena'ō ; he arōoe, ba he lō
 arōoe, ba ena'ō tenga ha ja'oegō,
 ena'ō dozi samondrongo chōgoe ma'-
 ōchō andre tobali si mane ja'odo
 andre, baero rate andre. (*F. 28, 20*).

II. Ba maoso razo, awō goema-
 ndroe, awō Mberenike andrō, awō
 zidadao ba da'ō ba ngaira *F. 25,*
23). Laheta ira, fahoehoe, ba la-
 31 mane : Lō nifazōchi niha andrō bōrō
 wamoenoee, ba he bōrō worate ja'ia.
 (*F. 25, 11*). Ba imane Agerifa chō
 32 Weso : Tola ni'efa'ō niha andrō, na
 lō nifaelinia chō kaizaro mena'ō.

FAZA 27.

I. Lafolojo Waeolo, la'otarai Kai-
 zaria, laroegi Melite. II. Bade, ba
 aboto nowo.

I. Ba me no moehonogōi, molojo
 1 ndra'aga ba Gitalia, ba labe'e Waeo-
 lo, awō nikoeroe tānō bō'ō ōsa,
 ba danga goemandra zi otee,
 Joelio dōinia, koemandra zarada-
 doe andrō chō kaizaro. (*F. 25, 12.*
21). Ba mōiga ba nowo Gaderamiti,
 2 sedōna molojo ba mbanoea Azia
 misa, ba molojoga ; awōma Garisa-
 ro, banoea Makedonia, banoea De-
 salonika. (*F. 19, 29*). Ba mahemo-
 3 loe ō, ba maroegi Zidona. Ba eboea
 dōdō Joelio chō Waeolo, fahoehoeo
 ia chōnia, itehe chōnia mōi ia chō

- zi fahoewoe chōnia ba latolotolo ia. (F. 24, 23). Ba aefaga ba da'ō, ba matōrō tooe Gifero, me angi moroi fōna. Ba me no matōrō nasi tánō ba Gilikia ba tánō ba Wambilia, ba maroegi si tooe Mira, ba Likia. Ba da'ō isōndra koemandra andrō nowo Alesandria, sanaŵa Italia, ba i'ohega ba da'ō. Ba me ara lō sōchisōchi wolojo, me afōchō wondroegi Kenido, me lō ibe'ega angi, ba matōrō tooe Gereta, tánō ba Zalomone. Ba afōchō wanōrō singa hoelo, ba maroegi naha sotōi „laboea si sōchi”, ba zahatō banoea Lasaiia. Ba no ara, ba no ata'oe niha wolojo, me no aefa gōi mbaŵa wamoni, ba ifangelama ira Faeoloe, (Kor. II. 11, 26. Moz. III. 23, 27 b. t.), imane chōra: He ja'ami, oe'ila, gōna ita famakao ba fa'ate'ala seboea ba wolojo andre, tenga ha ba nowo ba ba nōsinia, ba nosoda gōi. Ba ifondrondrongo koemandra niŵa'ō doeroemoedi, awō niŵa'ō nakoda, moroi ba niŵa'ō Waelo. Ba lō sōchi laboea andrō, ba wombalo i fa'aefa mbaŵa deoe, ba ato zomasi aheta ba da'ō, ma tola maroegi Wōnika, ba wombalo i fa'aefa mbaŵa deoe; laboea ba Gereta da'ō, tánō ba gaechoela. Ba me angi moroi raja, si lō abōlōbōlō, ba lawai tola niŵa'ōra andrō, ba ladōni zao ba lahatō'ō ira, wanōrō singa Gereta.
- 14 II. Ba lō ara, ba ilaboe tawoejoe 15 nangi, sotōi timoe kadoeo. Ba gōna ba nowo ba tebai ilaŵa nangi, ba mabōhōli, ba te'oloi'ō manō ndra'aga. (Sin. 107, 25 b. t.). Ba me matōrō hoelo side'ide, sotōi Kalaoeda, ba ma'ifoe tō, ba tebai masōbi doendraha. Ba lasōbi jaŵa da'ō, ba lafake wangarō andrō, labōbō nowo. Ba ata'oe ira tosake ba goso ene andrō, ba laboenoe lojo, ba te'oloi'ō manō nowo. Ba me iforege chōma angi, ba mahemoloe ō, ba latibo'ō nōsi 19 nowo. Ba doea wongi aefa da'ō ba
- latibo'ō gamagama ba nowo tangara. (Jon. 1, 5). Ba me ara lō oroma loeo 20 ba lō oroma ndrōfi, ba me iforege bade' sabōlōbōlō, ba ma'ifoe lō'ō sa'ae madōnadōna aeri ndra'aga. Ba me no ara lō si manga, ba mōi 21 chōra Waelo, imane: He ja'ami fefoe, ni'o'ō sa mena'ō niŵa'ōgoe no, fa bōi aheta ita ba Gereta, fa lō gōna ita famakao andre, awō wa'ate'ala andre. Ba iada'e, ba oe'andōrō chōmi, bōi miboesei dōdōmi, lō'ō sa tekiko ami, ha niha ami, ha owo zafefoe dania. Noa sa mōi 22 chōgoe me owi mala'ika Lowalangi andrō, sochō ja'o, ba si no mōido enoni gōi, (F. 5, 19), ba no imane 24 chōgoe: Bōi ata'oe fi, Faeolo, lō tola lō ōroegi kaizaro, ba hiza, no ibe'oe boealania chōoe Lowalangi fefoe nawōoe solojo. (F. 23, 11; 9, 15). Andrō, bōi miboesei dōdōmi, ja'ami 25 fefoe! Fadoehoe sa dōdōgoe chō Lowalangi, itōrō, si mane niŵa'ō chōgoe. Ba lō'ō sa tola lō tosake ita ba hoelo 26 (F. 28, 1). Ba me no feleōfa bongi sa'ae te'oloi'ō manō misa ndra'aga ba nasi Aderia, ba taloe mbongi, ba laŵa'ō ono nowo, te ahata'ō danō. Ba lalaoe wanoe'a wa'abacha, ba 28 doea woeloe ngarōfa. Ba me no molojo ma'ifoe tō, ba lafoeli lalaoe, ba felelima ngarōfa. Ba ata'oe ira, 29 ma tosake ba gara, ba latibo'ō zao moroi ba gi'o nowo, ōfa, ba omasi ira, na moloeo. Ba la'aloeli ono nowo 30 woi moroi ba nowo, ladada ba nasi doendraha, fangoema'ōra latibo'ō zao, moroi ba mbagi nowo; ba imane Faeolo chō goemandra 31 andrō ba ba zaradadoe andrō: Na aheta da'ō ba nowo, ba tebai aeri ami. Avena la'eŵa daŵitaŵi doe 32 ndraha saradadoe, la'echeogō si tooe. Ba gasagasa wa'amoloeo, ba ifaroeo 33 dōdōra fefoe Faeolo, ba wemanga gōra, imane: No feleōfa bongi ma'ōchō mon ba ombāloi ami, ba lō si manga, ma'ifoe lō ni'ami. (Sin. 102, 5). Andrō oe'andrō chōmi, mi'ā 34

gōmi, fangorifimi sa da'ō; sara mboe sa lō'ō ba hōgōmi fefoe sacchoe. 35 (*Loek. 21, 18*). Ba me aefa iwa'ō da'ō, ba ihalō rotī, i'aohasi gōlō Lowalangi, fōnara fefoe, iboboto ba ibōrōtaigō manga. (*Mat. 14, 19*). 36 Awena terara dōdōra fefoe ba la'ā 37 gōi gōra. Ba doea ngaotoe a fitoc ngafoeloe a ōnō ndra'aga fefoc ba 38 nowo andrō. Ba me no aboeso ira ōra, ba lakaohasi nowo, latibo'ō si 39 tooe mbalazo, ba nasi. Ba me molo- loeo, ba lō la'ila watahōgō danō andrō. Ba la'ila zadōni asi, si so ene, ba mamagōlō ira, ba da'ō la- 40 dōlō nowo, na tola. Ba la'ēwa zinali zao, larōi ba nasi, ba fao ba da'ō gōi latoto'ō mbōbō gamoeri andrō, latawi lojo saboe, tānō ba nangi 41 ba la'angamoerisi baene nowo. Ba me gōna ba doere, ba lāsakeni, ba tetaroe sa mbagi, lō maliwaliwa, ba aboto gi'o ba wa'abōlō ndroeloe. 42 (*Kor. II. 11, 25*). Ba mamagōlō za- radadoe, ba wamoenoe nikoeroe andrō, fa bōi moloi, na so zolangi, 43 sanawa ene ena'ō. (*F. 16, 27*). Ba edōna i'orifi Waelo koemandra andrō, ba itenawa ira, ba iwa'ō, ofōna latibo'ō ira ba nasi sangila 44 molangi, ba wogamō tanō, ba tānō bō'ō, ba ba wafa ōsa ba ba gamotola nowo ōsa. Ba tobali ahori aocri ira ba zi manō, lachamō danō.

FAZA 28.

I. Nilaoe Waelo ba Melite. II. Iroegi Roma. III. Tetaha ia ba da'ō ba mangombacha ia.

1 I. Ba me no aefaga ba wamakiko andrō, ba marongo, Melite dōi hoelo 2 andrō. (*F. 27, 26. 39*). Ba eboea si- bai dōdō niha bō'ō andrō chōma, la'eboea'ō galitō, ba lafonaha ndra'- aga fefoe, me no ilaboe teoe ba me 3 o'afoeaga. (*Kor. II. 11, 27*). Ba me ira'oei zandra'oe nono geoe Faelo, ba wame'e ba galitō, ba hiza goelō, 4 soloi ba wa'aochoe galitō, ira'oe danga Waelo. Ba me la'ila niha

andrō goelō andrō, sanawanawa ba dangania, ba faoma lamane chō nawōra : Oroma, wa sange'e niha andrō, iboenoe ia „solaoe balō”, he wa'ae no aefa ia ba nasi. (*Loek. 13, 2; Moz. V. 32, 24; Amos. 9, 3*). Ba 5 ifazaoemba ba galitō goelō andrō, ba lō gōna ia hadia ia, safōchō. (*Mar. 16, 18*). Ba labalobaloi, ma 6 abao, ba ma i'ozocmagō manō alaoe tooe, ia ba mate. Ba ara labalobaloi, ba la'ila, lō hadia zafōchō, si gōna ia, ba tobali, Lowalangi ia lawa'ō. (*F. 14, 11*). Ba ba zahatō ba mba- 7 noca andrō motanō goemandroe hoelo andrō, Foebelio dōinia. Ba ifa'amōiga chōnia, tōloe bongi wa'ara ibe'ebe'e gōma, wa'obōwō. Ba mofōchō nama Woebelio andrō, 8 achōmō ba mendro daloe. Ba mōi chōnia si bacha Waelo, mangandrō, itoefa tanga zofōchō, ifadōhō wōchō. (*Mat. 8, 14; Jak. 5, 14 b. t.*). Ba me 9 aefa da'ō, ba mangondra gōi zofō- chō bō'ō ba hoelo andrō, ba tefa- dōhō wōchōra. (*Mat. 4, 24*). Ba 10 lafosomange sibaī ndra'aga, ba me mofanōga, ba labe'e zogoena chōma.

II. Ba tōloe wa'wa, ba molojoga, 11 ba nowo si no mombaloi fa'aefa mba'wa deoe ba hoelo andrō, moroi ba Alesandria, sotandra sifacro andrō. Ba manaoga ba Zirakoeso, 12 tōloe bongima ba da'ō. Ba me no 13 mafasoei, ba maroegi Regio. Ba sara wongi aefa da'ō, ba ilaoe angi moroi raja, ba mahemoloe ō, ba maroegi Woeteoli. Falochaga dali- 14 foesō ba da'ō, ba la'andrō chōma, ma'ia'gō chōra, fitoe bongi ; ba ma- roegi sa'ae Roma. (*F. 21, 4*). Ba so 15 moroi ba da'ō dalifoesō, me no larongo ndra'aga, lafaondragō ndra'- aga ba Gafiforo ba ba Darctabene. Ba me i'ila da'ō Faelo, ba isoeno Lowalangi ba terara dōdōnia. (*Rom. 1, 10 b. t.*). Ba me no maroegi Roma, 16 ba lache chō Waelo, samboea naha- nia, awōnia zaradadoe samōsa, sanaro ja'ia. (*F. 23, 11; 27, 3*).

- 17 III. Ba tōloe bongi, ba ifaloecha'ō
 Faelo zatoea niha Jehoeda, si so
 ba da'ō. Ba me so ira, ba imane
 chōra: He ja'ami, ira talifoesō, he
 wā'ae lō horōgoe ba chōda, ba he
 wā'ae lō si sala ndra'o ba hoekoe
 ndra toea, ba no labōbō ndra'o ba
 Jeroezalema, ba no labe'e ba danga
 Ndrawa Roma ndra'odo. (*F. 25, 3*).
- 18 Ba la'efa'ō ndra'o mena'ō da'ō, me
 no lasechegō, me lō hadia ia mbōrō
 wamoenoe ja'o chōgoe. (*F. 26, 32*).
- 19 Ba me mamadaō niha Jehoeda, ba
 lō lala bō'ō chōgoe, baero wamoeli
 chō kaizaro, tenga sa ta'wā'ō so
 ni'adoegōgoe talifoesōgoe. (*F. 25,*
20 11, 12). Da'ō sa mbōrō, wa oefa-
 kaoni'ō ami, ena'ō oe'ila ami, ba fa-
 hoehoeodo chōmi: fanōtōna Ndrao-
 nizera Gizerāli andrō sa mbōrō, wa
 terate ndra'o rate andre. (*F. 26, 6*
21 b. t. Tim. II. 1, 16). Ba lamane chō-
 nia: Lō'ō sa nitemama soera, ba
 chōmō, moroi ba Joedaia, ba lō'ō
 gōi si mōi dalifoesō, sangombacha
 hadia ia zi lō sōchi ba chōoe. Ba
 ni'wā'ōma, sōchi marongo chōoe, he
 wisa gera'eraoe; ba zi faehoe hoe-
 koe andrō sa, ba no marongo, te-
 fadaō manō ni'wā'ōra, fefoe gofoe
 heza so ira. (*F. 24, 5. 14. Loek. 2, 34*).
- 23 Ba la'ōtō chōnia mbongi, ba ato zi
 mōi chōnia ba zi mōrō ia. Ba ibo-
 tochi chōra mbanoea Lowalangi
 andrō ba ifadoehoe'ō dōdōra chō
 Jesoe, moroi ba goraisa Moze ba
 moroi ba zoera zama'ele'ō, i'otarai
- si hoelō wongi, iroegi tănō owi.
 (*F. 18, 5 b. t.; 19, 8. Loek. 24, 27*).
 Ba so ōsa zi fadoehoe tōdō ba ni-
 wā'ōnia, ba so gōi zi lō mamati.
 (*F. 17, 4; 14, 4*). Ba me lō ha sara
 dōdō, ba mofanō ira, me i'wā'ō
 zamboea li Faelo, me imane: Doe-
 hoe ni'wā'ō Geheha ni'amoni'ō, ni'o-
 mbacha'ō Jesaja, sama'ele'ō andrō,
 chō ndra toeami, (*Fet. II. 1, 21*),
 me imane: „Ae ba niha andrō,
 ba ō mane: Mirongo tōgi
 dalingami, ba lō'ō manō
 aboto ba dōdōmi, ba a-
 nehe hōrōmi, ba lō'ō manō
 mi'ila geloeaha. (*Jes. 6, 9 b. t.*
Mat. 13, 14 b. t.). Noa sa abe'e
 dōdō niha andrō ba no
 afisofiso dōgi dalingara,
 ba hōrōra, ba no lafaki-
 koe, fa lō la'ila hōrōra, fa
 lō larongo tōgi dalinga-
 ra, fa lō aboto ba dōdōra,
 fa lō lafoeli ira, fa lō
 oe'orifi ira.” **Ba ja'aboto ba**
dōdōmi, no tefa'ohē'ō ba niha baero
wangorifi andrō, chō Lowalangi, ba
mamondrongo gōi da'ō. (*F. 13, 46*
b. t.). Ba me aefa i'wā'ō, ba mofanō
 niha Jehoeda, wa'abōlō wasosotara
 chō nawōra. Ba alo'o mendroea
 fache Waoelo ba nomo andrō niwa-
 walōnia, ba ifa'amōi fefoe zi mōi
 jomo chōnia. Itoeriagō mbanoea
 Lowalangi ba ifahaō niha ba doeria
 Zo'aja, Jesoe, nia'ifoe lō aiwō ia
 ba lō moetenāwa. (*Efes. 6, 18-20*).

Soera Waoelo andrō

ba mbanoea

ROMA.

FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai. II. Hoemoeloe dōdō Waoelo, ba we'amōi chōra. III. Fa'abōlō doeria somoeso dōdō andrō. IV. Horō niha baero.

- 1 I. Faoelo zanoera da'e, enoni Keriso Jesoe, nikaoni sinenge, nitoejoe, ba wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō Lowalangi, (*Gal. I, 10, 15* b. t. *Hal. zin. 9, 15*), nifafaboe'oe'ōnia fōna ba zama'ele'ō andrō chōnia, ba zoera ni'amoni'ō, (*Tit. I, 2, 3. Loek. 24, 44*), toeria Nononia andrō. Ma'oeuwe Dawido ba nga'ōtō niha, 2 (*Hal. zin. 2, 30; 13, 23*), nifatara Ono Lowalangi, nibe'e fa'abōlō, dali Geheha ni'amoni'ō, moroi ba wemaoso moroi ba ngai zi mate: Jesoe Keriso, So'aja ja'ita. (*Hal. zin. 13, 33, 34. Joh. 10, 36. Fet. I, 3, 18*). Chōnia no 3 tatemala wa'eboea dōdō, awō halōwō zinenge, ba wanga'asogō folo'ō famati andrō, ba niha fefoe, ba wangeboea tōinia andrō. (*F. 15, 15-19. Efes. 3, 8 b. t.*). Ba zi te'oe'oe gōi 4 ami, nikaoni Jesoe Keriso; (*F. 9, 24*) ba ni'omasi'ō Lowalangi andrō fefoe, 5 nikaoni andrō, ni'amoni'ō, si so ba Roma. Jafaloccha ami wa'eboea dōdō ba fa'ohahae dōdō chō Namada Lowalangi ba chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso! (*Kor. I, 1, 2, 3*).
- 6 II. Si fōfōna, ba oesoeno Lowalangigoe andrō, dali Jesoe Keriso, ba chōmi fefoe, me no tetoeriangō wamatimi andrō ba goeli danō ma'asagōrō. (*F. 16, 19. Kor. I, 1, 4 b. t.*

Tes. I, 1, 2, 8). Irongo sa ligoe Lowalangi, si mōido enoni tōdōgōe, 9 ba wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō Nononia andrō, wa lō teboelō itōrō tōdōgōe ami. (*Fil. I, 8*). Lō aetoe oe'andrō, na manga- 10 ndrō ndra'o, ma atō salōfōgōe samoeza, ma aōha gōlō Lowalangi, mōi ndra'o chōmi. (*F. 15, 23, 32; Hal. zin. 19, 21*). Hoemoeloe sa dōdōgōe 11 wamaigi ja'ami, ena'ō oefa'ema chōmi ma'ifoe, ame'ela Geheha, ba wangabe'e ja'ami, (*Tes. I, 3, 10*), ja'ia 12 na terara dōdōgōe gōi awōmi, ba chōmi andrō, bōrō wa no faoma samati ita, he ja'ami, ba he ja'o. (*Amaed. 11, 25*). Ba tebai ocbini'ō 13 chōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō, wa no asese oe'wa'ō tōdōgōe, mōido chōmi — ba no tetabi ndra'o 14 iroegi da'e — ena'ō ocsōndra ba chōmi gōi mboea ma'ifoe, si mane ba niha bō'ō gōi. (*F. 15, 22*). So'omō 15 ndra'odo, he ba Ndrawa Heleni, ba he ba zi tenga Dawa Heleni, he ba zatoeatoea, ba he ba zi lō 16 atoeatoea. (*Kor. I, 1, 22-24*). Andrō si manō wa'edōna dōdōgōe, na balazi ndra'o, wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba chōmi gōi, ba Roma. (*Hal. zin. 28, 31*).

III. Lō'ō sa ailado ba doeria 16 somoeso dōdō andrō; noa sa fa'abōlō Lowalangi ia, ba wangorifi samati andrō fefoe, ba niha Jehoeda oca ba ba Ndrawa Heleni gōi. (*Tim. II, 1, 8-12. Sin. 119,*

46. Kor. I. 1, 18. Hal. zin. 13, 46).
- 17 Tefa'ele'ō sa ba chōnia wa'atoelō dōdō chō Lowalangi, moroi ba wamati ba ba wamati zoei loealoea, si mane si so ba zoera : „Ba wamati isōndra wa'aeri satoelō tōdō.” (F. 3. 21 b. t. Hab. 2, 4).
- 18 IV. Tefa'ele'ō sa moroi ba zoeroego wōneo Lowalangi ba golalōwā andrō ba ba zi lō atoelō andrō fefoe, ba niha, sanaisi si doehoe ba wa lō atoelō andrō, (F. 2, 5-8.
- 19 Heb. 10, 26 b. t.), me no oroma ba chōra si tola ta'ila chō Lowalangi; noa sa ifa'ele'ō chōra Lowalangi.
- 20 (Hal. zin. 14, 17; 17, 25 b. t.). La'ila sa tōdōra, ba nifazōchinia, zi lō oroma andrō, amoeatania, i'otarai wamazōchi danō'a, fa'abōlōnia andrō, si lō aetoe ba fa'alowalangingia, fa lō famoe'a chōra. (Sin. 8, 2 b. t.
- 21 19, 2 b. t. Jes. 40, 26). Me no aboto ba dōdōra Lowalangi ba me lō ni'olowalangi ja'ia, wanoeno ja'ia, ba me lō ni'andrōra saoha gōlō chōnia me no arōrō dōdōra ba waja ba me no tobali ogōmigōmi dōdōra, sambō era'era andrō. (Efes. 4, 17. Sin. 50, 23). Me no satoeatoea ira, la'wa'ō, ba no tobali, sambō tōdō ira. (Jer. 10, 14. Kor. I. 1, 19 b. t.). Ba no lafalalini, no labōhōli lachōmi Lowalangi andrō, si lō teboelō, ba no labe'e salahinia chalachala wamaedo niha si matemate ba chalachala wamaedo wofa ba chalachala wamaedo zaliwāliwa ba danō si ōfa ahe, awō zanana andrō. (Moz. V. 4, 16 b. t. Sin. 106,
- 24 20). Andrō no ibōhōli ira Lowalangi, fa la'o'ō wangisō dōdōra andrō, si ta'oenō andrō, ena'ō te'o'aja nōsira andrō, (Hal. zin. 14, 16. Sin. 81, 13. Tes. I. 4, 4, 5),
- 25 ja'ira andrō, si no mamalalini si doehoe andrō chō Lowalangi, ba waja, si no mamosoemange nifazōchi andrō, si no mangarōfi li ja'ia, moroi ba wamosoemangera samazōchi, moroi ba we'angarōfi li da'ō,
- nisoeno iroegi zi lō aetoe. Jadoehoe. Andrō no ibōhōli ira Lowalangi, fa la'o'ō wangisō si lō sōchi : he ira alawe chōra, no labōhōli lala, ba no lasalahini si tenga lala. (Moz. III 13, 22 b. t.). Ba si manō gōi ndra matoea, no labōhōli lala wa'oroedoe ba ndra alawe, ba no tesao wa faoma la'isō nawōra, tobali no lahorōni ndra matoea ira matoea, ba no latema zi nangea loeora ba wa'eloengoera andrō, ba nōsira. (Kor. I. 6, 9.). Ba me no lō ba dōdōra wa'aboto ba dōdōra Lowalangi, ba no iloeloe ira Lowalangi, ena'ō la'o'ō gera'era si lō gōna ba wolaoe si lō tola; no a'oi so zi lō atoelō fefoe, awō walōsōchi, awō wa'afaito, awō wa'omasi gana'a, no fahōna wa'afōchō dōdō, awō wange'e, awō wagoegoeasa, awō wa'oneche, awō walimosa, (Efes. 5, 3 b. t. Gal. 5, 19 b. t.), samatoma tooe awōra ira ba sanandrawāisi ba si lō omasi Lowalangi ba sangosiwawōi awōra ba si faja'wa ba samahocha ba samachai si lō sōchi ba si lō molo'ō li zatoea, (Tim. II. 3, 2 b. t.); ba sambō era'era ba si farōi ba sabe'e tōdō ba si lō ahachō tōdō. La'ila sa hoekoe Lowalangi andrō, wa no hoekoe famoenoe hoekoe zolaoe si manō, ba tenga ha fa lalaoe da'ō, omasi na gōi ira, na so zolaoe si manō, niha bō'ō.

FAZA 2.

I. Fa'atoelō dōdō Lowalangi. lō eboea dōdōnia zamboeana, II. Si so horō gōi niha Jehoeda.

Andrō tebai ōboe'a ba hoeloemō, ja'oegō ono niha, ha niha ndra'oegō sangoehoekoe awōnia; hoekoe mō ō'te'o'ō, na ōhockoe dānō bō'ō; faoma sa nilaoemi, ja'oegō sangoehoekoe. (F. 3, 9-19; 14, 10. Sam. II. 12, 5. Joh. 8, 7). Noa sa ta'ila, wa satoelō wangoehoeke Lowalangi solaoe si manō. Ma ōwai, aefa ndra'oegō ba boekoe andrō, nifatōrō

Lowalangi, ja'oegō niha, sangoe-
 hoekoe solaoe si manō, na no fao-
 ma nilaoemi? (*Sin. 50, 16-22*). Ma
 4 ō'ositengagō wa'abōlō wa'eboea
 dōdōnia ba fanahania tōdōnia ba
 fa'ebolo dōdōnia, ba lō ō'ila, wa
 ifaroe'ō ba wamalalini era'era
 fa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō?
 (*Loek. 13, 2 b. t. Fet. II, 3, 9. 15.*
 5 *Joed. 4*). Ba ba wa'abe'e dōdōe
 andrō ba ba wa lō edōna'ō ōfa-
 lalini gera'era dōdōe, ba ōhōna
 chōe wōnoc ba mba'wa wōnoe a-
 ndrō, ba mba'wa wama'ele'ō fa-
 ngoehoe koe satoelō andrō, chō Lo-
 6 walangi: (*Job. 36, 13*), idozigō dania
 niha wamasoelōni boeaboera; *Fam.*
 22. *Mat. 16, 27. Kor. II. 5, 10. Jer.*
 7 *17, 10*); ibe'e wa'aoeri si lō aetoe
 ba zanae ōlō ba mboeboea si sō-
 chi, wanaloei lachōmi ba soemange
 8 ba fa lō tekiko, ba ba zi lō atoelō
 tōdō, si lō molo'ō si doehoe, solo'ō
 si lō atoelō, ba fōnoe ba bachoe-
 bachoe dōdō. (*Tes. II. 1, 8 b. t.*). Fa-
 9 makao ba fa'aboe dōdō ba niha
 fefoe, samazōchi si lō sōchi, ofō-
 na ba niha Jehoeda, ba ba Ndrawa
 Heleni gōi. (*Loek. 12, 47. 48. Mat.*
 10 *11, 22*). Ba lachōmi ba soemange
 ba fa'ohahae dōdō ba zolaoe si
 sōchi, fefoe, ofōna ba niha Jehoeda
 ba ba Ndrawa Heleni gōi (*F. I, 16*).
 11 **Ba Lowalangi, ba lō'ō sa famaigi bawa
 niha.** (*Moz. V. 10, 17. Hal. zin. 10, 34*).
 12 Ha wa'ato sa ita samazōchi horō,
 lō oroisa, ba tetibo gōi, lō oroisa,
 ba ha wa'ato zamazōchi horō, si so
 oroisa, ba dali gorōisa wangoehoe-
 koe ja'ira. (*F. I. 32. Joh. 5, 45*).
 13 (Tenga sa samondrongo oroisa za-
 toelō fōna Lowalangi, ha solo'ō
 oroisa ni'wa'ō satoelō. (*Joh. 1. 22.*
 25. *Loek. 10, 25 b. t. Joh. I. 3, 7*).
 14 Ba na lalaoe ni'wa'ō ba gorōisa, to'-
 oea ja'ira, niha baero, si lō oroisa,
 ba tobali oroisa ira chōra, ja'ira, si
 15 lō oroisa, (*Sin. 147, 20*), tobali la'-
 oroma'ō, wa no moesoera ba dōdōra
 ni'wa'ō ba gorōisa andrō, ba fao wa-

madoehoe'ō dōdōra, awō wa fao-
 ma la'adoeadoegō nawōra era'erera,
 ba he wa faoma laboe'aboe'a ba
 hoeloe nawōra). (*F. I, 19. Heb. 8, 10*).
 Oroma dania na loe ifahoekoe'ō
 16 dania Lowalangi chō Keriso Jesoe
 zi tobmi ba dōdō niha, si mane ni-
 wa'ōgoe, wangombacha toeria so-
 moeso dōdō andrō. (*Mat. 25, 31*).
Kor. I. 4, 5. Sin. 90, 8).

II. Ba niha Jehoeda ndra'oegō ō
 17 wa'ō, ba dōdōnadōna ba gorōisa, ba
 ōsoeno ndra'oegō ba chō Lowalangi,
 (*Jes. 58, 2. Mich. 3, 11*). No aboto
 18 ba dōdōe zomasi ia, no ōtimba tō-
 dōe hezo zi sōchi, me no nifahaō
 ba gorōisa ndra'oegō. (*Fil. 1, 10*).
 Ōwa'ō. tōdōe solohe tanga zae'a
 19 ndra'oagō, sohagaini si so ba zogō-
 migōmi, (*Mat. 15, 14*), samamaha
 20 sambō era'era, samahaō iraono, si
 so dali wangila ba dali zi doehoe,
 ba gorōisa: ba ja'oegō samahaō niha
 21 tánō bō'ō, ba hadia, lō ōfahaō ndra'-
 oegō? Ja'oegō, sangoema'ō ba niha,
 bōi managō, ba managō'ō? (*Mat. 5.*
 22 *23, 3. 4. Sin. 50, 16 b. t.*). Sangoe-
 ma'ō, bōi mohorō, ba mohorō'ō?
 Sangogorofi adoe, ba ō'anagōi ira
 23 ba gosali? (*Joh. 8, 9*). Ja'oegō, sa-
 noeno ja'oegō ba gorōisa, ba ō'o'aja
 Lowalangi wanawō oroisa? „Bōrō
 24 sa ami, wa tetandra'waisi
 dōi Lowalangi ba niha
 baero", itōrō zi so ba zoera.
 (*Jes. 52, 5. Hes. 36, 20-23*). Mogoena
 25 sa wamoto andrō, na ō'o'ō gorōisa,
 ba na sanawō oroisa ndra'oegō, ba
 tobali botolō zi no moeboto andrō
 chōmō. (*Jer. 4, 4. Kor. I. 7, 19. Moz.*
 26 *V. 10, 16*). Ba na itōrō lala gorōisa
 si lō moeboto andrō, ba tenga na
 tobali amaedola zi no moeboto mbo-
 tolō andrō chōnia? (*Kol. 2. 11. Gal.*
 27 *5, 6*). Ba ihoekoe ndra'oegō dania
 si to'oea lō moeboto, solo'ō oroisa
 andrō, ja'oegō andrō, sanawō oroisa,
 he no so zoera, ba he no moeboto
 ndra'oegō. Tenga sa da'ō niha Je-
 28 hoeda, si no niha Jehoeda wamaigi

niha, ba tenga gōi da'ō wamoto, ni'ila hōrō, ba nōsi niha. (*F. 9, 6 b. t.*
 29 *Joh. 8, 39*). Ha si no niha Jehoeda ba zi tobini ba famoto tōdō, na dali Geheha; si tenga dali niwa'ō ba zoera. Na so zi manō, ba tenga nisoeno niha, no nisoeno Lowalangi. (*Moz. V, 30, 6. Fil. 3, 3*).

FAZA 3.

I. Famoe'a na so zamadaō. II. Faoma gōna ira hoekoe, he niha Jehoeda, ba he niha baero. III. Ha ba wamati faloecha ira wa'omasī Lowalangi ira.

1 I. Ba hadia zi tohoede ba niha
 2 Jehoeda, ba hadia goena wamoto
 3 andrō? (*F. 2, 25*). Eboea sa, gofoe
 4 he wisa wamaigida. Si fōfōna oea,
 5 wa no moebe'e ba dangara daroma
 6 li Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 9, 4 b. t.*
 7 *Hal. zin. 7, 38. Moz. V, 4, 7 b. t.*
 8 *Sin. 147, 19*). Ma he wisa? na so
 9 ōsa zi lō mamati, hadia, iwoe'ai wa
 10 lō farōi Lowalangi wa lō mamati
 11 ira? (*F. 11, 1. 2. 29. Tim. II, 2. 13*).
 12 Tenga si manō. Fozoenia, ba si ndroehoe
 13 Lowalangi ba sofaja niha fefoe,
 14 itōrō zi so ba zoera: „En a'ō s a t o e l ō
 15 n d r a ' o e g ō, l a ŵ a ' ō, b a
 16 n i ŵ a ' ō o e a n d r ō, b a e n a ' ō m ō
 17 n a n d r a ' o e g ō, n a l a h o e k o e ' ō.”
 18 (*Sin. 116, 11; 51, 6. Moz. IV, 23, 19*).
 19 Ba na i'aro'ō wa'atoelō Lowalangi
 20 wa lō atoelō ita, ba hadia niwa'ōda?
 21 Hadia, si lō atoelō Lowalangi, na
 22 ifatōrō wōnoe? (tōdō niha niwa'ōgoe).
 23 (*F. 9, 14*). Tenga si manō. Na si
 24 manō ena'ō, ba he iwisa Lowalangi
 25 wangoehoeke oēsi goeli danō?
 26 (*Moz. I, 18, 25*). Ba na tedoeo
 27 wa'adoehoe Lowalangi andrō, ba
 28 wajagoe andrō, fangeboea lachōminia,
 29 ba hadia wa lafatōrō na chōgoe
 30 hoekoe zamazōchi horō? Ba tenga
 31 itōrō, na latandraŵaisi ita, na so
 32 ōsa zangoema'ō, no maŵa'ō: „Data
 33 laoe zi lō sōchi, ena'ō si sōchi loealoe
 34 ania.” Si nangea nihoekoe zi manō.
 35 (*F. 6, 1, 2*).

II. Ba he wisa? No tohoede ita? 9
 Tenga sa ja'ia manō. Noa sa mege
 10 ta'adoegō ira, he niha Jehoeda, ba
 11 he Dawa Heleni, wa no a'oi sawoejoe
 12 horō ira, (*F. I. 2. Gal. 3, 22*), itōrō
 13 zisoba zoera: „Lō satoelō tōdō,
 14 s a m ō s a l ō ' ō, (*Sin. 14, 1-3*), lō
 15 s a t o e a t o e a, l ō s a n g a l o e i
 16 s i b a i L o w a l a n g i. N o a h o r i
 17 f a b a l i i r a, n o f a t o e t o e
 18 m a n ō, l ō g o e n a r a. l ō s o l a
 19 o e s i s ō c h i, s a m ō s a l ō ' ō,
 20 L e w a t ō s o b a w a d ō l ō t ō l ō r a,
 21 l a l a o e f a l i m o l e l a r a, s ō f o e
 22 g o e l ō n o s o b a m b e w e r a. (*Sin. 5, 10. 140, 4*).
 23 B a m b a w a r a b a n o f a h ō n a
 24 w a n g e l i f i b a f a t i o e s a, (*Sin. 10, 7*);
 25 a h e r a, b a n o a l i o l i o b a w a n g e ' e,
 26 (*Jes. 59, 7. 8*), b a l a l a r a, b a n o
 27 s o w a m a k i k o, a w ō w a ' a b o e d ō d ō;
 28 l a l a w a ' o h a h a o e d ō d ō a n d r ō,
 29 b a l ō s a b o t o b a d ō d ō r a, F a n g a t a
 30 o e f i L o w a l a n g i b a l ō ' ō, f a m e t a h ō r a.”
 31 (*Sin. 36, 2*). B a n o t a ' i l a, f e f o e
 32 h a d i a i a n i ŵ a ' ō b a g o r o i s a, b a b a
 33 c h ō r a t e ŵ a ' ō s i s o b a r ō m b a w a
 34 g o r o i s a, e n a ' ō n i f a ' a f o e m b a w a
 35 f e f o e b a e n a ' ō m o ' ō m ō c h ō L o w a l a n g i
 36 d o z i n i h a b a g o e l i d a n ō. B ō r ō w a
 37 s a m ō s a l ō n i h a n i ŵ a ' ō s a t o e l ō,
 38 f ō n a n i a, b a w o l o ' ō o r o i s a a n d r ō.
 39 S o r o i b a g o r o i s a s a, b a f a ' a b o t o
 40 b a d ō d ō h o r ō. (*Gal. 2, 16. Sin. 143, 2. F. 7, 7 b. t.*).

III. Ba noa sa'ae to'ele wa'atoelō 21
 22 dōdō chō Lowalangi, baero gorōisa,
 23 nifadoehoe'ō gorōisa ba nifadoehoe'ō
 24 zama'ele'ō andrō, (*F. 1, 17. Hal. zin. 10, 43*),
 25 fa'atoelō dōdō chō Lowalangi soroi
 26 ba wamati chō Jesoe Keriso, ba
 27 zamati andrō fefoe; lō'ō sa fa'afashoe.
 28 (*Fil. 3, 9; Kor. II, 5, 21; F. 10, 10. 12*).
 29 Noa sa ahoi mamazōchi horō ira,
 30 ba iō'ō sa si sōchi toeriara chō Lowalangi.
 31 (*Raz. I, 8, 46*). Ba saoha gōlō wa
 32 iwa'ō Lowalangi satoelō ira, fa'eboea
 33 dōdōnia, bōrō wangōhōli andrō, ba

chō Keriso Jesoe, (*Hal. zin. 13, 38* b. t.; *Efes. 2, 8 b. t.*), nifataro Lowalangi hōli, ba ndronia andrō, balazi wamati, ba wangoroma'ō fa'atoelō dōdōnia, bōrō wa no i'osilōmilagō horō fōna, (*Moz. II. 25. 17;* *Heb. 4, 16;* *Hal. zin. 17, 30*), gōtō wa'ebolo dōdō Lowalangi, ba wangoroma'ō fa'atoelō dōdōnia ba gōtō da'e, ena'ō satoelō ia ba ena'ō satoelō gōi, iwa'ō, zamati chō Jesoe. **27** (*F. 8, 3. 4*). Ba heza so ehōda wanoeno ja'ita? Lō'ō sa ja'ia. Hadia lala? Hadia, balazi mboeaboea? Tenga. No lala wamati andrō. (*F. 4, 2; 8, 2*). **28** **Ba da'ō niwa'ōda, bōrō wamati, wa satoelō niha iwa'ō Lowalangi, baero wolo'ō orisa.** (*Gal. 2, 16. Hal. zin. 13, 38. 39*). Ma ha Lowalangi niha Jehoeda Lowalangi? Tenga Lowalangi niha baero gōi? Ja'ia, Lowalangi niha baero gōi. (*F. 9, 24 b. t., 30, 12 b. t.*). Na doehoe ha samōsa Lowalangi, sangoema'ō dania satoelō zi no moeboto, moroi ba wamati, awō zi lō moeboto, ba wamati andrō. (*F. 4, 11. 12; Hal. zin. 15, 11*). **31** *Gal. 3, 8*). Ba hadia, tawoe'ai goroi-sa, ba wamati andrō? Tenga da'ō. Ta'aro'ō goroi-sa. (*F. 6, 15. Mat. 5, 17. Jak, 2, 14 b. t.*).

FAZA 4.

Ibe'e famaedo Gaberahamo Faee-lo, me no ba wamati isōndra wa'atoelō, ba tenga ba mboeaboeania.

1 **I. Ba ha ta'wa'ō, hadia nisōndra Gaberahamo, foeroegōda, ba lala niha ba goeli danō?** (*Jes. 51, 2*). **2** Na moroi ba wolo'ō orisa sa'ae, wa iwa'ō Lowalangi satoelō Gaberahamo, ba nisoeno ia, ba tenga nisoeno Lowalangi. (*Jak. 2, 21. Kor. I, 1, 29. 31*). Ba hadia sa niwa'ō ba zoera? „Ba m a m a t i G a b e r a h a m o e h o L o w a l a n g i, b a t e b e ' e f a ' a t o e l o d d o n i a d a ' o ”. (*Moz. I, 15, 6. Gal. 3, 6. Jak. 2, 23*). Ba ha zohalōwō, ba tenga fa'eboea dōdō, wa tebe'e loeo-

nia, no òmō. (*F. 11, 6*). **Ba ba 5**
zi tenga balazi mboeaboea, samati
chō zangoema'ō satoelō zi no ma-
ngerogō Lowalangi mege, chōnia
tebe'e fa'atoelō dōdōnia wamatinia
andrō. (*F. 3, 26. 28*). Si manō gōi 6
wamahowoe'ō Dawido niha niwa'ō
Lowalangi satoelō ia, he lō folo'ō
oroisa, imane: (*Sin. 32, 1. 2*). Ja' 7
a h o w o e z i n o m o e b e ' e a e f a
l a l o a n d r o , s i n o m o e b a
l o e g o h o r o ! J a ' a h o w o e n i 8
h a b a z i l o i b e ' e h o r o l a l o
a n d r o S o ' a j a ”. Ba famahowoe'ō 9
andrō, hadia, ha famahowoe'ō si
no moeboto, ba ma famahowoe'ō
si lō moeboto gōi? Noa sa ta'wa'ō:
No tebe'e fa'atoelō dōdō Gabera-
hamo wamatinia andrō. Ba ha mega 10
tebe'e fa'atoelō dōdōnia, hadia, me
no moeboto ia, ba ma me lō moe-
boto na? Tenga me no moeboto,
no me lō moeboto na. Ba itema 11
dandra, famoto andrō, famadoehoe'ō
fa'atoelō dōdō andrō, ba wamati
andrō, si so ehōnia, me lō moeboto
ia na, ena'ō tobali toea zamati lō
moeboto fefoe ia, ena'ō tebe'e fa'a-
toelō dōdōra wa'atoelō dōdō andrō,
(*F. 2, 28 b. t. Moz. I, 17, 10. 11.* 12
Gal. 3, 7 b. t.), ba ena'ō toea zi no
moeboto gōi ia, ba zi tenga ha
famoto, sanara gōi lahe wamati
andrō, si so chō doeada Aberahamo,
me lō moeboto ia na. (*Joh. 8, 39.* 13
Mat. 3, 9). Tenga sa ba goroi-sa
tefa'ema gamaboe'oeala li andrō chō
Gaberahamo, ba he ba ma'owoenia,
wa ja'ia zoehō oeli danō dania, no ba
wa'atoelō dōdō ba wamati tefa'ema.
(*Gal. 3, 16-18. Moz. I, 22, 16 b. t.*)
Na solo'ō oroi-sa sa zanema ondrōita, 14
ba no tobali faja wamati andrō, ba
si lō boto gamaboe'oeala li andrō.
Samobōrō fōnoe sa goroi-sa, ba ba 15
zi lō oroi-sa, ba lō'ō gōi fanawō.
(*F. 3, 20; 7, 8. 10; 5, 13*). Andrō 16
moroi ba wamati, ena'ō fa'eboea
dōdō, ena'ō aro gamaboe'oeala li
andrō, ba ma'owoenia fefoe, tenga

- ha ba ma'oewoenia moroi ba goroiſa, no ba ma'oewoenia moroi ba wamati gōi, moroi ba wamati Gaberahamo, si no teoada feſoe, (*Gal. 3, 7. 9. 14*),
- 17 si mane si so ba zoera : „N o o e b e ' e f o e r o c g ō n d r a ' o e g ō , o j a s o i m a ' o c w o e m ō d a n i a ” ; ba chō Lowalangi andrō, ba zamati ia, sangorifi si no mate, sanōtōi si lō'ō na, hoelō na no so,
- 18 (*Moz. I. 17, 5. Heb. 11, 19*), samati manō, wanōtōna, he lō tōtōnafō, ena'ō oja soi ma'oewoenia, na itōrō niw'a'ō andrō : „S i m a n ō m a ' o e w o e m ō d a n i a . ” (*Heb. 11, 1. Moz. I. 15, 5*). Ba lō sangiwa dōdōnia wamati, wamaigi botonia, wa no atoea — no mato oſoe fache — ba ma taloe Zara andrō, si no amaedola zi mate ; (*Heb. 11, 11. 12. Moz. I. 17, 1. 17; 18, 11*); lō sangiwa dōdōnia ba gamaboe'oe la i Lowalangi andrō, fa lō mamati ia, abe'e dōdōnia wamati, ifosoemange Lowalangi, (*Jak. 1, 6*), no fadoehoe sibaī dōdōnia, i'ila ifaloea gōi Lowalangi hadia nifaboe'oenia. (*Sin. 115, 3; 22. Loek. 1, 37*). Andrō gōi tebe'e fa'atoelō dōdōnia, ba tenga ha ba chōnia, wa tesoera, wa no mocbe'e fa'atoelō dōdōnia, ba chōda gōi, ba nibe'e dania, chōda samati chō zanoesoegi Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita, moroi ba ngai zi mate, (*F. 15, 4; 10, 9. Fet. I. 1, 21*), **nibe'e niboenoē ba lalōda andrō, nisoesoegi ba wanga-toelō'ō ja'ita.** (*F. 3, 25; 8, 32. 34. Fet. I. 1, 3*).

FAZA 5.

I. Fa'atoelō chō Lowalangi loea-loea wamati. II. Chō doeada Adamo i'otarai fa'amate ba chō Jesoe Keriso i'otarai fa'aerī.

- 1 I. **Ba me no satoelō tōdō ita, iw'a'ō Lowalangi, balazi ba wamati, ba no atoelō ita Lowalangi, bōrō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso.** (*Jes. 32, 17. 18. Ejes. 2, 14 b.t.*). Moroi chōnia gōi, wa tola ta'ondraſi mege wa'eboca dōdō
- andrō, si lō teboelō, chōda, ba tasoeno ita, me tadōnadōna lachōmi Lowalangi andrō. (*Ejes. 3, 12. Heb. 10, 19*). Ba tenga ha da'ō, tasoeno gōi ita ba wamakao andrō, me no ta'ila, **i'a'asogō wanaha tōdō famakao andrō ;** (*Fet. I. 4, 13. Jak. 1, 2 b. t.*); **ba fanaha tōdō andrō, ba i'a'asogō wa'abe'e, ba fa'abe'e andrō, ba i'a'asogō wanōtōna,** (*Fet. I. 1, 6-9*); ba fanōtōna andrō, ba tebai te'ala ita, ibe'e, me no moelae ba dōdōda wa'omasi Lowalangi andrō, ba chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō andrō, nibe'e chōda. (*Sin. 34, 6. Fil. 1, 20. Joh. I. 4, 12. 13. 16*). Noa sa mate Keriso, me loeo lō abe'e ita na, salahi zi no mangerogō Lowalangi, (*Heb. 4, 15. Fet. I. 3, 18*). Ba si lō locha lō mate niha salahi zatoelō, ba zi sōchi sa, ba ma ta'ila tola mate ia. (*Joh. 15, 13*). Ba i'oroma'ō wa'omasina ita Lowalangi, me no mate salahida Keriso, me samazōchi horō ita na. (*F. 3, 32. Joh. 3, 16*). Ba mendroea manō aefa ita ba wōnoe andrō iada'e, ba chōnia, me no satoelō ita, iw'a'ō Lowalangi, ba ndronia andrō, (*Ejes. 1, 7. Kol. 1, 14*). Na noa sa moe'a'atoelō ita Lowalangi, ba wa'amate Nononia, me si fa'oedoe ita, ba mendroea manō te'orifi ita ba wa'aerinia andrō, me no atoelō ita. (*F. 4, 25. Kor. II. 5, 19. Kol. 1, 21 b. t.*). Ba tenga ha da'ō ; me tasoeno gōi ita ba chō Lowalangi, bōrō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, nitemada fa'atoelō iada'e. (*Kor. I. 1, 30. 31*).
- II. **Andrō, si mane bōrōta horō andrō ba goeli danō, wa no ha samōsa niha zamobōrō, awō loea-loea horō andrō, fa'amate, awō wa no ichamō niha feſoe fa'amate andrō, bōrō wa no dozi samazōchi horō ira —** (*F. 6, 23. Moz. I. 3, 6; 2, 17. Tim. I. 2, 14*) noa sa so horō ba goeli danō, me lō oroisa na, ba lō tebe'e horō horō andrō, na lō oroisa, (*F. 4, 15*), ba no sala'wa zoei wa'amate andrō, i'otarai Gadamo, iroegi

- Moze, he ba zi lō lalō si mane lalō Gadamo, si no tobali famaedo zi so dania. — (*Kor. I. 15, 45*). Ba boeala fa'eboea dōdō andrō, ba tēnga si mane lalō andrō. Na sato sa zi mate ba lalō zi ha samōsa, ba mendroea manō, wa a'oi iroegi zato fa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi ba boeala andrō, moroi ba wa'eboea dōdō niha si ha samōsa andrō, Jesoe Keriso. (*Kor. I. 15, 21. 22. Joh. I, 16. 17*).
- 16 Ba bō'ō wa'eboea dōdō andrō, bō'ō zoroī ba zi ha samōsa, samazōchi horō andrō. Moroi ba zi ha samōsa hoekoe andrō, ba wanibo, ba boeala fa'eboea dōdō andrō, ba moroi
- 17 ba lalō soja, ba wanga'atoelō. Na ha samōsa sa mbōrō, wa no sala'wa wa'amate, moroi ba lalō zi ha samōsa andrō, ba mendroea manō abōlō ba wa'aeri zanema fa'eboea dōdō andrō, awō mboeala andrō, fa'atoelō dōdō, si no a'oi so, bōrō zi ha samōsa andrō, Jesoe Keriso.
- 18 **Tobali si mane ba lalō zi ha samōsa andrō, me no mōi bōrō wanibo niha fefoe, si manō gōi ba wanga'atoelō zi ha samōsa andrō, noa gōi mōi fanga'atoelō niha fefoe, ba wāngorifi.**
- 19 Hoelō si mane ba wa lō molo'ō niha andrō, si ha samōsa sa, me no mōi bōrō, wa no a'oi sochō horō zato, si manō gōi ba wolo'ō zi ha samōsa andrō, noa gōi mōi bōrō wanga'atoelō ba zato. (*Jes. 53, 11. F. 3, 24 b. t. Heb. 5, 8. 9*). Ba no fatewoe gorōisa, ena'ō a'oi so lalō andrō. Ba ba zi no a'oi so horō, ba mendroea manō wa no a'oi so wa'ahachō dōdō gōi, (*F. 7, 13. Gal. 3, 19*), ena'ō si mane fa'abōlō horō andrō, ba wamoēnoe, si manō gōi wa'abōlō wa'ahachō dōdō andrō, moroi ba wanga'atoelō andrō, ba wa'aeri si lō aetoe, bōrō Jesoe Keriso, So'aja ja'ita. (*F. 6, 23*).

FAZA 6.

I. Si no mate niha Keriso, ba hōrō, me no moebajagō idanō. II. Sawoejoe horō ia fōna, ba jamōi ononi Lowalangi iada'e.

I. **Ba hadia ni'wa'ōda? Hadia, lō** 1
taboelō'ō ita ba horō, ena'ō a'oi so
dania wa'ahachō dōdō andrō? (*F. 5, 20; 3, 5. 8*). Bōi si manō. Ja'ita, 2
si no mate ba horō, ba hana wa
edōna ita aeri ba chōnia. (*Gal. 2, 17. Fet. I. 2, 24*). Ma lō mi'ila, wa ba 3
wa'amate Keriso Jesoe tebijagō
idanō ita fefoe, ja'ita, si no moeba-
jagō idanō ba chōnia? (*Gal. 3, 27*).
Ba noa sa teko'o ita, awōnia, fama- 4
jagō idanō andrō, ba wa'amate,
ena'ō hoelō si mane Keriso, si no
moesoēsoegi lachōmi Nama, moroi
ba ngai zi mate, si manō gōi ita,
tatōrō lala si bohoē. (*F. 8, 10; 7, 6. Kol. 2, 12 b. t. Kor. II. 5, 15. 17*). Na 5
noa sa'ae fabōbō ita chōnia, me no
fachilichili ira wa'amateda wa'ama-
tenia, ba si manō sa gōi ba wemaoso
dania; (*Tim. II. 2, 11. Fil. 3, 10. 11*);
me aboto ba dōdōda, wa no moe- 6
farahoegō niha si tōhōna chōda,
wamorōfa ja'ia, ena'ō tehōndrōgō
mboto andrō, samazōchi horō, fa
bōi sa'ae sawoejoe horō ita. (*Gal. 5, 24; 6, 14. Efes. 4, 22 b. t.*). Si' no 7
mate sa, ba no moe'atoelō'ō, no
aefa ba horō. (*Gal. 2, 19*). Ba na no
mate ita, awō Keriso, ba no fadoehoe
dōdōda, aeri gōi ita dania, awōnia. 8
(*Gal. 2, 20. Kol. 3, 3. 4*). Me no ta'ila,
lō'ō sa'ae mate Keriso, me no aefa
tesoesoegi ia moroi ba ngai zi mate;
lō'ō sa'ae ila'wa ia fa'amate. (*Jes. 53, 8. 10. Heb. 7, 24. Fam. 1, 18*).
Fa'amatenia andrō, ba ba horō 10
andrō mate ia, samoeza; ba fa'ae-
rinia, ba chō Lowalangi aeri ia.
(*Heb. 9, 26. 28*). Si manō gōi ami, si 11
no mate sa, ba horō, ami, mi'wa'ō
tōdōmi, ba saeri ba chō Lowalangi,
bōrō Keriso Jesoe. (*F. 6, 4. 8*).

II. **Ba bōi abōlō horō ba mbo-** 12
tomi andrō, si mate, ba wolo'ō fa-

- 13 ngisõnia. (*Moz. I. 4, 7*). Ba bõi ba horõ mitehe ndrotondrotomi, fangõna ba zi lõ atoelõ, mi'oro'õ ami chõ Lowalangi, si mane si no aoceri, si otarai wa'amate, ba Lowalangi mitehe ndrotondrotomi, fangõna ba zatoelõ. (*F. 6, 19; 12, 1. Efes 2, 4, 5*).
- 14 Tebai sa ila'wa ami horõ; tenga sa barõ mbawa gorõisa so ami, no barõ mbawa wa'ahachõ dõdõ so ami. (*F. 7, 4 b. t.; 8, 2. Tim. I. 1, 9. Gal. 5, 16, 18*). Ba he wisa? Hadia tafazõchi horõ, me tenga barõ mbawa gorõisa, me no barõ mbawa wa'ahachõ dõdõ so ita? Bõi si manõ.
- 16 (*F. 6, 1 b. t.*). Hadia, lõ mi'ila, ha chõ mitehe ami, sawoejoe, ba wolo'õ linia, chõnia ami, sawoejoe, ba wolo'õ linia, he ba horõ, ba wa'amate, ba he ba wolo'õ, ba wanga'atoelõ.
- 17 (*Joh. 8, 34. Fet. II. 2, 19*). Ba nisoeno Lowalangi, me no aefa wa sawoejoe horõ ami, ba me no moroi ba dõdõmi mi'o'õ wamaedo andrõ, famahaõ andrõ, ba ni'ohe ja'ami.
- 18 (*Joh. 8, 32-36*). Ba me no moe'efa'õ ami ba horõ, ba no tobali enoni zatoelõ ami. (*Fet. I. 2, 16*). Fehede niha wehedegoe, bõrõ wa no sambõ fa'abõlõ nõsimi. Si mane fanehemi sa fõna ndrotondrotomi sawoejoe zi ra'iõ ba sawoejoe wanawõ orõisa, ba wanawõnawõ orõisa, si manõ mitehe iada'e ndrotondrotomi enoni zatoelõ, ba wangohaoehaoe. (*F. 1, 24, 29; 6, 13*). Me sawoejoe horõ ami sa, ba no aefa ami ba wa'atoelõ dõdõ andrõ. Ba hadia haremi, me leo da'õ? Saila ami iada'e; fa'amate sa wozenia. (*F. 7, 5; 8, 6*). Ba ija'e, me no aefa ami ba horõ, me no tobali enoni Lowalangi ami, ba no so haremi ba wangohaoehaoe, ba fozenia, ba fa'aoceri si lõ aetoe.
- 23 (*Gal. 6, 8. Fet. I, 1, 9*). **Leo horõ sa, ba fa'amate, ba boeala fa'ebocae dõdõ Lowalangi andrõ, ba no fa'aoceri si lõ aetoe ba chõ Keriso Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita.** (*F. 5, 12. Jak. 1, 15. Joh. I. 5, 11*).

FAZA 7.

I. Chõ Keriso niha Keriso, tenga sa'ae barõ mbawa gorõisa so ira. II. Oroisa andrõ, he wa'ae si sõchi ia, ba tobali bõrõ horõ. III. Fa'abõlõ horõ andrõ, ba nõsi niha andrõ.

I. Ma lõ mi'ila, ja'ami, ira talifoesõ, — ba zi no aboto ba dõdõ orõisa moehededo — wa no barõ mbawa gorõisa andrõ so niha, iroegi mate ia. (*F. 2, 17 b. t.*). Ira alawe si no moehalõ, ba noa sa tefabõbõ ba ndra matoca, ba gorõisa andrõ, gõtõ wa'anaoe noso ndra matocae; ba na mate ndra matocae, ba lõ'õ sa'ae orõisa, famabõbõ ja'ia chõnia. (*Kor. I, 7, 39*). Tobali labe'e tõinia sohorõ, na orodoe ia ba ndra matocae bõ'õ, fatocae aoceri ndra matocae. Ba na mate ndra matocae, ba aefa ia ba gorõisa, fa tenga sa'ae sohorõ ia, na mõi ia donga ndra matocae bõ'õ. (*Mat. 5, 32*). Andrõ ja'ami gõi, ja'ami ira talifoesõgoe, si no moeboenoe ami, ba gorõisa, ba mbotõ Keriso andrõ, ena'õ tánõ bõ'õ zochõ ja'ami, ja'ia andrõ, si no moesoego moroi ba ngai zi mate, ena'õ so mboeaboecada chõ Lowalangi. (*F. 6, 4, 7. Kor. II. 11, 2. Gal. 2, 19*). Me no ba nõsi so ita, ba no abõlõ wangisõ horõ andrõ, nifasoegi gorõisa andrõ, ba ndrotondrotoda, ena'õ so mboeboecania ba wa'amate. (*F. 6, 21*). Ba ija'e, ba no aefa ita ba gorõisa, me no mate ita ba zana'aha ja'ita fõna, tobali enoni ita ba lala si bohooe andrõ, chõ Geheha, ba tenga ba lala fõna, si so ba zoera. (*F. 6, 4*).

II. Ba hadia ni'wa'õda? Hadia, horõ gorõisa andrõ? Tenga si manõ. Ba lõ'õ sa aboto ba dõdõgoe horõ andrõ mena'õ, na tenga moroi ba gorõisa. Lõ'õ sa gõi oe'ila mena'õ, hadia wangisõ andrõ, na lõ moe'wa'õ ba gorõisa andrõ: Bõi ma ngisõ. (*F. 3, 20. Moz. II. 20, 17*). Ba no i'ogoena'õ nifachoi andrõ horõ andrõ, ba no ifasoegi ba dõdõgoe fefoe

ngawalō wangisō; na lō oroisa sa, ba no si mate horō, (*F. 5, 13. Joh. 15, 22*), ba ja'ō, ba saori lō oroisa, fōna. Ba me so nifachoi andrō, ba aeri horō, ba ja'ō, ba mate, ba no tobali famoenogoe goroisā andrō, nibe'e fangorifi. (*Moz. V. 5, 32. 33. Gal. 3, 12*). Noa sa i'ogoena'ō nifachoi andrō horō andrō, no ibe'e famaeloengoe ja'ō, ba famoenoe ja'ō.

12 Tobali ni'amoni'ō goroisā andrō, ba nifachoi andrō, ba ni'amoni'ō ba satoelō ba si sōchi. (*Tim. I. 1, 8*).

13 III. Ba hadia, no tobili famoenogoe zi sōchi andrō? Tenga si manō. Horō andrō a'ine; ba ena'ō oroma, wa horō ia, na ibe'e famoenogoe zi sōchi andrō, ena'ō a'oi so wa horō ia, moroi ba nifachoi andrō. (*F. 6, 23. Kor. I. 15, 56*). Ta'ila sa, wa no moroi ba Geheha goroisā andrō, ba ōsi niha ndra'odo, ni'amawa ba horō andrō. (*F. 8, 3. Mat. 5, 22. 28*). Hadia nilaogoe sa, ba no si lō aboto ba dōdōgoe. Tenga sa somasi ndra'ō nilaogoe, si fa'oe-doe ndra'ō, da'ō oelaoe. (*Gal. 5, 17*).

16 Ba na oelaoe zi lō omasido, ba no oetehe goroisā andrō, wa no si sōchi. Ba tenga sa'ae ja'ō zolaoe ja'ia, horō andrō a'ine, si no so ba nōsigoe, zolaoe. Noa sa oe'ila, wa lō si sōchi ba chōgoe, ba nōsigoe andrō. So sa chōgoe wa'edōna, ba fama-loea si sōchi andrō, ba lō'ō. (*Moz. I, 8, 21. Fil. 2, 13*). Tenga si sōchi, somasi ndra'ō, oelaoe, si lō sōchi, si lō edōna ndra'ō, da'ō nilaogoe.

20 Ba na oelaoe zi lō omasido, ba tenga sa'ae ja'ō zolaoe ja'ia, horō andrō a'ine, si so ba nōsigoe, zolaoe.

21 Ba tobali oroma chōgoe, na to'oea ja'ō, ba omasido oelaoe zi sōchi, ba no ahatō zi lō sōchi. (*Heb. 12, 22. 1*). Omasido sa goroisā Lowalangi, na balazi dōdōgoe bacha, (*F. 2, 14. 15*), ba oe'ila goroisā bō'ō ba ndrotondrotogoe, si fasōndra ba goroisā andrō, si so ba dōdōgoe, ba samōbō ja'ō, sawoejoe goroisā horō andrō,

si so ba ndrotondrotogoe (*F. 7, 15*). **Alai ndra'ō, niha nifakao ! Ha niha zangefa'ō ja'ō ba mboto ba wa'amate andrō ?** (*F. 8, 10 b. t.*). **Ni-sceno Lowalangi, bōrō Jesoe Keriso, So'aja ja'ita.** Tobali solo'ō oroisa Lowalangi ndra'ō tōdōgoe, ba solo'ō oroisa horō andrō ōsigoe. (*F. 8, 2. 37; Kor. I. 15, 57*).

FAZA 8.

I. Boeabea niha Keriso ba lala Geheha. II. Ono Lowalangi ira. III. Tōtōnafōra.

I. Ba lō'ō sa'ae fanibo zi so ba chō Keriso Jesoe. (*F. 10, 4. Joh. 5, 24; Gal. 5, 16. 25*). Noa sa i'efa'ō ndra'oegō ba goroisā horō ba ba goroisā ba wa'amate andrō oroisa Geheha sangorifi andrō, ba chō Keriso Jesoe. (*Joh. 8, 36. Kor. II, 3, 17*). Si tebai goroisā andrō sa, me no lō abōlō ia ibe'e ōsi niha andrō, da'ō nilaoe Lowalangi, wamatenge Ononia, famaedo nōsi niha andrō, si no so barō mbawa horō, bōrō horō andrō, ba no i'etoe'ō hoekoe horō andrō, ba nōsi niha, (*Heb. 7, 18. 19; 2, 14. Gal. 3, 21; 4, 4. Fil. 2, 7. Kor. II. 5, 21*), ena'ō itōrō niwa'ō ba goroisā andrō, ba chōda, si lō manōrō lala nōsi niha, sanōrō lala Geheha. (*F. 8, 1*). Si so ba lala nōsi niha sa, ba hadia ia ba nōsi niha lagohi tōdōra, ba si so ba lala Geheha, ba hadia ia ba Geheha lagohi. (*Kor. I. 2, 14*). Era'era nōsi niha sa, ba no fa'amate, ba era'era Geheha, ba no fa'aeri ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō. (*F. 6, 21, 22. Gal. 6, 8*). Me no fa'oeoesa chō Lowalangi gera'era nōsi niha; lō'ō sa i'ō'ō goroisā Lowalangi, me tebai gōi. (*Jak. 4, 4*). Tebai omasi Lowalangi zi so ba lala nōsi niha. Ba ja'ami, ba tenga si so ba lala nōsi niha, si so ba lala Geheha ami, na so atō ba dōdōmi Geheha Lowalangi. Ba na so zi lō Eheha Keriso, ba tenga chō Keriso da'ō. (*Kor. I.*

- 10 3, 16. *Efes. 3, 17. Joh. 14, 23*). Ba na so Keriso ba dōdōmi, ba boto zi mate sa mboto, bōrō horō andrō; ba tōdō si bohooe andrō, ba saueri, bōrō wa'atoelō dōdō andrō. (*F. 5,*
- 11 *12; 7, 24. Kol. 2, 12, 13*). Ba na so ba dōdōmi Geheha zanoesoegi Jesoe moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba i'orifi dania gōi mbotomi, si mate andrō, Ehehania andrō, si ŋo so ba dōdōmi si no inanoesoegi Keriso Jesoe moroi ba ngai zi mate. (*F. 6, 4. Kor. II. 4, 14*).
- 12 II. Ba tobali so'ōmō ita, ja'ami ira talifoēsō, tenga so'ōmō ba nōsi niha, fa tatōrō lala nōsi niha. (*F. 6,*
- 13 *18*). Na mitōrō lala nōsi niha sa, ba si mate ami dania. Ba na miboenoe mboeaboea mboto andrō Eheha, ba saueri ami. (*F. 8, 6*). **Ha niha sa ira fefoe nifaroe Geheha Lowalangi, da'ō nonc Lowalangi.** (*Gal. 5,*
- 15 *18*). Tenga sa Eheha zawoejoe nitemami, ena'ō ata'oe zoci ami; Eheha ndraono nitemami; moroi chōnia ba moe'ao ita: He Aba, Ama! (*Gal. 4, 1-6. Tim. I. 1, 7*). Ja'ia, Eheha andrō gōi, zamadoehoe'ō tōdōda, wa
- 17 ono Lowalangi ita. Ba na ono ita, ba sanema ondrōita gōi, sanema ondrōita chō Lowalangi, awō Keriso, na nifakao gōi ita awōnia, ena'ō tefolachōmi gōi ita awōnia. (*Gal. 4, 7. Fam. 21, 7. Tim. II. 2, 11, 12.*
- 18 *Joh. 17, 22*). Tōdōgoe sa, ba lō oroma wamakao ba gōtō da'e, ba ngai lachōmi andrō, nifa'ele'ō dania ba chōda andre. (*Kor. II. 4, 17*).
- 19 III. Ibalobaloi sa nifazōchi Lowalangi andrō, idōnadōna wama'ele'ō ono Lowalangi andrō. (*Kol. 3, 4*).
- 20 Noa sa moebe'e barō mbawa zi lō boto andrō nifazōchi Lowalangi andrō, lō aoha gōlō; no moroi ba zame'e ja'ia, ba wanōtōna, (*Fangomb. 1, 2 b. t. Moz. I. 3, 17*), me ja'ia gōi, nifazōchi Lowalangi andrō, ni'efa'ō ba wangosawoejoe wa'atekiko andrō, ba wolohe ja'ia ba wa'acfa nono Lowalangi andrō, si so lachōmi.
- (*Fet. II. 3, 13*). Noa sa ta'ila, mangarōngarō fefoe nifazōchi Lowalangi, awōda, afōchō chōnia, iroegi da'e. Ba tenga ha da'ō, ja'ita gōi, si no so famobōrō Geheha andrō, mangarōngarō ita tōdōda, wanōtōna fa ono ita, fangefa'ō botoda andrō. (*Kor. II. 5, 2. Loek. 21, 28*). Noa sa te'orifi ita, ba wanōtōna da'ō. Ba tōtōnafō ni'ila hōrōda, ba tenga tōtōnafō; hana wa idōnadōna na sa niha zi no i'ila hōrōnia? (*Kor. II. 5, 7; Heb. 11, 1*). Ba na tadōnadōna zi lō i'ila hōrōda, ba tabalobaloi, zahaha dōdōda. (*Kor. II. 4, 18. Heb. 10, 36*). Ba si manō gōi Geheha, itolo ita, me no ambō wa'abōlōda. Hadia ni'andrōda ena'ō, he wisa zi sōchi, ba lō'ō sa ta'ila; ba ja'ia, Eheha andrō, i'iyagō salahida, ba wangarōngarō si lō aloea baeha. Ba sanchegeō tōdō andrō, ba i'ila hadia ni'wa'ō Geheha, me no i'o'ō zomasi Lowalangi wa'amōi salahi niha ni'amoni'ō. (*Kor. I. 2, 10*). **Ba no ta'ila, ba zangomasi'ō Lowalangi, ba oi ba zi sōchi manō loaloea hadla ia, fefoe, ba chōra si no moekaoni, nihonogōi ba da'ō.** (*Efes. 1, 11*). Si no i'ila fōna sa, da'ō gōi nihonogōinia, ena'ō famaedo Nononia ira dania, ena'ō si a'a ia, ba no ato dalifoēsō. (*F. 11, 2; Fil. 3, 21; Kol. 1, 15*). Ba ha niha zi no ihonogōi, da'ō gōi nikaoninia, ba ha niha nikaoninia, da'ō gōi zatoelō, i'wa'ō. ba ha niha zatoelō, i'wa'ō, da'ō gōi nifolachōminia. (*Tes. II, 2, 13, 14. Tim. II. 1, 9*). Ba hadia ni'wa'ōda ba da'ō? **Na i'o'awōgō ita Lowalangi, ba ha niha zi fa'oeoe chōda?** (*Sin. 118, 6*). Ja'ia, si lō alimagō Ononia, si no mame'e da'ō salahida fefoe, hadia lō ifabaja manō ba da'ō wame'e boeala chōda da'ō fefoe? (*Joh. 3, 16; Kor. I. 3, 22*). **Ha niha zangadoegō nitoetoejoe Lowalangi? No Lowalangi zangoema'ō satoelō ira.** (*Jer. 50, 8, 9, Fam. 12, 10, 11*). **Ha niha zange-**

toe'ō hoekoe? No so Keriso Jesoe, si no mate, ba mendoera manō, me no ifoeli aeri, si so ba gambōlō Lowalangi, ba si loeloei mangoema'ō, salahida, (*F. 4, 25; Heb. 7, 25*). Ha niha zamabali ja'ita ba wa'omaso Keriso ita? Hadia, famakao! ba ma fa'afōchō, ba ma folohi, ba ma fa'olofō, ba ma fa'o'afoe, ba ma ameta'oeō, ba ma fa-moenoe? Si manc si so ba zoera: „Bōrō ndra'oegō, wa ni-boenoe ndra'aga ma'ō ma'ōchō, hoelō mbiribiri nitaba ndra'aga, ba dōdō niha bō'ō.” (*Sin. 44, 23*). Ba ba da'ō fefoe, ba mōna sibai ita, ibe'e si no mangomasi'ō ja'ita. (*Joh. I. 5, 4 b. t. Fam. 12, 11*). Noa sa fadoehoe dōdōgoe, he fa'amate, ba he fa'aeri, he mala'ika, ba he samatōrō, he si so iada'e, ba he si so dania, he sabōlō, (*Mat. 10, 28*), ba he fa'ala'wa ba he fa'abacha, ba he hadia ia mbō'onia nifazōchi Lowalangi, ba lō 'ila ifabali ita ba wa'omaso Lowalangi andrō ita, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita. (*Joh. 10, 28.*)

FAZA 9.

I. Fa'aboe dōdō Waelo, me no moebe'e baero niha Jehoeda. II. Ba aro zoei gamaboe'elai Lowalangi andrō. III. Ba balazi manō Lowalangi, he lala. ibe'e. IV. Sala Niha Jehoeda mbōrō, wa no moebe'e baero ira.

1 I. Si ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe, ba chō Keriso, tenga fajagoe, ifadoehoe'ō chōgoe tōdōgoe, ba chō Gehcha ni'amoni'ō, (*Tim. I. 2, 7; Hal. zin. 5, 2*), wa no aboe sibai dōdōgoe, awō wa lō mamalōmalō wa afōchō
2 bacha dōdōgoe. Omasido sa, na si tetibo ndra'o chō Keriso, salahida-lifoesōgoe andrō, si oi ja'aga, si ha samboea toea. (*Moz. II. 32, 32; Kor. II. 12, 15*). Iraono Gizeraēli
3 andrō, si so fa'a'ono, awō lachōmi,

awō wawoe'oesa li andrō, awō goroi-sa andrō, nibe'e chōra, awō wamosoemange Lowalangi, awō gamaboe'uela li andrō, (*Moz. II. 4, 22; 40, 34. Moz. V. 14, 1. Moz. III, 26, 42. Efes. 2, 12. Heb. 9, 1. F. 3, 2*), awō ndra toea andrō, ba ba zi otarai Keriso, me tobali niha ia, si no Lowalangi, si so barō mbawa fefoe hadia ia, nisoeno iroegi zi lō aetoe! Jadoehoe. (*F. 1, 3. Heb. 1, 9. Tim. I. 3, 16. Joh. I. 5, 20*).

II. Ba tenga fa oewa'ō, no awoe'a daroma li Lowalangi. Ma'owoe Gizeraēli andrō, ba tenga si no a'oi Iraono Gizeraēli. (*F. 3, 3. 4; 2, 28*). Ba no lō dozi iraono Gaberahamo ira, me no madoenia, da'ō niwa'ō: „Chō Gizera'aki andrō dania so nifotōi ma'owoe mō.” (*Joh. 9, 39. Moz. I. 21, 12*). Da'e ge-loeahania: Tenga ono Lowalangi ndraono si otarai mboto, iraono ba gamaboe'uela li andrō, da'ō niwa'ō: ma'owoe. (*Gal. 3, 7; 4, 28*). Taroma li amaboe'ocla li daroma li andrō: „Na manē foeri sodo, ba no sonono chō Zara.” (*Moz. I. 18, 10*). Ba tenga ha da'ō, Re-beka gōi, me manabina ia chō zi ha samōsa andrō, chō doeda Iza'aki, (*Moz. I. 25, 21*), me lō si toemboc
11 ira na i, me lō nifazōchira, he si sōchi, ba he si lō sochi — ena'ō lō teboelō, wa balazi Lowalangi wa-noetoejoe, wa tenga balazi mboea-boea, wa moroi ba zogaoni — (*F. 8, 28. 29; 11, 5. 6*) ba da'ō tewā'ō
12 chōnia: „Sawoejoe zi achi dania zi a'a.” (*Moz. I. 25, 23*). Si mane si so ba zoera: „Jakobo andrō, ba no o'eomas-i'ō, bachō Gezae, ba no fa'oedoe ndra'o.” (*Mal. 1, 2. 3*).
13
14 III. Ba hadia niwa'ōda? Hadia, so zi lō atoelō nilae Lowalangi? Tenga si manō. (*Moz. V. 32; 4. Job. 34, 10 b. t.*). Imane sa chō Moze: 15
16 „Na so zehoea dōdōgoe, ba ehoea dōdōgoe chōnia; ba no so zahachō

- dōdōgoe, ba ahachō dōdōgoe chō-**
nia? (*Moz. II. 33, 19.*) **Tobali tenga**
sa fa'edōna niha ba tenga famo-
rogenia, ha fa'ahachō dōdō Lowa-
langi andrō. (*Fangomb. 9, 11. Efes.*
 17 *2, 8 b. t.*). Si mané sa niwa'ō chō
 Wara'o, si so ba zoera: „Da'ō si-
 bai mbōrō, wa o'easogō
 ndra'oegō, ena'ō oefaele'ō
 wa'abōlōgoe, ba chōmō a-
 ndrō, ba ena'ō te'omba-
 cha'ō dōigoe ba goeli danō
 ma'asagōrō. (*Moz. II. 9, 15. 16.*)
 18 **Tobali na so zedōna ia, ba ahachō**
dōdōnia, ba na so zedōna ia zoei,
ba i'abe'e'ō dōdō da'ō. (*F. 11, 30-*
 19 *32. Moz. II. 7, 3; 8, 15.*) Ba ōmane
 chōgoe: Ba hana wa ibe'e horōda?
 Ha niha sa zangila mola'wa zomasi
 20 ia? Bōi oea, ja'oegō niha, ha niha
 ndra'oegō, wa ōtahigō Lowalangi?
 Hadia, tola i'wa'ō ombōila chō zo-
 mbōi ja'ia: Hana wa ōmanō wa-
 21 mazōchi ja'o? (*Jes. 45, 9 b. t.*) Ma
 tenga ba danga zamōzi bowoa so
 la'oeri, fa tola ibali'ō nahia zi sō-
 chi ōsa ba nahia zi lō sōchi ōsa,
 zi ha samboea bōrōta? (*Jer. 18, 6.*
 22 *Tim. II. 2, 20.*) Ba he wisa, na no
 ibologō sibi dōdōnia Lowalangi
 ba nahia andrō, si gōna fōnoe da-
 nia, nihonogōi ba wa'atekiko, he
 no edōna ia i'oroma'ō wōnoenia ba
 ifa'ele'ō wa'abōlōnia, (*F. 2, 4 b. t.*
 23 *Fet. I. 2, 8*), ena'ō ifa'ele'ō wa'afa-
 hōna lachōminia andrō, ba nahia
 andrō, sahadō dōdōnia, si no iho-
 nogōi, ena'ō lachamō lachōmi?
 (*F. 8, 29. 30. Efes. 1, 4-12. Hal. zin.*
 24 *13, 48.*) Ba nikaoninia gōi ja'ita
 andre, tenga ha moroi ba Niha Je-
 hoeda, moroi ba niha baero gōi.
 25 (*F. 3, 29.*) Niwa'ōnia gōi nifa'ema
 Hosea: „Oebe'e dania tōi zi
 tenga banoeagoe mbanoe-
 agōe ba tōi zi lō omasi
 ndrā'o fōna zomasi ndrā'o,
 26 (*Hos. 2, 23. Fet. I. 2, 10.*) ba to-
 bali ba niwa'ō chōra fō-
 na: Tenga niwanoeagoe ami,

ba da'ō tebe'e tōira nono
 Lowalangisaoeri.” (*Hos. 1, 10.*)
 Ba si mané li Jesaja, ba chō Ndrao- 27
 no Gizeraéli andrō: „He si ma-
 ne fa'oja ngawoea nene ba
 mbewenasi wa'ato Ndrao-
 no Gizeraéli, ba sitosai,
 ba ni'orifi. (*Jes. 10, 22. 23.*)
 Aloea sa niwa'ōnia, itōrō 28
 manō, lō ara, ibe'e So'aja,
 ba goeli danō.” Si maneni- 29
 wa'ō Jesaja gōi fōna: „Na lō
 nisaigō Zo'aja ngahōnō
 tanōmō chōda mena'ō, ba
 no tobali si mane Sodo-
 ma ita ba hoelō si mane
 Gomora andrō.” (*Jes. 1, 9.*)

IV. **Ba hadia niwa'ōda? Niha** 30
baero, si lō mangaloei fa'atoelō dōdō,
ba no faloecha wa'atoelō dōdō, fa'a-
toelō dōdō moroi ba wamati. (*F.*
10, 20; 3, 23.) Ba Iraono Gizeraéli 31
 andrō, sangaloei lala wa'atoelō dōdō,
 ba lō nisōndrara lala. (*F. 11, 7 b. t.*)
 Hana wa si manō? Me tenga moroi 32
 ba wamati, me no si mane na moroi
 ba mboeaboea. Noa sa manendre
 ira ba gowe nitendre andrō, (*Jes.*
58, 2. Kor. I. 1, 23), itōrō zi so ba 33
 zoera: „Hiza oetaroe'ō ba
 Ziona gowe nitendre, go-
 we wa'ate'ala; ba ha niha
 zi fadoehoe tōdō chōnia,
 ba tenga saila dania.”
 (*Jes. 8, 14; 28, 16.*)

FAZA 10.

Laforege wangaloei fa'atoelō dōdō
 niha Jehoda, ba lō la'ila watahōgō.
 La'ositengagō lala wamati andrō,
 nitoeriagō.

He ja'ami ira talifoesō! Da'ō 1
wa'omasigoe ba da'ō wangandrōgoe
chō Lowalangi, ba chōra andrō,
 ena'ō lasōndra wangorifi (*F. 9, 1*
b. t.). Si ndroehoe sa, tebai oebini'ō, 2
 laforege sa ba chō Lowalangi, ba no
 ambō gera'era. (*Hal. zin. 22, 3. Gal.*
4, 17.) Me lō'ō sa aboto ba dōdōra 3
 wa'atoelō dōdō andrō chō Lowalangi,

ba me la'aloeli wamogoena'ō fa'atoelō dōdō chōra, ba lō la'o'ō wa'atoelō dōdō andrō chō Lowalangi.

4 (F. 9, 31. 32. Joh. 16, 2 b. t.). **Loea-loea gorōisa sa, ba Keriso, ba wama'ema fa'atoeliō dōdō ba zamati fefoe.** (Mat. 5, 17. 18. Hal. zin. 13, 39. Gal. 3, 24). Imane sa Moze ba wa'atoelō dōdō andrō, soroi ba gorōisa: „Na so zamaloea ja'ia, ba tobali fangorifinia.”

6 (Moz. III. 18, 5. Loek. 10, 28). Ba imane fa'atoelō dōdō andrō, soroi ba wamati: „Bōi wā'ō tōdōoe: Ha niha zi mōi ja'wa ba zoroego?” ba wangai Keriso, ba wolohe mitooe; (Moz. V. 30, 12. 13);

7 ba ma: „Ha niha zi mōi mitooe, ba mbanoea tooe?”

8 ba wangai Keriso, moroi ba ngai zi no mate. Hadia sa niwa'onia? „No ahātō chōoe daromali andrō, ba mbeweoe ba ba dōdōoe”, taromali ba wamati andrō, ni'ombacha'ōma. (Moz. V. 30, 14). Na itehe sa bewee So'aja Jesoe ba na fadoehoe dōdōoe, no isoesoegi ia Lowalangi moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba ni'orifi ndra'oegō. (Mat. 10, 32. Kor. II. 4, 13. F. 4,

10 24. 25). **Ba dōdōda sa so wamati, ba wogamō fa'atoelō dōdō, ba beweda zanehe, ba wogamō fangorifi.**

11 Si mané sa ba zoera: „Dozi samati chōnia, ba tenga saila dania.” (F. 9, 33. Jes. 28, 16). Lō'ō sa faehoe ira niha Jehoeda Ndrawa Heleni. Ha sa samōsa Zo'aja ja'ira, ba zi no fahōna fefoe hadia ia, ba ziangarōfi li ja'ia, fefoe. (F. 3, 22. Hal. zin. 15, 9).

13 „Dozi sa, ha niha ziangarōfi li tōi Zo'aja, ba ni'orifi.” (Joel. 2, 32). Ba he lawisa we'angarōfi li, ba zi lō mamati ira? Ba he lawisa wamati ba zi lō nirongora, ba he lawisa wamondrongo, ba lō sangombacha? Ba he lawisa wangombacha, na lō moofatenge ira? Si mane si so ba zoera: „Wa'a-

sōchi lahe zangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō, si sōchi andrō.” (Jes. 52, 7). Ba 16 lō dozi la'o'ō toeria somoeso dōdō andrō. Imane sa Jesaja: „He So'aja, ha niha zi fadoehoe tōdō ba doeria andrō chōma?” (Jes. 53, 1. Joh. 12, 38; 4, 24).

Tobali moroi ba doeria wamati andrō, 17 ba toeria andrō, ba moroi ba daromali Keriso. (Joh. 17, 20. Tes. I. 2, 13). Ba da'ō niwa'ōgoe: Hadia, lō nirongora? Noa sa: „No itōrō danō ma'afefoe lira, ba no iroegi wondrege goeli danō niwa'ōra andrō.” (Sin. 19, 5. Kol. 1, 23). Ba da'ō niwa'ōgoe: 19 Hadia lō saboto ba dōdō Ndraono Gizeraeli? Moze zi ofōna mangoe ma'ō: „Afōchō dania dōdōmi, oebe'e, ba mbanoea si tenga banoeagoe, ba mofōnoe ami ba mbanoea sambō era'era, oebe'e.” (F. 11, 11. Moz. V. 32, 21). Ba lō alawō 20 Jesaja ba imane: „No lasōndra ndra'o si lō mangaloei ja'o, no to'ele ndra'o ba zi lō manofoe ja'o.” (Jes. 65, 1). Ba ba Ndraono Gizeraeli, ba imane: 21 „Ma'ō ma'ōchō manō no e'oro'ō dangagoe ba mbanoea si lō mamondrongo li, si lō edōna molc'ō.” (Jes. 65, 2).

FAZA 11.

I. Tenga nitibo'ō sibai niha Jehoeda andrō. II. Andrō bōi fajawa niha Keriso, soroi ba niha baero. III. Molo'ō zoei na dania niha Jehoeda. IV. Fa'ahōlihōli dōdō ba wa'atoeatoes Lowalangi.

I. Ba da'ō niwa'ōgoe: Hadia, no 1 itibo'ō mbanoeania Lowalangi? Tenga si manō! Ja'odo sa gōi, ba Iraono Gizeraeli, ma'owoe Gaberahamo, mado Mbenijami. (Jer. 31, 37). Fil. 3, 5). Lō nitibo'ō Lowalangi 2 banoeania, si no i'ila fōna. Ma lō

- nirongomi, hadia niwā'ō ba zoera, ba chō Geliya andrō? Me hoemede ia chō Lowalangi, ba chō Ndraono Gizeraēli andrō, me imane: (*F. 8, 29 b. t. Sin. 94, 14*). He So'a ja, no laboenoe zama'e'le'ō andrō chōoe, no ladoedoe-gō naha wame'e soemange chōoe, ba hat'e ja'o zito-sai, ba la'aloeli wamoenoe ja'o." (*Raz. I. 19, 10, 14*). Ba hadia niwā'ō Lowalangi, wanema linia? Imane: „No oesaigō chōgoe, 7000 niha. si lō irai manoechi tanō fōna Mb'a'ali andrō." (*Raz. I. 19, 18*). Ba si manō gōi ba gōtō da'e, so zi tosaī, dali wanoetoejoe andrō, ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō. (*F. 9, 27*).
- 3 Ba na moroi ba wa'choea dōdō, ba tenga sa'ae moroi ba mboeaboea; na si manō ena'ō, ba tenga sa'ae fa'eboea dōdō wa'eboea dōdō andrō. (*F. 4, 4; Gal. 2, 16*). Ba he wisa? ni'aloeli Ndraono Gizeraēli andrō, ba lō nisōndrara; ba no lasōndra nitoetoejoe andrō; ba si tosaī, ba ni'abe'e'ō tōdō. (*F. 9, 16, 31. Kor. II. 3, 14*). Si mane si so ba zoera: „No ibe'e chōra Lowalangi geheha wanoekōnoekōoe, no ibe'e chōra hōrōra ba walo mangila ba tōgidinga ba walo mamondrongo, iroegima'ōchō andre." (*Jes. 29, 10; 6, 9. 10. Hal. zin. 28, 26 b. t.*).
- 4 Ba imane Dawido: „Jatobali tandrawā chōra naha wemanga andrō chōra ba fōndra'oe ba fa'ate'ala ba soelō. (*Sin. 69, 23, 24*). Nifobaloe-nō hōrōra, ena'ō lō la'ila; ba hoelō'era, ba fa'ōndrō, 5 bōi mamalōmalō." Ba da'ō niwā'ōgoe: Hadia, andrō manendre ira, ena'ō alaoe? Tenga si manō. Lalōra mbōrō'wō sa, wa iroegi niha baero fangorifi andrō, ena'ō tefaroc dōdōra. (*Hal. zin. 13, 46; F. 10, 19*). Ba na mōi hare niha
- goeli danō lalōra, ba na hare niha baero de'alara, ba tenga mendoza manō na ahori molo'ō ira? (*Jer. 4, 1, 2*). Ba da'ō ligoe chōmi, ja'ami niha baero: Ndrohoendrohoe zi no sinenge ba niha baero ndra'o, ba oesoeno halōwō andrō, niwā'ō chōgoe, (*F. 1, 5*), ma atō oe'ila oefa-rooe dōdō dalifoēsōgoe andrō, ma atō oe'ila oe'orifi ōsa ira. Na tobali fangatoelō'ō niha goeli danō wanibo ja'ira andrō, ba hadia wanema ja'ira, na tenga fa'aoeri moroi ba zi mate? (*Hes. 37*). Ba na ni'amoni'ō wamobōrō andrō, ba ni'amoni'ō gōi zoja, ba na ni'amoni'ō wā'a, ba ni'amoni'ō gōi ndraha.
- 6 II. Ba na no moefatō ndraha ōsa, ba na no moefatōfa ndra'oegō, awōra, ja'oegō andrō, si no falō ndroe'oe, ba na no mo'eracha ndra'oegō ba wā'a falo andrō ba ba wa'amofanichania, (*Jer. 11, 16 b. t. Ejes. 2, 11 b. f.*), ba bōi soeno ndra'oegō, ba ndraha andrō. Ba na ōsoeno ndra'oegō, ba tenga sa atō ja'oegō zanaja wā'a andrō, wā'a andrō zanaja ja'oegō. Ba ōmane: No moefatō ndraha andrō, ena'ō tefatōfa ndra'odo. Doehoe! Me lō mamati ira, andrō tefatō ira, ba ja'oegō, ba moroi ba wamati, wa monaha ndra'oegō. Bōi faja'wa dōdōoe, sata'oe ndra'oegō. (*Heb. 3, 19; 4, 2. Kor. I. 10, 12*). Na noa sa itibo'ō Lowalangi zi no to'oea daha; ba itibo'ō gōi ndra'oegō. (*Fet. II. 2, 4, 5*). Andrō tōngōni wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō ba fa'abe'enia gōi; ba zi no molalō faigi wa'abe'enia, ba fa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi, ba ba chōmō andrō, na lō tebelō ndra'oegō ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō, ba na tenga si manō, ba ni'ēwa gōi ndra'oegō dania. (*Joh. 15, 2, 6*). Ba ja'ira gōi, na tenga si lō mamalōmalō chōra wa lō mamati andrō, ba nifatōfa ira dania; lō'ō sa ambō wa'abōlō Lowalangi; i'ila ifoeli ifatōfa ira. (*F. 14, 4*). Na ni'ēwa sa

ndra'oegō ba zi to'oea falo ndroe'oe
ba na nifatōfa ba falo si sōchi, si
tenga lala mena'ō, ba tenga me-
ndroea manō ira, si no to'oea ja'ia,
nifatōfa ba falo chōra andrō.

- 25 III. Tebai sa oebini'ō chōmi, ja'-
ami ira talifoesō, zi no tohini andrō,
fa bōi miwā'ō tōdōmi satoeatoea
ami: wa no gōna fangabe'e dōdō
Ndraono Gizeraēli ōsa, iroegi no
molo'ō gahonoa niha baero andrō,
26 (Loek, 21, 24; Joh. 10, 9. 16), ba
awena dania te'orifi Ndraono Gize-
raēli ma'afefoe, si mane si so ba
zoera: „Moroi ba Ziona i'ota-
raidania sangorifi andrō,
iheta dania ba ndraono
Jakobo walō ba dōdōra
Lowalangi; (Moz. V. 4, 30. 31.
27 Jes. 59, 20. 21); ba da'ō wawoe'-
oesa li andrō chōgoe chō-
ra, na oeheta horōra andrō".
28 (Jer. 31, 31-34). Tobali si fa'oeode
ira na dali lala doeria somoso dōdō
andrō, bōrō ami; ba na dali wa-
noetoejoe ja'ira andrō, ba ni'oma-
si'ō ira, bōrō ndra toea. (Tes. I. 2,
29 15 b. t. F. 15, 8). Lō'ō sa mangesa
dōdō Lowalangi ba game'elania ba
ba vogaoninia andrō (Moz. IV. 23,
30 19). Hoelō si mane ja'ami sa, si lō
molo'ō li Lowalangi fōna, ba si no
faloecha wa'ahachō dōdō iada'e,
bōrō wa lō molo'ō ira; (Tit. 3, 3
31 b. t.); si manō gōi ira, lō la'o'ō iada'e,
ena'ō faloccha ira gōi wa'ahachō
dōdō, moroi ba wa'ahachō dō-
dō andrō, si no faloccha ami.
32 Noa sa ifa'oe'oe manō ira fefoe
Lowalangi, ba wa lō molo'ō, ena'ō
ihachōsi tōdō ira fefoe. (Gal. 3, 22.
Sin. 145, 9).
- 33 IV. Ha lō abacha wa no a'oi so
manō chō Lowalangi ba fa'atoea-
toeania ba fangilania andrō! Si lō
aboto ba dōdō niha wangoehoe-
koe-
nia, ba si lō isōndra niha lala andrō
34 chōnia! (Job. 11, 6. 7). Ha niha sa
zi no aboto ba dōdō dōdō Zo'aja
andrō? ba ha niha zi no mamolala

tōdōnia? (Jes. 40, 13. 14; Kor. I.
2, 16). Ma ha niha zi no mangō-
hōnagō fame'e chōnia hadia ia, ni-
soelōni chōnia dania? (Job. 41, 2).
Mcroi chōnia sa fefoe hadia ia ba 36
ja'ia zamatōrō ba ba chōnia loea-
loea hadia ia fefoe. Ja'ia nifoeso-
mange, iroegi zi lō aetoe! Jadoehoe.
(Kor. I, 8, 6; Rom. 16, 27; Fet. II.
3, 18).

FAZA 12.

I. Famaroe tōdō ba wolo'ō li Lo-
walangi, ba II. ba wa lō fajawa ba
ba wa lō farōi, ba III. ba wango-
roma'ō wa la'omasi'ō nawō, he ba zi
fa'oeode.

- I. Andrō ocfaroe dōdōmi, ja'ami 1
ira talifoesō, moroi ba wa'ahachō
dōdō Lowalangi andrō, ena'ō mibe'e
soemange mbotomi, soemange saeri,
ni'amoni'ō, somasi Lowalangi; da'ō
wamosoemange Lowalangi chōmi, si
so tōdō. (F. 6, 13). Ba bōi mifaomagō 2
ami ba niha zi sagōtō tanō andre,
mibali'ō ami, wamohooni era'era
dōdōmi, ena'ō mi'ila mitimba tōdōmi
hadia nilaoe dōdō Lowalangi, ha-
dia zi sōchi, hadia wa'omasinia ba
hadia zo'ahonoa. (Efes. 4, 17. 22 b.
t.; 5, 10. 17).
- II. Oe'wa'ō sa chōmi, dozi ami, 3
moroi ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō, si
no faloecha ndra'o, bōi fajawa za-
mōsana, ha ndrohoendrohoe, era'era
zatoeatoea jamoe'aloeci, dali zoe'a-
soe'a wamati andrō, nindrohoegō
Lowalangi ba zamōsana. (F. 11, 20.
Gal. 6, 3. Kor. II. 10, 13). Hoelō 4
mbotoda sa, me no oja ndrotondroto
chōda, ba me tenga ha sambalō ha-
lōwō ndrotondroto andrō, (Kor. I.
12, 12 b. t.), si manō ita ba chō 5
Keriso, ja'ita si no ato, ha samboea
boto ita, ba no ndrotondroto ita,
zamōsana ha chō nawōnia; (Kor. I.
12, 27. Ba no faehoe game'ela andrō 6
chōda, balazi wa'eboea dōdō andrō,
si no faloecha ita: Na fama'ele'ō,
ba jafaoedoe ba wamati andrō;

- 7 (Kor. I. 12, 4; 14, 1.); ba na so zi so balōwō, ba jamoehaogō halōwōnia, ba na famahaō, ba jamamahaō; (Fet. I. 4, 10, 11); ba na famarooe tōdō, ba jamoefarooe dōdō niha; na so zame'e ame'ela, ba ja'adlō dōdōnia wame'e; na samatōrō, ba jamoe'ogō dōdōnia; ba na sahachō tōdō si noemana, ba ja moroi ba dōdōnia.
- 9 (Mat. 6, 2 b. t. Kor. II. 9, 7). Ba wangomasi'ō awō andrō, ba bōi fa-roeka wamini tōdō. Mi'ogorofi zi lō sōchi andrō, mi'olembai zi sōchi. (Tim. I. 1, 5. Sin. 34, 15, Amos. 5, 15). Fangomasi'ō talifoēsō andrō, ba ja moroi ba dōdōmi, faoma mi-hoelō nawōmi, wamosoemange ja'ia.
- 11 Heb. 13, 1. Fet. I. 1, 22; 2, 17). Ba wa'owōlō'ōlō andrō, ba bōi atage ami; ja'atarō dōdōmi, ja enoni Zo'aja ami. **Mi'omoēsōi'ō dōdōmi ba wanōtōna andrō, mitaha dōdōmi, na gōna ami famakao; bōi mifa-malōmalō wangandrō.** (F. 5, 2 b. t.; 8, 24 b. t. Tes. I. 5, 16, 17).
- 13 III. Na so ni'amoni'ō, sambō'am-bō hadia ia, ba mitolo; mifamaha ami ba wame'e gō dome. (Fet. I. 4, 9, Heb. 6, 10; 13, 2. Mifahowoe'ō zolohi ja'ami; mifahowoe'ō ba bōi mi'angelifi. (Mat. 5, 44. Fet. I. 3, 9).
- 15 **Mi'omoēsōi'ō dōdōmi awō zomoēsō tōdō, ba mi'ege'ege awō zege'ege.**
- 16 (Loek. 15, 32). Ja ha sara dōdōmi chō nawōmi, bōi mifajawa, toe mi'igō, awō zide'ide, bōi miwa'ō tōdōmi satoeateoa ami. (F. 15, 5. Kor. I. 1, 10. Fil. 2, 2, 3. Jes. 5, 21). Bōi misoelōni zi lō sōchi awōnia si lō sōchi, ba niha; si sōchi mifatooe-tooe, ba niha fefoe. (F. 12, 14. Amaed. 20, 22. Kor. II. 8, 21). Na dali ami, ba ja'atoelō ami ba niha fefoe. (F. 14, 19. Heb. 12, 11). Bōi milaoe mbalō-mi, ja'ami ni'omasi'ōgoe! mifonaha wōnoe andrō; noa sa so ba zoera: „Chōgōe wolaoe balō, ja'o zanoelōni, iwa'ō S'ō'aja.” (Moz. III. 19, 18. Mat. 5, 39 b. t. Moz. V. 32, 35). Ba na olofo

zi fa'oe doe chōoe, ba be'e gōnia, ba na owōchi dōdōnia, ba fabadoegō chōnia nidanō. Na ōlaoe da'ō sa, ba ō'owoeloi mbo galitō ba hōgōnia. (Amaed. 25, 21, 22). Bōi ilawa ndra'oegō si lō sōchi, be'e 21 folawa zi lō sōchi zi sōchi.

FAZA 13.

I. Famarooe tōdō ba wolo'ō li zala-wa, ba II. ba wangomasi'ō awō, ba III. ba wa'ohaoehaoe.

I. **Dozi niha ndrāmoe'o'ō li zala-wa, si so ira barō mbawa: lō'ō sa fa'asala-wa, na tenga moroi ba Lowalangi, ba nifataro Lowalangi zala-wa si so andrō.** (Tit. 3, 1. Fet. I. 2, 13, 14. Joh. 19, 11). Tobali, ha niha zola-wa sala-wa, ba ilawa ni-honogōi Lowalangi; ba sola-wa andrō, ba la'asogō chōra hoekoe. Samatōrō andrō sa, ba tenga fameta'oe ba mboeaboea si sōchi, no fameta'oe ba mboeaboea si lō sōchi. Ba na omasi'ō lō ata'oe'ō zala-wa, ba si sōchi laoe, ba isoeno ndra'oegō. Enoni Lowalangi sa ia, so-goena chōoe. Ba na ōlaoe zi lō sōchi, ba ata'oeffi ia; tenga sa maimai, wa so chōnia wōda; enoni Lowalangi sa ia, solaoe balō, samatōrō hoekoe ba zolaoe si lō sōchi. (Nga'ot. II. 19, 6 b. t.). Andrō lō tola lō ta'o'ō lira, tenga ha ba wotoe andrō, fa lō itege ita tōdōda gōi. Andrō mibe'e mbeo gōi, sangai halōwō Lowalangi sa ira, lō tola lō la-wa'ōwa'ō. Midozigō ira, wame'e ōmōmi, bōli dōla hōgō ba zanema bōli dōla hōgō, ba beo ba zanema beo, ba fa'ata'oe ba ni'ata'oeffi, ba soemange ba nifo-soemange. (Mat. 22, 21).

II. **Bōi mo'ōmō ami hadia ia, gofoe ba ōchō, ha fa faoma mi'omasi'ō nawōmi; sangomasi'ō awōnia sa, ba no i'o'ō goroisia.** (Joh. 13, 34. Tim. I. 1, 5). Oroisa andrō sa: „Bōi ohorō!” „bōi ange'e!” „bōi anagō!” „bōi angisō!”

ba hadia ia goraisa bō'ō, ba no tafarahogō ba niwā'ō andrō : „O masi'ō z a h a t ō c h ō o e, si m a n e f a ' o m a s i o e n d r a ' o e g ō ” (Gal. 5, 14. Moz. II. 20, 13 b. t. Moz. III. 19, 18. Mat. 22, 39. 40). Fa'omasi andrō, ba lō ilaoe zi lō sōchi chō nawōnia, **andrō wa folo'ō oroisawa'omasi andrō.** (Kor. I. 13, 4 b. t.).

III. Andrō mi'o'ō da'ō, me no mi'ila ginōtō andrō, wa no iroegi baŵa chōmi, ba wemaoso moroi ba wemōrō; noa sa ahato chōda wangerifi andrō iada'e, moroi me awena mamati ita. (Efes. 5, 14. 16). No noemalō zi bongi, moloco sa'ae. Ba databōhōi sa'ae mboeaboea ba zogōmigōmi andrō, ba ta'aro'ō ita fangōna ba zi moloco. (Tes. I. 5, 6. 8. Efes. 5, 11; 6, 13). Data'onangegō wanōrō lalada, si mane na moloco; bōi femangamanga ba famadoemadocoe toeo, bōi fohorōhorō ba hochā, bōi fagoeagoeasa ba fa'afōchō dōdō; (Loek. 21, 34. Tes. I. 4, 3 b. t. Jak. 3, 14); mihalō baloebaloemi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba fangehaomi ōsimi andrō, ba bōi ba wolō'ō fangisōnia. (Gal. 3, 27; 5, 16. Kor. I. 9, 27. Fet. I. 2, 11).

FAZA 14.

I. Bōi tahoekeo nawōda, na so hadia ia zi fatimba chōda ma'ifoe, ba II. bōi ta'alani zambō fa'abe'e na.

I. Si lō abōlō famati na, ba mitehe gōi, ba bōi ba wangoehoekeo tōdōnia. (F. 15, 1 b. t.). So zangoema'ō tola manō i'ā fefoe, hadia ia, ba sambō fa'abe'e, ba i'ā goelegeoe. (Moz. I. 1, 29; 9, 3. Kor. I. 10, 25). Bōi jamoe'ambōsi zi lō manga si manga, ba si lō manga, ba bōi jamoehoekeo zi manga; noa sa itema ia Lowalangi. (Kor. I. 8, 8 b. t.; 10, 23 b. t. Kol. 2, 16). Ja'oegō andrō, ha niha ndra'oegō, wa ohoekeo genoni mbō'ō? Chō zochō ja'ia, na abe'e ia, ba chō zochō ja'ia gōi, na alaoe. Ba sabe'e sa'ae ia; so sa

wa'abōlō Zo'aja, ba wangabe'e ja'ia. (Jak. 4, 11. 12). So sa zamaehoesi loeo, ba so zangoema'ō faoma manō; bōi zi lō fadoehoe dōdō zamōsana. (F. 14, 3. Gal. 4, 10). Ha niha zamaehoesi loeo, ba chō Zo'aja, wa ifaehoesi, ba ha niha zi manga, ba chō Zo'aja wemangania, i'andrō sa saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi; ba ha niha zi lō manga, ba chō Zo'aja, wa lō manga ia, ba i'andrō gōi saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi. (Kol. 3, 17. Tim. I. 4, 4; Moz. V. 8, 10). **Lō'ō sa ba chōda saeri, ba chōnia manō, ba lō si mate, ba chōnia manō.** (Kor. II. 5, 15; Gal. 2, 20). **Na aeri ita sa, ba chō Zo'aja wa'aerida, ba na mate ita, ba chō Zo'aja wa'amateda; tobali, he saeri ita, ba he si mate ita, ba chō Zo'aja ita.** (F. 6, 10. 11; Tes. I. 5, 10). **Da'ō sa mbōrō, wa mate Keriso, awō wa no ifoeli aeri, ena'ō ifatōrō zi no mate, awō zaeri.** (Hal. zin. 10, 42. Tit. 2, 14). Ba ja'oegō, hadia wa ohoekeo dalifoesōe? Ma ja'oegō gōi, hadia wa ō'ositengagō dalifoesōe? Dozi ita sa, ba fōna dadaoma wangoehoekeo andrō chō Lowalangi so ita dania. (F. 2, 16; Mat. 7, 1 b. t.; Kor. II. 5, 10). Noa sa so ba zoera: „Faja wa no saeri ndra'ō, i'wā'ō So'aja, na lō dozi dania la toehi danō fōnagoe, ba na lō dozi bewe dania zanoeno Lowalangi.” (Jes. 45, 23. Fil. 2, 10). Tobali dozi ita tesehegō dania chō Lowalangi, i'ombacha'ō hadia ia chōnia zamōsana. (Mat. 12, 36).

II. Ba bōi sa'ae tahoekeo nawōda; da'ō sa'ae mifaigi, fa lō te'a'asogō zi fatoevoe, ba ma fangala, ba dalifoesō. (Mat. 18, 7. Kor. I. 8. 9; 10, 32). Oe'ila ba no fadoehoe dōdōgoe, ba chō Zo'aja, Jesoe, ba lō hadia ia zi to'oea alacha, ha ba zangoema'ō tōdōnia, no alacha, hadia ia, chōnia no alacha. (Mat. 15. 11. Tit. 1, 15). Ba na bōrō gō, wa aboe dō-

5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15

dō dalifoēsōoe, ba tenga sa'ae fangomasi'ō awō dali chōoe; bōi be'e famakiko zi no mate Keriso salahi gōoe andrō. (*F. 13, 10. Kor. I, 8, 11-13*). Bōi tetandra'waisi zi sōchi andrō chōmi. Banoea Lowalangi andrō sa, ba tenga femangamanga ba famadoemadōe hadia ia, ha fa'atoelō dōdō, ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō ba fa'omoeso dōdō, ba chō Geheha ni'amon'iō. (*Kor. I, 4, 20; 8, 8. Mat. 6, 33*). Ha niha sa zi mōi enoni Keriso ba da'ō, da'ō zomasi Lowalangi, da'ō zi fadoehoe dōdō niha. Ba datagohi zogoena, ena'ō atoelō ita, ba ena'ō tedooedooe ba zi sōchi nawōda, tabe'e. (*F. 12, 13; 15, 2*). Bōi be'e bōrō gō, wamakiko halōwō Lowalangi. Oi si sōchi sa, ba tobali si lō sōchi, na i'ā niha ba na fatoewoe chōnia. (*Hal. zin. 10, 15. Kor. I, 8, 7*). Sōchi lō ta'ā ndrivo ba lō tabadōe nagoe, ba ma hadia ia, na fatoewoe chō dalifoēsōda. (*Kor. I, 8, 13*). Famatī andrō, si so chōoe, ba chōoe da'ō, dali ndra'oegō, fōna Lowalangi. Ja'ahowoe zi lō manoefa tōdō, na si tola ba na si lō tola, hadia ia. (*Joh. I, 3, 21*). Ba sanoefa tōdō, ba no moehoe koe, na i'ā, me no tenga moroi ba wamati. Ba fefoe hadia ia zi tenga moroi ba wamati, ba no olalōwa. (*F. 14, 14*).

FAZA 15.

I. Famarooe tōdō, ena'ō labologō dōdō ba zambō famati na, ba ena'ō na ha sara dōdō. II. Ibe'e golola Faelo, wa tola i'wā'ō manō chōra da'ō. III. Ifaboe'oe we'amōi ba Roma. IV. Ifarooe dōdōra, ena'ō itōrō lira ia, na mangandrō ira.

1 I. Ba no mo'ōmō ita, ja'ita si no abe'e, wamolōgō tōdōda ba wa lō abōlō zambō fa'abōlō na; ba bōi ta'omasi'ō ita. (*F. 14, 1 b. t. Kor. I, 9, 22*). Dozi ita, ta'o'ō chō nawōda, ena'ō mogoena chōnia, ena'ō tedooedooe ba zi sōchi nawōda. (*F.*

14, 19. *tes. I, 5, 11*). Si manō sa gōi Keriso, lō i'omasi'ō ia, itōrō sa ziso ba zoera: „No gōna ndra'ō tahi andrō chō zanahigō ja'o egō.” (*Joh. 8, 50. Sin. 69, 10*). Hadia ia sa nisoera fōna, ba ba wamahaō ja'ita tesoera ia, ena'ō so chōda wanōtōna andrō, moroi ba wa'ebolo dōdō andrō ba moroi ba wondrara dōdō andrō, niringoda ba zoera. (*F. 4, 23. 24*). Ba Lowalangi wa'ebolo dōdō, Lowalangi wondrara dōdō, ba jamoetolo ami, ena'ō ha sara dōdōmi, ba chō nawōmi, dali Keriso Jesoe; (*F. 12, 16*); ena'ō ha sara dōdōmi ba ha sara limi, wanoeno Lowalangi. Ama Zo'aja ja'ita Jesoe Keriso. (*Hal. zin. 4, 24*). Andrō faoma mifonaha nawōmi, si mane famonaha Keriso ja'ami, ba wamolachōmi Lowalangi. (*F. 14, 1*). Da'ō sa ni'wā'ōgōe: no tobali enoni niboto Keriso, bōrō wa'adoehoe Lowalangi, ba wanga'aro'ō amaboe'oe la li andrō chō ndra toea. (*Mat. 15, 24; 20, 28*). Ba fa'ahachō dōdō andrō mbōrō, wa lafolachōmi Lowalangi niha baero, si mane si so ba zoera: „Andrō oesoeno ndra'o egō ba niha baero, ba oeb'e bōrō wanoenō dōimō.” (*Sin. 18, 50*). Ba so zoei, ba imane: „Mi'omoeso i'ō dōdōmi, ja'ami, niha baero, awōmbanoeania.” (*Moz. V, 32, 43*). Ba so zoei: „Misoeno Zo'aja, dozi ami, motōi niha baero, ndramoesoeno ia fefoe soi.” (*Sin. 117, 1*). Ba so zoei, ba imane Jesaja: So dania lewiō ba mbōrō Iza'i andrō, ba si maoso dania, ba wamatōrō niha baero; chōnia manōtōna dania niha baero. (*Jes. 11, 1. 10. Mat. 12, 21*). Ba Lowalangi wanōtōna andrō, ba jamoehōna chōmi fefoe wa'omoeso dōdō ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō ba wamati andrō, ena'ō a'oi so chōmi wa-

nōtōna andrō, soroi ba wa'abōlō Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*F. 5, 1, 2*).

- 14 II. Ba noa gōi fadochoe dōdōgoe, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, ba chōmi andrō, wa no fahōna chōmi gōi gera'era si sōchi, wa no a'oi so wa'aboto ba dōdōmi, awō wa tola faoma mifaroe dōdō nawōmi. (*F. et. II, 1, 12*). Ba no lō alawōdo ma'ifoe, wanoera chōmi, hoelō ba wamasoegi ba dōdōmi, moroi ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō, si no faloecha ndra'o chō
- 16 Lowalangi, ena'ō enoni Jesoe Keriso ndra'o, ba niha baero, ere, ba halōwō ni'amoni'ō andrō, fangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, chō Lowalangi, ena'ō ni'omasi'ō zoemange andrō, niha baero, ni'omasi'ō ba chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*F. 11, 13; 12, 1. Jes. 66, 20*). Ba so chōgoe wanoeno ja'o, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, ba halōwōgoe andrō chō Lowalangi.
- 18 (*Kor. II, 1, 12-14*). Lō'ō sa zi lō ata'oedo oetoenō, hadia ia, zi lō itolodo Keriso, wolaoe ja'ia, ba wondrōnisi niha baero ba wolo'ō, he taroma li, ba he nihālō danga. (*Kor. II, 3, 5; 4, 5. F. 1, 5*). Ba wa'abōlō dandra ba ba wa'abōlō gila'ila, ba wa'abōlō Geheha Lowalangi, tobali no oefaloea wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō Keriso, i'otarai Jeroezalema, noemalō ba zi fasoei, iroegi Iliria, (*Kor. II, 12, 12*
- 20 *Hal. zin. 14, 3*). Ba oe'aloiei, ena'ō lō oetoeiriagō ba zi no moerongo dōi Keriso, fa bōi oehalō halōwōgoe halōwō niha bō'ō, (*Kor. II, 10, 15*
- 21 *16*), ena'ō itōrō zi so ba zoera: „Ba zi lō moe'ombacha'ō na hadia ia, ba chōnia, da'ō zangila dania, ba ba zi lō moerongo na ia, da'ō zaboto ba dōdō dania.” (*Jes. 52, 15*).
- 22 III. Da'ō gōi zasese mōi bōrō, wa tetabi ndra'o we'amōi chōmi mena'ō. (*F. 1, 13*). Ba iada'e, me lō nahagoe sa'ae ba danō da'e misa, ba me no hoemoeloe dōdōgoe we'a-

mōi chōmi, ha me oega fache sa'ae, (*F. 1, 10 b. t.*), ba mōido chōmi, na 24 mōido ba Zifania; oedōnadōna. sa, oe'ila ami, na oetōrō, ba fao ami chōgoe ba da'ō, na no oesōndra oea wangabe'e ma'ifoe, ba chōmi andrō. Ba iada'e, ba oesa'wa Jeroezalema, 25 mōido enoni ni'amoni'ō andrō. (*Hal. zin. 19, 21; 24, 17*). Noa sa nilaoe 26 dōdō mbanoea Makedonia ba banoea Nachaja, wanolo si noemana ba ni'amoni'ō andrō ba Jeroezalema. (*Hal. zin. 11, 29 b. t.*). Nilaoe dōdōra 27 sa ba omōra chōra gōi. Na no mo'oe-racha sa'ae niha baero ba mbalazo dōdō chōra, ba omōra gōi latolo ira ba mbalazo mboto. (*Kor. I, 9, 11*). Ba na no awai chōgoe da'ō, na no 28 oebe'e ba dangara mboeala andrō, ba oetōrō ami, we'amōi ba Zifania. Ba na no oe'ila, na mōido chōmi, ba 29 a'oi oe'he howoehowoe andrō, chō Keriso. (*F. 1, 11*).

IV. Ba oe'andrō chōmi, ja'ami 30 ira talifoesō, moroi chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso ba moroi ba wa'omasi Geheha andrō, mitolo ndra'o wangandrōngandrō chō Lowalangi, ba chōgoe andre, (*Kor. II, 1, 11. Efes. 6, 18, 19*), ena'ō te'efa'ō ndra'o ba 31 danga zi lō mamati andrō ba Joedaia, ba ena'ō omasi ni'amoni'ō wanologoe Jeroezalema andrō, (*Tes. II, 3, 1, 2. Hal, zin. 21, 11, 27 b. t.*), ena'ō omoeso 32 dōdōgoe we'amōi chōmi, na omasi Lowalangi, ba ena'ō faoma ta'okafoei dōdō nawōda. (*F. 1, 10*). Ba 33 jamoetolo ami fefoe Lowalangi wa'ohahaoe dōdō andrō! Jadoehoc. (*F. 16, 20. Tes. I, 5, 23. Tes. II, 3, 16*).

FAZA 16.

I. I'andrō Faelo, ena'ō lafa'amōi chōra Woibe andrō ba ena'ō latolo ia. II. Fangowai samati. III. Famaroe tōdō. IV. Fangowai ni'oro'i'ō zamati. V. Fanoeno Lowalangi.

I. Oe'andrō chōmi, ba chō Woibe 1 andrō, talifoesōda alawe, enoni ba mbanoca ba Gengerea, (*Tim. I, 5, 9*

- 2 *b. t. Hal. zin. 18, 18*), ena'ō mitema ia, ba chō Zo'aja, si nangea ba ni'amoni'ō, ba ena'ō mitolo ia ba halōwō fefoe, ba zogoena ami chōnia; ja'ia gōi, ba no ato nitolonia, ba ja'odo gōi, ba no itolo. (*Fil. 2, 29*).
- 3 II. Mi'owai Werikila ba Akila, awōgoe ba halōwō, ba chō Keriso
- 4 Jesoc, (*Hal. zin. 18, 2*), si no mamelegō bagira ba nosogoe; tenga ha ja'o zangandrō saoha gōlōra, no dozi banoea niha Keriso ba niha
- 5 baero gōi; ba mi'owai mbanoea niha Keriso andrō jomo chōra. Mi'owai Gefaineto andrō, somasi ndra'o, bōrōta mbanoea Keriso ba Azia.
- 6 (*Kor. I, 16, 19*). Mi'owai Maria andrō,
- 7 si no erege tōdō chōmi. Mi'owai Gandroniko andrō ba Joenio andrō, iwama, awōgoe nikoeroe, si no tectoeria, ba zinenge andrō, ba noa gōi fōnagoe tobali niha Keriso ira.
- 8 Mi'owai Gambeliato andrō, somasi
- 9 ndra'o, ba chō Zo'aja. Mi'owai Goeribano andrō, awōma ba halōwō, ba chō Keriso, ba Sitachi andrō, somasi
- 10 ndra'o. Mi'owai Gafele andrō, si no fadoehoe dōdōda, ba chō Keriso. Mi'owai zi so jomo chō Garisoboelo
- 11 andrō. Mi'owai Herodiano andrō, iwama. Mi'owai niha Keriso andrō,
- 12 jomo chō Narikiso andrō. Mi'owai Derifena andrō ba Terifosa, serege tōdō
- 13 ba chō Zo'aja. Mi'owai Weresi andrō, ni'omasi'ō andrō, si no abōlō halōwō
- 14 ba chō Zo'aja. Mi'owai Roefo andrō, ba chō Zo'aja, ba inania, si no tobali inagoe gōi. (*Mar. 15, 21*). Mi'owai
- 15 Gasikerito andrō ba Felego ba Hereme ba Fateroba ba Herema ba talifoesō andrō, awōra. Mi'owai
- 16 Wilologo andrō ba Joelia andrō ba Nereo ba talifoesōnia alawe andrō ba Olifa, awō ni'amoni'ō andrō fefoe,
- 17 awōra. Faoma mi'owai nawōmi fa'agosa bawa ni'amoni'ō andrō. La'owai ami banoea Keriso fefoe. (*Kor. I, 16, 20. Fet. I, 5, 14*).
- 17 III. Ba oe'andrō chōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō, mifaigi zamobōrō fama-

bali ba fangala, si lō faoedoe ba wamahaō andrō, me lafahaō ami; mi'erogō ira. (*Mat. 7, 15 b. t.; Fil. 3, 2; Tim. I, 6, 3-5; Tit. 3, 10 b. t.*). Tenga sa enoni Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe

18 Keriso niha si manō, enoni daloera ira. Ba me no si sōchi lira, ba me lahaogōhaogō, ba lafaeloengoe dōdō zadlō tōdō. (*Fil. 3, 18, 19; Fet. II, 2, 1, 14 b. t.; Kol. 2, 4*). Noa sa tero-

19 ngo wolo'ōmi ba niha fefoe, ba omoeso dōdōgoe chōmi andrō, ba omasido na atoeatoea ami ba zi sōchi, ba na owōhōwōhō ami ba zi lō sōchi. (*F. 1, 8; Mat. 10, 16; Kor. I, 14, 20*). Lō ara tō, ba imama ba-

20 rō gahemi Zatana Lowalangi wa'o-hahae dōdō andrō. Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso! (*F. 15, 33; Moz. I, 3, 15*).

VI. I'owai ami Timoteo andrō, a-

21 wōgoe ba halōwō, ba Loekio andrō ba Jaso ba Sosifatero, iwama. (*Hal. zin. 16, 1; 13, 1; 17, 5; 20, 4*). Oe'owai

22 ami, ja'o Teresio, sanoera soera a-ndra, ba chō Zo'aja. (*Jer. 36, 4*). I'owai ami Gajo, si no mōi tome ndra'o; ba hoelō zi no mōi tome chōnia

23 mbanoea ma'afefoe. I'owai ami Eras-so andrō, doeroetoeli mbanoea ba Koerato, talifoesō andrō. (*Kor. I, 1, 14; Tim. II, 4, 20*). Jafaloecha

24 ami fefoe wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Kor. I, 16, 23*).

V. Ba chōnia, sangila manga'aro'ō

25 tōdōmi ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, chōgoe, ba ba doeria Jesoe Keriso andrō, fama'ele'ō zi no tobini andrō, si lō moe'ombacha'ō, gōtōgōtō

26 wa'ara mege, (*Tes. II, 3, 3. Kol. 1, 26. Fet. I, 1, 20*), nifa'ele'ō iada'e, nifarongogō ba niha'baero fefoe, moroi ba zoera wama'cle'ō andrō, me no i'oro'i'ō Lowalangi si lō aetoe, ba wolo'ō andrō, ba wamati, (*Ejes. 3, 4, 5*), chō Lowalangi satoeatoea

27 andrō, ha ja'ia, moroi chō Jesoe Keriso, ja chōnia zoemange, iroegi zi lō aetoe! Jadoehoc. (*F. 11, 36. Tim. I, 1, 17*).

Soera Waoelo andrō

ba mbanoea

GORINDRO,

SI FÖFÖNA.

FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. P'andrō saoha gölö chō Lowalangi, me no i'eboea'ō dōdōnia ba mbanoea Gorindro andrō. III. Ifangelama ira : bōi fabali dōdō ba bōi la'wa'ō tōdōra satoeatoea ira.

1 I. Faelo zanocra da'e, nikaoni sinenge Keriso Jesoe, moroi ba nilaoe dōdō Lowalangi, ba Sotene, talifoesō andrō, (*Kol. 1, 1. Hal. zin. 18, 17*),
2 ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrō ba Gorindro, nihaogō ba chō Keriso Jesoe, ni'amani'ō, nikaoni, fabaja fefoe zangarōfi li tōi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, fefoe gofoe heza, he ba chōra, ba he ba chōma. (*Hal. zin. 18, 1 b. t. Joh. 17, 19. Rom. 1, 7*).
3 Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō chō Namada Lowalangi, ba chō Zo'aja, Jesoc Keriso. (*Efes. 1, 2*).

4 II. Lō mamalōmalō oe'andrō saoha gölö chō Lowalangigoe, ba chōmi andrō, ba wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō, si no faloecha ami, ba
5 chō Keriso Jesoe, (*Rom. 1, 8, 9*), me no fahōna chōmi fefoe hadia ia, ba chōnia andrō, he ba ngawalō hoe-hoeo, ba he ba ngawalō wa'aboto
6 ba dōdō fefoe, (*Kol. 1, 9, 10*), wa no moe'a'aro'ō ba dōdōmi wamadoe-hoc'ō Keriso andrō. Tobali lō ambō
7 ami bocala fa'eboea dōdō andrō fefoe, hadia ia, ba sombalombaloi fa'ato'ele Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso,
8 ami, (*Tit. 2, 13*), sangabe'e'ō gōi

ja'ami, iroegi gamozoea, fa lö sine-goe, na ba'wa Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Fil. 1, 6. 10. 11. Tes. I, 5, 23. 24*). Lō farōi Lowalangi, si no
9 mamakaoni'ō ja'ami ba wefao chō Nononia Jesoe Keriso, So'aja ja'ita. (*F. I. 10, 13; Tim. II. 1, 9; Joh. 6, 44*).

III. Ba oe'andrō chōmi, ja'ami 10
ira talifocsō, moroi ba dōi Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, Jesoe Keriso, ena'ō ha sara limi fefoe, ba ena'ō lö faloecha ba chōmi fabali dōdō; mi'a-toelō'ō, mi'osara'ō gera'erami ba tōdōmi. (*F. 11, 18. Rom. 15, 5. Fil. 2, 1, 2*). Noa sa moe'ombacha'ō
11 chōgoe, ba chōmi andrō, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, si si jōmo chō Cheloē andrō zangombacha, no so wagoeagoeasa ba chōmi. (*F. 3, 3 b. t.*). Da'ō ni'wa'ōgoe, me i'wa'ō
12 si samōsa ba chōmi : Chō Waoelo ndra'o, ba si samōsa, ba : Chō Afolo ndra'o, ba si samōsa, ba : Chō Gefa ndra'o, ba si samōsa, ba : Chō Keriso ndra'o. (*Hal. zin. 18, 24. Joh. 1, 43*). Hadia, no fabali Keriso ?
13 Hadia, Faelo niforōfa salahimi ? ba ma ba dōi Waoelo tebjagō idanō ami mege ? Oesoeno Lowalangi, me
14 samōsa lö nibajagōgoe idanō ba chōmi, baero Gerifo ba Gajo andrō, (*Hal. zin. 18, 8. Rom. 16, 23*), fa bōi
15 la'wa'ō, no ba dōigoe oebajagō idanō niha. Ba noa sa gōi oebajagō idanō
16 zi samba omo ndra Sefana, baero ō, ba lö oc'ila, na so niha bō'ō ni-

- bajagōgoe idanō. (*F. 16, 15, 17*),
- 17 Tenga sa ba wamajagō idanō ifatenge ndra'o Keriso, no ba wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō ifatenge ndra'o, tenga fa'oneche ba hoehceo, fa bōi tobali faja rōfa
- 18 Keriso andrō. (*F. 2, 1 b. t.*). **Toeria rōfa andrō, ba faja sa ba niha si tetibo, ba ba chōda, ni'orifi, ba no fa'abōlō Lowalangi ia.** (*F. 1, 23, 24. Rom. 1, 16*). Noa sa so ba zoera: „Oefakiko dania wa'atoeatoea zatoeatoea andrō ba fa'aboto ba dōdō ba zaboto ba dōdō andrō, ba oetajaigō.” (*Jes. 29, 14. Job. 5, 12*).
- 20 Hezo zatoeatoea? hezo zoneche ba wasosota andrō, bagōtō danō andre? Hadia, tenga no ibali'ō faja wa'atoeatoea ba goeli danō andre Lowalangi? (*F. 3, 19. Jes. 19, 12*).
- 21 Me no lō'ō sa aboto ba dōdō niha goeli danō Lowalangi, ba wa'atoeatoeania andrō, ba wa'atoeatoeara, ba no omasi Lowalangi i'orifi zamati andrō, faja andrō, fangombacha. (*Mat. 11, 25*). La'andrō sa dandra niha Jehoeda ba la'aloei wa'atoeatoea Dawa Heleni, (*Mat. 12, 38. Hal. zin. 17, 18, 32*), ba ja'aga, ba matoeriagō Keriso, niforōfa andrō, si fatoewoe ba niha Jehoeda, ba si no faja ba dōdō niha baero, (*F. 2, 2, 14, Rom. 9, 32 b. t.*), ba ba nikaoni andrō, he niha Jehoeda, ba he Dawa Heleni, ba no Keriso, fa'abōlō Lowalangi ba fa'atoeatoea Lowalangi ia. (*F. 1, 13; 2, 5. Kol. 2, 3*). Fajafaja andrō sa, soroi Lowalangi, ba no atoeatoea moroi ba niha, ba si lō abōlō andrō, soroi Lowalangi, ba no abōlō moroi ba
- 26 niha. Mifaigi sa'ae wogaoni ja'ami andrō, ja'ami ira talifoēsō, lō ato zatoeatoea, na dali wa'atoeatoea niha, lō ato zabōlō, lō ato zala'wa.
- 27 (*Joh. 7, 48, 49*). Hadia ia zi no fajafaja, wamaigi niha goeli danō, da'ō nitoetoejoe Lowalangi, ena'ō i'ailasi
- zatoeatoea andrō, ba hadia zi lō abōlō, wamaigi niha goeli danō, da'ō nitoetoejoe Lowalangi, ena'ō i'ailasi zabōlō andrō. (*Jak. 2, 1-5*). Ba ha niha zi tenga sala'wa, wamaigi niha goeli danō, ba hadia ni'ositengagō, da'ō nitoetoejoe Lowalangi, hadia zi lō'ō andrō, ena'ō lō mogoena zi so, ibe'e, (*Gal. 6, 3*), ena'ō lō isoeni ia niha, ha niha ia, 29 fōna Lowalangi. (*Efes. 2, 6. Jes. 40, 6*). Ba chōnia mi'oroi, ja'ami 30 andrō, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, nibali'ō Lowalangi fa'atoeatoea chōda ba fa'atoelō dōdō ba fangohaehae ba fangōhōli. (*F. 1, 24, Jer. 23, 6. Kor. II, 5, 21. Heb. 2, 11. Rom. 3, 24. Efes. 1, 7*), ena'ō itōrō zi so ba zoera: 31 „Na so zanoeno ja'ia, ba ba chō Zo'aja jamoesoeni ia”. (*Jer. 9, 23, 24. Kor. II, 10, 17*).

FAZA 2.

Tenga fa'atoeatoea niha goeli danō ni'ombacha'ō Wacelo, lō fa'oneche ba hoehceo andrō chōnia, ha fa'atoeatoea Lowalangi, hoehceo si oroi ba Geheha.

- Ba ja'odo gōi, me mōido chōmi, 1 ja'ami ira talifoēsō, ba tenga fa'abōlō ba hoehceo ni'ohogoe, ba tenga fa'abōlō wa'atoeatoea, wanoeriagō chōmi famadoehoe'ō Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 1, 17. Joh. I, 5, 9*). Lō'ō 2 sa ni'wa'ōgoe tōdōgoe, so hadia ia ni'ilagoe ba chōmi andrō, baero Jesoe Keriso, niforōfa andrō. (*F. 15, 3. Gal. 6, 14*). Ba ja'ō, ba si lō 3 abōlō ba sata'oe ba sala'wōla'wō sibai, ba chōmi andrō. (*Hal. zin. 18, 9. Kor. II, 10, 10; 11, 30*). Ba fehedegoe 4 ba fangombacha'ōgoe, ba tenga hoehceo zatoeatoea, si fadoehoe dōdō niha, ha fangoroma'ō Eheha ba fa'abōlō, (*Tes. I, 1, 5*), fa bōi 5 fa'atoeatoea niha dandrōsa wamati, ena'ō fa'abōlō Lowalangi dandrōsania. (*F. 1, 18, 24*). Fa'atoeatoea 6 sa wehedema ba zi no mo'honoa, ba tenga fa'atoeatoea niha

goeli danō andre, tenga gōi fa'atoeatoea zalaŵa ba goeli danō andre, si tetibo dania. Fa'atoeatoea Lowalangi wehedema, si no tobini, si no tobaloe, nihonogōi Lowalangi, gōtō-gōtō wa'ara sa'ae, ba wamolachōmi ja'ita. (*Sin. 51, 8. Efes. 3, 8. 9*). Si lō irai aboto ba dōdō zalaŵa ba goeli danō andre, ha niha ia gōi : na no aboto ba dōdōra sa, ba lō laforōfa mena'ō zalaŵa lachōmi andrō ; (*Hal. zin. 13, 27; 3, 17*). Si mane si so ba zoera sa : „**Si lō irai i'ila hōrō niha, si lō irai irongo tōgi dalinga niha, si lō irai mōi ba dōdō niha, ni'asiwai Lowalangi ba zangomasi'ō ja'ia.** (*Jes. 64, 4*). **Ba chōda no ifa'ele'ō Lowalangi, balazi Gehehania ;** fefoe hadia ia sa, ba i'aloaloei Eheha, irege wa'abacha Lowalangi andrō. (*Joh. 16, 13. Dan. 2, 23*). Ha niha sa zangila hadia ba dōdō niha, baero geheha niha andrō, si so ba dōdōnia ? Si manō gōi wa lō saboto ba dōdō hadia zi so ba dōdō Lowalangi, baero Geheha Lowalangi andrō. Ba ja'ita, ba tenga eheha ba goeli danō andre nitemada, no Eheha si otarai Lowalangi nitemada, ena'ō ta'ila, hadia nibe'e Lowalangi boealania chōda. (*Rom. 8, 15. Fet. II. 1, 3*). Ba da'ō gōi wehedema, tenga taroma li nisōndra ba niha, fa'atoeatoea niha; no taroma li nisōndra chō Geheha, soroi ba Geheha tafaedogō ba zoroi ba Geheha. (*F. 2, 1. 4; Fet. II. 1, 21*). Na to'oea tōdō niha, ba lō i'o'ō hadia zi otarai chō Geheha Lowalangi, noa sa fajafaja chōnia, ba tebai aboto ba dōdō, me moroi ba Geheha ena'ō wanga-loei cloeahania. (*F. 1, 23; Mat. 16, 17; Joed. 19; Joh. 14, 17*). Ba si so Eheha, ba isōndra geloeaha hadia ia fefoe, ba ja'ia, ba si lō aboto ba dōdō niha bō'ō. (*Joh. I. 2, 20*). Ha niha sa, zi no aboto ba dōdō era'era Zo'aja, ha niha zama ha o ja'ia ? Ba ja'ita,

ba no era'era Keriso gera'erada. (*Jes. 40, 13; Jer. 23, 18*).

FAZA 3.

I. Itege Faeloe, me no fabali dōdō mbanoea Gorindro andrō. II. Enoni Lowalangi zamahaō andrō, sanolo ba halōwō chōnia, ba isofoe chōra dania, he wisa wohaōwōra. III. Bōi laŵa'ō tōdōra, no atoeatoea ira.

I. Ba ja'o, ba tebai fahoehoeodo 1
chōmi si mane ba zi so Eheha, ja'ami ira talifoesō, si mane ba zi ha zambalō ōsi niha hoehoeogoe chōmi, si mane ba ndraono sawoejoe, ba chō Keriso. (*F. 2, 15; Joh. 16, 12*). Soesoe nifabadoegōgōe chōmi, tenga 2
ō sabe'e; me tebai mitaha na, ba iada'e gōi, ba tebai zoei mitaha; (*Heb. 5, 12 b. t.; Fet. I. 2, 2*); solo'ō 3
ōsi niha na sa ami. Na so na wa'afōchō dōdō ba fagoegoeasa ba chōmi, ba tenga solo'ō ōsi niha ami, ba tenga hoekoe ba niha dali mboeaboeami ? (*F. 1, 10. 11; Gal. 5, 19. 20; Jak. 3, 14-16*). Na iŵa'ō si 4
samōsa : Chō Waelo ndra'odo, ba si samōsa, ba : Chō Afolo ndra'odo, ba tenga hoekoe ba niha mi'o'ō ? (*F. 1, 12*).

II. Hadia sa Afolo andrō ? Ba 5
hadia Waelo andrō ? Enoni ira, si no mama'ema famati andrō chōmi, balazi nitema zamōsana chō Zo'aja. (*F. 4, 1*). Ja'o zananō, Afolo zomboewoei, ba Lowalangi zamanōi. (*F. 12, 11. Hal. zin. 18, 27; 19, 1*). Tobali faja zananō, ba faja zomboewoei, ha Lowalangi, samanōi, zi ndroehoe. Ba sananō ba somboewoei, ba ha samboea, ba itema sa loeonia zamōsana, balazi halōwōnia. (*F. 4, 5; Sin. 62, 13*). Sanolo sa 9
ndra'aga, ba halōwō, chō Lowalangi; nowi Lowalangi ami, tomosa chō Lowalangi. (*Kor. II. 6, 1. 16. Mat. 25, 14*). Nō oefotojo, si mane 10
sotomo, si no atoeatoea, dali wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō, si no faloecha ndra'o; tănō bō'ō zame-

dadao. Ba jamoefaigi zamōsana, he wisa wotomonía. (*F. 15, 10. Rom.*

- 11 *15, 20*). Tojo bō'ō, ba lō'ō sa i'ha ibe'e toce niha, ha niha ia gōi, baero zi no moebe'e, Jesoe Keriso andrō. (*F. 16, 22. Fet. I. 2, 4. 6*).
- 12 Ba na so zangotomosi ba dete dojo andrō, ma balaki, ba ma firō, ba ma manimani, ba ma eoc, ba ma doe'oe sokōli, ba ma tōla wache,
- 13 Ba na oroma danía halōwō zamōsana, i'oroma'ō sa danía ba'wa andrō, me ba galitō tefa'ele'ō danía, ba he wisa halōwō zamōsana, ba alitō wana-draigō. Na manaha nifazōchinía,
- 14 ni'otomosinía, ba itema loe. Ba na achozi nifazōchinía, ba te'ala ia, ba ja'ia, ba ni'orifi, ba hoelō nifatōrō
- 15 ba galitō. (*Joed. 23*). Hadia, lō mi-ila, wa no osali Lowalangi ami, awō wa no nahia Gcheha Lowalangi dō-
- 16 dōmi ? (*F. 6, 19. Rom. 8, 9*). Na so zamakiko osali Lowalangi andrō, ha nifakiko Lowalangi danía da'ō : ni'amoni'ō sa gosali Lowalangi andrō, ba ja'ami da'ō.
- 17 III. Bōi jamoefaeloengoe ia nihá. Na so ba chōmi, ba goeli danō andre, zangoema'ō tōdōnia, satoeatoea ia, ba jatobali sambō era'era, ena'ō tobali satoeatoea ia. (*Amaed. 3, 5. 7.*
- 18 *Rom. 12, 16. F. 4, 10*). Fa'atoeatoea niha goeli danō andre sa, ba no fa'ambō era'era ba chō Lowalangi. Si mané sa ba zoera : „S on d r a' o e s a t o e a t o e a a n d r o , b a w a' o n e c h e r a .” (*F. 1, 20; Rom. 1, 22.*
- 19 *Job. 5, 13*). Ba so zoei, ba : „I'ila So'aja gera'era z a t o e a t o e a a n d r o , w a f a j a .” (*Sin. 94, 11*).
- 20 Andrō bōi jamoesoeno ia niha, ba niha ia ; a'oi sa chōmi manō, (*F. 1,*
- 21 *31. Jer. 17, 5*), he Faelo ba he Afolo ba he Kefa ba he oeli danō ba he fa'aeri ba he fa'amate ba he gōtō da'e ba he gōtō danía, oi chōmi manō, (*F. 3, 4. Rom. 8, 28. 38.*
- 22 *39*), ba ja'ami, ba chō Keriso, ba Keriso, ba chō Lowalangi.

FAZA 4.

I. Halōwō zinenge andrō. II. Famakaora ba he wisa ira ba da'ō. III. Famarooe tōdō.

- I. Da'ō ndrāmoe'wa'ō tōdōra, dozi, 1
ba chōma andre, enoni Keriso ndra'-
aga, samatōrō si tobini andrō, chō
Lowalangi. (*F. 3, 5; Kor. II. 4, 5.*
- 2 *Kol. 1, 25. 26*). Ba ba zamatōrō
andrō, ba da'ō sa nifaigi ba chōra,
ena'ō lō falimo zamōsana. (*Loek. 12,*
- 3 *42; Fet. I. 4, 10*). Lō'ō sa ba dōdō-
goe, na tehoekoe ndra'o chōmi, ba
ma ba rafe niha bō'ō, lō'ō sa gōi
oehokoe ndra'odo. Ba he sa lō
- 4 ni'ilagoe hadia ia, ba tenga na sa
bōrō da'ō, wa la'wa'ō ena'ō satoelō
ndra'o. Ba So'aja zangoehokoe ja'o.
(*Kor. II. 1, 12; 5, 10. 11; Sin. 19,*
- 5 *13; 143, 2*). Andrō bōi mi'etoe'ō
hoekoc, hadia ia, na tenga inōtō na,
irege so Zo'aja, sohagaini gōi si no
tobini ba zogōmigōmi, sama'ele'ō
sōndra dōdō andrō, ba awena danía
tesoeno zamōsana chō Lowalangi.
(*Rom. 2, 16. Sangomb. 12, 14. Kor.*
- 6 *II. 10, 18*). Chōgoe ba chō Afolo
no cebōbōgō da'ō, ja'ami ira tali-
foesō, bōrō ami, ena'ō mitōngōni
chōma, fa bōi faja'wa ami, fa bōi
italoe'i zi so ba zoera, fa lō ifahocha
zamōsana, ba wangeboca'ō ba zi
samōsa ba ba wangambōsi zi samōsa.
(*Rom. 12, 3*). Ha niha sa zamae-
- 7 hoesi ja'oegō ? Hadia chōoe, si lō
moebe'e chōoe ? Ba na nibe'e chōoe,
ba hadia wa ōsoeno ndra'oegō, hoelō
tenga nibe'e chōoe ? (*Jak. 1, 17*).
- 8 No aboeso ami, no fahōna chōmi,
no samatōrō ami, ba zi lō ja'aga !
Ena'ō na doehoe wa no samatōrō
ami, fa samatōrō gōi ndra'aga,
awōmi ! (*Fam. 3, 17*).
- 9 II. Ba dōdōgoe sa, ba no oroma
wa no fondrege zide'ide ndra'aga,
ja'aga sinenge, ibe'e Lowalangi, hoe-
lō zi no moe'etoe'ō hoekoe famoe-
noe, me no tobali maimai ndra'aga
ba nōsi goeli danō, ba mala'ika ba

ba niha. (*Kor. II. 4, 11. Heb. 10, 32.*)
 10 33). Sambō tōdō ndra'aga, bōrō Keriso, ba ja'ami, ba no satoeatoea, ba chō Keriso; si lō abōlō ndra'aga, ba ja'ami, ba sabōlō; nifoesoemange ami, ba ni'ositengagō
 11 ndra'aga. (*F. 1, 18 b. t.; 3, 18*). Iroegi ma'ōchō andre, ba solofo ndra'aga ba sowōchi tōdō, no sambō noecha, ba no nibōzibōzi ndra'aga, ba lō nahama, sahono ndra'aga, (*Kor. II. 11, 23-27*), ba ma'eregeisi dōdōma, mohalōhalōvō dangama; latandra-
 12 waisi ndra'aga, ba mafahovoe'ō ira, lagohi ndra'aga, ba mataha dōdōma; (*F. 9, 15. Hal. zin. 18, 3. Rom. 12, 14. Mat. 5, 44*); labōbōgō chōma zi lō sōchi, ba mangandrō ndra'aga; no tobali hoelō zasao ba goeli danō ndra'aga, hoelō ndra'i, ba niha fefoe, iroegi da'e. (*Hal zin. 22, 22*).
 14 III. Tenga ba wangailasi ja'ami oesoera da'ō, ha ba wamarooe tōdōmi, si mane iraonogoe, somasi ndra'o. (*Tes. I. 2, 11 b. t.*). He sa fefoe ngahōnō chōmi mandroe, ba chō Keriso, ba lō ato nama chōmi. Ba chō Keriso Jesoe sa no mo'onodo ja'ami, moroi ba doeria someso dōdō andrō. (*Gal. 4, 19. Filem. 16 10*). Andrō oe'andrō chōmi, mihalō famaedo chōmi ndra'odo. (*F. 11, 1*).
 17 Da'ō mbōrō, wa no oefatenge chōmi Dimoteo andrō, onogoe andrō, ba chō Zo'aja, somasi ndra'o, si lō farōi, da'ō dania zamasoegi ba dōdōmi lala andrō chōgoe, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, si mane famahaōgoe, fefoe gofoe heza, ba mbanoea fefoe. (*F. 16, 10. Tim. I. 1, 2. Tim. II. 1, 5*). Ba no mohocha ōsa, hoelō na lō mōido chōmi. Ba lō ara tō, ba mōido chōmi, na itolo Lowalangi, ba tenga li zohocha andrō dania oesofoe, ha fa'abōlōra. (*F. 16, 5. 6. Jak. 4, 15*).
 20 Tenga sa li dajadaja mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, no fa'abōlō dajadajania. (*F. 2, 4. Loek. 17, 21*). Hadia zomasi ami, hadia, oee oe'ohē, na

mōido chōmi, ba ma fa'omasi ba Eheha wa'ebolo dōdō andro? (*Kor. II. 13, 10*).

FAZA 5.

I. Itegoe ira Faelo, me no tōra wa'ebolo dōdōra ba zohorō. II. Bōi oroedoe ira ba zamazōchi horō.

I. Fohorō ba chōmi zabōlō tetoe-ria, ba fohorō si lō'ō na i moeronga ba niha baero, wa ihalō ndronga namania niha. (*F. 6, 15 b. t. Tes. I. 4, 3-5. Moz. III, 18, 7. 8*). Ba so-
 2 hocha ami, ba lō'ō sa aboe dōdōmi, fa tetibo ena'ō banoecami zolaoe da'ō. (*F. 4, 6 b. t.*). Ba ja'odo andre, ba si ndroehoe sa, lō ja'ō, botogoe andre, ba sodo sa tōdōgoe, noa sa oehoekoc, hoelō na no so ndra'o, ba zamazōchi da'ō, si manō, (*Kol. 2, 5*), na no faloecha ita ba dōi
 4 Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe, ja'ami ba tōdōgoe andre, ba na fao wa'abōlō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe; (*Mat. 16, 19; 18, 18. 20*); ba nibe'e ba danga Zata-
 5 tana zi manō, ba wamakiko ōsinia, ena'ō aeri mbechoe, na ba'wa Zo'aja ja'ita Jesoe. (*Tim. I. 1, 20. Kor. II. 2, 6 b. t.*).

II. Tenga si sōchi doeriami andrō. Hadia, lō mi'ila, wa aisō nifaroeka ma'afefoe ibe'e tanōmō roti si ha ma'ifoe? (*Gal 5, 9*). Miti-
 7 bo'ō danōmō si no ara andrō, ena'ō si bohoe moefaroeka ami; noa sa si lō moe'aisōni ami, noa sa moe-
 8 taba wasa chōda gōi, Keriso. (*Moz. II, 12, 15. 19. Fet. I. 1, 18. 19*). Ba datalaoe gowasa fasa, bōi fao danōmō roti si no ara, ba bōi gōi fao danōmō roti andrō, falōsōchi ba fa'asilōja'wa, ha si lō moe'aisōni andrō, fa'adōlō dōdō ba fa'adoehoe, nifao. No oesoera chōmi ba zoera no andrō, bōi fabaja ami ba zohorō. Tenga sohorō manō, ba niha goeli danō, ni'wa'ōgoe, ba somasi ana'a ba soraboe ba samosoemange adoe, na si manō ena'ō, ba lō tola lō mi-heta manō sa'ae ami ba goeli danō

- 11 andre ena'ō. (*Joh. I. 5, 19*). Ba no oesoera chōmi, bōi fabaja ami, na so zangoema'ō, talifoesō ia, ba na sohorō ia, ba ma somasi ana'a, ba ma samosoemange adoe, ba ma sanandraŵaisi awōnia, ba ma si maboemaboe, ba ma soraboe; na so zi manō, ba bōi na i oroedoe manga ami chōnia (*F. 6, 9. 10. Mat. 18, 17*).
- 12 Hadia sa wa oehalō chōgoe wangoe-hockoe si so baero andrō? Hadia, tenga ja'ami zangoehoekoe si te'oe'oe chōmi? (*Kol. 4, 5*). Lowalangi dania zangoehoekoe si so baero andrō. Mibe'e baero zi lō sōchi, mi-heta ba chōmi. (*Tes. II. 3, 6*).

FAZA 6.

I. Itegoe faelo, me mangadoe ira ba zangoehoekoe si tenga niha Keriso. II. Ifangelama ira ba wohorō.

- 1 I. Hadia, so ba chōmi zi lō ata'oe, na so hadia ia nifadōnina chō nawōnia, ifahoekoe'ō ba niha si lō ataelō, ba tenga ba ni'amoni'ō? (*Mat. 5, 40*). Ma lō mi'ila, wa sangoehoekoe niha goeli danō dania ni'amoni'ō andrō? Ba na sangoehoekoe niha goeli danō ami, ba hadia, lō tola mihoekoe ngawalō hadia ia, zide'ide sibai? (*Dan. 7, 22. Mat. 19, 28*). Hadia, lō mi'ila, wa sangoehoekoe mala'ika dania ita? ba tenga mendoera manō tola ba mbalazo? (*Fet. II. 2, 4*). Ba na so nifadōni balazo, ba hadia, mifataro sangoehoekoe ni'ositengagō mbanoea niha Keriso? Ba wangallasi ja'ami oewā'ō da'ō: Hadia, toballi samōsa lō satoeatoca ba chōmi, sangila mangoehoekoe hadia ia ba zi fatalifoesō? Hadia, i'adoegō dalifoesōnia sotalifoesō, ba ba zi tenga samati na i? Noa sa'ae sala sibai ami, me so wamadōnimi chō nawōmi. Hana wa lō mitaha manō dōdōmi, na lafatōrō chōmi zi lō ataelō? Hana wa lō mitaha, na la'alani ami? (*Mat. 5, 39 b. t.*) Ba ja'ami zamatōrō si lō ataelō, ba mi'alani nawōmi, ba tali-
- foesō na i. (*Tes. I, 4, 6*). Ma lō mi'ila, wa tebai tefa'amōi ba mbanoea Lowalangi zi lō ataelō? Bōi eloen-goe ami, he sohorō, ba he samosoemange adoe, ba he sohorōni donga zodonga, ba he somboejoetō, ba he sohorōni ira matoea, (*Gal. 5, 19 b. t. Efes. 5, 5. Fam. 21, 8; 22, 15*), ba he sanagō, ba he somasi ana'a, ba he si maboemaboe, ba he sanandraŵaisi awōnia, ba he soraboe, ba tebai tefa'amōi ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrō. Ba no si manō ōsa ami fōna. Ba no moesasai ami, no moe'ohaochaoe'ō, no ataelō ami, i-wā'ō Lowalangi, moroi ba dōi Jesoe Keriso, So'aja, ba moroi ba Geheha Lowalangida andrō. (*Tit. 3, 3 b. t. Fet. I, 4, 3 b. t. Hal. zin. 22, 16. Fam. I, 5; 7, 14*).
- II. Fefoe hadia ia, ba tola oelaoe, ba so zi lō goena. Fefoe hadia ia, ba tola oelaoe, ba lō oetehe i'osawoejoe ndra'o hadia ia. (*F. 10, 23*). Ō andrō, ba ba mbetoe'a nahania, ba betoe'a andrō, ba no nahagō. Ba faoma iheta dania Lowalangi. Ba boto, ba bōi ba wohorō, no chō Zo'aja, ba So'aja, ba ba mboto. (*Mat. 15, 17. Tes. I. 4, 3-5*). Ba no isoesoegi Zo'aja Lowalangi, ba isoesoegi gōi ita dania fa'abolōnia andrō. (*F. 15, 15. 20 b. t. Tes. I, 4, 14. Rom. 8, 11*). Hadia, lō mi'ila, no ndrotondroto Keriso mbotomi andrō? Ba hadia, oehalō ndrotondroto Keriso, ba oebe'e ndrotondroto zohorō? Bōi si manō. (*F. 12, 27*). Ma lō mi'ila, wa ha samboea boto ira, na so zoroedoe ba zohorō ira alawe? noa sa moewā'ō, „ha samboea ō si zi d a r o e a n d r o .” (*Moz. I. 2, 24*). Ba na so zi olembai So'aja, ba ha samboea Eheha ira. (*Joh. 17, 21. 22*). Mi'angelamaisi wohorō andrō. Fefoe ngawalō horō, nifazōchi niha, ba baero mboto, ba sohorō, ba ba mbotonia ifazōchi horō. (*F. 10, 8. Kor. II. 7, 1*). Ma lō mi'ila, wa no osali Geheha ni'amoni'ō a-

ndrō, si so ba dōdōmi, nibe'e Lowalangi chōmi, mbotomi andrō, awō wa tenga chōmi ami? (*F. 3, 16 b. t.*).
 20 **Noa sa eboea mege hōlimi; ba mifosoemange Lowalangi ba mbotomi andrō.** (*F. 7, 23. Fet. I, 1, 18. 19.*)

FAZA 7.

Famobawa lala: I. Ba zi faronga, ba II. ba zi lō donga, ba III. ba lacha mbanoea.

1 I. **Ba** ba nisoerami andrō chōgoe, ba sōchi ba niha, na lō ibabaja ndra alawe. (*F. 7, 25. 26. Mat. 19, 10 b. t.*).
 2 Ba ba wohorō andrō, ba jamodonga zamōsana, ndra matoea, ba si manō
 3 gōi ndra alawe. Jamoetōrō gōmōnia ba ndra alawe ira matoea, ba ja si manō gōi ndra alawe ba ndra matoea. Tenga samatōrō botonia ndra alawe, ira matoea zamatōrō, ba si manō gōi ndra matoea, tenga ja'ia zamatōrō botonia, ira alawe zamatōrō. Bōi mifabali ami chō nawōmi, atō na lō ara, na ha sara limi, fa lō mangoloi dōdōmi, ba wangan-drō, ba mifoeli zoei oroedoe, fa lō itandraigō ami Satana, na tebai mitaha dōdōmi. Fa oetehe chōmi, 6 ce'wa'ō da'ō, tenga oroisa. Omasido sa ena'ō, na si mane ja' o fefoe niha; ba no faehoe nitema zamōsana chō Lowalangi, bō'ō ba zi samōsa, ba bō'ō ba zi samōsa. (*Mat. 19, 11. 12*). Ba da'ō ni'wa'ōgoe ba zi lō donga ba ba lacha mbanoea: sōchi chōra, na lō teboelō si mane ja' o ira gōi. (*F. 9, 5*). Ba na tebai lataka, ba ndramangowaloe ba ndramōi nihalō; sōchi sa mangowaloe, moroi aoechoe ira. (*Tim. I, 5, 14*).
 10 Ba da'ō goroisagoe ba zi so donga; tenga na i ja' o zangoroi'ō, So'aja zangoroi'ō: bōi fabali ndra alawe ba ndra matoea. (*Mar. 10, 9. 12. Mat. 2, 14 b. t.*). Ba na so zi no fabali, ba bōi jamōi nihalō sa'ae, atō na ifoeli i'atoelō'ō ia ba ndra matoea; ba ira matoea gōi, ba bōi jamoetibo'ō ndra alawe. (*Mat. 5, 32*). Ba da'ō ni'wa'

ōgoe ba dānō bō'ō, tenga ni'wa'ō Zo'aja: Na so dalifoesō, si so ira alawe si tenga samati, ba na edōna ndra alawe sosō chōnia, ba bōi jamoetibo'ō. Ba na so ndra alawe, si 13 so ira matoea si tenga samati, ba na edōna. ndra matoea sosō chōnia, ba bōi jamoerōi. Noa sa moe'amo- 14 ni'ō ndra matoea si tenga samati, ba ndra alawe andrō, ba ira alawe si tenga samati, ba no moe'amonio'ō, ba ndra matoea andrō. Na tenga si manō mena'ō, ba no si ra'io ndraonomi, ba ija'e, ba no ni'amonio'ō. (*Hal. zin. 16, 1. Rom. 11, 16*). Ba na 15 edōna fabali zi tenga samati, ba jawabali ia; lō moebōbō dangara ba zi manō, he talifoesō matoea, ba he talifoesō alawe. Ba wa'atoelō sa ikaoni ita Lowalangi. (*Kol. 3, 15*). Hana wa o'ila ja'ō, ja'oegō ira alawe, o'orifi dania ndra matoea? ba ma ja'oegō, ira matoea, hana wa o'ila, o'orifi dania ndra alawe? (*Fet. I, 3, 1. 2*). Awai nifaigi: He wisa 17 nibe'e Zo'aja ba zamōsana, he wisa wogaoni Lowalangi zamōsana, da'ō jamoetōrō. Ba si manō nihonogōigoe ba mbanoea misa fefoe. (*F. 7, 7. 20. 24. Efes. 4, 1*). Na so nikaoni 18 si no moeboto, ba bōi jamoebaloe-gō. Ba na so nikaoni si lō moeboto, ba bōi jamoefaboto'ō ia. (*Gal. 5, 2*). Faja wamoto, ba faja na lō moeboto, ha folo'ō oroisa Lowalangi zogoena. (*Gal. 5, 6*). He wisa mege 19 zamōsana, me tekaoni ia, ba bōi jamoebolō'ō. Nasawoejoendra'oegō, 20 me tekaoni ndra'oegō, ba bōi aboesi tōdō; ba he gōi o'sōndra lala wangefa'ō ja'oegō, ba iagō manō da'ō. (*Tim. I, 6, 1. 2. Kol. 3, 22*). Na so nikaoni ba chō Zo'aja, sawoejoe, ba si no aefa sawoejoe ia, chō Zo'aja. Si manō gōi na so nikaoni si tenga sawoejoe, ba no sawoejoe Keriso ia. (*Joh. 3, 36. Efes. 6, 6*). No eboea 23 mege hōlimi, bōi mi'ae sawoejoe niha. He wisa zamōsana, me te- 24 kaoni ia, ja'ami ira talifoesō, ba

bōi jamoeboelō'ō ia ba da'ō, chō Lowalangi.

- 25 II. Ba na nono alawe andrō, ba lō chōgoe oroisia Zo'aja, ba era'eragoe manō oe'ombacha'ō, me no faloecha-do wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja, fa lō mafaja ndra'o. (*Kor. II. 8, 10. Tim. I. 1,*
- 26 *13. 16*). Ba da'ō dōdōgoe: da'ō zi sōchi, me no ahatō wamakao, sohahae dōdō niha, na si manō ia. Na no fabōbō ndra'oegō ba ndra alawe, ba bōi aloei wangefa'ō ja'oegō, ba na si lō donga ndra'oegō, ba bōi aloei
- 27 ndra alawe. Ba he mangawaloe ndra'oegō, ba tenga samazōchi horō ndra'oegō. Ba na mōi nihālō nono alawe, ba tenga samazōchi horō ia; ba faloecha sa wamakao ba goeli danō zi manō. Ba ja'o, ba omasido, na si lō famakao ami. (*Tim. I. 4, 1,*
- 29 *3*). Ba da'ō niwa'ōgoe, ja'ami ira talifoesō, no fadega, ba iada'e sa'ae, ba ena'ō hoelō zi lō donga zi so
- 30 donga; (*Loek. 14, 26*); ba sege'ege andrō, ba ena'ō hoelō zi lō mege'ege; ba someso tōdō andrō, ba ena'ō hoelō zi lō omoeso tōdō; ba sowōli andrō, ba ena'ō hoelō tenga
- 31 chōra; ba sangogoena'ō gōtō danō andre, ba ena'ō hoelō zi lō mango-goena'ō ja'ia; ibōrōtaigō sa tobali danō'a andre. (*Joh. I. 2, 15-17. Mat. 24, 35*). Ba omasido, na lō fangaboe dōdō chōmi. Si lō donga, ba i'aboesi tōdō hadia ia chō Zo'aja, ena'ō
- 33 i'omasi'ō ia So'aja. Ba sangowaloe, ba i'aboesi tōdō hadia ia ba goeli danō, ena'ō i'omasi'ō ia ira alawe.
- 34 (*Efes. 5, 29*). Noa gōi faehoe ira ndra alawe si no moehalō nono alawe. Si lō moehalō, ba i'aboesi tōdō hadia ia chō Zo'aja, ena'ō ohaoehae ia, he botonia, ba he tōdōnia. Ba si no moehalō, ba i'aboesi tōdō hadia ia ba goeli danō, ena'ō i'omasi'ō ia ira matoea. (*Tim. 1. 5, 5*). Ba wamobawa.lala chōmi, sohare ami, ocwa'ō da'ō, tenga ba wamōbō tangami, ena'ō moadoe ba ena'ō lō teboelō: ami chō Zo'aja,

ena'ō lō mangoloi dōdō. (*F. 7, 28*). Ba na so zangoema'ō tōdōnia, lō 36 moadoe chō nononia alawe, na italoe'i ginōtō wame'e ja'ia; na tobali lō tola lō'ō, ba jamoetōrō zomasi ia, tenga samazōchi horō ia; ndramōi nihālō. Ba na so.zabe'e tōdō, 37 si tenga niloeloegō, si tola molaoc somasi ia, ba na no ihoekoe tōdōnia, lō ibe'e nononia alawe, ba si sōchi nilaoe da'ō. Ba tobali, si sōchi 38 gōi nilaoe zame'e nihālō ononia alawe, ba mendroea manō ilaoe zi sōchi si lō mame'e ja'ia.

III. Ira alawe, ba no moebōbō 39 danga, gōtō wa'anaoc noso ndra matoea; ba na no mate ndra matoea, ba aefa ia, gofoe ha niha zangai ja'ia, ba tola mōi ia, ba ha ba chō Zo'aja. (*Rom. 7, 2*). Ba abōlō 40 ohahae dōdōnia, niwa'ōgoe, na lō'ō sa'ae mōi ia nihālō; ba ba dōdōgoe, so chōgoe gōi Geheha Lowalangi.

FAZA 8.

I. Femanga nibe'e o nadoe. II. Bōi ta'alani nawōda ba zi tola chōda.

I. Ba ba gō nadoe andrō, ba no 1 ta'ila, si so fa'aboto ba dōdō ita fefoe. Famahocha wa'aboto ba dōdō andrō, ba fa'omasi andrō, ba fanga'azōchi. (*Hal. zin. 15, 29. Rom. 14, 19; 15, 1-3*). Na so zangoema'ō 2 tōdōnia, so hadia ia zaboto ba dōdōnia, ba tenga si nangea fa'aboto ba dōdō wa'aboto ba dōdōnia andrō. (*Gal. 6, 3*). Ba na so zangomasi'ō 3 Lowalangi, da'ō zaboto ba dōdō Lowalangi. (*F. 13, 12. Gal. 4, 9*). Ba ba wemanga gō nadoe andrō, 4 ba no ta'ila, wa faja nadoe ba goeli danō, awō wa lō Lowalangi, baero zi samboea andrō. (*F. 10, 19 b. t.*). Ba 5 he wa'ae so nifotōi Lowalangi, he ba zoroego, ba he ba goeli danō — oja sa Lowalangi ba ato zo'aja — 6 (*Joh. 10, 34 b. t. Sin. 136, 2. 3*) ba chōda sa, ba ha samboea Lowalangi, Ama andrō, ba zi otarai fefoe hadia ia, ba ja'ita, ba ba chōnia ita, ba

- ha samōsa Zo'aja, Jesoe Keriso, sam'ema fefoe hadia ia, ba ja'ita, ba moroi chōnia.** (*Mal. 2, 10. Rom. 11, 36*). Ba lō dozi so wa'aboto ba dōdō; so ōsa, ba iroegi da'e itegoe ira tōdōra ba nadoe andrō, ba femanga gō nadoe chōra, na la'ā, ba tōdōra andrō, ba tetoetoe, me no sambō fa'abe'e. (*F. 10, 27. 28. Rom. 14, 23*). Tenga femanga mbalazi, ba chō Lowalangi; lō tedoe wa'asōchida, na manga ita, ba lō i'ambōsi ita, na lō manga ita. (*Rom. 14, 6. 17*).
- 9 II. **Ba mifaigi, fa bōi tobali fangalani sambō fa'abe'e wa no tola chōmi da'ō.** (*F. 6, 12. Rom. 14, 13. Gal. 5, 13*). Na so zangila ja'oegō, na manga'ō ba nomo nadoe, ja'oegō andrō, si no so fa'aboto ha dōdō, ba hadia, ba lō tefaroe dōdōnia, sambō fa'abe'e na, ba wemanga gō nadoe andrō? Ba tobali famakiko zambō fa'abe'e wa'aboto ba dōdō andrō ehōoe, famakiko dalifoesō andrō, si no bōrō wa'amate Keriso andrō. (*Rom. 14, 15*). Ba na mosala ami, si manō, ba dalifoesō, ba na tetoetoe dōdōra, sambō fa'abe'e, mibe'e, ba chō Keriso mosala ami.
- 13 **Andrō, na te'ala dalifoesōgoe, ba gō andrō, ba lō'ō manō oe'ā ndrivo, gōtōgōtō wa'ara, fa lō oefobōrō wangala ba dalifoesōgoe.** (*Rom. 14, 21*).

FAZA 9.

I. Lō edōna itema mbalazonia faelo ba halōwōnia fangombacha andrō; tola sa ena'ō; II. edōna manō ia, mōi ia enoni zato ba III. iforge wangaloēi fangorifinia gōi.

- 1 I. **Hadia, tenga tola manō oelae zomasi ndra'o?** Hadia, tenga sinenge ndra'o? Hadia, lō ni'ilagoe Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita? Hadia, tenga loaloea halōwōgoe ami, ba chō Zo'aja? (*F. 15, 8 b. t.; 4, 15; Hal. zin. 9, 4*). Na tenga sinenge ndra'o ba dānō bō'ō, ba ha chōmi sa atō; famadoehoe'ō

halōwōgoe, halōwō zinenge andrō, ami, ba chō Zo'aja. (*Kor. II. 3, 2. 3; 12, 12*). Famoe'agoe da'ō, ba zangoehoeoke ja'o andrō. (*F. 4, 3*). Hadia, lō tola manga ndra'aga, lō tola mabadoe hadia ia? (*Loek. 10, 7*). Hadia, lō tola ma'ohe'ohe awōma dalifoesō alawe, fo'omoma, si mane sinenge bō'ō andrō gōi ba talifoesō Zo'aja ba Kefa? (*Hal. zin. 1, 14. Mat. 8, 14*). Ma ha daroeaga Baranaba zi lō tola lō mohalōwō? (*Hal. zin. 13, 2. Tes. II. 3, 8. 9*). Ha niha zi mōi sanoewō, sanaha gōi balazonia? Ha niha zamazōchi kaboe nagoe, si lō manga mboea? Ba ha niha zokoebaloi oerifō, si lō mamedoe soesoe goerifō andrō? Hadia, tōdō niha dali wehedegoe andrō? Ma tenga si manō gōi niwa'ō ba goraisa? Noa sa moesoera ba goraisa Moze: „Bōi fosare'a m b a w a g ō r ō b a o s a m ō b ō r ō f a e h e". Hadia, so ba dōdō Lowalangi gōrōbao? (*Moz. V. 25, 4. Tim. I. 5, 18*). Ma tenga ja'ita atō mbōrō wangoema'ōnia da'ō? Ja'ita sa mbōrō, wa tesoea da'ō, wa lō tola lō idōnadōna loaloea samakoe tanō; ba si manō zamōbōrō fache, idōnadōna wemanga. (*Jak. 5, 7*). Na no mataroe chōmi zoroi ba Geheha, ba hadia, nikata'ō sibai, na mabasi ba chōmi zogoena balazo mboto? (*Rom. 15, 27*). Na so dānō bō'ō sangochōgō gōi hadia ia ehōmi, ba hadia, tenga mendoera manō ndra'aga? Ba lō ni'ogoena'ōma, wa tola da'ō mena'ō, mataha manō sa'ae fefoe hadia ia, fa lō mafobōrō dahataha ba doeria somoeso. dōdō andrō, ehō Keriso. (*Kor. II. 12, 13. Hal. zin. 20, 33 b. t.*). Hadia lō mi'ila, wa ba gosali lasōndra gōra si so halōwō ba gosali? awō wa ba naha wame'e soemange mo'oeracha zi so halōwō ba naha wame'e soemange? (*Moz. V. 18, 1 b. t.*). Si manō gōi, no i'oroi'ō So'aja ba zangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō

- andrō, ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō lasōndra gōra. (*F. 9, 4. Loek. 10, 7 b. t.*). Ba ja'o, ba lō ni'ogoenā'ogoe da'ō, ma'ifoe lō'ō. Ba tenga andrō oesoera da'ō, ena'ō lafatōrō chōgoe zi manō; sōchi na i matedo, moroi faja chōgoe mbōrō wanoeno ja'o, ibe'e niha, ha niha ia. (*Kor. II. 11, 7 b. t.*). Na oe'ombacha'ō doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba tenga bōrō wanoeno chōgoe; lō'ō sa tola lō oemanō, alai sa ndra'o, na lō oe'ombacha'ō doeria somoeso dōdō andrō! (*F. 1, 17*). Na nilaoe dōdōgoe sa, ba so loeogoe; ba na saboea olō ndra'o, ba no nibe'e ba dangogoe
- 18 halōwō andrō. (*F. 4, 1 b. t.*). Ba hadia loeogoe ja'ō? Da'ō loeogoe, oebe'e bocala doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, na oe'ombacha'ō, fa lō oe'ogoenā'ō zi tola ena'ō, ba halōwō andrō, ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō.
- 19 II. He wā'ae tenga sawoejoe niha ndra'odo, ba no oebali'ō sawoejoe zato ndra'odo, ena'ō ato oedōnisi.
- 20 (*F. 10, 33. Mat. 20, 27. 28*). Ba niha Jehoeda, ba no toballi hoelō niha Jehoeda ndra'o, ena'ō oedōnisi niha Jehoeda. Ba zi so barō mbawa goroiisa, ba hoelō zi so barō mbawa goroiisa ndra'o, — ba tenga sa si so barō mbawa goroiisa — ena'ō oedōnisi zi so barō mbawa goroiisa. (*Hal. zin. 16, 3; 21, 20 b. t.*). Ba zi lō oroiisa, ba hoelō zi lō oroiisa ndra'o, — ba tenga sa si lō oroiisa ba chō Lowalangī, solo'ō oroiisa Keriso ndra'odo — ena'ō oedōnisi zi lō oroiisa. (*Gal. 2, 3; 6, 2. Jak. 2, 12*).
- 22 Ba zambō fa'abe'e, ba no toballi sambō fa'abe'e ndra'o, ena'ō oedōnisi zambō fa'abe'e; fefoe hadia ia, ba niha fefoe ba no oego'ōgo'ō, ena'ō fefoe gofoe heza, ba fasamōsa na atō oe'orifi. (*F. 9, 19. Kor. II. 11, 29. Hal. zin. 20, 35; 10, 32*). Ba bōrō doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, wa oelaoe da'ō fefoe, ena'ō mo'oe-racha gōi ndra'o ba da'ō.
- 24 III. Hadia, lō mi'ila ba zi fagohi andrō, ba lala wagoehisa andrō, wa dozi sa fagohi ira, ba ha samōsa zanema loeo andrō? Ba mimanō wagoehisa, ena'ō mitema! (*Fil. 3, 12 b. t.*). Ba dozi si fatandra tōla andrō, 25 ba labōhōli fefoe hadia ia; ba ja'ira andrō, ena'ō latema dakoela si tekiko dania, ba ja'ita, ena'ō tatema zi lō teboelō. (*Tim. II. 2, 4; 4, 8. Fet. I. 5, 4*). Ba ja'o, ba si fagohi, 26 tenga si mane ba zi lō ta'ila; si fasōndra ndra'o, ba tenga ba daloe mbanoea manō. (*F. 15, 58*). Oefakao 27 mbotogoe andre, ba oe'osawoejoe, fa bōi si lō goena ndra'o, he no sangombacha lala ba dānō bō'ō ndra'odo. (*Rom. 8, 13 b. t.; 13, 14*).

FAZA 10.

I. Ifangelama ira Faelo ba wangiō si lō sōchi andrō, ba II. ba wame'e adoe ba ba wemanga gō nadoe. III. Itena'wa ira, fa bōi lafobōrō wangala ba nawōra.

- I. Lō'ō sa oebini'ō chōmi, ja'ami 1 ira talifoēsō; no a'oi barō lawoeo andrō so ndra toeađa, no a'oi latōrō nasi, (*Moz. II. 13, 21; 14, 29. Sin. 78, 13, 14*), no ahori tebjagō idanō 2 ira, ba chō Moze, ba lawoeo andrō ba ba nasi andrō, ba no ha sambalō gō moroi ja'wa la'ā. (*Moz. II. 16, 4. Sin. 78, 24 b. t. Joh. 6, 49*), 3 ba no ha sambalō moroi ja'wa labadoe; moroi ba gara andrō, moroi 4 ja'wa, si fao chōra, labadoebadoe, ba kara andrō, ba ja'ia Keriso. (*Moz. II, 17, 6. Moz. V. 32, 4. 18*). Ba sato 5 andrō, ba lō omasi Lowalangī, noa sa tefakiko ira ba danō si mate. (*Moz. IV. 14, 22. 23. 30. 32. Heb. 3, 16 b. t.*). Ba doemadoema chōđa 6 da'ō, wa si manō, fa bōi ta'isō zi lō sōchi, si mane fangisōra andrō. (*Moz. IV. 11, 4. Sin. 78, 18 b. t.*). 7 Ba bōi gōi mi'ame'e adoe, si mane ja'ira oša, ni'wa'ō ba zoera: „Mo edadao niha manga ba madoe hadia ia, ba maoso ira molaja. (*Moz. II. 32, 6*).

- 8 Ba bōi gōi mohorō ita, si mane ja'ira ōsa, me mohorō, ba mate zi doea woele a tōloe ngahōnō niha, ha ma'ōma'ōchō. (*F. 6, 13 b. t. Moz. IV. 25, 1. 9*). Ba bōi gōi tatandraigō Zo'aja, si mane ja'ira ōsa, me latandraigō, ba iboenoe ira oelō. (*Moz. IV. 21, 5. 6. Sin. 106, 14 b. t.*) Bōi gōi mikōkōkōkō, si mane ja'ira ōsa, me koemōkōkōkō, ba iboenoe ira samakiko andrō (*Moz. IV. 14, 2. 37*).
- 11 Ba doemadoema da'ō, wa gōna ira zi manō, ba famangelama ja'ita, wa tebe'e ia ba zoera, ja'ita si fachamō amozoea gōtō danō andre. (*Rom. 15, 4. Heb. 4, 11; 9, 26*). Andrō, na sa zangoema'ō tōdōnia sizizio ia, ba jamoefaiḡi, fa bōi alaoe ia. (*Rom. 11, 20*). Lō'ō na si gōna ami fanandraigō, ha fanandraigō ba niha ; **ba lō farōi Lowalangī, lō ibe'e tetandraigō ami, si tebai mitaha, awō wanandraigō ifaiḡi gōi wa'awai, ena'ō tola mitaha.** (*F. 1, 9. Tes. II. 3, 3. Fet. II. 2, 9*).
- 14 II. Andrō, ja'ami somasi ndra'o, mi'angelamaisi wame'e adoe andrō. (*Joh. I. 5, 21*). Fehede ba zatoea-toea wehedegoe ; mitimba tōdōmi niwa'ōgoe. (*F. 14, 37*). Mako famahowoe'ō andrō, nifahowoe'ōda, hadia, tenga famo'oeracha ba ndro Keriso ? Roti andrō, nibobotoda, hadia, tenga famo'oeracha ba mboto Keriso ? (*F. 11, 24 b. t. Mat. 26, 27. Hal. zin. 2, 42*). Me ha samboea roti, ba ha samboea boto ita, ja'ita sato ; a'oi sa mo'oeracha ita ba roti andrō, si ha samboea. (*F. 12, 27*). Mifaḡi Ndraono Gizeraḡli andrō, si ndroehoe madoe Jakobo. Hadia, tenga no fabōbō ba naha wame'e soemange zi manga zoemange andrō ? (*Moz. III. 7, 6; 15, 16*). Ba hadia niwa'ōgoe ? Hadia, soboto zoemange nadoe andrō, ba ma adoe andrō, hadia, soboto ? (*F. 8, 4 b. t.*). Tenga si manō. Hadia zoemange, nibe'era, ba ba mbechoe labe'e, tenga chō Lowalangī. Ba lō omasido, na ba mbechoe fabōbō ami. (*Moz. III. 17, 7. Fam. 9, 20*). Tebai faoma mi-badoo, he ōsi mako andrō chō Zo'aja, ba he ōsi mako mbechoe. Tebai faoma mo'oeracha ami, he ba wemanga andrō chō Zo'aja, ba he ba wemanga ba mbechoe. (*Kor. II. 6, 15. Mal. 1, 7*). Ma edōna ita ta'andrō wōnoe Zo'aja ? Hadia, sabōlō moroi chōnia ita ? (*Moz. V. 32, 21*).
- III. Fefoe hadia ia, ba tola, ba so zi lō goena. Fefoe hadia ia, ba tola, ba so zi lō mōi fanga'azōchi. (*F. 6, 12; 8, 1 b. t.*) Bōi jamoe'aloeci zogoena chōnia zamōsana, sogoena chō nawōnia jamoe'aloeci. (*F. 13, 5. Rom. 15, 2*). Fefoe hadia ia ni'mawa ba onga, ba mi'ā, bōi mizofoezofoe, ba dōdōmi andrō. (*Rom. 14, 2 b. t.*) Chō Zo'aja sa danō, awō nōsi goeli danō. (*Sin. 50, 12*). Ba na so zogaoni ja'ami tome, si tenga samati, ba na edōna mōi ami, ba fefoe hadia ia nibe'e ōmi, ba mi'ā, bōi mizofoezofoe, ba dōdōmi andrō. (*F. 8, 7*). Ba na so zangoema'ō chōmi : Soemange nadoe da'e, ba bōi mi'ā, bōrō zangombacha andrō ba tōdō andrō. Tenga tōdō nifangelama andrō niwa'ōgoe, tōdō dánō bō'ō ; hana sa wa ihoekoe zi tola chōgoe tōdō dánō bō'ō ? (*F. 8, 8 b. t.*) Na oe'andrō saoha gōlō, na mangado, ba hana wa latandrawaisi ndra'o ba ni'andrōgoe saoha gōlō ? (*Moz. V. 8, 10. Tim. I. 4, 4*). **Ba he si manga ami, ba he samadoe hadia ia, ba ma hadia nilaoemi, ba ba wamosoemange Lowalangī milaoe ia fefoe.** (*Kol. 3, 17*). Bōi mifobōrō wangala, he ba niha Jehoeḡa, ba he ba Ndrawa Heleni, ba he ba mbanoea Lowalangī ; (*Rom. 14, 13. F. 9, 22*); hoelō si mane ja'o, me no oego'ōgo'ō chōra fefoe, ha niha ira, me lō oe'aloeci zogoena chōgoe, me ha sogoena ba zato oe'aloeci, ena'ō te'orifi ira. (*F. 8, 13; 9, 19 b. t.*).

FAZA 11.

I. He wisa gamoeata wangandrō.

II. He lawisa ba wemanga ni'amo-
ni'ō andrō.

- 1 I. Mibe'e toelada chōmi ndra'odo, si mane ja'o, me no oebe'e toelada chōgoe Keriso. (*F. 4, 16. Fil. 3, 17*).
- 2 Ba oesoeno ami, me itōrōtōrō tōdōmi ndra'o, gofoe hadia nilaoemi, ba me mi'o'ō gamachoita andrō, si mane nifa'emagoe chōmi. Ba omasido na mi'ila; hōgō ndra matoea fefoe, ba ja'ia Keriso, ba hōgō ndra alawe ndra matoea, ba hōgō Keriso Lowalangi. (*F. 3, 23. Ejes. 5, 23*).
- 4 Na so ndra matoea sangandrō, ba ma sama'ele'ō, si so baloebaloe hōgō, ba i'o'aja hōgōnia. (*F. 14, 1*). Ba ira alawe, ba i'o'aja hōgōnia, na lō baloebaloe hōgō, na mangandrō ia, ba ma na mama'ele'ō ia, faoma sa ira zi no moētōwō. (*F. 14, 34*). Na lō'ō sa ibaloegō ia ira alawe, ba jamoefatōwō'ō gōi ia. Ba na aila ndra alawe, ifagoeti'ō mboenia, ba ma ifatōwō'ō, ba jamoebaloegō ia.
- 7 Acha sa lō ifobaloebaloe hōgōnia ira matoea, me no doemadocma Lowalangi ia ba me no lachōmi Lowalangi; ba ira alawe, ba no lachōmi ndra matoea. (*Moz. I. 1, 27; 2, 22 b. t.*). Tenga sa soroi ba ndra alawe ndra matoea, no moroi ba ndra matoea ndra alawe. (*Tim. I. 2, 13*).
- 9 Tenga sa gōi ira alawe mbōrō, wa tefazōchi ndra matoea, no ira matoea mbōrō, wa tefazōchi ndra alawe. (*Moz. I. 2, 13*). Andrō lō tola lō so ba hōgō ndra alawe dandra, wa no barō mbawa ia, bōrō mala'ika andrō. (*Moz. I. 24, 65*). Ba tenga ha ira alawe, lō ira matoea, ba tenga ha ira matoea, lō ira alawe, ba chō
- 12 Zo'aja. Hoelō da'ō sa, wa no moroi ba ndra matoea ndra alawe, si manō gōi, wa no moroi ba ndra alawe ndra matoea, ba fefoe hadia ia, ba no moroi ba Lowalangi. (*Joh. 14, 1*).
- 13 Mitimba tōdōmi, ha ja'ami. Hadia,

moadoe ba ndra alawe, na mangandrō ia chō Lowalangi, lō baloebaloe hōgō? Hadia, tenga no to'oea 14 manō gōi oroma chōmi, wa lō moadoe ba ndra matoea, na anaoc mboenia, (*Sam. II. 14, 26*), awō wa 15 no lachōmi ndra alawe mboesanaoc? me no salahi mbaloebaloe chōnia, wa no moebe'e chōnia mboe andrō. Ba na so zomasi fagoegoea ba da'ō, 16 ba tenga hoekoe ba chōma zi manō, ba tenga gōi hoekoe mbanoea Lowalangi misa. (*Tim. I. 6, 3-5*).

II. Ba me itōrō ligoē da'ō, ba 17 tebai oesoeno gowoeloami, me tenga ba wanga'azōchi, me no ba wa'awocwoe. Si fōfōna oea, ba oerongo, 18 lō ha sara dōdōmi, na owelo mbanoea, ba no fadoehoe dōdōgoe, si dochoe ōsa. (*F. 3, 3 b. t.*). Lō'ō sa 19 tola lō so zi faehoe era'era ba chōmi, ena'ō oroma zi fadoehoe dōdōda, ba chōmi. (*Mat. 18, 7; Joh. I. 2, 19*). Ba na owelo ami, ba tobali tenga 20 ba wolaoe femanga andrō, chō Zo'aja. Ihōnagō i'ā gōnia zamōsana, 21 ba wemanga andrō, ba no olofo zi samōsa, ba iboesi ia agoe si samōsa. Hadia, lō chōmi omo, ba wemanga 22 ba ba wamadoc hadia ia? Ma lō ba dōdōmi mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, ba mi'ailasi zi lō ba danga? Ha oēwa'ō chōmi? Hadia, oesoeno ami? Ba da'ō lō oesoeno ami. (*Jak. 2. 5. 6*). Ja'odo sa, ba no 23 chō Zo'aja oetema, nifa'emagoe chōmi gōi: So'aja ja'ita, Jesoe, me bongi andrō, me te'ā mbōlinia, ihalō rotl, (*Gal. 1, 12. Mat. 26, 26 b. t.*), ba i'aohasi gōiō Lowalangi, 24 ba ihoboto roti ba imane: Botogoe da'e, salahimi, mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi ndra'o ba zi mané. Si manō gōi 25 mako, me no aefa manga ira, ba imane: Amaboo'oea li si bohooe mako andre, ba ndrogoe. Gofoe ha me oega mibadoe da'e, ba mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi ndra'odo. (*Loek. 22, 20*). Ha me oega mi'ā roti andrō sa, ba 26 ha me oega mibadoe nōsi mako

andrō, ba mi'ombacha'ō wa'amate Zo'aja, iroegi so ia. (*Moz. II. 12, 26. 27. Mat. 26, 29*). Tobali, na so zi manga roti andrō, ba ma samadōe ōsi mako andrō, chō Zo'aja, si tenga si nangea, ba mosala ia ba mboto Zo'aja andrō ba ba ndronia.

28 (*F. 10, 21*). Ba jamoeschegō dōdōnia zamōsana, ba awena jamoe'a wōfō roti andrō ba jamoebadoe wōfō nōsi mako andrō. (*Kor. II. 13, 5*).

29 Si manga sa ba samadōe, ba i'ā chōnia hoekoe ba ibadoe chōnia, na lō ifaehoesi mboto andrō. (*F. 10, 16. 17*). Andrō ato ba chōmi zambō fa'abōlō ba sofōchō, ba tenga si lō ato zi no mate. Ba na ja'ita zangoehoekeo ja'ita, ba lō tehoekeo ita ena'ō. (*Sin. 32, 5*). Ba na tehoekeo ita, ba ni'otōe'ō ita, chō Zo'aja. ena'ō lō tetibo ita, awō niha goeli danō. (*Heb. 12, 5. 6*). Andrō, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, na owelo ami ba wemanga, ba jamocbase'ō nawōnia zamōsana. Na so zolofu, ba jomo jamanga, fa bōi mifobōrō chōmi hoekoe, na owelo ami. Ba hadia ia dānō bō'ō, ba oewā'ō li, na sodo. (*F. 16, 5*).

FAZA 12.

I. Lō faoma mboeala Geheha andrō, ba lō faoma halōwō. II. Hoelō ndrotondroto ba mboto niha, si no faehoe, si manō gōi niha Keriso andrō.

1 I. Ba lō omasido, lō mi'ila watahōgō, ja'ami ira talifoesō, ba mboeala Geheha andrō. (*F. 14, 1*). Lō solifoe ami: me loeo niha baero ami, ba ba nadoe si lō hede andrō misa'wa, nidōni ta'io. (*F. 6, 11*).

3 Andrō oe'ombacha'ō chōmi: lō i'elifi Jesoe sihede moroi ba Gehcha Lowalangi, ba tebai faso'aja chō Jesoe niha, na tenga moroi ba Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*Mar. 9, 39 b. t. Joh. 13, 13. Joh. I. 4, 2. 3*). **Ba no faehoe mboeala fa'eboea dōdō andrō, ba ha samboea Geheha,** (*Rom.*

12, 6), **ba no faehoe halōwō, ba ha samōsa Zo'aja,** (*F. 12, 28; 8, 6*), **no faehoe wa'abōlō, ba ha samboea Lowalangi, sanga'asogō fefoe hadia ia, ba dōdō zi no ato andrō fefoe.** (*Efes. 4, 6*). Ba ena'ō ba zato mo-goena, andrō tebe'e wama'ele'ō Geheha andrō ba zamōsana (*F. 14, 26*). Ba zi samōsa, ba tebe'e moroi ba Geheha daroma li fa'atoeatoea, ba ba zi samōsa, ba taroma li fangaboto ba dōdō, moroi ba Geheha da'ō gōi; (*F. 13, 2*); ba ba zi samōsa, ba boeala ba wamadōhō fōchō, moroi ba Geheha si ha samboea andrō; (*F. 14, 1. 5. 24. 29. Joh. I. 4, 1*); ba ba zi samōsa, ba fama-zōchi šahōlihōli dōdō; ba ba zi samōsa, ba fama'ele'ō; ba ba zi samōsa, ba fangila amoeta Geheha; ba ba zi samōsa, ba oja ngawalō li; ba ba zi samōsa, ba famotochi li andrō. (*F. 14, 1. 5. 24. 29; Joh. I. 4, 1*). Ba fefoe hadia ia zi manō, ba oi Eheha da'ō, si ha samboea, zanga'asogō; ifosasi, ibe'e ba zamōsana zomasi ia. (*Rom. 12, 3*).

II. Hoelō mbotoda andrō, si ha samboea, ba no oja ndrotondroto, ba tobali ha samboea boto ndrotondroto mboto andrō, ha wa'oja ira, si manō gōi chō Keriso. (*Rom. 12, 4 b. t.*). Ha sa samboea Geheha, me tebajagō idanō ita fefoe, ena'ō ha samboea boto ita, he niha Jehoeda, ba he Dawa Heleni, he sawoejoe, ba he si tenga sawoejoe; ba ha samboea Geheha nifabadoegō chōda. (*F. 10, 2-4*). Botoda andrō sa gōi, ba tenga ha samboea ndrotondroto, no oja. Na i'wa'ō ena'ō ahe: Me tenga tanga ndra'odo, ba tenga si fabōbō ba mboto ndra'o, ba no tenga bōrō da'ō, wa tenga si fabōbō ba mboto ia. Ba na i'wa'ō ena'ō talinga: Me tenga hōrō ndra'odo, ba tenga si fabōbō ba mboto ndra'o, ba no tenga bōrō da'ō, wa tenga si fabōbō ba mboto ia. Hadia na ha sambalō hōrō mboto, ba hezo

- dōgi dalinga ? Ba na ha sambalō
 18 tōgi dalinga, ba hezo dōgi nichoe? Ba
 noa sa ifonaha ndrotondroto andrō
 Lowalangi, no ifasamboea, bamboto,
 19 balazi zomasi ia. (*F. 15, 38*). Ba na
 ha samboea ndrotondroto ena'ō, ba
 20 beza so mboto ? Ba ija'e, ba noa
 sa oja ndrotondroto, ba ha samboea
 21 boto. Ba tebai iwa'ō hōrō ba danga :
 Lō goenaoc chōgoe. Ba tebai gōi
 22 iwa'ō hōgō ba gahe : Lō goenami
 chōgoe. Tobali sa mogoena chōda
 ndrotondroto mboto andrō, niwa'ōda
 23 sambō fa'abolō. Ba niwa'ōda ni'o-
 sitengagō ba mboto andrō, ba no
 24 abōlō tafosoemange, ba si lō moadoe
 chōda, ba abōlō tafoadoe ; ba zoadoe
 chōda, ba lō mogoena. Noa sa
 ifa'anō mboto andrō Lowalangi, no
 25 abōlō ifoadoe zide'idenia, ena'ō lō
 fa'afabali ba mboto andrō, ena'ō
 faomalororogō nawōra ndrotondroto
 26 andrō. Ba na so zafōchō ba zi sa-
 mboea, ndrotondroto, ba oi afōchō
 ba ndrotondroto fefoe, ba na so
 nifosoemange, ndrotondroto, ba oi
 zara omoeso dōdō ndrotondroto bō'ō
 27 andrō gōi. (*Rom. 12, 15*). Ba ja'ami,
 ba boto Keriso, ba no ndrotondroto
 28 zamōsana. (*Rom. 12, 5*). Ba so ni-
 fataro Lowalangi, ba mbanoea : si
 fōfōna, ba sinenge, ba fanete, ba
 sama'ele'ō, ba fanete, ba samahaō,
 awena zahōlihōli dōdō andrō, awena
 mboeala ba wamadōhō fōchō, ba
 fanolo ba famatōrō, ba soja nga-
 walō li. (*F. 12, 8-10. Efes. 4, 11. 12*).
 29 Hadia, a'oi sinenge ira ? Hadia, a'oi
 sama'ele'ō ? Hadia, a'oi samahaō ?
 30 Hadia, oi dozi so chōra zahōlihōli
 dōdō andrō ? Hadia, oi dozi so
 chōra mboeala andrō, ba wamadō-
 hō fōchō ? oi dozi so ngawalō li ?
 31 oi dozi ira zamotochi ? Miforege
 wangaloei boeala si sōchi andrō. Ba
 oe'oroma'ō na chōmi lala si sōchi
 moroi ba da'ō. (*F. 14, 1 b. t.*)

FAZA 13.

Fa'omasi andrō: I. Mogoena sibai.
 II. Amoeatania. III. Si lō aetoe ia.

I. He fehede niha ba fehede ma- 1
 la'ika wehedegoe, ba na lō chōgoe
 fa'omasi andrō, ba hoelō garamba
 soli ba hoelō ritiriti ndra'odo. (*F.*
14, 6-9). Ba he no so chōgoe wa- 2
 ma'ele'ō, ba he no oe'ila fefoe zi
 no tobini andrō, awō wa'aboto ba
 dōdō andrō fefoe, ba he no a'oi
 so chōgoe wamati andrō, ba wa-
 mawoe'a hili, ba na lō chōgoe fa'o-
 masi andrō, ba faja ndra'odo. (*F.*
12, 8. 9. Mat. 7, 22; 17, 20). Ba he 3
 ahoi oebe'e balazo zi noemana zi
 so chōgoe, ba he oeloeloe mbotogoe,
 ena'ō latoenoc aeri, ba na lō chō-
 goe fa'omasi andrō, ba lō goenania.
 (*Mat. 6, 1 b. t. Dan. 3, 28. Sin. seb.*
8, 7).

II. Fa'omasi andrō, ba no sebolo 4
 tōdō, no seboea tōdō; fa'omasi andrō,
 ba lō i'afōchōi tōdō nawōnia, lō
 isoenio ia, lō mohocha. (*Jak. 3, 17*).
 Lō ilaoe zi lō moadoe, lō i'aleoi 5
 dāna chōnia ; lō mofōnoe ia ; lō
 itanō ba dōdōnia zi lō sōchi ; (*F.*
10, 24. Fil. 2, 4); lō omoeso dōdōnia 6
 ba zi lō atelō, ba omoeso dōdōnia
 awō zi doehoe. Fefoe hadia ia zi 7
 faloecha ia, ba itaha dōdōnia; fefoe
 hadia ia, ba fadoehoe dōdōnia; fefoe
 hadia ia, ba idōnadōna, fefoe hadia
 ia, ba itaōgō. (*Rom. 15, 1. Amaed.*
10, 12).

III. Si lō mamalōmalō wa'omasi 8
 andrō; he fama'ele'ō sa, ba tebato
 dania, ba he ngawalō li, ba tebato,
 ba he fa'aboto ba dōdō andrō, ba
 tebato dania. Sambō'ambō sa wa'a- 9
 boto ba dōdōda andrō, ba sambō'-
 ambō wama'ele'ōda andrō. Ba na 10
 so zo'ahonoa andrō, ba tebato za-
 mbō'ambō andrō. Me iraono ndra'- 11
 odo, ba no fehede ndraono wehede-
 goe ba tōdō ndraono dōdōgoe ba
 era'era ndraono gera'eragoe, ba me
 no tobali ira matoea ndra'odo, ba

12 oebōhōli nifolaoe ndraono. Ha sa dahōdahō ni'ilada iada'e, ba zōrōmi, ba ba da'ō dania, ba fa'ila bawa. Iada'e ambō'ambō wa'aboto ba dō-dōgoe, ba ba da'ō dania, ba oe'ila, si mane fangila ja'odo andrō. (*Moz. IV. 12, 8. Kor. II. 3, 18; 5, 7. F. 13, 3. Joh. I. 3, 2*). Ba me si manō, ba si lō teboelō wamati ba fanōtōna ba fa'omasi, si tōloe andrō, ba seboeara, ba fa'omasi andrō. (*Tes. I. 1, 3. Heb. 10, 22-24. Kol. 3, 14*).

FAZA 14.

I. Hadia goena, na lasōndra ngawalō li andrō ba famahaō andrō.

II. He lawisa wamogoena'ō ba gowoeoa niha Keriso andrō.

1 I. Migohi wa'omasi andrō, ba mi'aloaloei mboeala Geheha andrō, ba si ofōna, ba ena'ō mi'ila mama'ele'ō. (*F. 12, 1 b. t. 31*). Solaoe ngawalō li andrō, ba tenga ba niha moehede, no chō Lowalangi moehede ia, lō'ō sa samondrongo, niha, ba moroi ba Geheha iwa'ō zi no tobini. (*Hal. zin. 10, 46*). Ba sama'ele'ō, ba ba niha moehede, fanga'azōchi ba famarooe dōdō, ba fondrara dōdō.

4 Solaoe ngawalō li andrō, ba ja'ia ni'a'azōchinia, ba sama'ele'ō, ba banoea i'a'asōchi. Ba omasido, na dozi ami milaoe ngawalō li, ba mendroea manō, na mama'ele'ōami. Ba eboea zama'ele'ō, moroi ba zolaoe ngawalō li andrō, atō na ibotochi, ena'ō mōi fanga'azōchi mbanoea. (*Moz. IV, 11, 29*). Ba me no si manō, ja'ami ira talifoesō, ba na mōido chōmi ena'ō, molaoe ngawalō li, ba hadia goenagoe chōmi, na lō moehededō chōmi, ma famokai hadia ia, ba ma famotochi, ba ma fama'ele'ō, ba ma famahaō? Si manō gōi ba maimai si lō noso andrō, solī, he sigoe, ba he biola, na lō faehoe li, saloea, ba he lawisa wamondrongo hadia li zigoe ba hadia li mbiola? Ba torofe

gōi, na li si lō mila manō linia, ba ha niha zama'anō ja'ia ba wanoe-wō? Si manō gōi ami, na si lō mila 9 wehedemi, na milaoe ngawalō li, ba he moroi aboto ba dōdō niwa'ō andrō? ba daloe mbanoea sa'ae moehede ami. Ta'ila ha wa'oja ngawalō 10 li ba goeli danō, ba lō si lō eloeaha. (*Sin. 19, 4 b. t.*). Ba na lō oe'ila geloeaha li andrō, ba niha bō'ō ndra'ō, chō zihede andrō, ba sihede andrō, ba niha bō'ō ia chōgoe. Si 12 manō gōi ami, me no solohi Eheha ami, ba mi'aloeci, ena'ō fahōna chōmi, ba wanga'azōchi banoea.

II. Andrō, na zo laoe ngawalō 13 li andrō, ba jamoe'andrō, ena'ō i'ila ibotochi. Na mangandrō ndra'o, wo- 14 laoe ngawalō li, ba tōdōgoe zangandrō, ba era'eragoe, ba si lō goena. Ba he wisa? Da'oe'angandrō dōdō 15 ba oe'angandrō'ō gōi gera'era; oe'anoenō'ō dōdō ba oe'anoenō'ō gōi gera'era. (*Jak. 5, 13*). Na tenga si manō, 16 ba he iwisa si lō to'ōlō ba da'ō, wamadoehoe'ō fanoenōmō, na ō'anoenō'ō dōdō, me lō i'ila, hadia niwa'ōoe. (*Nga'ot. I. 16, 36. Neh. 8, 6*). Te sōchi sa wanoenōoe, ba lō mōi 17 fanga'azōchi dānō bō'ō. Oesoeno 18 Lowalangi, me asese oelaoe ngawalō li andrō, moroi chōmi fefoe. Ba na 19 ba mbanoea, ba omasido, ba lima ngawoea li oe'wa'ō, soroi ha gera'eragoe, ena'ō oefahaō dānō bō'ō gōi, moroi foeloe ngahōnō ngawoea li oe'wa'ō, wolaoe ngawalō li andrō. He ja'ami ira talifoesō! bōi miba- 20 li'ō iraono ami, ba gera'era andrō; ba zi lō sōchi mibali'ō iraono ami, ba ba gera'era andrō, ba ena'ō mo'ahonoa ami. (*Mat. 18, 16. Rom. 16, 17*). Noa sa so ba zoera goroisā: 21 „Linia bō'ō oelaoe dania ba niha andrō, ba beweniha bō'ō oefake, wehede chōra, ba he simanō, ba lō'ō zoei lafondrongo ligoe, iwa'ō Sō'aja.” (*Jes. 28, 11. 12*). Tobali tandra nga- 22

walō li andrō, tenga ba zamati, no
 ba zi lō mamati, ba fama'ele'ō a-
 ndrō, ba tenga ba zi lō mamati, no
 23 ba zamati. Ba na owelo ena'ō mba-
 noea fefoe, ba na oi zara lalaoe
 ngawalō li ena'ō, ba na so zi mōi
 bacha si lō to'ōlō ba da'ō, ba ma
 si tenga samati, hadia, lō laŵa'ō
 24 sowōhō ami? (*Hal. zin. 2, 12. 13*). Ba
 na a'oi mama'ele'ō, ba na so zi mōi
 bacha si tenga samati, ba ma si lō
 to'ōlō ba da'ō, ba tefadoehoe dōdō-
 nia chōra fefoe, ba tehoekoe ia chōra
 25 fefoe, (*Heb. 4, 12*), ba oroma zi to-
 bini andrō ba dōdōnia, ba tobali
 ifalōgoe tooe ia, mangaloeloe ia chō
 Lowalangi, ba i'ombacha'ō, si ndroe-
 hoe so Lowalangi ba dōdōmi. (*Jes.*
 26 *60, 14*). Ba he wisa, ja'ami ira ta-
 lifoesō? Na owelo ami, ba oi dozi
 so hadia ia, ma sinoenō, ba ma fa-
 mahaō, ba ma famokai hadia ia, ba
 ma ngawalō li, ba ma famotochi;
 ba fefoe hadia ia, ba ba wanga'azō-
 27 chi jamogena. Ba na so zolaoe nga-
 walō li, ba daroea, datōloe zato sibai,
 ba nizarazara, ba samōsa zamatochi.
 28 Ba na lō samotochi, ba bōi jamoe-
 hede ba gowoeloa, ba chōnia jamoe-
 hede, ba chō Lowalangi. (*F. 14, 2-4*).
 29 Ba sama'ele'ō, ba daroea, ba ma
 datōloe ndramoehede, ba ndramoe-
 hoekoe tánō bō'ō. (*F. 12, 10. Hal.*
 30 *zin, 17, 11*). Ba na faloccha dánō
 bō'ō sidadao, wama'ele'ō, ba jamoe-
 31 bato wehede si fōfōna andrō. Tola
 sa mizarazara wama'ele'ō, dozi ami,
 ena'ō oi dozi tefahaō ira, ba ena'ō
 32 oi dozi tefaroe dōdō. Ba eheha za-
 ma'ele'ō andrō, ba la'o'ō ba zama'-
 33 ele'ō. Tenga sa Lowalangi wama-
 koejoe Lowalangi, no Lowalangi wa-
 34 ataelō ia. (*F. 11, 16*). Ira alawe, ba
 bōi ndrahoemed ba gowoeloa, si
 manc ba gowoeloa ni'amoni'ō fefoe;
 lō'ō sa tola fahoehoe ira, ha folo'ō
 chōra, si mane niŵa'ō ba gorōisa
 gōi. (*Tim. I. 2, 12. Moz. I. 3, 16*).
 35 Ba na omasi ira, lasōndra hadia ia,
 ba jomo ndramoesofoe ba ndra

matoeara; lō'ō sa moadōe ba ndra
 alawe, na fahoehoe ia ba gowoeloa.
 Ma ba chōmi i'otarai taroma li 36
 Lowalangi andrō? Ba ma ha ba
 chōmi iroegi? Na so zangoema'ō 37
 tōdōnia, sama'ele'ō ia, ba ma si so
 Eheha ia, ba ja'aboto ba dōdōnia
 nisoeragoe andre, wa moroi chō
 Zo'aja. (*F. 10, 15*). Ba na so zi lō 38
 mangila watahōgō, ba jalō i'ila wa-
 tahōgō. Andrō, ja'ami ira talifoe- 39
 sōgoe, mi'aloēi wama'ele'ō, ba bōi
 mitenaŵa wolaēo ngawalō li andrō;
 ba fefoe hadia ia, ba oi ni'angena- 40
 nōi ba oi nifōfōgō. (*Kol. 2, 5*).

FAZA 15.

I. Famadoehoe'ō femaaso zi mate
 andrō, moroi ba wemaaso Keriso. II.
 Amoēata wemaaso andrō ba inōtō.

I. Ba lō oebini'ō chōmi, ja'ami 1
 ira talifoesō, doeria somoeso dōdō
 andrō, ni'ombacha'ōgoe chōmi, niha-
 lōmi chōmi gōi, ba zaro ami gōi,
 (*Gal. 1, 11, 12*), ba nisōndrami fa- 2
 ngorifi gōi, na mi'o'ō zi mane ni'-
 ombacha'ōgoe chōmi, na lō mibō-
 hōli; atō na zajazaja gōlōmi, wa no
 mamati ami. Da'ō sa zi a'a nifa'e- 3
 magoe chōmi, nitemagoe gōi, wa
 no mate Keriso, bōrō horōda andrō,
 wa no itōrō zi so ba zoera andrō;
 (*F. 11, 23. Jes. 53, 8 b. t. Dan. 9,*
 26. *Hal. zin. 17, 2 b. t.*); awō wa no 4
 moeko'o ia, awō wa no moesoesoegi
 ia, me no iroegi tōloe ngaloeo, wa
 no itōrō zi so ba zoera; (*Sin. 16,*
 10. *Hos. 6, 2. Mat. 12, 40*); awō wa 5
 no i'oroma'ō ia chō Gefa andrō, ba
 aēfa da'ō, ba ba zi felendroea.
 (*Loek. 24, 34, 36*). Aēfa da'ō, ba 6
 i'oroma'ō ia ba dalifoesō andrō, si
 tōra lima ngaotoe, i'osamoezaigō;
 so sa zi no mate ōsa, da'ō, ba ato
 zaeri. (*Mat. 28, 10*). Aēfa da'ō, ba 7
 i'oroma'ō ia chō Jakobo andrō, ba
 aēfa da'ō, ba ba zingenē andrō fefoe.
 (*Loek. 24, 50*). Ba ba gafoeriata si- 8
 bai, ba no i'oroma'ō ia gōi chōgoe,
 si hoelō zi lō iroegi baŵa ba wa'a

toembœ. (*F. 9, 1. Hal. zin. 9, 3 b. t.*)
 9 Fondrege zide'ide sa ndra'odo, ba zinenge andrō, tenga sa si nangea labe'e tōigoe zinenge, me no oegohi mbanœea Lowalangi andrō. (*Efes. 3, 8. Tim. I. 1, 13*). Ba bōrō wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi, wa si manō ndra'odo iada'e, ba tenga sa zajazaja gōlō wa'eboea dōdōnia ba chōgoe andre, tobali sa eboea halōwō nihalōgoe, moroi ba nihalōra fefoe, ba tenga sa ja'odo, no fa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō, fanolo ja'odo. (*Tim. I. 1, 14. Kor. II. 11, 5. 23*). Ba he ja'odo, ba he ja'ira andrō, ba si manō wangombacha'ōma, ba si manō wamatimi. (*F. 3, 7*). Ba na tetoeriangō Keriso, wa no moesoeseogi ia moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba hana wa so ōsa ba chōmi sangoema'ō, lō femaoso zi mate? (*Tim. II. 2, 17. 18. Mat. 22, 23*). Na lō femaoso zi mate sa, ba lō'ō gōi moesoeseogi Keriso.
 14 **Ba na lō moesoeseogi Keriso, ba no zajazaja gōlō gōi wangombacha'ōma, ba na zajazaja gōlō gōi wamatimi.** Ba no tobali sasi sofaja ndra'aga ba chō Lowalangi, me no mabōbōgō chō Lowalangi, no isoeseogi Keriso, si tenga nisoeseoginia; na doehœ, lō tesoesoegi zi mate. Na lō'ō sa tesoesoegi zi mate, ba lō moesoeseogi Keriso. Ba na lō moesoeseogi Keriso, ba si lō boto wamatimi andrō, ba lō si teboelō ami ba horōmi; tobali si no tekiko gōi zi no mate andrō, ba chō Keriso. (*Tes. I. 4, 14*). Na ha ba gōtōda andre manōtōna ita chō Keriso, ba no noemanana ita, moroi ba niha bō'ō fefoe.
 20 (*F. 15, 32; 4, 9*). Ba iada'e, ba no moesoeseogi Keriso, moroi ba ngai zi mate, no si a'a ia ba zi no mate andrō. (*Hal. zin. 26, 23. Kol. 1, 18*).
 21 Me no moroi ba niha sa wa'amate andrō, ba moroi ba niha gōi wemaoso zi mate andrō. (*Rom. 5, 12. 18. 21*). Hoelō si mane ba chō Gadamo sa, wa ahori mate ira ba da'ō, si manō gōi ba chō Keriso, ahori te'o-

rifi ira dania. Ba oi nifōfō'ō: Si 23 a'a, ba Keriso, ba fanetenia, ba tana chō Keriso andrō, na so ia. (*Tes. I. 4, 15. 16*). Ba awena dania gamo- 24 zœa andrō, na ibe'e ba danga Lowalangi Ama wamatōrō andrō, na no iheta wamatōrō fefoe ba fa'asala'wa fefoe ba fa'abolō fefoe. Lō'ō 25 sa tola lō'ō, sala'wa ia, irege no ibe'e barō gahenia zi fa'oedoe, fefoe. (*Sin. 110, 1. Heb. 10, 12. 13*). Safoeria zi fa'oedoe, 26 niheta, ba ja'ia wa'amate andrō. (*Fam. 20, 14*). „Fefoe hadia 27 ia, ba no ibe'e barō gahenia.” Ba na la'wa'ō, no moebe'e barō mbawa fefoe hadia ia, ba no ta'ila, baero zame'e barō mbawania fefoe hadia ia. (*Sin. 8, 7. Mat. 28, 18. Heb. 2, 8*). Ba na no moebe'e 28 barō mbawania fefoe hadia ia, ba awena mōi gōi Nono barō mbawa zi no mame'e barō mbawania fefoe hadia ia, ena'ō ha sambalō Lowalangi ba chōra fefoe. (*F. 3, 23; 11, 3*). Na tenga si manō, ba hadia 29 nilaoe zamabajagō'ō idanō ja'ira salahi zi no mate? Na lō'ō manō tesoesoegi zi mate, ba hana wa lafabajagō'ō ira idanō, salahira? Ba ja'aga gōi, ba hana wa lō ma- 30 malōmalō, wa lō ma'ila nosoma. (*Rom. 8, 36*). Ero ma'ōchō matedo; 31 ja lō oesoeno ndra'o ba chōmi andrō, ja'ami ira talifoesō, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita, na fajagoe. (*Kor. II. 1, 8. 9; 4, 10 b. t.*). Na dali niha, wa no fasōndra ndra'o 32 ba goetoe ndroe'oe andrō ba Nefeso, ba hadia goenania chōgoe? Na lō tesoesoegi zi mate, ba „datalaoe mangamanga ba datalaoe mamadoemadœ hadia ia, mahemolœ mate sa atō ita.” (*Hal. zin. 19, 29 b. t. Jes. 22, 13*). **Bōi mibe'e nifaoloengoe 33 ami. Ifakiko mbōwō si sōchi hoehoe si lō sōchi.** Mibōhōli sibai 34 wemabœ andrō ba bōi mifazōchi horō; so sa ōsa zi lō aboto ba dōdō Lowalangi; ba wangailasi

- ja'ami oeŵa'ō da'ō. (*Tes. I. 5, 6-8*).
- 35 II. Ba te so zangoema'ō: ba he wisa wanoesoegi si mate andrō? He wisa mbotora, na so ira? (*Hes. 37, 3. Jes. 26, 19*). He si lō mangila watahōgō! tanōmō nitaroemō andrō, ba lō aeri, na lō mate oea. (*Joh. 12, 24*). Ba nitaroemō andrō, ba tenga boto andrō si so dania ōtaroe, ha sambalō oelitō, ta'ila na gandroe, ha ma hadia ia mbō'ōnia. Ba Lowalangi zame'e chōnia boto, somasi ia; ba sambalō danōmō, ba sambalō mboto dania. (*F. 12, 18. Moz. I. 1, 11*). Lō'ō sa oi fagōlōgōlō nōsi hadia ia; samboea sa nōsi niha, ba samboea nōsi goerifō niha, ba samboea nōsi wofo, ba samboea nōsi gi'a. Ba so mboto jaŵa, ba so mboto ba goeli danō, ba samboea lachōmi zi so jaŵa, ba samboea lachōmi zi so ba goeli danō. (*Mat. 22, 30. Hal. zin. 12, 7*). Samboea haga leoe, ba samboea haga mbaŵa, ba samboea haga ndrōfi; a'oi sa faehoe na i wa'abōlō haga ndrōfi.
- 42 Si manō gōi wemaosi zi mate andrō. Sobooe nitanō, ba si lō obooe nisoesoegi. Si lō tōi nitanō, ba si so lachōmi nisoesoegi; si lō abōlō nitanō, ba sabōlō nisoesoegi. (*Fil. 3, 21. Kol. 3, 4*). Boto si so noso nitanō, ba boto si so Eheha nisoesoegi. Na so mboto si so noso, ba so gōi mboto si so Eheha. Si manō gōi ba zoera: „No tobali sonoso niha si fōfōna andrō, Adamo”, ba Adamo safoeria andrō, ba no tobali Eheha sangorifi. (*Moz. I. 2, 7. Job. 19, 25*).
- 46 Ba tenga si fōfōna zi so Eheha, si so noso zi fōfōna, awenazi so Eheha.
- 47 Moroi ba goeli danō niha si fōfōna andrō, tanō, ba moroi ba zoroego niha si samboea. (*Moz. I. 3, 19. Joh. 3, 13. 31*). Si mane si otarai ba danō andrō, si manō fefoe zi otarai ba danō, ba si mane si otarai zoroego andrō, si manō fefoe mbanoea zoroego; ba si mane foloheda fa-
- maedo zi otarai ba danō anārō, si manō gōi dania woloheda famaedo zi otarai zoroego andrō. (*Rom. 8, 29*). Ba da'ō niŵa'ōgoe, ja'ami, ira tali-foesō, tebai isōndra mbanoea Lowalangi ōsi niha andrō, ba tebai isōndra wa lō obooe sobooe andrō. (*Joh. 1, 13*). Hiza, si no tobini oe'ombacha'ō chōmi: Lō ahori mate ita, ba ahori tobali, (*Tes. I. 4, 15 b. t.*), i'ogomoezaō, ha mamō'ihōrō wa'ara, na telaoe dorofe safoeria andrō; telaoe sa ia dania, ba maoso zi no mate andrō, tebai sa'ae obooe, ba ja'ita, ba si tobali. (*Mat. 24, 31*). Lō'ō sa tola lō i'onoecha wa tebai obooe sobooe andre, ba lō tola lō i'onoecha wa tebai mate si mate andre. (*Kor. II. 5, 4*). Ba na no i'onoecha wa tebai obooe sobooe andre, ba na no i'onoecha wa tebai mate si mate andre, ba awena itōrō daroma li andrō, si so ba zoera: „No alōmō wa'amate andrō ba wemōna. (*Jes. 25, 8*). Hezo wemōnaoe, fa'amate? Hezo docomō, fa'amate?” (*Hos. 13, 14*). Ba toeo wa'amate andrō, ba ja'ia horō andrō, ba fa'abōlō horō andrō, ba ja'ia gorois. (*Rom. 5, 12. 13. 20; 7, 8 b. t.*). Ba nisoeno Lowalangi, same'e chōda femōna andrō, moroi chō Zo'aja ja'lta andrō, Jesoe Keriso. (*Rom. 7, 25; 8, 37. Joh. I. 5, 4. 5*). Andrō, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, somasi ndrā'o, ja'abe'e ami, si lō hoemeoeheoe, ja'a'oi so chōmi wangi halōwō Zo'aja andrō, bōi jamamalōmalō, me no mi'ila, tenga zajazaja gōlō wa'erege dōdōmi andrō, ba chō Zo'aja. (*Nga'ūt. II. 15, 7. Mat. 24, 13. Kol. 2, 6. 7*).

FAZA 16.

- I. He wisa wangozaragō tolo tolo andrō, nifa'ohē'ō ba Joedaia.
 II. He lawisa na mōi chōra Dimoteo.
 III. Fango'ozei soera.

I. Ba ba dolotolo andrō, ba ni'a-
 moni'ō andrō, ba ni'o'ō hadia nifa-

- choigoe ba mbanoea misa ba Galatia. (Kor. II. 8, 1 b. t. Rom. 12, 13. Hal. zin. 11, 29). Ero migoe mibe'e ja'wa ma'ifoe ba da'õ, dozi ami, balazi wa'eboea nisõndra zamõsana; fa bõi awena la'ozaragõ, na so ndra'o. (Hal. zin. 20, 7. Fam. 1, 10). Ba na sodo, ba oefatenge zi tola ni'wa'õmi, oefa'oh'e'õ zoera, ba wolohe tolotolomi andrõ ba Jeroezalema. (Kor. II. 8, 16. 19). Ba na si nangea mõi ndra'odo gõi, ba ndramõi awõgoe. Ba awena mõiido chõmi, na no oetõrõ Makedonia. Oetõrõ sa Makedonia; (Kor. II. 1, 16. Hal. zin. 19, 21); ba ba chõmi, ba ta'ila na arado, ma oebase'õ gõi wa'aefa inba'wa deoe, ena'õ fao ami chõgoe, heza mõiido. (Hal. zin. 20, 2 b. t.). Lõ'õ sa edõnado iada'e ha ba wanõrõ oe'ila ami, oedõnadõna sa, arado ma'ifoe ba chõmi, na itehe So'aja. (F. 4, 19).
- 8 Ba ba Nefeso sodo iroegi loeo we-
9 ndrakose. Noa sa eboea mbawa-
ndroehõ si teboka chõgoe ba halõwõ,
ba no ato zifa'oedoe. (Hal. zin. 14, 27).
- 10 II. Ba na so Dimoteo, ba mifaigi,
ena'õ lõ ada'oeda'oe ia ba chõmi;
halõwõ Lowalangi sa ihalõ, si mane
ja'o gõi. (F. 4, 17. Fil. 2, 19, 20).
- 11 Andrõ, bõi jamoe'ositengagõ ia niha,
ha niha ia; ba mifasao ia, bõi mi-
boesi dõdõnia, ena'õ mõi ia chõgoe;
oedõnadõna sa ia, awõ dalifocsõ
12 andrõ. (Tim. I. 4, 12). Ba ba chõ
Afolo andrõ, talifoesõ andrõ, ba no
oeforege wangandrõ chõnia, ena'õ
mõi ia chõmi, awõ dalifoesõ andrõ;
ba lõ'õ manõ edõna ia mõi iada'e,
- ba mõi sa dania, na isõndra lala. (F. 3, 5, 6).
- III. **Bõi mifõrõ, mi'abe'e'õ ami** 13
wamati, si mane ira matoea, ja'a-
bõlõ ami! (F. 15, 34. 58. Hal. zin.
20, 31. Mat. 25, 13. Efes. 6, 10).
Fefoe hadia ia chõmi, ba moroi ba 14
wa'omasi milaoe. (Kol. 3, 14). Ba 15
oe'andrõ chõmi, ja'ami ira talifoesõ:
no mi'ila ndra Sefana andrõ, samba
omo ira, wa no bõrõta ira ba Na-
chaja, awõ wa no mõi ira enoni
ni'amoni'õ andrõ; — (F. 1, 16);
ena'õ mifondrondrongo li zi manõ, 16
awõ li zi no manolo ba halõwõ,
fefoe, si no erege tõdõ gõi. Ba 17
omoeso dõdõgoe, me no so Zefana
ba Fotoenato ba Acha'iko, me no
salahi ira ba zi lõ ja'ami. (Kor. II.
11, 9). Noa sa la'okafoei dõdõgoe 18
ba tõdõmi. Andrõ, bõi zi lõ aboto
ba dõdõmi zi manõ. (Kor. II. 7, 13.
Tes. I. 5, 12, 13). La'owai ami ba- 19
noea andrõ ba Azia misa. I'owai
sibai ami Akila ba Ferikila, ba chõ
Zo'aja, awõ zowoelo andrõ jomo
chõra. (Fam. 1, 4. 11. Hal. zin. 18,
2 b. t.). La'owai ami talifoesõ andrõ 20
fefoe. Faoma mi'owai nawõmi fa'a-
gosa bawa andrõ ni'amoni'õ. (Rom.
16, 16). Fangowaigoe da'e, tangagoe 21
zancoera, tanga Waoelo andre. (Kol.
4, 18). Na so zi lõ mangomasi'õ 22
So'aja andrõ, ba ja anatema (ni'-
elifi); maranata (so dania Zo'aja).
(Gal. 1, 8). Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea 23
dõdõ Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe! (Rom. 16,
24). No faloecha ami fefoe wa'oma- 24
sigoe, ba chõ Keriso Jesoe.

Soera Waoelo andrõ,

ba mbanoea

GORINDRO,

SI SAMBOEA.

FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Isoeno Lowalangi, me no irara dödõnia ba me no i'orifi ia, me gõna ia famakao. III. Itoenõ chõra, wa mõi ia chõra mena'õ.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e, sinenge Keriso Jesoe andrõ, moroi ba wa'omasasi Lowalangi, ba Timoteo, talifoesõ andrõ, ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrõ, si so ba Gorindro, awõ ni'amoni'õ andrõ fefoe, si so ba danõ Nachaja ma'asagõrõ. (*Kor. I. 1, 1; 16, 10. 11. Fil. 1, 1*). Jafaloecha ami
- 2 wa'eboea dödõ ba fa'ohahaoe dödõ, chõ Namada, Lowalangi ba chõ Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso! (*Gal. 1, 3*).
- 3 II. Nisocno Lowalangi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, Amania, Ama wa'ahachõ dödõ andrõ, Lowalangi wondrara dödõ, fefoe, (*Fet. I. 1, 3*),
- 4 sondrara tödõma, ba wa'afõchõ andrõ fefoe, chõma, ena'õ ma'ila marara dödõ zi gõna fa'afõchõ hadia ia ngawalõ, moroi ba wondrara dödõ andrõ, si faloecha ndra'aga chõ Lowalangi. (*F. 7, 6. Sin. 94, 19*).
- 5 Hoelõ si mane famakao andrõ chõ Keriso, si no fahõna chõma, si manõ gõi wondrara dödõ andrõ, fahõna zi faloecha ndra'aga chõ Keriso.
- 6 (*Kol. 1, 24*). Ba he si gõna fa'afõchõ ndra'aga, ba ba wondrara tödõmi ba ba wangorifi ja'ami, ba he nirara tödõ ndra'aga, ba ba wondrara tödõmi, si mõi fangabõlõ ba wa-

naha tödõ, na gõna ami famakao andrõ, si gõna ndra'aga gõi. Ba no abe'e dödõma, wanõtõna, ba chõmi andrõ, me no ma'ila, faoma mo'oeracha ami, hoelõ si mane ba wamakao andrõ, si manõ gõi ba wondrara dödõ andrõ. Ba lõ edõna mabini'õ chõmi, ja'ami ira talifoesõ, ba wa'afõchõ andrõ chõma, si no gõna ndra'aga ba Azia, irege no abõlõbõlõ sibai, irege tebai mataha sa'ae, tobali lõ'õ sa'ae madõnadõna aoeriga. (*Kor. I. 15, 32. Hal. zin. 19, 23 b. t.*). Na ba dödõma sa, ba no ma'wa'õ si mate ndra'aga, ena'õ lõ madõnadõna ba chõma, ena'õ ha ba Lowalangi andrõ, sanoesoegi si mate, madõnadõna. No i'efa'õ ndra'aga ba wa'amate si manõ, ba i'efa'õ na dania; ba chõnia madõnadõna, wa ito'hoegõ na wangefa'õ ja'aga. (*Tim. II. 3, 11; 4, 18*). Me no sanolo ja'aga gõi ami, fangandrõ, ena'õ ato gõi zangandrõ saoha gõlõ ba wa'eboea dödõ andrõ, ni'andrõ zato chõma, bõrõ ndra'aga. (*F. 4, 15. Rom. 15, 30*). Da'õ sa chõma, na masoeno ndra'aga, wa ifadoehoe'õ chõma tödõma, no ohaoehoe ndra'aga, wanõrõ lalama ba goeli danõ andre, ba mendroea manõ ba chõmi andrõ, lõ si fabaja hadia ia, ibe'e Lowalangi, tenga dali wa'atoeatoea nõsi niha, dali wa'eboea dödõ Lowalangi. (*Heb. 13, 18. Kor. I. 2, 4. 13. Tes. I. 2, 10*). Lõ'õ sa masoera chõmi mbõ'õnia, ha niba-

somi, andrô ba si no aboto ba dô-
dômi; ba oedônadôna aboto ba dô-
14 dômi iroegi gamozoea; si mane fa'a-
boto ba dôdômi ôsa ndra'aga, wa
no bôrô wanoenomi ja'ami ndra'aga,
si mane ja'ami chôma, na ba'wa
Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe. (*F. 3, 2 b. t.*
Fil. 2, 16; 4, 1).

- 15 III. Ba me no so chôgoe wanôtôna
da'ô, ba môido mena'ô chômi fôna,
ena'ô samoeza tō faloecha ami wa'e-
16 boea dôdô. (*Kor. I. 16, 5 b. t.*). Ba
oetôrô ena'ô ami, we'amôï ba Ma-
kedonia, ba na oe'otarai Makedonia,
ba môido zoei chômi, ba ena'ô mi-
17 fasao ndra'odo ba Joedaia. Ba hadia,
me edônado da'ô, hadia, no nifolaoe
zambô era'era nilaoegoe? Ma na
oehonogôï hadia ia, hadia tōdô niha
dali wangohonogôïgoe ja'ia, ena'ô
itaria „ja'ia” ba itaria „tenga”, ba
18 chôgoe. (*Jak. 5, 12*). Ba lô farôï Lo-
walangi, fa bôï faoma lima chômi,
he si no „ja'ia” ba he si „tenga”.
19 (*Kor. I. 1, 9*). Ono Lowalangi andrô
sa, Jesoe Keriso, ni'ombacha'ôma
ba chômi, ja'odo ba Siliwano ba
Timoteo, ba no tenga faoma, he
si no „ja'ia” ba he si „tenga”, no
ba chônia so wa „ja'ia”. (*Tes. I. 1, 1.*
20 *Fam. 3, 14*). **Ha wa'oja sa gama-
boe'oeia ii Lowalangi, ba no ba
chônia so wa „ja'ia”, andrô wa
moroi ba chônia gôï wamadoehoe'ô
andrô, soemango Lowalangi chôma.**
21 Ba sangabe'e ja'aga ba ja'ami, ba
chô Keriso, ba ja'ia Lowalangi, si
no mamajoini ja'ita gôï; (*Joh. I.*
22 *2, 27*); si no manganaro'ô gôï ja'ita,
si no mame'e we'ewe'e dôdô andrô,
Eheha andrô, ba dôdôda. (*F. 5, 5.*
23 *Efes. 1, 13. 14*). Ba oe'angarôfi Lo-
walangi, ba nosogoe andre, wa no
bôrô wa alimagôï ami chôgoe, wa
lô si môido sa'ae chômi ba Gorindro.
24 (*F. 12, 20. 21*). Tenga sa la'wa'ô ama-
tôrôwama wamatimi andrô, ba no
sanolo ndra'aga. ena'ô faloecha ami
wa'omoeso dôdô; noa sa abe'e ami
wamati. (*F. 4, 5. Fet. I. 5, 3. Fil. 1, 25*).

FAZA 2.

I. Ifaroe ira Faelo, ena'ô la-
foeli lalahô awôra zohorô andrô. II.
F'andrô sacha gôlô chô Lowalangi,
me no arôoe misa terongo doeria
somoeso dôdô andrô ibe'e.

- I. Ba no oehonogôï tōdôgoe da'ô, 1
bôï ifoeli aboe dôdôgoe, na môido
chômi. (*F. 12, 21*). Na oeboesi dô- 2
dômi, ba ha niha zangomosoï'ô
tōdôgoe, na tenga niboiesigoe tōdô
andrô? Ba no oesoera da'ô chômi, 3
fa lô aboe dôdôgoe, na môido, la-
be'e somoeso dôdôgoe ena'ô; me
no oedônadôna ba chômi fefoe, wa
fa'omoeso dôdômi fefoe wa'omoeso
dôdôgoe andrô. (*Kor. I. 5*). Noa sa 4
a'oi so wa'afôchô chôgoe, awô wa'a-
tosasa dôdôgoe, me oefa'ohé'ô zoera
andrôchômi, tenga ha ma'ifoemowôï
dawa hôrôgoe; tenga sa ena'ô aboe
dôdômi, ena'ô aboto ba dôdômi
wa'omasi andrô, si so chôgoe; wa
no abôlô omasido ami, moroi ba
niha bô'ô. (*F. 7, 8 b. t.*). Ba na so 5
zi no mamoesi tōdô nawônia, ba
tenga ja'ô niboiesinia tōdô, ja'ami
fefoe — fa bôï abôlôbôlô wangoe-
ma'ôgoe — ba ja'ami ôsa. (*Kor. I.*
5, 1. 2). Ba no abônô ba zi manô 6
wotoe andrô, me no ato zangotoe'ô
ja'ia. (*F. 7, 11. Kor. I. 5, 5*). Tola 7
mibalia'ô sa'ae, mibe'e aefa chônia
ba mirara dôdônia, fa bôï tehawoe
zi manô fa'aboe dôdô, na no abôlô-
bôlô sibai. Andrô oe'andrô chômi, 8
mifatôrô chônia' wa'omasi. Andrô 9
sa gôï oefa'ohé'ô zoera chômi, ena'ô
oe'ila, na tola ami, na mi'o'ô fefoe
hadia ia. Ba na so niha ni'efa'ômi 10
hadia ia, ba ja'odo gôï, oe'efa'ô
gôï. Ja'ô sa gôï, hadia ni'efa'ôgoe,
na so ni'efa'ôgoe, ba bôrô ami, ba
zanehe Keriso, (*Joh. 20, 23*), ena'ô 11
lô i'alani ita Satana; tenga sa fa
lô aboto ba dôdôda gera'erania.
II. Ba me no oeroegi Deroa, ba 12
wangombacha toeria somoeso dôdô
andrô chô Keriso, ba me no teboka

- chōgoe mbawandroehō bachō Zo'aja, 13 (*Hal. zin. 20, 6. Kor. I. 16, 9*), ba lō'ō sa ahono bacha dōdōgoe, me lō oesōndra Dito andrō, talifoesōgoe; ba oe'angonasi'ira ba oesaŵa Ma- 14 kedonia. (*F. 7, 5. 6*). Ba oe'andrō saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi, same'e mōna ja'aga, si lō mamalōmalō, ba chō Keriso, sama'orama'ōgō hoesa wa'aboto ba dōdō ia andrō, chōma, fefoe gofoe heza. (*Kor. I. 15, 57. 15 Efes. 3, 8 b. t.*). Fa'amohoea chō Keriso sa ndra'aga, chō Lowalangi, ba ni'orifi andrō ba ba zi tetibo 16 andrō. (*Kor. I. 1, 18*). Ba nitibo'ō andrō, ba hoesa soroi ba wa'amate si saŵa fa'amate, ba ba ni'orifi andrō, ba hoesa soroi ba wa'aoeri si saŵa fa'aoeri. Ba ha niha zo- gamō da'ō? (*Loek. 2, 34. Rom. 1, 16. 17 Joh. 3, 17, 18*). Tenga sa si mane sato andrō, samali'ō faniaga taroma li Lowalangi andrō, ndra'aga; fe- hedema, ba moroi ba zi lō fabaja hadia ia, moroi ba Lowalangi, fōna Lowalangi, ba chō Keriso. (*F. 4, 2*).

FAZA 3.

I. Amaedola zoera'mbanoea Go- rindro andrō, chō Waoelo. II. Fa'a- tohoeede gamaboe'oela li si bohoe andrō.

- 1 I. Hadia, mabōrōtaigō zoei wa- madoehoe'ō ja'aga? Mogoena chōma zoera wamadoehoe'ō, nifa'ohe'ō chō- mi, ba ma nifa'ohe'ōmi, si mane ba dānō bō'ō ōsa? (*F. 5, 12; 11, 13 b. t.*). Soerama ami, nisoera ba dō- dōma bacha, si no aboto ba dōdō niha fefoe, nibasobasora (*F. 7, 3*). 3 No oroma, wa soera Keriso ami, nisoerama, halōwōma; tenga taŵa wanoera ja'ia, Eheha Lowalangi saokeri andrō wanoera ja'ia, tenga ba gara wanoera andrō, no ba kara nagole, ba dōdō. (*Jer. 31, 33. Hes. 4, 11, 19. Heb. 8, 10*). Ba no so chō- ma wanōtōna si manō, moroi chō 5 Keriso, ba chō Lowalangi; tenga sa taŵa'ō tola manō ndra'aga, na mo-

roi chōma, ba wamabōbō tōdōma hadia ia, hoelō na tōdōma manō; hadia zi tola ndra'aga, ba no moroi. 6 ba Lowalangi, (*Fil. 2, 13*), si no ma- nolo gōi ja'aga, ena'ō tola enoni ndra'aga ba gamaboe'oela li si bo- hooe andrō, tenga ba dandra zoera andrō, no ba chō Geheha; famoeneo sa dandra zoera andrō, ba Eheha andrō, ba sangorifi. (*F. 5, 18. Joh. 6, 63. Rom. 7, 10*).

II. Ba na no molachōmi halōwō 7 ba wamoeneo andrō, ba dandra zoera andrō, nisoera ba gara, na no tobali tebai latōngō mbawa Moze Iraono Gizeraēli andrō, ba wa'amo- haga mbawania, si taja sa atō; 8 (*Moz. II. 34, 1. 29, 30*); ba tenga mendroca manō molachōmi halōwō 9 ba chō Geheha andrō? Na mola- chōmi sa'ae halōwō ba wanibo andrō, ba mendroea manō, wa no a'oi so lachōmi halōwō ba wangatoelō a- ndrō? (*F. 5. 19-21. Gal. 3, 10*). To- 10 bali si lō moefolachōmi sa „nifola- chōmi” andrō, ba da'ō, bōrō lachō- mi andrō, si no a'oi so. Na mola- 11 chōmi sa'ae zi taja andrō, ba me- ndroea manō molachōmi zi lō teboelō andrō. (*Heb. 7, 21 b. t.*). Ba me no 12 so chōma wanōtōna si manō, ba no a'oi so wa lō aiwō ndra'aga. Ba 13 tenga si mane Moze, sombaloegō bawania, fa bōi lafaigi Iraono Gize- raēli andrō gamozoea zi taja andrō. 14 (*Moz. II. 34, 33 b. t.*). Ba no moe'a- be'e'ō dōdōra; iroegi ma'ōchō andre, ba lō saheta mbaloebaloe andrō, ba wombaso soera gamaboe'oela li si fōfōna andrō, lō moeheta, me ba chō Keriso aheta ia. (*Rom. 11, 25. 15 Jes. 6, 10. 29, 11. 12*). Ba irege ma'ō- chō andre, na labaso zoera Moze a- ndrō, ba no so mbaloebaloe ba dō- 16 dōra. Ba na lafoeli ira chō Zo'aja, ba aheta mbaloebaloe andrō. (*Rom. 17, 23*). Ba So'aja Geheha andrō; 17 ba ba zi so Eheha Zo'aja andrō, ba da'ō so wangefa. (*Kor. I. 15, 45. 18 Joh. 4, 24; 8, 36*). Ba ja'ita fefoe,

ba ta'ila'ila lachōmi Zo'aja andrō, lō baloebaloe mbawada; hoelō na ba zōrōmi, ba tobali ita, i'ohia'ō wamaedo da'ō, tedooe lachōmi safoeria moroi ba lachōmi si fōfōna, moroi chō Geheha Zo'aja andrō. (*Kor. I. 13, 12. Rom. 8, 29*).

FAZA 4.

I. Fa lō farōi Waelo ba halōwōnia fangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō. II. Fa'erege dōdōnia ba fa'afōchō andrō chōnia. III. Fōndrara dōdōnia.

- 1 I. Andrō: me no moefataro ndra'aga ba halōwō andrō, dali wa'ahachō dōdō andrō, si no faloecha ndra'aga, ba lō ma'ila wa'ata'oe;
- 2 (*F. 3, 6. Tim. I. 1, 13. 16*); noa sa matimba wamini andrō, ba wa'aila andrō, me lō matōrō walimosa, ba me lō mafōjoe'ō daroma li Lowalangi; mafadoehoe'ō ndra'aga ba dōdō niha fefoe, fōna Lowalangi, wama'ele'ō si doehoe andrō. (*F. 2, 17; 5, 11*). Ba na no tobaloe gōi doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, chōma, ba ba zi tetibq andrō tobaloe ia,
- 3 (*F. 2, 15. 16*), ba nimba'wainō Lowalangi zi sagōtō tanō andre era'era, era'era zi lō mamati, fa lō ihagaini ira haga doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, toeria lachōmi Keriso andrō, si no famaedo Lowalangi. (*Efes. 2, 2. Joh. 12, 31; 14, 9. Heb. 1, 13*). Tenga sa ja'aga ni'ombacha'ōma, no Keriso Jesoe, So'aja, ma'ombacha'ō, ba ja'aga, ba enonimi, ma'wa'ō, bōrō Jesoe. (*F. 1, 24; 5, 20*).
- 4 Lowalangi andrō sa, sangoema'ō: jatoemboe haga andrō ba zogōmi-gōmi, da'ō zamatoemboe'ō ba dōdōma haga andrō, ena'ō hoemaga wa'aboto ba dōdō lachōmi Lowalangi andrō, ba mbawa Keriso. (*Moz. I, 1, 3. Fet. II. 1, 19. Efes. 1, 18 b. t.*).
- 7 II. Ba ba nahia tanō so chōma girōgirō andrō, ena'ō chō Lowalangi, wa no fahōna wa'abōlō, ba bōi

moroi ba chōma. (*F. 5, 1*). Fefoe gofoe heza, ba no moefalangōgō ndra'aga, ba tenga sa nimama; ni-boesi tōdō ndra'aga, ba so zoei lala dōdō; (*F. 1, 8; 6, 4. 5*); nigohi, ba tenga nirōi; nitibo'ō tooe, ba tenga nifakiko; (*Mat. 5, 10*); lō aefa ba mbotoma wamoenoē Jesoe andrō, ma'ohe'ohe, ena'ō te'oroma'ō gōi wa'aeri Jesoe andrō, ba mbotoma andre. (*Kor. I. 15, 31. Gal. 6, 17. Rom. 6, 8*). Lō aetoe sa tefatōrō ndra'aga ba wamoenoē, ja'aga saori andre, bōrō Jesoe, ena'ō tefa'ele'ō gōi wa'aeri Jesoe andrō, ba nōsima andre, si mate. (*Rom. 8, 36. Kor. I, 4, 9*).

III. Tobali ba chōma abōlō wa'amate, ba ba chōmi, ba fa'aeri zabōlō. (*F. 13, 9*). Ba me no so chōma Geheha wamati andrō, si mane si so ba zoera: „**No mamati ndra'o, andrō hoemede ndra'o**”. ba mamati ndra'aga gōi, ba andrō moehedega gōi. (*Sin. 116, 10*). Me no ma'ila, si no manoesoegi Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita, ba isoesoegi gōi ndra'aga dania, awō Jesoe, ba ifa'aso ndra'aga, awōmi. (*Kor. I. 6, 14. Rom. 8, 11*). Bōrō sa ami, ba da'ō fefoe, ena'ō amaedola zi tedooedoe na wa'eboea dōdō (Lowalangi) andrō, ba ena'ō fahōna; wangandrō saoha gōlō, ena'ō ato zangandrō, ba wamolachōmi Lowalangi. (*F. 1, 6. 11. Sin. 50, 23. Kol. 1, 24*). Andrō lō ma'ila wa'ata'oe, he wa'ae tekiko mbotoma andre, ba tebhooeni niha bacha, ero ma'ōchō. (*Efes. 3, 16*). **Famakaoda andrō sa, si lō arara, si lō abōlō-bōlō, ba l'a'asogō chōda lachōmi seboea, si lō aetoe, irege fahōna;** (*Rom. 8, 17. 18. Fet. I. 1, 6 b. t.*); **me lō tafalgi zoroma andrō, ha si lō oroma. Soroma sa, ba lō ararā, ha si lō oroma, ba iroegi zi lō aetoe.** (*Rom. 8, 24. Heb. 10, 34; 11, 1. 26*).

FAZA 5.

I. Tötönafō Waoelo. II. Iforege wolo'ō somasi Zo'aja. III. Halōwōnia wangombacha fangatoelō andrō.

- 1 I. Noa sa ma'ila, na tedoedogō nahama andre, ba goeli danō, ose andre, ba so chōma ni'otomosi Lowalangi, omo, si tenga nifazōchi tanga, si lō teboelō, ba zoroego. (*Fet. II. 1, 13. 14. Heb. 9, 11; 11, 10*).
- 2 Ba da'ō sa gōi mangarōngarōga, hoemoeloe dōdōma, ena'ō tefonoecha ndra'aga nahama andrō, soroi ba zoroego; (*Rom. 8, 23*); me tenga sa si lō noecha ndra'aga, wamaigi ja'aga, na no ma'onoecha ia. (*Mat. 22, 11. Efes. 4, 24. Fam. 3, 18*). Andrō mangarōngarōga, ja'aga si so ba nose andrō, sonoro ndra'aga, me lō omasiga, na aheta noechama, me omasiga na tefalaete, ena'ō i'ā fa'aoeri andrō zi mate andrō. (*Rom. 8, 19. 22. Kor. I. 15, 51-53*). Ba sangehao ja'aga ba da'ō, ba ja'ia Lowalangi, si no mame'e chōma we'ewe'e dōdō andrō, Eheha andrō. (*F. I, 22. Rom. 8, 14*). Andrō wa lō mamalōmalō wa'arara dōdōma, ba no mi'ila, na ba mboto sogā, ba no arōoe ndra'aga chō Zo'aja, no sikoli ndra'aga. (*Heb. 13, 14*). **Lala wamati sa lalama, ba tenga famaigi.**
- 8 (*Kor. I. 13, 12. 13. Fet. I. 1, 8*). Ba no arara dōdōma, ba abōlō omasiga awoe'a ndra'aga, marōi mboto, ba ahono ndra'aga chō Zo'aja. (*Fil. 1, 23*). Andrō gōi maforege, he sahono ndra'aga jomo, ba he sikoli, ena'ō omasi ia ndra'aga. (*Kol. 1, 10 b. t.*).
- 10 **Lō'ō sa tola lō oroma dania ita fefoe fōna dadaoma ba wangoehoeke andrō chō Keriso, ena'ō itema zamōsana zoelō nilaonia, me ba mboto, so ia, he si sōchi, ba he si lō sōchi.** (*Rom. 14, 10. Kor. I. 4, 5*).
- 11 II. Ba me no aboto ba dōdōda wangata'oe fi So'aja, ba tačōnisi niha; ba noa sa oroma ita chō Lowalangi, ba oedōnadōna, ba dō-

dōmi gōi oroma ndra'o. (*Kor. I. 9, 20. Kor. II. 4, 2*). Lō'ō sa mafaeli 12 mafadoehoe'ō ndra'aga chōmi, ba mafobōrō chōmi wanoeno ja'ami ba chōma andre, ena'ō so chōmi wanoeno, ba zanoeno ja'ira ba zoroma ba niha, ba tenga ba zi so ba dōdō. (*F. 3, 1; 10, 12*). Na sowhōhō ndra'aga, 13 ba no chō Lowalangi owōhōga, ba na si so era'era ndra'aga, ba ba chōmi. Fa'omasi Keriso andrō sa 14 zango'ooe ja'aga. (*Rom. 6, 3 b. t.*). Da'ō niwa'ōma: Na no mate zamōsa, 15 salahī zato fefoe, ba no ahoi mate ira fefoe. Ba no mate ia salahī zato fefoe, ena'ō tenga sa'ae chōra aeri zaoeri, ena'ō chō zi mate salahira, chō nisoesoegi andrō, salahira, aeri 16 ira. (*Rom. 14, 7 b. t.*). Tobali, i'otarai da'e, ba lō'ō sa'ae ma'ila niha, na dali mboto. Ba he no ma'ila Keriso, dali mboto, ba lō'ō sa'ae ma'ila ia iada'e. **Tobali na ba chō Keriso so 17 niha, ba no si bohooe moefazōchi ia, no noemalō zi tohēna andrō, ba hiza, ba no tobali bohooe.** (*Rom. 8. 1. Gal. 6, 15. Fam. 21, 5*).

III. Ba fefoe da'ō, ba moroi ba 18 Lowalangi, si no mangatoelō'ō ja'ita chōnia, ba chō Jesoe Keriso, si no mame'e gōi chōda halōwō fangatoelō andrō. (*Rom. 5, 10*). Lowalangi sa 19 zi no mangatoelō'ō chōnia ōsi goeli danō, ba chō Keriso, lō ibe'e ōmōra lalōra andrō, ba no ibe'e ba dōdōma daroma li andrō, ba wangatoelō andrō. (*Joh. 14, 10. Rom. 3, 24 b. t. Kol. 1, 19. 20. Joh. I, 2, 2*). Ba no 20 sinenge ndra'aga, salahī Keriso, hoelō na Lowalangi zamarooe tōdō niha, ba lima andrō, mangandrō ndra'aga, salahī Keriso, mamane: Mifa'atoelō'ōgō ami chō Lowalangi! (*Jes. 52, 7. Joh. 20, 21*). **Noa sa 21 ibali'ō horō zi lō irai mangila horō, salahida, ena'ō tobali fa'atoelō chō Lowalangi ita, ba chōnia andrō.** (*Fet. I. 2, 22 b. t.; 3, 18. Gal. 3, 13. Rom. 8. 3. 4*).

FAZA 6.

I. Bōi la'ositengagō wa'eboea dō-dō Lowalangi andrō, ena'ō lahalō toelada chōra Waeolo. II. Bōi fahoe-woe ira ba zi lō mamati ba ba zam'e adoe.

mamalōmalō wa'omoeso dōdō; hoelō zi noemana, ba ato nifo'ana'ama; hoelō niha si lō'ō, ba no a'oi sō chōma. (F. 12, 10; 8, 9. Kor. 3, 21).

II. No aloea baeha lima chōmi, 11 ja'ami banoea Gorindro, no ibologō ia tōdōma. Lō ambō nahami ba 12 dōdōma ba no ide'ide dōdōmi. Ba 13 misoelōni — hoelō wehede ba ndrao-
no wehedegoe chōmi — mi'ebolō'ō dōdōmi gōi. Bōi mitolo ba nilaoe 14 zi lō mamati andrō. Hadia, fabōbō ira wa'atoelō wa lō atoelō? Ba hadia, awō haga zogōmigōmi? (Efes. 5, 11). Hadia, no faoedoe ira Keriso 15 Mbeliali? Ba hezo zi faoma mo'oeracha ira, zamati zi lō mamati? (Raz. I. 18, 21). Hadia fabōbō ira gosali 16 Lowalangi nadoe? Osali Lowalangi saeri sa ami, si mane niw'a'ō Lowalangi: „Ba chōra oebe'e nahagoe, ba oed'ōrō dōrōi ira, ba Lowalangira ndra'o, ba banoeagoe ira. (Kor. I. 3, 16. Moz. III. 26, 11. 12). Andrō 17 miheta ami chōra, mifabali ami, iw'a'ō So'aja, ba bōi mibabaja zi ra'ira'iō; ba oetema ami, (Jes. 52 11. Fam. 18, 4. Moz. IV. 16, 26), ba amami 18 ndra'o, ba onogoe matoea ami ba onogoe alawe, iw'a'ō So'aja andrō, si lō ambō fa'abōlō." (Jer. 31, 33; 32, 38. Joh. I, 12).

FAZA 7.

I. Famaroe tōdō, ba wangohaoehaoe. II. Fa'omasi Waeolo mbanoea Gorindro. III. Omoeso dōdōnia, me no labe'e ba dōdōra niw'a'onia ba zōera si fōfōna andrō.

I. Ba me no so chōda gamaboe' oela li si manō, ja'ami ni'omasi'ō! ba datahagō ita, taheta fefoe zi no tokana andrō, he ba nōsi, ba he ba dōdō, ba wamaloea fangohaoehaoe andrō; ta'ata'oe fi Lowalangi. (F. 6, 17. Joh. I. 3, 3).

II. Mifondrondrongo chōma; lō 2

1 I. Ba ma'andrō chōmi, ja'aga sanelo ba halōwō andrō, hōi saechoe ba danō, me no faloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō. —
2 (F. 1, 24. Heb. 12, 15). Noa sa imane: „No oefondrondrongo chōoe, me ba w'a si sō'chi, ba no oetolo'ō, me loeo wangorifi." Hiza, ija'e mba'wa si sō'chi, hiza, ija'e loeo wangorifi andrō. — (Jes. 49, 8. Heb. 3, 7. 13). Lō'ō sa mafobōrō wangala hadia ia, gofoe ha ōchō, fa bōi te'o'aja halōwō andrō. Fefoe hadia ia nilaoema sa, ba no amoeata genoni Lowalangi gamoeatama, ba wanaha tōdō, si no a'oi so, ba ba wa'afōchō, ba ba wa'atosasa, ba ba wa'ata'oe dōdō, (F. 4, 8 b. t.), ba na labōzi ndra'aga, ba na lakoeroega, ba na mola'wa niha, ba ba wa'erege dōdō, ba ba wa lō mōrō, ba ba wa lō si manga, (F. 11, 23-27. Hal. zin. 19, 29; 21, 30), ba ba wa'ohaoehaoe, ba ba wa'aboto ba dōdō, ba ba wa'ebolo dōdō, ba wa'asōchi dōdō, ba ba chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō, ba ba wa'omasi andrō, si lō famini tōdō, ba daroma li fa'adoehoe andrō, ba ba wa'abōlō Lowalangi andrō, moroi ba wangōna fa'atoelō dōdō andrō, he ba gambōlō, ba he ba gabera; (Tim. II. 2, 15. Rom. 15, 19); He faloecha zoemange, ba he fango'aja, he labōbōgō zi lō sō'chi, ba he lasoeno ndra'aga; hoelō zameloengoe, ba no si doehoe; **hoelō zi lō aboto ba dōdō niha, ba noa sa aboto ba dōdō niha bō'ō; hoelō zi mate, ba hiza, ba saeri ndra'aga; hoelō ni'otoe'ō, ba lō'ō sa moeboenoe;** (F. 4, 10. 11. Sin. 118, 17.
10 18); **hoelō zaboe tōdō, ba lō'ō sa**

- nilaoma si lõ sōchi ba niha, lõ ni-fakikoma niha, lõ ni'alanima. (*F. 12, 17*). Tenga fangetoe'õ hoekoe, wa oe'wa'õ da'õ. Noa za oe'wa'õ mege, ba dōdōma so ami, he ba wa'amate, ba he ba wa'aeri, awōma. (*F. 6, 11-13*). No abe'e sibai dōdōgoe ami, oi so wanoenogoe ja'o, ba chōmi andrō; no fahōna wondrara dōdō chōgoe, oi so wa'omoeso dōdōgoe, ba wa'afōchō andrō fefoe chōma. (*Fil. 2, 17*). Me no maroegi Macedonia sa, ba ma'ifoe lõ folombase mbotoma, no fahōna manō zafōchō, fasosota baero, ba bacha ba dōdō, ba fa'ata'oe. (*F. 4, 8*). Ba sondrara tōdō zi noemana, Lowalangi, da'õ zondrara tōdōma, ba wa'aso Dito andrō. (*F. 1, 4; 2, 13*). Ba tenga ha ba wa'asonia, ba wondrara tōdō andrō gōi, si no faloecha ia chōmi, me i'ombacha'õ chōma wehoeloe dōdōmi andrō ba fangarōngarōmi ba fa'owōlō'ōlōmi, ba chōgoe andre; tobali no tedoee na wa'omoeso dōdōgoe. (*Tes. I. 3, 6-8*).
- 8 III. Ba he sa no oeboesi dōdōmi ba zoera andrō, ba lõ'õ sa mangesa dōdōgoe. Ba he no mangesa dōdōgoe — oe'ila sa, wa no aboe dōdōmi, ba zoera andrō, he lõ ararā — (*F. 2, 2-4*) ba iada'e, ba no omoeso dōdōgoe, tenga sa me no aboe dōdōmi, me no aboe dōdōmi ba wamalalini era'era a'ine, dali sa Lowalangi, wa aboe dōdōmi. ena'õ lõ hadia ia zi te'ala ami chōma. **Loaloa** wa'aboe dōdō andrō sa, na dali Lowalangi, ba famalalini era'era, ba wangorifi ha mbanoea foeri, si lõ mangesa dōdō sa'ae, ba loaloa wa'aboe dōdō niha goeli danō andrō, ba fa'amate. (*Mat. 5, 4; 26. 75*). Hiza sa da'õ, wa no aboe dōdōmi, dali Lowalangi, he wisa wamaroenia tōdōmi, ba wamoe'a sa'ae, ba ba wofōnoe, ba ba wa'ata'oe, ba ba wehoeloe dōdō, ba ba wamorege, ba ba wangotoe'õ! Gofoe hadia ia, ni'wa'ōda, ba no mi'orama'õ, wa lõ
- esoeanō chōmi ba da'õ. Ba he no 12
 oefa'ohē'õ zoera chōmi, ba no tenga
 bōrō zi so sala andrō, ba tenga bōrō
 ba zosala ia, da'õ mbōrō, ena'õ
 oroma ba chōmi, fōna Lowalangi,
 wa no sosó dōdōmi ndra'aga. (*F. 2,
 5. 9*). Andrō no faloecha ndra'aga 13
 wondrara dōdō. Ba noa na mōi fo-
 nōnō wondrara dōdōma wa'omoeso
 dōdōma andrō, si no fahōna, moroi
 ba wa'omoeso dōdō Dito andrō, me
 no faloecha ia wangokafoe dōdō, ba
 chōmi fefoe. Ba na no oesoeno ndra'o 14
 ma'ifoe chōnia, ba chōmi andrō, ba
 lõ saila ndra'o, si mane ni'wa'ōma
 chōmi fefoe, me no si doehoe, si
 manō gōi wanoenoma ja'aga chō
 Dito, no si doehoc. Ba noa na te- 15
 doee wa'omasinia ami, me itōrō tō-
 dōnia wolo'ōmi andrō, dozi ami, me
 mitema ia, me ata'oe ami, ba me
 manizinizi ami. Omoeso sa dōdōgoe, 16
 me no abe'e dōdōgoe ami, fefoe
 gofoe hadia ia.

FAZA 8.

I. Ifaroe dōdōra Faelo ba wanolo si noemana, ena'õ labe'e toelada chōra niha Keriso ba Macedonia. II. I'wa'õ li chōra ba zinenge andrō, si mōi mangozaragō tolotolo andrō.

I. Ba lõ'õ sa mabini'õ chōmi, 1
 ja'ami ira talifoesō, wa'eboea dōdō
 Lowalangi andrō, ni'orama'ōnia ba
 mbanoea (niha Keriso), ba Makedo-
 nia misa. (*F. 9, 1. 2. Rom. 15, 26*).
 No oja wanandraigō, fa'afōchō, ba 2
 no fahōna gōi wa'omoeso dōdō, no
 noemana sibai ira, ba no abōlō
 wa'ahachō dōdōra, loaloa. Ndrege 3
 zi tola ira, lõ oebini'õ, italo'e'i na i
 zi tola, fa'aoha gōlōra. No laforege 4
 wangandrō chōma, ena'õ matehe
 chōra, awō gōi ira ba wanolo ni'a-
 moni'õ andrō. (*Hal. zin. 11, 29*). Ba 5
 tenga ha nidōnadōnama andrō, bo-
 tora laloeloe, chō Zo'aja oea, ba
 chōma dania, me no omasi Lowala-
 ngi. Tobali mafaroe dōdō Dito a- 6

- mi, si no awai tefaboe'oe, ena'ō awai, ba ena'ō howoehowoe, ba bōi si hoelō wa'atali. Ba da'ō niwā'ō-goe: **Na so zangatalisi tanōmō, ba lō ojo'oja ibasi, ba na so zi lō almagō tanōmō, ba oja gōi ibasi dania.** (*Amaed. 11, 24. 25; 28, 27*). Ba balazi dōdō zamōsana; bōi aboe dōdō, ba tenga niforege; **si no aoha gōlō fame'e, da'ō sa zomasi Lowalangi.** (*F. 8, 12. Moz. V. 15, 7. 10. Rom. 12, 8*). Ba no abōlō Lowalangi, ba wangōhōna chōmi fefoe ngawalō wa'eboea dōdō, ena'ō lō mamalōmalō wa'a'oi so chōmi fefoe hadia ia, ba ena'ō so zi tōra, ba wolaoe si sōchi, hadia ia fefoe. (*Phil. 4, 19*). Si mane si so ba zoera: „Nō ifazaewe, no ibe'e ba zi no emana, lō mamalōmalō wa'atoelō dōdō andrō, chōnia, iroegi zi lō aetoe.” (*Sin. 112, 9*).
- 10 II. Ba same'e tanōmō ba zanaroe ba ibe'e gōi gō ni'ā ba i'oja'ō mboea zinanōmi, ba idooe'ō loaloea wa'atoelō dōdōmi andrō. (*Jes. 55, 10. Hos. 10, 12*). Ena'ō fahōna chōmi fefoe, hadia ia, ba wanolo andrō fefoe, famasoegi wangandrō saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi; sama'ema ndra'aga. (*F. 8, 7*). Tolotolo andrō, ame'ela andrō, ba tenga ha famōnōchi sambō ba ni'amoni'ō andrō, mohare sibai gōi, me ifasoegi wangandrō saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi, ba zato andrō, (*F. 8, 14*), na lasoeno Lowalangi, me no si ndroehoe wanolo andrō, ba wolo'ōmi andrō, wa lō mi'osilō'ōgō doeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō Keriso, ba ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō, me no mihalō noro dōdōmi gōi zaboe dōdōra ba saboe dōdō zato fefoe. Ba ba wanganrōra, salahimi, me no hoemoeloe dōdōra chōmi, bōrō wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō chōmi, si no andrō.
- 15 fahōna. Ba nisoeno Lowalangi, ba mboealania andrō, si tebai ta'wa'ō fa'eboea. (*Rom. 6, 23*).

FAZA 10.

Iboe'a ba hoeloenia nibōbōgō chōnia Faeolo.

- Ba ja'o, Faeolo, oefaroe dōdōmi, ba wa'ebolo dōdō Keriso andrō, ba ba wa'asōchi dōdōnia; ja'o, si no ide'ide na fa'ila bawa ita, na sodo chōmi, ba si no abe'e wangoema'ō chōmi hadia ia, na ba zarōoe sodo. Ba oe'andrō chōmi: ena'ō alacha lō abe'e ndra'ō na sodo, ena'ō alacha lō oefake wa lō aiwō andrō, si tola oefake niwā'ōgoe, ba niha ōsa, sangoema'ō tōdōra, dali chōma nōsi niha ba lalama. (*F. 13, 1-10; 1, 12, 17*). Ōsi niha sa chōma ba lalama, ba ba wasōndrata andrō, ba tenga dali nōsi niha chōma. Ba wangōnama andrō, ba wasōndrata andrō, ba tenga dali nōsi niha, noa sa abe'e, ba chō Lowalangi, ba wanoedoegō hati. (*Efes. 6, 10. 13 b. t.*). Madoedoegō nifachai dōdō, awō ngawalō waja'wasa fefoe, solawa ena'ō fa'aboto ba dōdō niha Lowalangi, ba mabōbō fefoe ngawalō gera'era, ba wolo'ō chō Keriso. (*Rom. 15, 18*). Ba matarogō, ba wangotōe'ō fefoe ngawalō wa lō molo'ō, na no a'oi so wolo'ōmi. Mitōngōni doedoema hōrō andrō. Na so zabe'e tōdō ba chōnia, wa no chō Keriso ia, ba jamoe'ofanōi tōdōnia, wa si mane ja'ia gōi ndra'aga, chō Keriso. Ba hē na oedoee'ō na ma'ifoe tō wanoeno ja'o, me no itehe chōma So'aja, wanga'azōchi ja'ami, ba tenga famakiko, ba lō'ō sa atō faloecha aila ndra'odo, (*F. 12, 6; 13, 10*), fa bōi hoelō na oefeta'oe ami ba zoera andrō. Me la'wa'ō: socra andrō, ba no abe'e, no abōlō, ba na so ia, ba no ambō fa'abe'e, ba hoehoe andrō, ba lō gōna ba dōdō. (*F. 11, 6*). Ba jamoebe'e ba dōdōnia sangoema'ō da'ō: si mane fehedema ba zoera, na lō ja'aga, si manō gōi wolaoema, na sogā. (*F. 13, 2 b. t.*). Ata'oe sa

ndra'aga mafaomagō ndra'aga ba mafachilihili ndra'aga ba niha andrō, samadoehoe'ō ja'ira; ba ja'ira, ba no sambō era'era, na labe'e dali ira ba wamaigi soeara ba he wisa ira. Ba ja'aga, ba lō mafalawoe wanoeno ja'aga, mabe'e dali nifachoi andrō, nifachoi Lowalangi chōma, fondrege wa no maroegi gōi ami.

13 (Rom. 12, 3). Lō ta'wa'ō, lō niroegima ja'ami, ba mafaigi sa'ae zi tōra fa'arōoe; noa sa maroegi ami gōi, wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō Keriso. (Kor. I. 9, 2).

14 Lō mafalawoe wanoeno ja'aga, ba halōwō niha bō'ō; ba madōnadōna, na tedoee wamatimi andrō, ba eboea ndra'aga, ba chōmi andrō, dali nifachoi andrō chōma, irege a'oi machamō, ba wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba zi tambaimi, ba bōi ba nifachoi ba dānō bō'ō, ba zi no awai halōwō, ba wanoeno ja'aga ba da'ō. (Rom. 15, 20). Na so zanoeno ja'ia, ba ba chō Zo'aja jamoesoeno ia.

15 (Kor. I. 1, 31). Tenga sa ba zamadoehoe'ō ja'ia fadoehoe dōdōda, ba nifadoehoe'ō Zo'aja fadoehoe dōdōda. (Kor. I. 4, 5. Amaid. 27, 2).

FAZA 11.

Itohoegō Faelo wamo'e a ba hoeloenia nibōbōgō chōnia; itōrō linia wamakao andrō, nitaōgōnia.

1 Ena'ō mibologō dōdōmi ma'ifoe, ba wa'ambō tōdō andrō chōgoe! Ba mibologō sa gōi dōdōmi chōgoe.

2 (F. 11, 16-19; 12, 6). Solohoe sa ndra'ō. ba chōmi andrō, fa'olohoe Lowalangi. No oefohoe ami ba niha, si ha samōsa, ena'ō oe'ohē ami chō Keriso, ono alawe si sōchi. (Efes. 5, 25 b. t.). Ba ata'oe ndra'ō, 'tefakiko gera'erami, aheta ba zadōlō andrō, ba chō Keriso, hoelō si mane famaoloengoe goelō andrō Chawa, ba wa'onechenia. (Moz. I. 3, 1-13).

3 Na so sa zi mōi chōmi, mangombacha Jesoe tānō bō'ō, si tenga

ni'ombacha'ōma, ba ma na mitema Geheha tānō bō'ō, si tenga nitemami, ba ma toeria somoeso dōdō tānō bō'ō, si tenga nihalōmi chōmi, ba fadoehoe dōdōda, na lō mitimba. (Gal. 1, 6 b. t.). Ba dōdōgoe sa, ba ma'ifoe lō ide'ide ndra'ō, moroi ba zingenge saloea ja'wa andrō. (F. 12, 11; 10, 12. Kor. I. 15, 9. 10). Ba he no sambō tōdō ndra'ōdo ba hoehoe, ba tenga sa ba wa'aboto ba dōdō; gofoe hadia ia, ba no oe'oroma'ō manō ia, ba chōmi andrō. (F. 10, 10. Kor. I. 2, 1. 13). Ma horōgoe, me no oe'ide'ide'ō ndra'ō, ena'ō mōi ja'wa ami, oebe'e, me no saoha gōlōgoe wangombacha chōmi toeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō Lowalangi? (F. 12, 13. Kor. I. 9, 12). Banoea bō'ō, ba no oefō'omō, me no oehalō mbōli gōlōgoe, ba we'amōi enonimi; ba me sodo chōmi, me ambō chōgoe, ba lō niboesigoe tōdō niha, ha niha ia. (Fil. 4, 10. 55. Hal. zin. 18, 3). Sambō chōgoe andrō, ba noa sa labōnōchi talifoesō andrō, si otarai Makedonia; ba fefoe hadia ia, ba lō niboesigoe tōdōmi, ba lō'ō gōi oeboesi dōdōmi dania. (Kor. I. 16, 17. Tes. I. 2, 9). Faja zi doehoe andrō chō Keriso ba dōdōgoe, na oebe'e toba'a chōgoe wanoeno ja'ō andrō, ba mbanoea Nachaja misa. (Kor. I. 9, 15). Hana wa si manō? Hadia me lō amasido ami? I'ila Lowalangi. Ba nilaoegoe iada'e, ba oetohoegō, ena'ō oetimba mbōrō andrō, ba zangaloei bōrō, ba wangi toelada chōra ja'aga, ba nisoenora ja'ira. Sinenge faja sa niha si manō, sohalōwō si falimo, sanagō amoeata zingenge Keriso. (F. 2, 17. Fil. 3, 2). Ba lō'ō sa ahōlihōli dōdōda; Satana sa gōi, itagō gamoeata mala'ika haga. (Mat. 4, 5, 6. Hal. zin. 16, 16. 17). Ba hana wa takata'ō sibai, na latagō enoninia gōi gamoeata genoni ba zatoelō? Ba i'ohia'ō mbeaboe-ara amozoeara dania. (Fil. 3, 19). Samoeza tō oe'wa'ō: Bōi jamoe'wa'ō

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

- tōdōnia niha, sambō tōdō ndra'odo ;
 ba na so zoei, ba laoe, ba jasambō
 tōdō ndra'o chōmi, ena'ō tōla oesoeno
 gōi ndra'o ma'ifoe. (*F. 11, 1*).
 17 Hadia niwā'ōgoe iada'e, ba tenga
 dali Zo'aja, wa oewā'ō ia ; hoelō ba
 wa'ambō tōdō sa, me no abe'e dō-
 18 dōgoe wanoeno ja'o. (*F. 12, 19*). Me
 ato zanoeno ja'ira, dali nōsi niha,
 19 ba oesoenodo gōi. (*Fil. 3, 3 b. t.*) No
 edōna ami, mibologō dōdōmi ba za-
 mbō tōdō, meno satoeatoeami. (*Kor.*
 20 *I. 4, 10*). Mitaha sa, na so zango-
 sawoejoe ja'ami, na so zi manga ja'a-
 mi, na so zondra'oe ja'ami, na so zi
 fajaŵa, na so zamalisi bawami. (*Kor.*
 21 *I. 7, 23*). Fangaila, wa oewā'ō: noasa
 ambō wa'abe'ema. Ba na so zabe'e
 dōdō niha bō'ō (fehede zambō tōdō
 22 wehedegoe) ba abe'e gōi dōdōgoe. Ni-
 ha Heberaio ira ? ja'odo gōi. Iraono
 Gizeraēli ira ? ja'odo gōi. Ma'oewoe
 Gaberahamo ira ? ja'odo gōi. (*Hal.*
 23 *zin. 22, 3*). Enoni Keriso ira ? (fe-
 hede zambō tōdō wehedegoe) no
 tōra ndra'o ; no abōlō wa'erege dō-
 dōgoe, no asese labōbōzi ndra'o, no
 asese lakoeroedo, no asese ahātō
 24 wa'amate. (*Kor. I. 4, 1*). No melima
 lahare'ō chōgoe niha Jehoeda zi sara
 ambō ōfa woeloe. (*Moz. V. 25, 3*).
 25 No medōloe tebōzi oee ndra'o, sa-
 moeza no lateboedo kara ; no me-
 dōloe faloechado wa'aboto nowo ;
 sara leo sara mbongi si no alōmō
 ba nasi ndra'odo. (*Hal. zin. 16, 22 ;*
 26 *14, 19 ; 27, 41 b. t.*). No asese moe-
 koli ndra'o, faloecha ndra'o game-
 ta'oeō ba nidanō, ba ameta'oeō san-
 ge'e, ba ameta'oeō ba niwama, ba
 ameta'oeō ba niha baero, ba ame-
 ta'oeō ba mbanoea misa, ba ame-
 ta'oeō ba danō si mate, ba ame-
 ta'oeō ba nasi, ba ameta'oeō ba
 27 dalifoēsō sofaja ; ba halōwō ba ba
 wa'erege dōdō ; ba wa'asese lō mōrō
 ba zi bongi ; ba wa'olofō ba ba wa'-
 owōchi dōdō, ba wa'asese lō manga,
 ba wa'o'afōe ba ba wa lō noecha ;
 28 (*F. 6, 4. 5. Kor. I. 4, 11*) ; lō lai bae-

ro ō, wa ero ma'ōchō lahoeroefai
 ndra'o, wa oe'aboesi tōdō mbanoea
 misa, fefoe. Ha niha zamomō, zi lō
 29 amomō ndra'o gōi ? Ha niha zi fa-
 loecha fangala, si lō afōchō bacha
 dōdōgoe ? (*Kor. I. 9, 22*). Na lō tola
 30 lō oesoeno ndra'o, ba ba wa'ambō
 wa'abōlōgoe oesoenodo. (*F. 12, 5.*
 9. 10). Lowalangi Zo'aja ja'ita Je-
 31 soe, Amania, nisoenosoenodo iroegi zi
 lō aetoe, da'ō zangila, wa tenga faja
 niwā'ōgoe. Ba Ndramaseko ifataro-
 32 gō'ō mbanoea Ndramaseko koema-
 ndroe razo Areta andrō, ba wo-
 ndra'oe ja'o ; (*Hal. zin. 9, 24 b. t.*) ;
 ba ba zandrela lafatōrō ndra'o, wa-
 33 nada ja'o, ba gero gōli kara, ba
 ragaraga, ba afa ndra'o ba dangania.

FAZA 12.

I. Fide'ide'ō ia Faelo. II. Lō ni-
 halōnia bōli gōlōnia ba mbanoea
 Gorindro ; i'omasio ira.

I. Lō tola lō oesoeno ndra'o, ba
 1 lō'ō sa goenania ; ba alacha sa itōrō
 ligoe gangilata andrō, ba fama'ele'ō
 andrō, chō Zo'aja. (*Hal. zin. 26, 16.*
Gal. 2, 2). So ni'ilagoe niha, ba chō
 2 Keriso, si no moe'ohē jaŵa, iroegi
 tōloe nga'ōtō zoroego, me mevele-
 ōfa fache (na ba mboto so ia, ba
 lō oe'ila, ba na baero mboto, ba
 lō'ō zoei oe'ila ; Lowalangi zangila).
 (*Hes. 11, 24. Hal. zin. 22, 17*). Ba
 3 no oe'ila niha andrō (na ba mboto,
 ba na baero mboto, ba lō oe'ila ;
 Lowalangi zangila) wa no moe'ohē
 4 ia ba waradaiso, awō wa no irongo
 daroma li si tebai laŵa'ō niha, si
 lō tola iŵa'ō niha, ha niha ia gōi.
 (*Loek. 23, 43*). Da'ō mbōrō wa oesoeno
 5 ndra'o, ba na ba chōgoe, ba lō
 edōnado oesoenodo, ha ba wa'ambō
 wa'abōlōgoe andrō. (*F. 11, 30*). Na
 6 edōnado sa oesoeno ndra'o, ba tenga
 nifolaoe zambō tōdō wolaoegoe, me
 si doehoe niwā'ōgoe ; ba oetaha dō-
 dōgoe, fa lō iwai niha, ha niha ia,
 eboea ndra'o, moroi ba ni'ilania
 chōgoe, ba moroi ba nirongonia.

- 7 (F. 10, 8). Ba ena'ō bōi fajaŵa ndra'o, ba nifa'ele'ō andrō chōgoe, me no eboea, ba no moetaroe'ō chōgoe zoezoemō ba nōsi, mala'ika Zatana, ena'ō igoechoegoechoei ndra'o, fa bōi fajaŵa ndra'odo.
- 8 (Job. 2, 7. Gal. 4, 14). Ba no medōloe mangandrōdo chō Zo'aja, ena'ō aheta ia chōgoe. (Mat. 26, 44). Ba no iŵa'ō chōgoe : **Ja'abōnō chōoe wa'eboea dōdōgoe chōoe, a'oi sa so wa'abōlō andrō chōgoe ba wa lō abōlō.** Andrō wa abōlō omasido, ba wa lō abōlōdo andrō ocsoeno ndra'o, ena'ō ahono chōgoe wa'abōlō Keriso andrō.
- 10 (Fil. 4, 13. Jes. 40, 29 b. t.). Andrō omasi ndra'o wa lō abōlō ba fama-kao ba fa'afōchō ba folohi ba fa'atosasa, na bōrō Keriso. Na sambō fa'abōlō ndra'o, awena abōlōdo. (F. 6, 10).
- 11 Noa sa tobali sambō era'era ndra'o; noa sa miforege chōgoe. Ja'ami sa zanoeno ja'o ena'ō, ma'ifoc sa lō ide'ide ndra'o, moroi ba zinenge andrō, si no aloea jaŵa, he ŵa'ae no si lō boto ndra'odo.
- 12 (F. 11, 1. 5. 16). Tandra, si nangea tandra chō zinenge, ba no moefaloea ba chōmi, no a'oi so wa'anaoe gōlō ba dandra ba ba gila'ila ba ba wa'abōlō. (F. 6, 4-6. Rom. 15, 19). Hadia sa ni'ambōsi ami, moroi ha mba-noea bō'ō andrō, baero wa lō nifonorogoe tōdōmi? Mibologō dōdōmi chōgoe, ba zalagoe andrō. (F. 11, 7-11). Hiza, no oefoeli oefa'anōdo, ba we'amōi chōmi, no medōloe, mōi da'e, ba lō dania oefonoro dōdōmi. Tenga sa nibabajajami ni'aloiegie, ha ja'ami oe'aloiei. Tenga sa iraono zangaloei ana'a chō ndra amara, ama zangaloei ana'a ba ndraono.
- 15 (F. 13, 1. Hal. zin. 20, 33). Ba omasido mangahachō, ba he ja'odo na i nibe'e salahi nosomi; na no fahōna wa'omasigoe ami, ba hadia, ba la'ambōsi wangomasi'ō ja'o? (Tes. I. 2, 8). Ba ja'ia ja'ō; lō nifonorogoe tōdōmi, ba me no oneche ndra'o,

ba no oefa'oe'oe ami fa'oneche andrō. Hadia, no oe'alani ami, ba 17 nifatengegoe chōmi andrō, ha niha ia? No oe'andrō chō Dito andrō, 18 ba no oefatenge awōnia dalifoesō andrō; hadia, no i'alani ami Tito andrō? Hadia, lō ha sara dōdōma, wanōrō lala chōma? Hadia, lō faoma matara lahe nawōma? (F. 8, 16-18. Kor. I. 16, 10). I'otarai fōna sa'ae, 19 miŵa'ō tōdōmi, maboe'a ba hoeloe-ma, ba chōmi andrō; fōna Lowalangi moehede ndra'aga, ba chō Keriso. Ba fefoe hadia ia da'ō, ja'ami ni'omasi'ō, ba ba wanga'azōchi ja'ami. (F. 3, 1; 11, 16 b. t.). Ata'oedo 20 sa, na sodo, ba ma tenga somasi ndra'o oe'ila ba chōmi, ba ja'ami gōi, ba ma tenga somasi ami, mi'ila chōgoe; ma so wagoeagoeasa, ba ma fa'afōchō dōdō, ba ma fōnoe, ba ma fasosota, ba ma famōbōgō si lō doehoe, ba ma fangōngōngōngōsa, ba ma fajaŵasa, ba ma famakoejoe; (Kor. I. 1, 11. Gal. 5, 19 b. t.); ba ma 21 ihōndrōgō ndra'o Lowalangigoe, ba chōmi andrō, na oefoeli mōi chōmi, ba aboe dōdōgoe ba zato andrō, si no mamazōchi horō, fōna, ba si lō aboe tōdō ba zi lō sōchi andrō ba ba wohorō ba ba hochā andrō, nitōrōra. (Kor. I. 6, 15 b. t.).

FAZA 13.

I. Famaroe tōdō, ena'ō lafoeli lahaogō; II. ena'ō lasechegō dōdōra.

III. Fango'ozoei; fangowai.

I. Oefoeli mōi chōmi, medōloe, 1 mōi da'e. Ba niŵa'ō zi daroea, ba ma si datōloe, si so ba mbōrō, ahono dania fefoe hadia ia. (F. 12, 14. Mat. 18, 16. Moz. V. 19, 15. Tim. I. 5, 19). No 2 oehōnagō oeŵa'ō ba oefoeli oehōnagō oeŵa'ō, hoelō no so ndra'o, zamoeza tō, he ŵa'ae lō ja'o iada'e, ba zi no mamazōchi horō, fōna, ba ba dānō bō'ō fefoe, wa lō oe'ila wa'ahachō dōdō, na mōido zamoeza tō. (Kor. I. 5, 3. Kor. II. 1, 23; 12, 21). Me 3

- mi'aloeloei dandra, wa Keriso zihede ba wehedegoe andrō; Keriso si lō ambō fa'abōlō, ba chōmi andrō, si no abōlō ba chōmi. (*Rom. 15, 18. Mat. 10, 20*). Noa sa moeforōfa ia, ba wa lō abōlō, ba no aeri ia, ba wa'abōlō Lowalangi. Ja'aga sa gōi, ba no sambō fa'abōlō, ba chōnia andrō, ba aeri ndra'aga dania, awōnia, ba wa'abōlō Lowalangi, ba chōmi andrō. (*Rom. 6, 9. 10. Heb. 2, 9*).
- 5 II. Misehegō dōdōmi, na samati ami, mitandraigō ami; ma lō aboto ba dōdōmi ami, wa no so ba dōdōmi Keriso Jesoe? Atō na si lō fadoehoe dōdōda ami. (*Kor. I. 11, 28. Rom. 8, 9. 10. Gal. 2, 20*). Ba oedōnadōna, aboto ba dōdōmi dania, wa tenga si lō fadoehoe dōdōda ndra'aga. Ba mangandrō ndra'aga ba Lowalangi, ena'ō lō milaoe hadia ia zi lō atoelō; tenga sa ena'ō la'wa'ō, niha si fadoehoe dōdō niha bō'ō ndra'aga, ena'ō si sōchi milaoe, ba ena'ō hoelō zi lō fadoehoe dōdō niha ndra'aga.
- 8 Tebai sa masawō zi doehoe, ha ba zi doehoe ma'ila matolo. Eboea sa 9 dōdōma, na sambō fa'abōlō ndra'aga, ba na sabōlō ami; ba da'ō ni'andrōma, ena'ō mo'ahonoa ami. (*Heb. 13, 21*). Andrō oesoera chōmi 10 da'ō, me lō ja'ō, ena'ō alacha lō oe'abe'e'ō, na sodo, ena'ō alacha lō oebe'e dali wa'abe'e andrō, nitehe Zo'aja chōgoe, ba wanga'azōchi, ba tenga ba wanoedogō. (*F. 2, 3; 10, 8*).
- 11 III. Ba baero ō, ja'ami ira tali foesō, ba mi'omoeso'i'ō dōdōmi, mi-be'e nihaogō ami, mifondrondrongo wamaroe tōdōmi, ja ha sara dōdōmi, ja'atoelō ami ba nawōmi ba itolo ami Lowalangi wa'omasi andrō, Lowalangi wa'atoelō. (*Fil. 4, 4. Kor. I. 14, 20. Rom. 12, 16. 18; 15, 33*). Faoma mi'owai nawōmi fa' 12 agosa bawa ni'amoni'ō andrō. La'owai ami ni'amoni'ō andrō fefoe. (*Kor. I. 16, 20. Tes. I. 5, 26*).
- 13 Jafaloecha ami fefoe wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso ba fa'omasi Lowalangi ba fa'awōsa Geheha ni'amoni'ō! (*Gal. 6, 18. Rom. 5, 5*).

Soera Waelo andrō,

ba Ndrawa

GALATIA.

FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waelo. II. Mangarōngarō ia, me no ambō wa'aro dōdō Ndrawa Galatia andrō. III. Ifadoehoe'ō chōra, wa no tenga nitemania ba niha doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ni'ombacha'ōnia.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e, sinenge, tenga moroi ba niha ba tenga gōi nifa'ema niha chōnia, moroi chō
- Jesoe Keriso ba moroi chō Lowalangi Ama, si no manoesoegi ja'ia moroi ba ngai zi mate, (*Tit. 1, 3*), ba talifoēsō andrō, awōgoe, fefoe: 2 ba mbanoea andrō misa, ba Galatia mafa'ohē'ō. (*Kor. I. 16, 1*). Jafaloecha 3 ami wa'eboea dōdō ba fa'ohahae dōdō, chō Lowalangi Ama, ba chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, (*Efes. 1, 2. Joh. II. 3*), si no mame'e ja'ia, 4 ba horōda andrō, ena'ō i'efa'ō ita

ba nōsi goeli danō andre, si lō sōchi, dali zomasi Lowalangi, Amada, (*F. 2, 20. Mat. 20, 28. Efes. 5, 2. Joh. I. 5, 19*), nifosoemange iroegi zi lō aetoe. Jadoehoe. (*Tim. II. 4, 18*).

6 II. Ahōlihōli dōdōgoe, me no alio sibai mifaheta'ō ami ba zogaoni ja'ami ba wa'eboea dōdō Keriso andrō, me no alio mi'otahōgō doeria somoeso dōdō bō'ō. (*F. 5, 8. Kor. II. 11, 4*). Ba lō'ō sa tánō bō'ō, ha ba niha andrō ōsa, samakoejojeja'ami, sedōna mamalia'ō toeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō Keriso. (*F. 5, 10. Hal. zin. 15, 1. 24*). Ba he na ja'aga, ba ma mala'ika moroi ba zoroego, zangombacha chōmi toeria somoeso dōdō bō'ō si tenga ni'ombacha'ōma chōmi, ba jagōna ia fangelifi! (*Kor. I. 16, 22*). Si mane fangoema'ōma fōna, si manō gōi oefoeli oewa'ō iada'e: na zo zangombacha chōmi toeria somoeso dōdō, si lō faoedoe ba nitemami andrō, ba jagōna ia fangelifi! Hadia sa iada'e, hadia, ena'ō fadoehoe dōdō niha chōgoe o'e'aloeli, ba ma ena'ō fadoehoe dōdō Lowalangi chōgoe? Hadia, ena'ō la'omasī'ō ndra'o niha o'e'aloeli? **Na o'e'aloeli na, ena'ō la'omasī'ō ndra'o niha, ba tenga enoni Keriso ndra'odo ena'ō.** (*Tes. I. 2, 4*).

11 III. Ba lō oebini'ō chōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō: ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ni'ombacha'ōgoe, ba tenga dali niha. (*Kor. I. 15, 1 b. t.*).
 12 Ba tenga sa gōi nitemagoe ba niha, ba tenga nifahaō ndra'odo, no moroi ba wama'ele'ō Jesoe Keriso ia.
 13 (*Hal. zin. 26, 16*). Noa sa mirongo gameatagoe fōna, ba hoekoe ba niha Jehoeda, wa no oeforege wolohi banoea Lowalangi, wa no oefakiko, (*Hal. zin. 26, 4 b. t. Tim. I. 1, 13*),
 14 ba no' ato oetaloe'i si faziazia'a chōgoe, iwama, ba hoekoe ba niha Jehoeda andrō, ba no oeforege, ba wolo'ō nifa'ema ndra toema. (*Hal. zin. 22, 3*). Ba me no omasi zi no mangoniagō ja'ō, moroi ba daloe ni-

nagoe, si no mogaoni ja'ō, ba wa'eboea dōdōnia, (*Hal. zin. 9, 15. Efes. 3, 7*), ifa'ele'ō Nononia andrō ba 16 dōdōgoe, ena'ō oetoeriagō ia ba niha baero, ba i'anema'ō lō oebe'e dali niha, (*Mat. 11, 27. Hal. zin. 26, 16 b. t. Efes. 3, 8 b. t.*), lō'ō gōi 17 si mōido misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema, ba chōra si no sinenge fōnagoe; mōido ba danō Ndrawa Ara, ba oefoelido zoei ba Ndramaseko. Awena dania, medōloe fache foeri 18 ō, ba mōido misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema, ena'ō faloechado chō Gefa, ba felelima wongigoe chōnia; (*Hal. zin. 9, 26*); ba sinenge bō'ō, ba lō 19 ni'ilagoe, ha Jakobo, talifoesō Zo'aja andrō. (*F. 2, 9. Hal. zin. 12, 17. Mat. 13, 55*). Ba hadia nisoeragoe, ba 20 hiza, anehe Lowalangi, wa tenga sofaja ndra'odo. (*Rom. 9, 1*). Ba 21 awena mōido ba mbanoea Ziria misa ba ba mbanoea Gilikia andrō. Ba lō'ō sa marai fa'ila bawa mba- 22 noea Keriso ba Joedaia. Ha da'ō 23 niringora: Solohi ja'ita fōna, ba itoeriagō iada'e wamati andrō, nifakikonia fōna, ba lasoeno Lowalangi 24 ba chōgoe andre.

FAZA 2.

- I. Fe'amōi Waeolo ba Jeroezalema.
 II. Ha sara dōdōra zinenge bō'ō.
 III. Itegoe Wetero Faeolo.

I. Ba aefa da'ō, mewelee'fa fache 1 foeri ō, ba oefoeli mōi misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema, awō Mbaranaba, ba oe'oe gōi awōgoe Dito andrō. (*Hal. zin. 15, 2. Kor. II. 8, 23*). Ba 2 fama'ele'ō mbōrō, wa mōido misi ja'wa, ba oe'ombacha'ō chōra doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, nitoeriagōgoe ba niha baero, ofōna ba zi no motōi andrō, ba wamaigi na zajazaja gōlōgoe halōwōgoe, ba ma halōwōgoe fōna. (*Hal. zin. 13, 2*). Ba he Tito 3 andrō, awōgoc, Dawa Heleni, ba lō moe'o'ooloe, ena'ō ifaboto'ō ia. Ba ba dalifoesō faja andrō, si no 4 tetewoe, si no manōndragō ja'ira

- bacha, ba wamaigi hadia zi tola chōma, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, ena'ō labali'ō sawoejoe ndra'aga. (*Hal. zin. 15, 24. Gal. 5, 1*). Ba saza lō aloeloe dōdōma, ba wolo'ō chōra mena'ō, ena'ō lō teboelō chōmi wa'adoehoe doeria somoeso dōdō andrō.
- 6 II. Ba ba zi so tōi andrō — ha niha ira fōna, ba ma'ifoe lō ba dōdōgoe da'ō; lō'ō sa ifaigi mbawa niha Lowalangi, — ba lō'ō sa ninōnō zi so tōi andrō chōgoe. (*Rom. 2, 11*).
- 7 Ba tenga ha da'ō; me larongo, wa no moebe'e ba dangagoe doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba niha si lō moeboto, si mane chō Wetero ba niboto — *Hal. zin. 15, 12; Rom. 1, 5*) sanolo chō Wetero sa, ba halōwō zinenge andrō, ba niboto, da'ō gōi zanolo ja'o, ba niha baero, —
- 9 (*Rom. 15, 15 b. t.*), ba me no aboto ba dōdōra wa'eboea dōdō andrō, si no faloecha ndra'o, Jakobo andrō ba Kefa ba Johane, si no amaedola gchomo, la'wa'ō niha sato, ba fara'oe tanga ira chōgoe ba chō Mbaranaba, tandra wa fa'awō, ena'ō ba niha baero mangomba cha ndra'aga, ba ja'ira, ba ba niboto; (*Efes. 3, 8 b. t.*);
- 10 ha fa bōi olifoc ndra'aga zi noemana, ba noa gōi oeforege wolo'ō da'ō. (*Kor. I. 16, 1. Hal. zin. 11. 29. 30*).
- 11 III. Ba me mōi ba Gandriochia Gefa, ba no oetgeoe ia, moehededo chōnia, me no mosinegoe ia. Me lō si so niha andrō sa, si otarai chō Jakobo, ba orodoe manga ia ba zi no niha baero fōna, ba me no so ira, ba iheta ia, ba l'oniagō ia, fa'ata'oenia niboto. (*Hal. zin. 21, 18; 11,*
- 13 *3*). Ba mamini tōdō gōi, awōnia, niha Jehocda bō'ō andrō, ba tobali adōni gōi Mbaranaba, ba wamini
- 14 tōdō andrō chōra. Ba me oe'ila, lō sōchi nilaera, lō latōrō zi doehoe andrō, toeria somoeso dōdō, ba moehededo chō Gefa, ba zi so ira fefoe, oemane: Na ō'o'ō hoekoe ba niha baero, ja'oe'gō niha Jehocda, ba na
- tenga hoekoe'ba niha Jehocda ō'o'ō, ba hadia wa ō'o'ooe niha baero, ba wolo'ō hoekoe ba niha Jehocda? (*Tim. I, 5, 20*). Ja'ita, ba no to'oea 15 niha Jehocda, ba tenga si so horō, nga'ōtō niha baero. (*Efes. 2, 3 b. t.*). Ba me no ta'ila, wa tenga moroi 16 ba wolo'ō oroisia atoelō niha, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, ha moroi ba wamati andrō, chō Keriso Jesoe; ba no mamati ita, chō Keriso Jesoc, ena'ō atoelō ita, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, moroi ba wamati andrō, chō Keriso, ba tenga moroi ba wolo'ō oroisia, me samōsa lō'ō, satoelō, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, moroi ba wolo'ō oroisia. (*F. 3, 11. Hal. zin. 15. 10. 11. Rom. 3, 20; 28; 4, 5*). Ba na no oroma, wa no 17 niha si so horō gōi ita, ja'ita sangaloei ena'ō atoelō ita, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, ba chō Keriso, ba ma no sanolo ba horō Keriso? Bōi si manō!
- 18 Na oefoeli sa oefazōchi zi no oedoe doegō, ba tobali solalō ndra'o oebe'e. Ja'o sa, ba si no mate ba goroisia 19 andrō, moroi ba goroisia, ena'ō chō Lowalangi aeri ndra'o. (*F. 6, 14; Rom. 7, 4; 6, 4-6*). **No meforōfa 20 ndra'o, awō Keriso; aeri ndra'o, ba tenga sa'ae ja'o, Keriso zaeri ba dōdōgoe. Ba fa'aerigoe iada'e, ba mboto andre, ba no fa'aeri ba wamati chō Nono Lowalangi, si no wamangomasi'ō ja'o, si no mame'e sa-**
- lahigoe ja'ia. (*Kor. II. 13, 5; 5, 15, 17. Gal. 1, 4*). Lō oe'ositengagō wa'eboea 21 dōdō Lowalangi andrō; na moroi ba goroisia wa'atoelō dōdō andrō mena'ō, ba no zajazaja gōlō, wa no mate Keriso. (*Heb. 7, 11*).

FAZA 3.

I. Ba wamati tesōndra wa'atoelō dōdō, tenga ba wolo'ō oroisia. II. Lō'ō sa iwoe'ai gamaboe'ela li andrō oroisia andrō, III. ha samamaha ba chō Keriso ia.

I. He ja'ami, banoea Galatia, si 1 lō tōdōtōdō! Ha niha zolaoe elemocnia chōmi, chōmi, si no moebe'e

famaedo Jesoe Keriso, ba doedoema hōrō, famaedo Jesoe Keriso niforōfa? (F. 5, 7). Ha da'ō nisofoegoe chōmi: Hadia, moroi ba wolo'ō oroisa, wa no mitema mege Geheha, ba ma moroi ba doeria wamati andrō? (Hal. zin. 2, 38). Hadia, si manō wa'ambō tōdō andrō chōmi? Ba Geheha mibōrōtaigō no, ba hadia, ba nōsi niha wozoe chōmi dania? Hadia, ha wa'oja'oja zi no itōrō ami, hadia, zajazaja gōlō? Si ndroehoe zajazaja gōlō ta'wa'ō? Ba sama'ema chōmi Eheha andrō, sanga'asogō chōmi fa'abōlō, hadia, moroi ba wolo'ō oroisa, wa ilaoe da'ō, ba ma moroi ba doeria wamati andrō? Si mane Aberahamo, „m a m a t i i a c h ō L o w a l a n g i, b a t e b e e f a t o e l ō d d ō n i a”. Moz. I. 15, 6. Rom. 4, 3). Ba aboto sa'ae ba dōdōmi: ha niha zi otarai wamati, da'ō ma'owoe Gaberahamo. (Rom. 4, 11. 12. Joh. 8, 39j. Ba me no tohōna oroma ba zoera, wa moroi ba wamati andrō atoelō niha baero, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, andrō tehōnagō te'ombacha'ō chō Gaberahamo doeria somoeso dōdō, imane Lowalangi: „M o r o i b a c h ō e t e f a h o w e ō d a n i a f e f o e s o i b a g o e l i d a n ō.” (Moz. I. 12, 3). Tobali awō Gaberahamo, samati andrō, tefahowoe'ō zi otarai wamati andrō. (Rom. 4, 16). Ha wa'ato sa zi otarai wolo'ō oroisa, ba no tohare chōra wangelifi. Noa sa so ba zoera: „N'ielifi dozi silō manōrō fefoe, hadia ia, zi so ba zoera gorōisa andrō, ba wolo'ō ja'ia. (Moz. V. 27, 26). Ba no oroma, wa samōsa lō satoelō, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, ba gorōisa andrō, imane: „M o r o i b a w a m a t i a o e r i d a n i a z a t o e l ō a n d r ō.” (F. 2, 16. Hab. 2, 4. Rom. 1, 17). Ba tanga moroi ba wamati gorōisa andrō, imane: „H a n i h a z i n o m o l o ' ō , d a ' ō z a o e r i b a d a ' ō .” (Moz. III. 18, 5. Rom. 10, 5). No

ihōli ita Keriso, ba wangelifi andrō, ba gorōisa andrō, me no tobali ni'elifi ia, salahida, me no so ba zoera: N'ielifi dozi nita'wi ba dōla geoe,” (Rom. 8, 3. Moz. V. 21, 23), ena'ō faloecha niha baero howoehowoe andrō chō Gaberahamo, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, ena'ō tatema gamaboe'oele li andrō, Eheha andrō, moroi ba wamati (Moz. I. 12, 3. Jes. 44, 3).

II. He ja'ami, ira talifoeseō! Fehede niha wehedegoe. Oroisa niha gōi, na no moe'aro'ō, ba lō la'osilō'ōgō, ba lō lasahe. (Heb. 9, 15 b. t.). Ba no moe'wa'ō gamaboe'oele li andrō, chō Gaberahamo ba chō ma'owoenia; lō i'wa'ō: „ba chō ma'owoe sato”; ha samōsa, no imane: „ba chō ma'owoe mō”, ja'ia Keriso. (Moz. I. 13, 15; 17, 8 b. t.). Ba da'ō ni'wa'ōgō: Oroisa andrō, ni'a'aro'ō Lowalangi fōna, ba tebai tewoe'ai ba gorōisa amachōita andrō, si no ōfa ngaotōe a tōloe ngafoele fache si achi moroi chōnia, fa lō'ō sa'ae mogoena gamaboe'oele li andrō mena'ō. (Moz. II. 12, 40). Na moroi ba gorōisa sa wanema ondrōita andrō ena'ō, ba tenga sa'ae moroi ba gamaboe'oele li; ba chō Gaberahamo, ba no moroi ba gamaboe'oele li, wa i'amoalagō Lowalangi. (Rom. 4, 13 b. t.). Ba he wisa gorōisa andrō? Bōrō galalōwa andrō, wa tefatewōe ia, irege so ma'owoe andrō, ba nitandrōsaigō amaboe'oele li andrō; ni'oro'i'ō ba mala'ika gorōisa andrō, nifa'ema zama'ema andrō. (Rom. 3, 20; 5, 20). Ba sama'ema, ba tenga ba zi ha samōsa, ba Lowalangi, ba no ha samōsa. (Moz. V. 4, 35). Ba hadia, fa'oeoe gorōisa ba gamaboe'oele li Lowalangi andrō? Tenga si manō. Na no moebe'e mena'ō gorōisa, sangila mangorifi niha, ba si ndroehoe moroi ba gorōisa i'otarai fa'atoelō andrō. (Rom. 8, 2-4). Ba ba zoera, ba no tefa'oe'oe manō fefoe hadia ia, barō

- mbawa horō, ena'ō moroi ba wamati chō Jesoe Keriso tebe'e gamaboe'oela li andrō, ba zamati andrō. (*Rom. 3. 9; 11, 32. Gal. 3, 14*).
- 23 **III. Ba me lō famati andrō na sa, ba no tetarogō ita, nifa'oe'oe barō mbawa gorōisa, famati andrō nitoe-toeroe, nifa'ele'ō dania, (F. 4, 2. 3).**
- 24 **Ba no toballi samamaha ja'ita gorōisa andrō, ba chō Keriso, ena'ō moroi ba wamati andrō atoelō ita, iwā'ō Lowalangi.** (*Rom. 10, 4*). Ba me no so wamati andrō, ba tenga sa'ae barō mbawa zamamaha so ita.
- 26 (*Rom. 7, 4, 6*). **Dozi ami sa, ba no ono Lowalangi, moroi ba wamati andrō chō Keriso Jesoe.** (*F. 4, 5. 7. Joh. 1, 12*). Ha wa'ato ami sa, si no moebajagō idanō, ba chō Keriso, ba no mi'onecha Keriso. (*Rom. 6, 3 b. t.; 13, 14*), Ba da'ō lō niha Jehoeda, ba lō Dawa Heleni, lō sawoejoe ba lō si tenga sawoejoe, lō ira matoea, ba lō ira alawe; dozi ami sa, ba ha samōsa, ba chō Keriso Jesoe. (*Kol. 3, 11. Efes. 2, 14. 15*).
- 29 Ba na chō Keriso ami, ba no ma'oeuwe Gaberahamo ami, sanema ondrōita, dali gamaboe'oela li andrō. (*F. 9. 3, 16*).

FAZA 4.

I. Ono Lowalangi niha Keriso.

II. Famarooe tōdō, ena'ō lafoeli ira ba zi doehoe. III. Fangefa doeria somoeso dōdō andrō.

- 1 **I. Ba da'ō niwā'ogoe: gōtō wa iraono zanema ondrōita, ba lō faehoe ira zawoejoe, he wā'ae chōnia fefoe, hadia ia, barō mbawa zondrorogō so ia ba barō mbawa zamaigimaigi jomo, gasagasa wa iroegi ba wāwa nihockoe namania. Si manō gōi ita; gōtō wa iraono ita, ba no i'osawoejoe ita famobōrō andrō, ba goeli danō.** (*Kol. 2, 8. 20*). **Ba me no iroegi inōtō andrō, ba ifatenge Nononia Lowalangi, ni'adonogō ndra alawe, ba nibe'e barō mbawa gorōisa,** (*Moz. I. 49, 10. Dan. 9, 25. Mat.*
- 5, 17), **ena'ō ihōli zi so barō mbawa gorōisa, ena'ō faloecha ita, fa ono ita.** (*F. 3, 13. 26*). Ba me no ono ami, ba no ifatenge Lowalangi Geheha Nononia andrō, ba dōdōda, si'ao andrō: He Aba, Ama! (*Rom. 8, 15*). Tobali tenga sa'ae sawoejoe ndra'oegō, ono ndra'oegō; ba na ono, ba no sanema ondrōita gōi, ibe'e Lowalangi. (*Rom. 8, 16. 17*).
- II. **Ba me loeo da'ō sa, me lō saboto ba dōdōmi Lowalangi, ba no sawoejoe Lowalangi bō'ō ami, si tenga to'oea Lowalangi.** (*Kor. I. 8, 4; 12, 2. Sin. 115, 4*). Ba iada'e, me no aboto ba dōdōmi Lowalangi, me noa sa'ae aboto ba dōdō Lowalangi gōi ami, ba hana wa mifoeli ami ba wamobōrō andrō, sambō fa'abōlō, ba si noemana, si mōi enoni zoei ami ena'ō, samoeza tō? (*Kol. 2, 20 b. t.*). Hadia mifaigi ngaloeo, ba ba wā, ba inōtō, ba dōfi? (*Rom. 14, 5*). Ata'oe ndra'o ba chōmi, ma dania zajazaja gōlōgoe wohaolōwōgoe ba chōmi andrō. Mibe'e toeladami ndra'odo, me no si mane ja'ami ndra'odo gōi; he ja'ami ira talifoesō, mangandrō ndra'o chōmi. Lō hadia ia horōmi chōgoe. Ba no mi'ila, wa no ambō wa'abe'e nōsigoe, me oe'ombacha'ō chōmi doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, si fōfōna andrō. (*Kor. I. 2, 3*). Ba lō ni'ositengagōmi fanandraigō ja'ami andrō, ba nōsigoe, ba lō sanoezoe dōdōmi; hoelō na mala'ika Lowalangi ndra'o, waneami ja'o no, hoelō na Keriso Jesoe ndra'odo. (*Mal. 2, 7. Joh. 13, 20*). Ba heza so iada'e wa'odōwā dōwā dōdōmi no, niwā'ōmi? Oefadoehoe'ō sa chōmi, na tola mena'ō, ba no mikoē hōrōmi, ba no mibe'e chōgoe. Hadia, no toballi si fa'oeode chōmi ndra'odo, me no oe wā'ō chōmi zi doehoe? Tenga sa si sōchi wngalocira tōdōmi, edōna lafabali ami chōgoe, ena'ō mi'aloeli ira. (*F. 6, 12. Hal. zin. 20, 30*). Ba si sōchi sa, na te'aloeli zi zōchi, si lō mamalō-

malō; ba tenga ha na sodo chōmi.
 19 He ja'ami, ira onogoe, ni'adonogō-
 goe zamoea tō, safōchō chōgoe, irege
 tobali famaō Keriso ami. (*Kor. I,*
 20 *4, 15*). Ena'ō na sodo chōmi iada'e,
 ba ena'ō na oe'ila oefalalini ligoe;
 no aboe dōdōgoe ami.
 21 III. Mi'ombacha'ō chōgoe, ja'ami,
 sedōna mōi barō mbawa gorōisa,
 hadia lō mifondronrongo gorōisa?
 22 Noa sa so ba zoera : dombōea nono
 Gaberahamo, samboea ba zawoejoe
 andrō, ba samboea ba zi tenga
 sawoejoe. (*Moz. I. 16, 15; 21, 2 b. t.*).
 23 Ba ba lala wo'ono ba niha tesōndra
 zi samboea, ba zawoejoe andrō, ba
 si samboea, ba zi tenga sawoejoe,
 ba moroi ba gamaboe'oe la li. (*Rom.*
 24 *9, 7-9*). Amaedola da'ō : ja'ia sa zi
 doea balō wawoe'oesa li andrō, si
 samboea, ba moroi ba hili Zina'i,
 so'ono ba wa'asawoejoe, ja'ia Ha-
 gara andrō, (*Moz. II. 19, 18. Moz.*
 25 *I. 16, 1. Heb. 12, 18 b. t.*). Hagara sa
 hili Zina'i andrō, ba li Ndrawa Ara,
 ba no fala'wa ia ba Jeroezalema
 ma'ōchō; noa sa sawoejoe da'ō,
 26 awō ndraonia. Ba Jeroezalema
 ja'wa andrō, ba tenga sawoejoe,
 ja'ia ninada, ja'ita fefoe. (*Heb. 12,*
 27 *2, Fam. 3, 12*). Noa sa so ba zoera :
 „O moeso'i'ō dōdōgoe, ja'oe-
 gō, si lō ono, si lō irai
 madono; karakaraini wa'iki
 ba owoeawoea'ō dōdōgoe,
 ja'oe gō, si lō fa'afōchō
 hoeloe, noa sa oja ndraon-
 o ba zi ha samōsa an-
 ndrō, no tohoede ia, mo-
 roi ba zi so ira mataoea”.
 28 (*Jes. 54, 1*). Ba ja'ami ira talifoesō,
 ba no ono gamaboe'oe la ami,
 29 dali Giza'aki. Ba hoelō si mane ha
 da'ō, me igohi nisōndra ba lala
 Geheha nisōndra ba lala wo'ono ba
 niha, si manō gōi iada'e. (*Moz. I.*
 30 *21, 9*). Ba hadia ni'wa'ō ba zoera?
 Imane : „Tibo'ō zawoejoe
 andrō, awō nononia, lō'ō
 sa tola manema ondrō ita

nono zawoejoe andrō, a-
 wō nono zi tenga sawoe-
 joe.” (*Moz. I. 21, 10, 12*). Andrō, 31
 ja'ami ira talifoesō, tenga ono za-
 woejoe ita, no ono zi tenga sawoejoe.

FAZA 5.

I. Famaroe tōdō, ena'ō aro dō-
 dōra, bōi labe'e ni'osawoejoe ira, ba
 bōi gōi la'ogoena'ō ba zi lō sōchi,
 wa si no aefa ira, II. ena'ō la'omasi'ō
 nawōra, ba ena'ō latōrō lala Geheha.

I. Ba fa bōi sawoejoe ita, ba no 1
 i'efa'ō ita Keriso. Ba mi'abe'e'ō,
 bōi mibe'e nifokalo mbagimi, ba
 wa'asawoejoe. (*F. 2, 4; 4, 9. Joh.*
 2 *8, 32. 36. Hal. zin. 15, 10*). Hiza,
 ja'o, Faelo, oe'wa'ō chōmi, na mi-
 faboto'ō ami, ba lō goena Keriso
 chōmi. (*F. 2, 21. Hal. zin. 15, 1*). Ba 3
 oefadoehoe'ō zoei ba niha fefoe,
 ha niha zamaboto'ō ja'ia, wa mo'-
 omō ia folo'ō orōisa ma'afefoe. (*F.*
 4 *6, 13*). No mifabali ami chō Keriso,
 na ba gorōisa mi'aloeli wangatōe-
 lōmi, no aefa ami ba wa'ahachō
 5 dōdō andrō. Ja'ita sa, ba ba Ge-
 heha, moroi ba wamati andrō, ta-
 dōnadōna dōtōnafō andrō, fanga-
 toelō. (*Rom. 5, 1 b. t. Tim. II. 4, 8*).
 Ba chō Keriso Jesoe sa, ba tebai 6
 wamoto, ba tebai wa lō moeboto,
 ha famati andrō, si no abōlō, ba
 wa'omasi andrō. (*F. 6, 15; 3, 28.*
 7 *Kor. I. 7, 19; 13, 2*). No sōchi wo-
 lo'ōmi fōna; ha niha zanena'wa
 ja'ami, fa lō mifondronrongo zi
 doehoe? (*F. I, 1-3*). Fondronnisi andrō, 8
 ba tenga moroi ba zogaoni ja'ami.
 (*F. I, 6*). Ha ma'ifoe danōmō roti, 9
 ba ahori i'aisōni gombōila roti fe-
 foe. (*Kor. I. 5, 6*). No fadoehoe 10
 dōdōgoe chōmi, ba chō Zo'aja, wa
 ha da'ō dōdōmi, ba samakoejoe
 ja'ami andrō, ba iloe'i dania hoe-
 koenia, gofoe ha niha ia. (*F. I, 7*).
 Ba ja'odo andre, ja'ami ira tali- 11
 foesō, na oe'ombacha'ō na ena'ō
 wamoto andrō, ba hana wa lagohi
 nā ndra'odo? Noa sa dōhō mena'ō,

- wa fatoewoe rôfa andrô. (*F. 6, 12.*
 12 14. *Kor. I. 1, 23*). Ena'ô na lafa-
 chai'ô ira, samawoekaisi tōdōmi
 andrô! (*Sin. 12, 4*).
- 13 II. Ja'ami sa, ba ba wa bōi sa-
 woejoe tekaoni ami, ja'ami ira ta-
 lifoesō, ha fa bōi toball lala nōsi
 niha, wa tenga sawoejoe ami, faoma
 mitolo nawōmi, moroi ba wa'omasi
 andrô. (*Kor. I. 8, 9. Fet. I. 2, 16*).
- 14 Oroisa andrô sa ma'afefoe, ba ba
 zi ha samboea li andrô tetōrō ia
 fefoe, na imane: „O m a s i'ô z a-
 h a t ô c h ô o e, s i m a n e f a' o-
 m a s i o e n d r a' o e g'ô”. (*Rom.*
 15 13, 9. 10). Ba na fara'oera'oe ami,
 na faoma mi'ā nawōmi, ba mifaigi,
 fa bōi faoma mibe'e ahoiri nawōmi.
- 16 Ba da'ô niwā'ōgoe: mitōrō lala
 Geheha, ba lô mifaloea wangisō nōsi
 andrô. (*Rom. 7, 6; 8, 4. 5. Fet. I,*
 17 2, 11). Mangisō sa nōsi si no fa'oe-
 doe ba Geheha, ba omasi Geheha
 zi fa'oodoe ba nōsi; faoma sa fa'-
 oedoe ira chō nawōra, ena'ô lô mi-
 laoe zomasi ami ena'ô. (*Rom. 7, 23;*
 18 8, 6). Ba na nifaroe Geheha ami,
 ba tenga barō bawa goroiisa so ami.
- 19 (*Rom. 8, 14; 6, 14*). **Ba no oroma**
**mboeaboea nōsi andrô, ja'ia woho-
 ra, ba fa'ara'ira'iō, ba fa'atobacha,** (*Kor.*
 20 *I. 6, 9 b. t. Kol. 3, 5*), **ba fame'e**
adoo, ba fakelemoesa, ba fatioesa,
ba fasosota, ba fatōtōisa, ba fēnoe,
ba fanandrawa, ba fa'oodoesa, ba
fa'erosa, (*Fam. 21, 8. Kor. II. 12,*
 21 *20. Kor. I. 11, 19*), **ba fa'afōchō**
dōdō, ba femaboemaboe, ba fema-
ngamanga, ba hadia ia na, nawō-
nia, ba oehōnagō oewa'ō chōmi, si
mane niwā'ōgoe no sa'ae chōmi, so-
laoe si manō, ba tebai isōndra mba-
noea Lowalangi. (*Rom. 13, 13. Efes.*
 22 *5, 5*). **Ba boeaboea Geheha andrô,**
ba ja'ia wa'omasi, ba fa'omoeso
dōdō, ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō, ba fa'e-
bolo dōdō, ba fa'asōchi dōdō, ba
fa'eboea dōdō, ba fa lô farōi. (*Efes.*
 23 *6, 9. Rom. 14, 7*), **ba fa lô mofōnoe,**
ba famoni; na so zi manō, ba lô

ihoekeo oroisa. (*Tim. I. 1, 9*). **Ba** 24
tāna chō Keriso Jesoe andrô, ba
no laforōfa nōsira, awō wangisō
andrô, ba awō wa'omasi si lô sōchi.
 (*F. 2, 19. Rom. 6, 6*). **Na ba Ge-** 25
heha aoeri ita, ba datatōrō gōi
lala Geheha. Bōi fajawa ita ba waja, 26
bōi ta'arō'arō nawōda, bōi afōchō
dōdōda chō nawōda. (*Fil. 2, 3*).

FAZA 6.

I. Famaroe tōdō, ena'ô na lafo-
 bawa lala ba zi so sala, ba II. ena'ô
 na lô teboelō wa'omasira nawōra ba
 fanolo. III. Fango'ozoei soera.

I. **He ja'ami ira talifoesō, na so** 1
niha sosala, si lô moedōnadōna, ba
mifoeli mi'ohe ba zi sōchi zi manō
Eheha wa'ebolo dōdō andrô, ja'ami,
si so Eheha, ba ja'oegō faigi, fa bōi
tetandraigō ndra'oegō gōi. (*Tes. I.*
 2 *5, 14. Mat. 18, 15 b. t. Sin. 141, 5*).
Faoma mi'onoro noro dōdō nawōmi,
ba no mi'o'ô goroiisa Keriso andrô.
 (*Rom. 15, 1-3. Kol. 3, 13. Joh. 15,*
 3 *12*). **Na so zangoema'ô tōdōnia, se-**
boea ia, he wā'ae si lô boto sa atō,
 4 **ba no ilimo ia.** (*Kor. I. 8, 2*). **Ja-**
moefaigi wolaoenia zamōsana, ba ha
chōnia wanoenonia ja'ia, ba lô ifa-
 5 **rongogō ba niha bō'ô.** (*Kor. I. 4,*
5. 6). **lloe'iloe'i sa noronia zamōsana.**
 (*Rom. 14, 12. Amaed. 9, 12*).

II. **Ba ha niha nifahaō, ba daroma** 6
li andrô, ba ja ha sara dōdō chō
zamahaō ja'ia, ba zi sōchi, fefoe.
 (*Kor. I. 9, 11. 14*). **Bōi eloengoe ami;**
 7 **lō ibe'e ni'o'aja ia Lowalangi. Hadia**
nitaroe niha sa, da'ô gōi nibasinia
 8 **dania.** (*Job. 13, 9. Loek. 16, 25*). **Ha**
niha zanaroe ba nōsinia, ba moroi
ba nōsi ibasi dania wa'atekiko, ba
sararoe ba Geheha, ba moroi ba
 9 **Geheha ibasi dania wa'aoeri si lô**
aetoe andrô. (*Amaed. 22, 8. Jes. 3,*
10. Rom. 8, 13). **Ba bōi atage ita,**
 9 **wolaoe si sōchi andrô; na inōtōnia**
dania, ba mamasai ita, na lô atage
 ita. (*Tes. II. 3, 13. Sin. 126, 5*). **Ba** 10
talaoe sa'ae zi sōchi, me no ba'wa-

nia chōda, ba niha fefoe, ba ofōna
ba zi ha sara lala wamati, awōda.

(*Fet. II. 1, 7*).

- 11 III. Mifaigi ha wa'eboea dandra
zoera chōgoe, wanoeragoe chōmi,
12 tangagoe andre. Ha niha ira, sangalo-
loi, ena'ō la'omasi'ō ira, dali nōsi
niha, da'ō zango'ooe ja'ami, ena'ō
mifaboto'ō ami, ha fa bōi tefakao
ira, moroi ba rōfa Keriso andrō.
13 (*F. 5, 2. 11. Fil. 3, 18*). Ja'ira sa
gōi, samaboto'ō ja'ira andrō, ba lō
la'o'ō gorōisa, ba omasi ira, na mi-
faboto'ō ami, ena'ō lasoeno ira, ba
nōsimi andrō. (*F. 5, 3. Hal. zin. 15,*
14 *10. Mat. 23, 3. 4*). Ba ja'o, ba lō
oefa'amōi ba dōdōgoe wanoeno ja'o,
na tenga ba rōfa Zo'aja ja'ita andrō,

Jesoe Keriso, ba niforōfa ōsi goeli
danō chōgoe, ba ba niforōfa ja'o,
ba nōsi goeli danō. (*F. 2, 19. Kor.*
15 *I. 2, 2*). Lō goena wamoto, ba lō
goena wa lō moeboto, ha niha si
bohooe zogoena. (*F. 5, 6. Kor. II.*
16 *5, 17*). Ba ha wa'ato zanōrō lala
da'ō, ba ndrāfaloecha wa'ohahaoe
dōdō, ba fa'ahachō dōdō, ba jasi
manō gōi Ndraono Gizeraēli andrō,
chō Lowalangi. (*Fil. 3, 16. Sin. 125,*
17 *4. 5*). Bōi jamoeboesi sa'ae dōdōgoe
niha, ha niha ia. Oegohegohe ba
nōsigoe andre lade andrō, chō
Jesoe. (*Kor. II. 4, 10*). Jafaloecha
18 dōdōmi wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita,
Jesoe Keriso, ja'ami ira talifoesō!
Jadoehoe. (*Fil. 4, 23. Tim. II. 4, 22*).

Soera Waoelo andrō,

ba mbanoea

NEFESO.

FAZA I.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Fanga-
andrō sacha gōlō, ba howoehowoe
dōdō andrō, nitemara chō Keriso.
III. Fangandrō; ena'ō tehagaini na
dōdō mbanoea Nefeso andrō.

1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e, sinenge
Keriso Jesoe, morōi ba nilaoe dōdō
Lowalangi, ba ni'amoni'ō andrō, si
so ba Nefeso, ba zamati chō Keriso
Jesoe. (*Kor. I. I. 1. 2. Hal. zin. 19*).

2 Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō, ba
fa'ohahaoe dōdō, chō Namada Lo-
walangi ba chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe
Keriso. (*Rom. 1, 7*).

3 II. Nisoeno Lowalangi Zo'aja ja'-
ita, Jesoe Keriso, Amania, si no
mamahowoe'ō ja'ita, fefoe ngawalō
wamahowoe'ō Geheha andrō, ba

zoroego, ba chō Keriso. (*Kor. II. 1,*
3). Itōrō wanoetoejoenia ja'ita, ba
chōnia andrō, fōna wolata danō,
ena'ō sohaoehaoe ita, si lō sinogoe,
fōnania. (*F. 3, 11. Tim. II. 1, 9.*
4 *Kol. 1, 22*). Moroi ba wa'omasinia
ita, wa no ihōnagō ihonogōi, ena'ō
ono ita chōnia, moroi chō Jesoe
Keriso, dali zomasi ia, nilaoe dōdō-
nia; (*F. 2, 4. Rom. 8, 29*); ba wa-
5 nōeno lachōmi wa'eboea dōdōnia,
ni'amoealagōnia chōda, ba zomasi
ia andrō. (*Rom. 3, 24. Mat. 3, 17*).

6 Ba da'ō so chōda wangōhōli andrō;
7 ba ndronia, fangefa lalō andrō, dali
wa no a'oi so wa'eboea dōdōnia,
(*Kol. 1, 14. Fet. I. 1, 18. Efes. 2, 7.*
8 *Rom. 9, 23*), nihōnania fangoroma'ō
chōda, ba ngawalō wa'atoeatoea
fefoe, ba ba ngawalō wa'aboto ba

- 9 dōdō, noa sa ibokai chōda si no tobini andrō, nilaoe dōdōnia, dali zomasi ia, nihonogōinia tōdōnia, (*F. 3, 9 b. t.*), nifatōrōnia ba ginōtō
- 10 ndrōfi andrō, ba wamarahoegō fefoe, hadia ia, ba chō Keriso, he si so ba zoroego, ba he si so ba goeli danō,
- 11 ba chōnia. (*Kol. 1, 20*). Ba da'ō tasōndra gōi dana chōda andrō, ja'ita nihonogōi fōna sa'ae, dali nihoekoe zamaloea fefoe, hadia ia, ba gera'era nilaoe dōdōnia andrō, (*F. 1, 4. Rom. 8, 28 b. t.*), ena'ō fanoeno lachōminia ita, ja'ita, si no tohōna manōtōna
- 12 chō Keriso. (*Hal. zin. 26, 6. 7*). Ba da'ō gōi so ami, me no mirongo daroma li si doehoe andrō, toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, fangorifimi, ba ba da'ō te'a'aro'ō gōi ami, Eheha ba gamaboe'oea li andrō, ni'amoni'ō, me no mamati ami. (*Kol. 1, 5. 6. Kor. II. 1, 22*). Eheha andrō we'ewe'e dōdō, ba gondrōita andrō chōda, ba wangorifi tana chōnia andrō, ba wanoeno lachōminia andrō. (*F. 4, 30. Kor. II. 5, 5*).
- 13 III. Andrō ja'odo gōi, me no oerongo wamati andrō, ba chōmi, chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe, ba fa'omasimi ni'amoni'ō andrō fefoe, (*Kol. 1, 3. 4*), ba lō oebato wangandrō saoha gōlō, ba chōmi andrō, itōrō ligoe, ba wangandrōgōe, (*Fil. 1, 3*),
- 14 ena'ō ibe'e chōmi Geheha ba wa'atoeatoea andrō Lowalangi Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, Jesoe Keriso, Ama lachōmiandrō, Eheha ba wama'cle'ō,
- 15 ba wa'aboto ba dōdōmi ia. Ena'ō tefehaga hōrō dōdōmi, fa mi'ila hadia dōtōnafō, ba wogaoninia andrō, ba he wisa, wa no a'oi so lachōmi gondrōitania andrō, ba ni'amoni'ō
- 16 andrō, ba he wisa ginōtō wa'abōlōnia andrō, si no fahōna, ba chōda, samati, dali wolaoenia ba wa'abe'e wa'abōlōnia andrō. (*F. 3, 7. 20. Kol. 2, 12*). Da'ō zi no i'oroma'ō ba chō Keriso, me isoesoegi moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba me ifedadao ba gambōlōnia, ba zoroego, (*Fet. I. 3, 22. Sin. 110, 1*), ala'wa ja'wa zamatōrō andrō
- 17 fefoe, ba ja'wa zala'wa andrō, ba ja'wa zabōlō, ba ja'wa zo'aja andrō, ba ja'wa zi so tōi, fefoe, nitōtōi, tenga ha ba gōtō danō da'e, ba gōtō dania gōi. (*Fil. 2, 9 b. t.*). Ba
- 18 no ibe'e barō gahenia fefoe, hadia ia, ba no ibe'e hōgō hadia ia fefoe ia, ba mbanoea andrō, (*Kor. I. 15, 27. Efes. 4, 15; 5. 23*), si no tobali
- 19 botonia, ahonoa zamo'ahonoa fefoe hadia ia, ba chōra fefoe. (*F. 3, 19. Kor. I. 12, 27. Kol. 2, 9*).

FAZA 2.

I. He wisa gamoeata mbanoea Nefeso fōna, ba he wisa iada'e. II. Ba chō Keriso oroedoe ira, he niha Jehoeda, ba he niha baero.

- I. Chōmi gōi, si no mate fōna, ba golalōwami andrō, ba ba horōmi andrō, (*Kol. 2, 13*), nitōrōmi fōna, dali hoekoe ba goeli danō andre, dali zala'wa andrō, sochō fa'abōlō andrō, ba daloe mbanoea, bechoe andrō, sabōlō iada'e na, ba ndraneo wa lō molo'ō andrō, (*F. 6, 12. Tit. 3, 3 b. t. Kor. II, 4, 4*), nitōrōda
- 2 gōi fōna, dozi ita, ba wangisō nōsida andrō, me talaoe zomasi nōsi, awō gaso'ala dōdōda andrō, ba me to'oea irano si gōna fōnoe ita, si mane tātō bō'ō gōi. (*Kol. 3, 7. Rom. 8, 7. 8*). Ba Lowalangi andrō, si no
- 3 a'oi so fa'ahachō dōdō, ba wa'omasinia andrō, si no fahōna, fa'omasinia ita, (*F. 1, 5-7. Joh. I. 3, 1*), he me no si mate ita, ba golalōwā andrō, ba no i'orifi ita, awō Keriso — fa'ahachō dōdō, wa no aeri ami — (*F. 5, 14. Kol. 2, 12 b. t. Hal. zin. 15, 11*) ba no ifao wanoesoegi ja'ita ba famawoe'a ja'ita, fama'aso ja'ita ba mbanoea zoroego, ba ahō Keriso Jesoe, (*Fil. 3, 20*), ena'ō i'oroma'ō ba gōtō dania wa'ahachō dōdōnia andrō, si no a'oi so, si no fahōna, ba wa'eboea dōdōnia chōda, ba chō Keriso Jesoe. (*F. 1. 7*). **Fa'ahachō dōdō sa, wa no**

aoeri ami, moroi ba wamati, ba
 tenga moroi chōmi da'ō, no boeala
 Lowalangi, (*Rom. 3, 24. Gal. 2, 16*),
 9 **tenga moroi ba mboeaboea, fa bōi**
 10 **ieno ia niha.** (*Rom. 3, 27*). Nifazō-
 chinia sa ita, nifazōchi ba chō Ke-
 riso Jesoe, ba mboeaboea si sōchi,
 ba nihonogōi Lowalangi ja'ita, fōna
 sa'ae, ena'ō tatōrō. (*Tit. 2, 14. Kor.*
II. 5. 17).

11 **II. Andrō bōi mi'olifoegō ami,**
 ja'ami si no niha baero fōna, to'oea
 ja'ami, niwa'ō si lō moeboto, ba zi
 so tōi niboto, niboto tanga, ba nōsi,
 12 (*Rom. 2, 26. 29. Kol. 2, 13*), wa no
 lō Keriso chōmi, me leoe da'ō, wa
 no tenga so'oeracha ami ba mbanoea
 Ndraono Gizeraēli, wa no niha bō'ō
 ami, ba wawoe'oesa li andrō, ba
 gamaboe'uelō li andrō, wa no si lō
 Lowalangi, ba goeli danō andre.
 13 (*Rom. 9, 4*). Ba iada'e, ba chō Ke-
 riso Jesoe, ba no tobali ahatō ami,
 ja'ami, si no arōoe fōna, bōrō ndro
 Keriso andrō. (*Jes. 57, 19. Efes. 1, 7*).
 14 Fangatoelōda sa ia, ja'ia, si no ma-
 ngoroedogō si doea ngasi andrō, si
 no manoeoedogō oto'oto, ōli andrō,
 15 (*Jes. 9, 6. Kol. 1, 20*), fa'oedoesa a-
 ndrō, me no iheta gorōisa amachōita,
 nifachoi andrō, ba nōsinia, cna'ō
 ibali'ō niha si bohooe, si ha samō-
 sa, zi daroea andrō, ba chōnia, wa-
 ngatoelō'ō ja'ira, (*Kol. 2, 14*), ba
 ena'ō i'atoelō'ō chō Lowalangi zi
 doea ngasi andrō, ba mboto andrō,
 si ha samboea, moroi ba rōfa a-
 ndrō, na no iboenoe wa'oedoesa a-
 ndrō, ba da'ō jawā. (*Kol. 1, 21*). Ba
 me so ia, ba itoeriagō wangatoelō,
 toeria someso dōdō, chōmi, sarōoe,
 ba fangatoelō gōi ba zahatō. (*F. 2,*
 18 *Hal. zin. 10, 36*). Me moroi chō-
 nia, wa no faoma so chōda lala chō
 Nama, ha samboea Geheha. (*F. 3,*
 19 *12. Rom. 5, 2*). **Ba tobali tenga sa'-**
ae niha bō'ō ami, ba tenga sa'ae si
fatewoe, no banoea ni'amoni'ō ami,
 ba soroijomo Lowalangi. (*F. 2, 12;*
 20 *3, 6*), nifa'anō ba dete danedane

andrō, sinenge andrō ba sama'ele'ō,
 ba zi no tobali tojo ba watalinga
 Keriso Jesoe, (*Kor. I, 3, 9 b. t. Jes.*
28, 16), ba zanōi tomosa andrō, 21
 ma'asamboea, nifa'anō, tobali osali
 ni'amoni'ō, ba chō Zo'aja, (*F. 4, 16*),
 ba nifa'anō gōi ja'ami, awō, omo 22
 Lowalangi, ba Geheha. (*Kor. I, 3,*
16. Fet. I, 2, 5).

FAZA 3.

I. Halōwō Waoelo, halōwō zine-
 nge, ba niha baero. II. Fangandrō-
 nia, salahi mbanoea Nefeso.

I. Andrō ja'o, Faelo, nikoeroe 1
 andrō chō Keriso, bōrō ami, ja'ami
 niha baero fōna — (*F. 4, 1. Hal. zin.*
21, 33. Tim. II, 1, 8) na no mirongo 2
 nihonogōi Lowalangi, ba wa'eboea
 dōdōnia andrō, nibe'e ba dangagoe,
 ba chōmi andrō, (*Gal. 2, 7 b. t.*), wa 3
 no moe'oroma'ō chōgōe zi no tobini
 andrō, ba wama'ele'ō, nitōrō ligoe
 mege ma'ifoe. (*F. 1, 9 b. t. Gal. I, 12*).
 Ba da'ō tola mi'ila wa'aboto ba dō- 4
 dōgōe zi no tobini andrō, chō Ke-
 riso, na mibaso, (*Rom. 16, 25 b. t.*),
 si lō moe'oroma'ō ba nono niha, ba 5
 gōtō fōna, si mane fangoroma'ō ja'ia
 iada'e, ba zinengenia ba ba zama'-
 ele'ō andrō chōnia, ni'amoni'ō, ba
 Geheha, (*Kor. I, 2, 10*), wa nifanema 6
 gōi niha baero, ba gondrōita andrō,
 wa no ndrotondrotō gōi ira ba sa-
 nema, ba gamaboe'uela li andrō, ba
 chō Keriso Jesoe, moroi ba doeria
 someso dōdō andrō. Ba da'ō 7
 tobali enoni ndra'o, dali mboeala
 andrō fa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi, ni-
 be'e chōgōe, balazi wolaoenia, ba
 wa'abōlōnia, (*Rom. 1, 5*), ja'o, fo- 8
 ndrege zide'ide ni'amoni'ō, si no fa-
 loecha fa'eboea dōdō andrō, ba wa-
 ngombacha ba niha baero, wa no
 a'oi so chō Keriso, wa no lō fa- 9
 maedo, (*Kor. I, 15, 9, 10*), ba ba wa-
 motochi ba dōdōra, he wisa niho-
 nogōi, ba zi no tobini andrō, si no
 moebini'ō, gōtōgōtō wa'ara, ba dōdō

- Lowalangi, sombōi fefoe hadia ia. (Kol. 1, 15 b. t. Rom. 16, 25). Ena'ō te'oroma'ō iada'e ba zamatōrō andrō ba ba zala'wa andrō, ba zo-roego, ba mbanoea Keriso andrō, zi si'wa mbalō wa'atoeatoea Lowalangi andrō, (Fet. I, 1, 12), dali gera'era andrō, si no gōtōgōtō wa'ara, nifaloania ba chō. Keriso Jesoe,
- 12 So'aja ja'ita, (F. 1, 4, 9), ba zi so chōda wa lō aiwō, awō lala, ba wanōtōna, moroi ba wamati andrō chōnia. (F. 2, 18. Heb. 4, 16). Andrō oe'andrō, ena'ō lō atage ndra'o, ba wamakao andrō chōgoe, salahimi; si tobali lachōmimi. (Tes. I, 3, 3. Kol. 1, 24).
- 14 II. Andrō oe'andrō tooe danō, fōna Nama, (F. 1, 3). **ba zoro'i tōi soi fefoe, ho ba zoroego, ba he**
- 16 **ba goeli danō, ena'ō i'be'e chōmi, moroi ba lachōminia andrō, si no a'oi so, fa tedooe wa'abōlōmi, moroi ba Gehehania, ba niha bacha andrō;**
- 17 **(F. 6, 10. Kol. 1, 11 b. t.); ena'ō monahia Keriso ba dōdōmi, ba wamati andrō,** (Joh. 14, 23), ena'ō so'wa'a ami, ba wa'omasi, ba nifodanedane, ena'ō tola aboto ba dōdōmi, awō ni'amoni'ō andrō fefoe, he wisa wa'ēbolo, ba he wisa wa'anaoe, ba he wisa wa'abacha, ba he wisa wa'
- 19 **alawa, ba ena'ō aboto ba dōdōmi wa'omasi Keriso andrō ita, si tebai aboto ba dōdō niha mena'ō, ena'ō tehōna chōmi zi no fahōna andrō chō Lowalangi, fefoe.** (Kol. 2, 2 b. t.).
- 20 **Ba ja'ia, sangila manalo'e i na fefoe hadia ia, wolaoe, fa arōe italo'e i ni'andrōda, awō zi fabōbō ba gera'era'da, dali wa'abōlō andrō, si no abōlō ba dōdōda,** (Rom. 16, 25 b. t.).
- 21 **ja'ia nifosoemange ba mbanoea andrō, ba ba chō Keriso Jesoe, gōtōgōtō wa'ara, iroegi zi lō atoe! Ja-doehoe.** (Fil. 4, 20).

FAZA 4.

I. Famarooe tōdō, ena'ō na ha sara dōdōra, ba II. ena'ō na la'alo'e'i gera'era si bohoee ba fa'ohaoehaoe dōdō ba fa'adlō dōdō, ena'ō na ebolo dōdōra chō nawōra, ba ena'ō na sōchi mboeaboeara.

I. **Ba oe'andrō chōmi, ja'o ni-** 1
koeroe andre, ba chō Zo'aja, ena'ō mitōrō zi nangea lala nikaoni andrō, me no moekaoni ami. (F. 3, 1; 6, 20. Kol. 1, 10. Tes. I, 2, 12). Ja a'oi so 2
wa lō faja'wa ami, awō wa'asōchi dōdō, awō wa'ebolo dōdō, mibologō dōdōmi chō nawōmi, mi'omasi'ō ia; (Kol. 3, 12. Rom. 12, 10); mi'oigō 3
dōdōmi, ena'ō lō teboelō wa ha sara dōdō, ena'ō fabōbō ami, famabōbō fa'atoelō andrō: (Kol. 3, 13, 14. Rom. 12, 16). **Ha samboea mboto, ba ha** 4
samboea dōdō, si mane fogaoni ja'ami gōi, ba zi ha sara fanōtōna, ba nikaoni ja'ami. (Rom. 12, 5. Kor. I, 12, 13. 27). **Ha samōsa Zo'aja,** 5
ha samboea wamati, ha samboea wamajagō idanō; (Mat. 23, 8) **ha** 6
samboea Lowalangi ba Amara fefoe, ja'wara fefoe, ba sanōrō ja'ira fefoe, ba ba dōdōra fefoe. (F. 3, 14. 15. Kor. I, 8, 6. Mat. 2, 10); Ba dozi 7
ita, ba no moe'be'e wa'eboea dōdō andrō, dali ndrohoendrohoe mbocala Keriso andrō; (Rom. 12, 3. 6). Fet. I, 4, 10); andrō imane sama'ele'ō: 8
„No noemalō ia mija'wa, ba no i'ohē nikoeroe, ba no mamoe'ala ia ba niha.” (Sin. 68, 19). Ba hadia geloeaha, 9
wa „no noemalō ia mija'wa”, na tenga wa no noemalō ia mitooe gōi oea, ba mbanoea tooe? (Fet. I, 3, 19. Mat. 12, 40). Si no noemalō 10
mitooe andrō, da'ō gōi zi no noemalō mija'wa, ja'wa zoroego fefoe, ena'ō ifo'ahonoa fefoe, hadia ia. (Joh. 3, 13). **Ba ja'ia gōi zangoho-** 11
nogōi: sinenge ōsa, ba sama'ele'ō ōsa, ba sangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō ōsa, ba koebalo ōsa, ba sa-

: mahaō, (*Kor. I. 12, 28. Hal. zin.*
 12 21. 8. *Fet. I. 5, 2*), ba wangehao
 ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba halōwō andrō,
 nihalō, ba wama'anō boto Keriso
 13 andrō, (*F. 2, 22*), ena'ō oi tachamō,
 fa ha sara dōdō wamati, ba fa aboto
 ba dōdōda Nono Lowalangi, fa ira
 matoea, si no mo'ahonoa, ita, dali
 ndrohoendrohoe wa'eboea Keriso
 andrō, si no mo'ahonoa. (*F. 3, 18.*
 14 19. *Loek. 6, 40*). Bōi sa'ae iraono
 ita, nifaheoeheoe ba nifangōrōngōrō
 ba nangi wamahaō andrō, fefoe,
 hadia ia ngawalō, moroi ba walimosa
 niha, moroi ba wa'oneche, ba wo-
 lohe ba gowōhōna; (*Kor. I. 3, 1.*
 15 *Kol. 2, 8*); ena'ō na atoelō ita, ba
 wa'omasi andrō, ba ena'ō na manōi
 fefoe hadia ia, ba chōnia, si no
 tobali hōgō, Keriso. (*F. 3, 17; 3, 23.*
 16 *Kol. 2, 19*). Ba chōnia mobōrō, wa
 tefa'anō mboto andrō, ma'asamboea,
 awō wa tefabōbō, ba wamachai andrō
 fefoe, ba dolotolo andrō, dali wa'a-
 bōlō andrō, ba zi no motāna za-
 mboeana, ena'ō tobali boto, ba
 wa'atedoemia, ba wa'omasi. (*F. 2,*
 17 *21. Rom. 12, 4 b. t. Kor. I. 12, 12 b. t.*).
 II. Ba da'ō ni'wa'ōgoe, ba oefa-
 doehoe'ō, ba chō Zo'aja, ena'ō
 amoeatami andrō, ba bōi sa'ae si
 mane amoeata niha baero gōi, ba
 wajafaja dōdōra andrō, (*Rom. I, 21.*
 18 *Fet. I. 4, 3*), si no moe'ogōmigōmisi
 tōdō, si no olifoe wa'aeri andrō,
 chō Lowalangi, ba wa lō aboto
 ba dōdōra, ba wa'abe'e dōdōra andrō,
 19 sanōrō lala hocha, me no mate bacha
 dōdōra, ba wamaloea si lō sōchi
 andrō, fefoe, ba wa tebai abeso.
 20 (*Rom. I, 24 b. t.*). Ba ja'ami, ba te-
 nga si manō wanōngōnimi Keriso,
 21 (*Tit. 2, 11. 12*), na no mirongo atō
 ia, ba na no moefahaō ami, ba
 chōnia, wa chō Jesoe so zi doehoe,
 22 (*Joh. I, 17*), na niheta niha si to-
 hōna andrō chōmi, ba lala fōna
 andrō, samakiko ja'ia, ba wangisō
 andrō, ba wa'eloengoe. (*Kol. 3, 8*
 23 *b. t.*). Ba nibohoeni ami, ba ge-

ra'era dōdōmi andrō, (*Rom. 12,*
 2), ba mi'onoecha niha si bohooe 24
andrō, nibe'e famaedo Lowalangi,
wamazōchi ja'ia, ba wa'atoelō dōdō
ba ba wa'ohaoehoe, ba zi doehoe.
 (*Kol. 3, 10. Rom. 13, 14*). Andrō mi- 25
 bōhōli waja, faoma si doehoe mi-
 laoe chō nawōmi, me no faoma
 ndrotondroto ita. (*Sach. 8, 16. Kol.*
 3, 9). Na mofōnoe, ba bōi mifazōchi 26
 horō; bōi mi'echoegō loeo ba wō-
 noemi. (*Sin. 4, 5; 37, 8. Jak. 1, 19. 20*).
 Ba bōi mifonaha Gafōcha. (*Jak. 27*
 4, 7). Si no managōnagō, ba bōi 28
 jamanagōnagō sa'ae, bajamohalōwō,
 jamoefazōchi zi sōchi, tangania,
 ena'ō so chōnia, ba wame'e ba zi
 noemana. (*Tes. I. 4, 11*). Bōi aloea 29
 ba mhewemi wehede si lō sōchi, he
 ha samboea li; hadia zonahia, ba
 wanga'azōchi, na mogoena, ena'ō
 omasi zamondrongo. (*F. 5, 4. Mat.*
 12, 36. *Kol. 4, 6; 3, 16*). Ba bōi 30
 miboesi dōdō Geheha ni'amoni'ō
 andrō, fangaromi, ba loeo wangorifi
 andrō. (*F. 1, 13. 14*). Fefoe ngawalō 31
 wotōtōisa, ba fa'abao dōdō, ba fōnoe
 ba fagoegoeasa, ba fanandra'wa, ba
 jatebato chōmi, awō fefoe, hadia
 ia zi lō sōchi. (*Fet. I. 2, 1*). Ba 32
 faoma mihaogōhaogō chō nawōmi,
 faoma mihachōsi tōdō, faoma mibe'e
 aefa zala nawōmi, si mane fange-
 fa'ō Lowalangi chōmi gōi, ba chō
 Keriso. (*Kol. 3, 12. 13. Mat. 18, 35*).

FAZA 5.

I. Tohoetohoe wamarooe tōdō, ba
 wangoehoe. II. Si sōchi amoeata
 zi faronga, chō nawōra.

I. Ba mi'o'ō chō Lowalangi, si 1
 mane iraono omasiō. (*Mat. 5, 48.*
Loek. 6, 36). Ba mitōrō lala wa'o- 2
 masi andrō, si mane fangomasi'ō
 Keriso ja'ita, awō wa no ibe'e ia
 salahida, ame'ela ba soemange, sa-
 mohoea chō Lowalangi. (*F. 4, 1. 2.*
Joh. 13, 34. Gal. 2, 20. Heb. 9, 14).
 Ba fohorō, ba hadia ia ngawalō 3
 wa'ara'ira'iō fefoe, ba fa'omasi

- gana'a, ba bōi na i terongo ba chōmi, si manō zoadoe ba ni'amonī'ō. (*Kol. 3, 5. 6. Kor. I, 6, 18 b. t.*). Ba fehede si lō sōchi, ba jafajaja, ba fawoedesa si lō boto, si lō moadoe; si sōchinia, na fangandrō saoha gölō. (*F. 4, 29*). Da'ō sa ja'aboto ba dōdōmi: lō mo'oueracha ba mbanoea Keriso, ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, zohorō, ba si ra'ira'iō, ba somasi ana'a, ha niha ia, si no same'e adoe. (*Kor. I, 6, 9. 10. Mat. 6, 24.*). Bōi jamoefaeloengoe ami niha, fehede si lō boto; da'ō sa mbōrō wa mofōnoe Lowalangi ba ndraono si lō mamondrongo li. (*F. 4, 14. Kor. I, 15, 33. Mat. 7. 15*). Andrō bōi awōra ami. Noa sa sogōmigōmi ami fōna, ba iada'e, ba no haga ami ba chō Zo'aja; lala ndraono haga mitōrō, (*Fet. I, 2, 9. Fil. 2, 15. Joh. 12, 35. 36*).
- 9 Boeaboea haga sa, ba ja'ia ngawalō wa'asōchi dōdōda, chō nawōda, awō wa'atoelō dōdō, awō wa'adoehoe. (*Gal. 5, 22*). Ba mitimba tōdōmi, hadia zomasi Zo'aja, (*Rom. 12, 2*), ba bōi fao ami ba wama'oea boeaboea wa'ogōmigōmi andrō, si lō boto, mi'otoe'ō na i göi. (*Kor. II, 6, 14*). Hadia nilaoera sa, ba zi tobini, ba aila ita na i tatōtōi. Ba fefoe da'ō, hadia ia, ba ni'otoe'ō ba haga, ba ni'oroma'ō; fefoe, hadia ia sa, zoroma, ba haga da'ō. (*Joh. 3, 20. Kor. I, 4, 5*). Andrō so ba zoera: „Fa o so, ja'o e g o, si n o m o r o, f a z a w a' o m o r o i b a n g a i z i m a t e, b a i h a g a i n i n d r a' o e g o K e r i s o.” (*Jes. 60 I, 2. Rom. 13, 11*). Ba mifaigi sibai, he wisa wanōrōmi lalami; bōi si mane sambō era'era, si mane satoeatoea a'ine. (*Mat. 10, 16. Jak. 3, 13*). Mi'ogoena'ō ginōtō andrō, me no si lō sōchisōchi mbawa da'e. (*Kol. 4, 5*). Andrō bōi sambō era'era ami, ja'aboto ba dōdōmi hadia zomasi Zo'aja. (*F. 5, 10*). Ba bōi miboesi ami agoe, tobali famakoejoe da'ō; jafahōna chōmi Geheha; (*Amaed. 20, 1; 23, 20. 29*);
- milaoelae chō nawōmi zinoenō, ba 19
lailō, ba manōmanō nibe'e Geheha,
mifalailō tōdōmi, ba mi'anoenō, chō
Zo'aja. (*Kol. 3, 16. Sin. 96, 1*). Bōi 20
mifamalōmalō wangandrō saoha gö-
lō, chō Lowalangi Ama, nitemada
chōnia fefoe, ba dōi Zo'aja ja'ita,
Jesoe Keriso. (*Kol. 3, 17. Tes. I, 5,
18*). Faoma mi'o'ō li nawōmi, ba 21
wa'ata'oeda Keriso. (*Mat. 20, 26.
Fet. I, 5, 5*).
- II. Ira alawe, ba ndramoe'o'ō li 22
ndra matoeara, hoelō na li Zo'aja,
(*Moz. I, 3, 16. Kol. 3, 18*), me no hō- 23
gō ndra alawe ndra matoea, si mane
Keriso göi, me no hōgō mbanoea
ia, ba sangorifi boto ia. (*F. 1, 22,
23. Kor. I, 11, 3*). Ba si mane ba- 24
noea, me no la'o'ō li Keriso, ja si
manō ndra alawe, ba ndra matoea,
ba ngawalō hadia ia, fefoe. (*Fet. I,
1, 3*). Ja'ami, ira matoea, mi'oma- 25
si'ō ndra alawemi, si mane Keri-
so, me no i'omasi'ō mbanoea, ba
me no ibe'e salahira ia. (*Kol. 3, 19.
Efes. 5, 2*), ena'ō i'amonī'ō ira, me 26
no ihaogō ira, femondri andrō, ba
daroma li, (*Joh. 17, 17. 19; 15, 3. Tit.
3, 5*), ena'ō molachōmi mbanoea a- 27
ndrō chōnia, ibe'e, si lō hadia ia
da'i, ba ma si tckoeroe, ba ma ha-
dia ia, ena'ō ohaoehaoe, si lō sine-
goe. (*F. 1, 4. Kol. 1, 21, 22*). Ja si 28
manō wa'omasi ndra matoea ndra
alawe chōra, si mane fa'omasira
mbotora. Somasi ngambatōnia, ba
i'omasi'ō mbotonia. Lō irai fa'oe- 29
doe niha ba nōsinia, irorogō, ba iha-
ogōhaogō, si mane Keriso göi ba
mbanoea, me no ndrotondrotō mbo- 30
tonia ita. (*Rom. 12, 5*). „Andrō 31
irōi namania, awō nina-
nia niha, ba molemba ia
ba ngambatōnia, ba to-
bali ha samboea o'si zi
daroea andrō.” (*Moz. I, 2, 24*).
No eboea zi no tobini andrō; ba 32
fehede goe, ba ba chō Keriso ba ba
mbanoeania faechee. (*Kor. II, 11,
2*). Ba ba chōmi, ba jamoe'omasi'ō 33

ngambatōnia zamōsana, si mane fa'omasinia ia; ba ira alawe, ba ana'ō na i'ata'oe fie ndra matoea.

FAZA 6.

I. Si sōchi amoeata ndraono, chō ndra amara, ba amoeata ndra ama, ba ndraono, ba II. amoeata zochō niha bō'ō, ba zawoejoera. ba amoeata zawoejoe, ba zochō ja'ira. III. Famarooe tōdō, ba wanganao'ō ōlō, ba wasōndrata andrō, ba ba wa lō mōrō, ba ba wangandrō. IV. Fango'ozoei soera.

- 1 I. Ja'ami iraono, mi'o'ō li ndra
amami inami, ba chō Zo'aja; da'ō
2 sa zatoelō. (*Kol. 3, 20*). „Fosoe-
mange namaoe, awō ninaoe,” da'ō
3 mbōrōta gorōisa si so amaboe'oe la li: „ena'ō oha-
haoe dōdōoe, ba ena'ō ana-
naoe nosoe, ba goeli danō.” (*Moz. II. 20, 12*). Ba ja'-
4 ami, ira ama, bōi mi'andrō wōnoe
ndraonomi, mifamahamaha ira, mi-
be'e wote, ba mifaroe dōdōra, chō
Zo'aja. (*Kol. 3, 21. Moz. I. 18, 19*).
- 5 II. Ja'ami sawoejoe, mi'o'ō li zo-
chō botomi; sata'oe ami, ba sani-
zinizi, ja'adōlō dōdōmi, hoelō na
6 chō Keriso. (*Kol. 3, 22 b. t. Fet. I. 2,*
18). Bōi ha na anche ira, si mane
sangaloei fa'omasi niha ira; ena'ō
7 na si mane enoni Keriso, solo'ō so-
masi Lowalangi, soroi ba dōdō, si
no aoha gōlō, we'amōi enoni, hoelō
8 na chō Zo'aja, ba na tenga ba ni-
ha; si no mangila: hadia zi sōchi,
nilaoe zamōsana ba tesoelōni chō-
9 nia, chō Zo'aja, he sawoejoe ia, ba
he si tenga sawoejoe. (*Kor. II, 5, 10*).
- 10 Ba ja'ami, sochō niha bō'ō, ba mi-
manō gōi chōra, ba mibato wame-
ta'oe ja'ira, me no mirongo, so ba
zoroego Zo'aja ja'ami, So'aja ja'ira
gōi, ba lō ba chōnia famaigi bawa
niha. (*Moz. III. 25, 43. Kol. 4, 1,*
Rom. 2, 11).
- 11 III. Ba hadla baero ō, ba mi'a-
bōlō'ō ami, ba chō Zo'aja, ba ba

wa'abōlō wa'abe'enia andrō. (*Kor. I. 16, 13*). Mi'a'aro'ō ami, fangarō 11
andrō, chō Lowalangi, ena'ō abe'e
ami, ba wa'oneche Gafōcha andrō.
Tenga sa fasōndrata ba niha wasō- 12
ndratada, no fasōndrata ba zama-
tōrō andrō, ba zala'wa andrō, ba
zochō oeli danō andre, ba zogōmi-
gōmi andre, fasōndrata ba mbechoe
si lō sōchi andrō, ba mbanoea si ja'wa.
(*F. 2, 2. Luk. 22, 31*). Andrō miha- 13
lō wangerō andrō chō Lowalangi,
ena'ō tola mila'wa, na ba'wa si lō
sōchi, ba ena'ō tola mi'asiwai fefoe
hadia ia, ba ena'ō mōna ami. (*Kor. II. 10, 4*). Ba mi'abe'e'ō ami, bōbō 14
lōwilōwimi zi doehoe, ba ōrōbami
wa'atoelō dōdō, (*Luk. 12, 35. Jes. 11,*
5), badagahe ba gahemi wa no mi- 15
fa'anō ami, ba wangombacha toeria
somoeso dōdō andrō, ba wa'atoelō.
Ba awō da'ō fefoe, ba mihalō mba- 16
loese famati andrō, si tola mibe'e
fangokafoe nono wana Gafōcha a-
andrō, so'alitō; (*Amaed. 30, 5. Sin. 7,*
11); ba mihalō detenaoselo fango- 17
rifi andrō, awō wōda Geheha andrō,
taroma li Lowalangi. (*Tes. I. 5, 8,*
Jes. 59, 17. Heb. 4, 12). Fefoe hadia 18
ia ngawalō wangandrō, awō ngawalō
wakaosa, milaoe, bōi mifamalōmalō,
soroi ba Geheha ba bōi mifōrōfōrō
ba da'ō, ja'a'oi so wa'anaoe gōlō,
awō wangandrō, salahi ni'amonio'ō
andrō fefoe, (*Loek. 18, 1. Kol. 4, 2, 3*),
ba salahigoe, ena'ō tebe'e chōgoe 19
hadia ni'wa'ō, na fahoehoe ndra'-
odo, ena'ō lō aiwō ndra'ō, wango-
mbacha si no tobini andrō, toeria
somoeso dōdō andrō, (*Tes. II. 3, 1*),
ba nibe'e sinenge ja'odo, ba rate 20
andre, ena'ō lō alawōla'wōdo ba da'ō,
ena'ō si nangea hoehoe hoehoe-
goe andrō. (*Kol. 4, 4. Kor. II. 5, 20*).

IV. Ba ena'ō mi'ila gōi, he wisa 21
chōgoe, hadia nilaoegoe, ba i'omba-
cha'ō chōmi dania fefoe, hadia ia,
Tichiko andrō, talifoeseō ni'omasi'ō
andrō, enoni si lō farōi ba chō Zo'-
aja; (*Kol. 4, 7 b. t.*); nifatengegoe 22

chōmi, ba da'ō, ena'ō mirongo, he
wisa chōma, ba ena'ō irara dōdōmi. 24
23 Ndrafaloecha dalifoēsō wa'ohahaoe
dōdō ba fa'omasi ba famati, chō
Lowalangi Ama, ba chō Zo'aja ja'-
ita, Jesoe Keriso, (*Fet. I, 5, 14*).
Ndrafaloecha wa'eboea dōdō dozi
sangomasi'ō So'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Ke-
riso, si lō teboelō. (*Fil. 4, 23*).

Soera Waoelo andrō

ba mbanoea

WILIFI.

FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Fanga-
ndrō saoha gōlō. Fa'omasi Waoelo
mbanoea Wilifi. Fangandrōnia, sa-
lahira. III. P'ombacha'ō hadia zi no
gōna ia. IV. P'a'aro'ō dōdōra.

- 1 I. Faeelo zanoera da'e ba Timo-
teo, enoni Keriso Jesoe, ba ni'amoni'ō
andrō, chō Keriso Jesoe, fefoe, si so
ba Wilifi, awō zatoea ba awō genoni.
(*Kor. II, 1, 1 b. t. Hal. zin. 16, 12*).
2 Jafaloccha ami wa'eboea dōdō
ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō, chō Namada
Lowalangi, ba chō Zo'aja ja'ita,
3 Jesoe Keriso. (*Kol. 1, 2*).
4 II. Oe'andrō saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi
ero na itōrō tōdōgoe ami, (*Rom. 1, 8 b. t.*),
5 lō mamalōmalō, ero mangandrō ndra'o,
6 omoeso dōdōgoe, ba wangandrō andrō,
7 sa-lahimi fefoe; bōrō me no mitolo
ba wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō
andrō, i'otarai mbōrōta, iroegi da'e.
8 **Ba da'ō moroi, wa fadoehos dōdōgoe,
9 samōrōgō mege halōwō si sōchi andrō,
10 ba dōdōmi, ba italoa gōi, iroegi loe Keriso
11 Jesoe andrō.** (*Kor. I, 1, 6-8*). Si manō zi
nangea dōdōgoe chōmi, me no so ami
ba dōdōgoe; ba faoma, he ba rategoe
andre, ba he ba wamadoehoe'ō toeria so-
moeso dōdō, ba wa wanga'aro'ō ja'ia,
12 ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō chōgoe. Lowalangi
sa zamadoehoe'ō chōgoe, ha wa'abōlō
omasido faloecha chōmi fefoe, moroi
13 ba dōdō Keriso Jesoe. (*Rom. 1, 9 b. t.*).
Ba da'ō ni'andrōgoe, ena'ō itoegoe
tedooe na ba wa'omasimi andrō wa'aboto
14 ba dōdō, awō ngawalō wangila fefoe;
(*Kol. 1, 9*); ena'ō mi'ila mitimba tōdōmi,
15 hadia zi sōchi, ena'ō ohaochaoe ami,
ba ena'ō lō manendre ami, iroegi loe
16 Keriso andrō, (*Rom. 12, 1. 2. Tes. 1, 3, 13*),
ba ena'ō fahōna chōmi mboeaboea
17 wa'atoelō dōdō, si oroi Jesoe Keriso,
ba wamolachōmi Lowalangi, ba ba
wanoeno ja'ia. (*Fet. I, 1, 7*).
18 III. Ba omasi ndra'o, na mirongo,
19 ja'ami ira talifoēsō, wa no toballi
abōlō terongo doeria somoeso dōdō,
20 ba zi gōna ndra'o andrō, irege oroma
21 rategoe andre, chō Keriso, ba zara-
dadoe andrō, ma'afefoe, ba ba dānō
22 bō'ō fefoe. (*F. 4, 22*). Ba no ato
23 dalifoēsō, si fadoehoe tōdō, ba rategoe
24 andre, bōrō Zo'aja, ba no tedooe
25 wa lō aiwō ira, wangombacha taroma
li Lowalangi, lō ata'oe ira. So sa
gōi ōsa, zangombacha Keriso, 15
soroi ba wa'afōchō dōdō, ba me no

- omasi ira wasosota, ba so ōsa, ba moroi ba wa'asōchi dōdō. Soroi ba wa'omasi, ba me no la'ila, fama-doehoe'ō toeria somoeso dōdō halō-wōgoe andrō. (*Kor. II. 3, 17*). Ba soroi ba wasosota, ba lō sōchi wangombacha'ōra Keriso, me lawai lanōnō rategoe andre fa'afōchō. (*Tim. II. 1, 8*). Ba hadia sa? Te'ombacha'ō sa atō Keriso, gofoe he wisa, he ba wajafaja, ba he ba zi doehoe; ba da'ō omoeso dōdōgoe, ba lō zi lō omoeso dōdōgoe na dania. Oe'ila sa, tobali fangorifigoe da'ō dania, bōrō wangandrōmi, bafanolo Geheha Jesoe Keriso andrō. (*Kor. II. 1, 11*). Itōrō wehoeloe dōdōgoe andrō ba fanōtōnagoe, wa sambalō lō'ō, saila ndra'ō, wa lō'ō manō fa'aiwō; si mane fōna fefoe, si manō gōi iada'e, te'eboea'ō dōi Keriso, ba mbotogoe andre, he ba wa'aoeri, ba he ba wa'amate. **Fa'aoeri sa chōgoe Keriso, ba hare chōgoe wa'amate.** Ba na so nisōndragoe, ba wa'aoeri ba mboto andre, ba lō oe'ila, hezo ni-halōgoe. Ba no manoea manō dōdōgoe, ba zi doea balō andrō: **omasido mofanōgoe ba sodo chō Keriso;** si sōchi sibai sa da'ō; (*Kor. II. 5, 8*); ba abōlō mogocna, lō ahetado, ba mboto andre, bōrō ami. Ba me fa-doehoe dōdōgoe ba da'ō, ba oe'ila, lō ahetado, ba lō aefado chōmi fefoe, ba wamanōi ja'ami ba ba wangomoesoi'ō tōdōmi, ba wamati. (*F. 2, 24*). Ena'ō fahōna chōmi mbōrō wanoeno ja'ami, ba chō Keriso, bōrō ndra'ō, fangawoeligoe, na mangawoelido zoei chōmi. (*Kor. II. 1, 14*).
- IV. **Ba** ha da'ō: mihaogō mboea-beami, si faoedoe ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, chō Keriso, ena'ō abe'e ami, ha samboea gera'era, ha sara dōdō, wanolo ba wanimba si fatewoe ba wamati ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, he mōido moefaigi ami, ba he lō ja'ō, ba oerongo he wisa chōmi. (*Efes. 4, 1. F. 2, 2. Jud. 3*). Ba ena'ō

lō'ō manō lakeani ami samadaō andrō; tandra wa'atekiko da'ō chōra, ba tandra wangorifi sa chōmi, ba moroi ba Lowalangi da'ō. (*Tes. II. 1, 4, 5*). Noa sa tetehe chōmi — fa'eboea dōdō — mitaha wamakao, bōrō Keriso, tenga ha famati chōnia, (*Hal. zin. 5, 41*), ba faoma wāsōndratada, si no mi'ila chōgoe, ba nirongomi chōgoe iada'e. (*Hal. zin. 16, 22 b. t. Tes. I. 2, 2*).

FAZA 2.

I. Famarooe tōdō, ena'ō na ha sara dōdō, ba II. bōi faja'wa; famaedo Keriso; III. niforege wangaloei lala wangorifi andrō. IV. I'ombacha'ō chōra Faelo, ifatenge Dimoteo ba Efatorito.

I. **Ba** na mogoena na hadia ia wamarooe tōdō, ba chō Keriso, na mogoena na hadia ia wondrara dōdō, soroi ba wa'omasi, na so hadia ia wefao ba chō Geheha, na so hadia ia wa'ogolō dōdō ba fa'ahachō dōdō, (*Efes. 4, 1-3. Kol. 3, 12 b. t.*), ba mifo'ahonoa wa'omoeso dōdōgoe andrō, ena'ō ha sara dōdōmi, ena'ō faoma wa'omasimi nawōmi, ena'ō ha samboea dōdō ba ha samboea gera'era. (*F. 3, 16. Kor. I. 1, 10*). Bōi mifonaha wasosota, ba he faja'wasa; mi'ide'ide'ō ami, ba ja'eboea ba dōdō zamōsana nawōnia, moroielōnia. (*Gal. 5, 26. Rom. 12, 10*). Bōi ha sogoena chōnia ibe'e ba dōdōnia zamōsana, sogoena chō nawōnia gōi jamoebe'e ba dōdōnia. (*Kor. I. 10, 24*).

II. **Si** mane tōdō Jesoe Keriso, ja si manō gōi dōdōmi. (*Joh. 13, 15*). Ja'ia, he wa'ao nga'oeo Lowalangi nga'oenia, ba ha dōdōnia, ba tenga sa niraboe, wa no fagōlōgōlō ia chō Lowalangi; (*Kol. 1, 15*); iheta chōnia da'ō, ihalō nga'oeo zawoejoe, ba tobali fachilichili ia ba niha, ba amoeatania, ba si mane amoeata niha, wamaigi niha. (*Kor. II. 8, 9. Jes. 52, 13 b. t. Heb. 2, 14. 17*).

- 8 **I'**ide'ide'ō ia, molo'ō ia, iroegi wa'amate, fa'amate ba rōfa. (*Joh. 14, 31. Heb. 5, 8*). **Andrō gōi no ibali'ō sala'wa seboea ia Lowalangi, ba no ibe'o boealanla chōnia dōi andrō, seboea moroi ba dōi hō'ō fefoe,**
- 9 *Efes. 1, 20 b. t. Heb. 1, 4 b. t.*) **Ena'ō ba dōi Jesoe andrō latoehi danō dozi si so ba zoroego, awō zi so ba goeli danō, awō zi so barō danō;**
- 10 (*Mat. 28, 18. Rom. 14, 11. Fam. 5, 13. 14*); **ba ena'ō dozi bewe maneha, wa no So'aja Jesoe Keriso, ba wamolachōmi Lowalangi Ama.** (*Hal. zin. 2, 36; 10, 36. Rom. 14, 9*).
- 12 **III. Andrō, ja'ami ni'omasī'ōgoe, si mane folo'ōmi li, gōtō wa'ara, si manō gōi mi'aloeli wangerifimi andrō ba mbanoea foeri, sata'oe ami ba sanizinizi, bōi ha si mane me sodo, mendroea manō na iada'e, me lō ja'odo.** (*Fet. I. 1, 17. Sin. 2, 11*).
- 13 **Faoma sa Lowalangi zanga'asogō ba dōdōmi, he fa'edōna, ba he famaloea, bōrō wa'eboea dōdōnia andrō.** (*Kor. II. 3, 5*). Fefoe, hadia ia, nilaoemi, ba bōi mikōkōkōkō, ba bōi manoea dōdōmi, (*Jak. 1, 6 b. t.*), ena'ō toballi si lō sinegoe ami, ba sohaoehaoe, ono Lowalangi, si lō si sala, bacha ba hoenō niha andre, sabila tōdō, si no tefoejoe; oroma ami, ba gataleeara, sohagaini oeli danō. (*Fet. I. 2, 12. Mat. 5, 14 b. t.*).
- 16 Ena'ō bōi mibōhōli daroma li fangorifi andrō, ba wanonogoe ja'o, na loeo Keriso, wa no tenga faja nitōrōgoe, awō wa no tenga zajazaja gōlō wa'erege dōdōgoe andrō. (*Kor. II. 1, 14*). Ba he tebe'e soemange ndra'o, ba wame'e soemange famatimi andrō, ba wo'ere ba da'ō, ba omoeso dōdōgoc, owoeawoea dōdōgoe, awōmi fefoe. (*Tim. II. 4, 6. Kor. II. 7, 4*). Ba mi'omoeso'i'ō dōdōmi ba da'ō, mi'owocawoea'ō dōdōmi, awōgoe. (*F. 4, 4*).
- 19 **IV. Ba oedōnadōna sa chō Zo'aja, Jesoe, alio oefatenge chōmi Dimotco andrō, ena'ō terara dōdōgoe gōi, na**
- oerongo he wisa chōmi. (*Tes. I. 3, 2*). Samōsa lō chōgoe, si fagōlōgōlō tō- 20
dō chōgoe, si manō, si onorogōi tō-
dō ja'ami, sindroehoendroehoe. (*Tim. II. 4, 10. 16*). A'oi sa la'aloeli dāna 21
chōra, ba lō la'aloeli hadia ia chō
Keriso Jesoe. Ba fa lō farōi ia, si 22
no moetandra, ba no mi'ila, wa
awōgoe ia, hoelō nono, awō nama-
nia, ba halōwō ba doeria somoeso
dōdō andrō. (*Tim. I. 1, 2*). Da'ō sa 23
nidōnadōnagoe, nifatenge; oe'ane-
ma'ō, na no oe'ila, he wisa chōgoe.
Fadoehoe sa dōdōgoe chō Zo'aja, 24
alio so ndra'odo gōi. (*F. I, 25*). Ba 25
no oe'wa'ō tōdōgoe, lō tola lō oefatenge
chōmi Gefaforito, talifoeso'and-
andrō, awōgoe ba halōwō ba awōgoe
ba wasōndrata, sinengemi andrō,
enonimi ba zogoena chōgoe, (*F. 4, 18*),
me no hoemoeloe dōdōnia chōmi 26
fefoe, ba me no aboe dōdōnia,
me no mirongo, wa no mofōchō ia.
Ba dochoe sa, no mofōchō ia, ahatō 27
wa'amate, ba no ihachōsi tōdō ia
Lowalangi, ba tenga ha ja'ia, ja'odo
sa gōi, fa bōi fatete chōgoe wa'aboe
dōdō. Andrō aōsō sibaī dōdōgoe, 28
wamatenge ja'ia, ena'ō ifoeli omoeso
dōdōmi, na mi'ila ia, ba ena'ō ano-
no gōi wa'aboe dōdōgoe. Andrō mi- 29
fonaha ia chōmi, chō Zo'aja, ja'o-
moeso manō dōdōmi, ba mifosoe-
mange zi manō. (*Kor. I. 16, 18. Tim. I. 5, 17*). Halōwō Keriso sa 30
mbōrō, wa no iroegi zahatō ba wa'-
amate, no i'ositengagō nosonia, ba
we'amōi salahimi, enonigoe, me lō
ja'ami.

FAZA 3.

- I. Ifangelama ira Faelo, ba zamaha'ō andrō, samaeloengoe ja'ira.
II. Tōdō Waelo, awō nigohinia.
III. Ifaroeo dōdōra, ba wolo'ō chōnia ba da'ō.

I. Ba baero da'ō, ja'ami ira tali-
foesōgoe, ba mi'omoeso'i'ō dōdōmi,
ba chō Zo'aja! Lō'ō sa aboea gōlō-
goe, na da'ō zoei oesoera chōmi, ba

fadoehoe dōdōmi. (*F. 2, 18. Sin. 32, 11; 33, 1*). Mifaigi nasoe andrō, mifaigi zohalōwō andrō, si lō sōchi, mifaigi wanataba andrō. (*Mat. 7, 6. Fam. 22, 15. Jes. 56, 10 b. t. Kor. II, 11, 13. Gal. 6, 12*). Ja'ita sa niboto andrō, samosoemange Lowalangi. moroi ba Geheha Lowalangi andrō, ba ba chō Keriso Jesoe tasoeno ita, ba lō fadoehoe dōdōda ba nōsi niha. (*Rom. 2, 29. Gal. 6, 14-16*). He wā'ae'no so chōgoe, wa tola fadoehoe dōdōgoe gōi ba nōsi niha ena'ō. Na so dánō bō'ō, sangoema'ō tōdōnia, fadoehoe dōdōnia ba nōsi niha, ba mendroea manō ndra'odo. (*Kor. II, 11, 21 b. t.*). No laboto ndra'o, me no wālo'e bongi ndra'odo, Iraono Gizera'eli ndra'odo, mado Mbenijami, niha Heberaio ndra'odo, ba niha Heberaio ndra amagoe, farizaio ndra'o, wolo'ō oroisā, (*Rom. 11, 1. Hal. zin. 26, 5*), samorege folohi banoea Jesoe andrō, ba ba wa'atoelō dōdō andrō, soroi ba goroiša, ba lō sinegōe chōgoe. (*Gal. 1, 13. Hal. zin. 22, 3 b. t.*).

II. Ba hadia haregōe, fōna, ba no oebe'e te'alagoe, ba dōdōgoe, bōrō Keriso. (*Luk. 14, 33*). Ba fefoe, hadia ia manō sa'ae, ba te'ala manō, oe'wa'ō tōdōgoe, bōrō wa'aboto ba dōdōgoe Keriso Jesoe, So'aja ja'o, seboea moroi ba dánō bō'ō fefoe; da'ō mbōrō, wa no oetajaigō fefoe hadia ia, ba sasao ia, oe'wa'ō tōdōgoe, ena'ō oesōndra haregōe Keriso, ba ena'ō oroma, ba chōnia sodo, ba lō chōgoe fa'atoelō dōdō, chōgoe, si otarai goroiša; ha fa'atoelō dōdō andrō, soroi ba wamati chō Keriso, fa'atoelō dōdō soroi ba Lowalangi, ba wamati andrō; (*Gal. 2, 16, 21*); fa aboto ba dōdōgoe ia, awō wa'abōlō wemaosonia andrō, awō wefao ba wamakao andrō, chōnia, na fagōlōgōlō ndra'o ba wa'amatenia; (*Rom. 6, 4. 5. Kor. II, 4, 10*); ina atō oechamō wemaoso zi mate andrō.

12 Tenga fa no ara ia chōgoe, ba ma

fa no mo'ahonoa ndra'odo, ba oegohi, ma oe'ila oera'oe, bōrō wa no ira'oedo gōi Keriso Jesoe. (*Tim. I, 6, 12. Sin. 73, 23 b. t.*). He ja'ami ira 13 talifoesō! lō'ō na oe'wa'ō tōdōgoe, ja'odo andre, no oera'oe ia. **Sambalō 14 sa, olifoe ndra'odo zi no noemalō, ba oegohi zi so fōnagoe, fagohi ndra'o, cesa'wa dandra andrō, leo zi mōna andrō, ba nikaoni Lowalangi niha, moroi si ja'wa, ba chō Keriso Jesoe.** (*Kor. I, 9, 24 b. t. Tim. II, 4, 7 b. t.*).

III. Ba ha wa'ato ita, si no mo'ahonoa, ba tāmānō dōdōda; ba na bō'ō ena'ō dōdōmi, ba i'oroma'ō gōi chōmi da'ō Lowalangi. Ba heza zi no taroegi, ba bōi taboelō'ō ita ba da'ō, wanōrō: (*F. 1, 27; 2, 9. Rom. 12, 16*). Mibe'e dalimi ndra'odo, wolo'ō, ja'ami ira talifoesō! Mitōngōni zi no si manō wanōrō lalara, me no famaedo ndra'aga chōmi. (*F. 4, 9. Kor. I, 11, 1*). Ato sa zanōrō 18 lalara, si no asese' oe'ombacha'ō chōmi, ba mowōi gōi da'wa hōrōgoe iada'e, ba wangombacha ja'ira, wa no fatioe ira ba rōfa Keriso andrō. Amozoeara wa'atekiko, Lowalangira 19 daloera, ba ba zaila ita eboea doerriara, ba ngawalō hadia ia, ba goeli danō, so dōdōra. (*Kor. II, 11, 15. Rom. 16, 18*). **Ba si no banoea ita, 20 ba ha zoroego so; moroi ba da'ō gōi tadōnadōna sangorifi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso,** (*Joh. 14, 3; Heb. 11, 13-16; 13, 14. Tit. 2, 13*), **sama- 21 li'ō dania botoda, boto ba wa'ide'ide andre, ena'ō faoma ira mbotonia andrō, solachōmi, ba wa'abōlō andrō, ba ni'ilania gōi ibe'e barō mbawania fefoe hadia ia.** (*Kor. I, 15, 43. 49. Joh. I, 3, 2*).

FAZA 4.

I. Itohoegō wamarooe tōdōra Faee-
lo. II. I'andrō saoha gōlō chōra,
ba dolotolo andrō, nitemanian. III.
Fango'ozoei soera.

I. Ba me no si manō, ja'ami ira 1
talifoesōgoe, somasi ndra'o, ba zi-

- hoeloe dōdōgoe, fa'omoeso dōdōgoe, ba si no amaedola dakoelagoe, ba mimanō wangabe'e'ō ja'ami, ba chō Zo'aja, ja'ami, somasi ndra'o. (*Tes. I. 2, 19. Fil. 1, 27*). Oe'andrō chō Gewodia, ba oe'andrō chō Zitiche, ena'ō ha samboea dōdō, ba chō Zo'aja. Oe'andrō sa gōi chōoe, ja'oe'gō awōgoe si lō farōi andrō, tolo ira, si no fa'awō chōgoe, ba wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō, awō Gelemeno ba awōgoe tánō bō'ō ba halōwō, nitanō tōi ba zoera wa'aoeri andrō. (*Filem. 2. Fam. 13, 8*). **Bōi jamamalōmalō wa'omoeso dōdōmi, ba chō Zo'aja! oefoeli oe'wa'ō: Mi'omoesoi'ō dōdōmi!** (*F. 3, 1*). **Ja'aboto ba dōdō niha fefoe wa'ebolo dōdōmi andrō! No ahātō Zo'aja.** (*Jak. 5, 8, 9*). **Bōi miboesi tōdō hadia ia, ba gofoe hadia ia mbōrō, na so zaboe dōdōmi, ba mibokai chō Lowalangi, ba wangandrō ba ha wangaloeloe, jafao wangandrō saoha gōlō.** (*Fet. I. 5, 7. Efes. 6, 18*). **Ba irorogō dōdōmi, awō gera'erami fa'ohahaoe dōdō andrō, chō Lowalangi, sabōlō moroi ba gera'era niha fefoe, ba chō Keriso Jesoe.** (*Kol. 3, 15. Rom. 5, 1*).
- 8 Ba hadia baero ō, ja'ami ira tali-foesō, hadia zi doehoe, hadia zi so tōi, hadia zatoelō, hadia zohaoehaoe, hadia zomasi ita, hadia zatoelō dōdōda famondrongo, na so hadia ia mboeaboea si sōchi, na so hadia ia nisoeno, da'ō mifatoeotoe tōdōmi.
- 9 (*Tit. 3, 8, 14*). Nitōngōnimi gōi, nitemami andrō, nirongomi, ni'ilami chōgoe, da'ō milaoe, ba itolo ami Lowalangi wa'ohahaoe dōdō andrō. (*F. 3, 17. Tes. I. 5, 23*).
- 10 II. Ba no omoeso sibaī dōdōgoe, ba chō Zo'aja, me no ifoeli tokea ami, ba wamatoeotoe tōdōmi so-goena chōgoe; noa sa mifatoeotoe fōna gōi, ba lō lala chōmi. Tenga andrō oe'wa'ō da'ō, me ambō chōgoe; noa sa to'ōlō ndra'o, ahono dōdōgoe, gofoe he' wisa chōgoe. (*Tim. I. 6, 6-8*). Tola noemana ndra'odo, ba tola fahōna chōgoe; no tefamaha ndra'o, gofoe he wisa, ba gofoe hadia ia, he sabocso ndra'odo, ba he solofo, he fahōna chōgoe, ba he ambō. (*Heb. 13, 5*). Oela'wa manō fefoe, bōrō zanga'abōlō ja'ō andrō. (*Kor. II, 12, 10*). Ba sōchi zoei nilaoemi, me no mitolo ndra'odo, ba wamakao andrō chōgoe. Ba mi'ila sa gōi, ja'ami banoea Wilifi, wa ba mbōrōta wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, me oerōi Makedonia, ba samboea lō banoea, si lō aefa'aefa chōgoe, ba wanolo, baero ami, ha ja'ami. (*Kor. II, 11, 9*). Me sodo ba Desalonika gōi, ba no mifa'ohē'ō chōgoe zogoena chōgoe, mato mendroea. (*Hal. zin. 17, 1*). Tenga sangaloelai boeala andrō ndra'odo, ha loealoeania andrō oe'aloei, si fahōna, ba wangofaja chōmi. Ba noa sa ahori oetema, ba tōra na i chōgoe; no fahōna chōgoe, me no oetema chō Gefaforito nifa'ohē'ōmi andrō, si sōchi sibaī hoea, soemange omasiō, somasi Lowalangi. (*F. 2, 25. Heb. 13, 16*). Ba a'oi ibe'e chōmi dania Lowalangigoe fefoe zogoena chōmi, ba lachōmi, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, me no fahōna chōnia. (*Kor. II, 9, 8*). Ba nifosoemange Lowalangi, Amada, gōtōgōtō wa'ara! Jadoehoe. (*Gal. 1, 4, 5*).
- III. Mi'owai ni'amoni'ō fefoe ba chō Keriso Jesoe. La'owai ami awōgoe andre, talifoesō. La'owai ami fefoe ni'amoni'ō, ba ofōna sa zi so jomo chō kaizaro andrō. (*Kor. II, 13, 12*). Ja'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba dōdōmi andrō! (*Kor. I, 16, 23*).

Soera Waoelo andrõ,

ba mbanoea

GOLOSE.

FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Fangandrõ saoha gõlõ ba fangandrõ salahi mbanoea Golose andrõ. III. Fa'asalaŵa Jesoe, ba lachõminia. IV. Halõwõ Waoelo.

1 I. Faelo, sinenge Jesoe Keriso andrõ, moroi ba wa'omasi Lowalangi, ba talifoesõ andrõ. Timoteo, zanoera da'e, (*Fil. 1, 1*), ba ni'amoni'õ andrõ, ba Golose, talifoesõ samati andrõ, ba chõ Keriso Jesoe. Jafaloccha ami wa'choea dõdõ ba fa'ohahaoe dõdõ, chõ Namada Lowalangi. (*Tes. I, 1, 1*).

3 II. Ma'andrõ saoha gõlõ chõ Lowalangi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, chõ Namania, lõ mamalõmalõ, na mangandrõga, salahimi, (*Efes. 1, 15, 16*), me no marongo wamatimi andrõ chõ Keriso Jesoe, ba fa'omasi andrõ, si so chõmi, fa'omasimi ni'amoni'õ fefoe. (*Filem. 5*). Bõrõ dõtõnafõ andrõ, ni'irõ'õ chõmi, ba zoroego, si no mirongo sa'ae, ba daroma li si doehoe andrõ, ba doeria somoeso dõdõ, (*Fet. I, 1, 3. 4. Efes. I, 13*), si no mõi chõmi, si mane ba goeli danõ ma'asagõrõ gõi, ba mowoea ba monõi, si mane ba chõmi gõi, i'otarai loeo andrõ, me mirongo ia, ba me aboto ba dõdõmi wa'eboea dõdõ Lowalangi andrõ, ba zi doehoe. (*Jes. 55, 11. Mar. 4, 8*). Si mane nirongomi chõ Gefafera, awõma ba halõwõ, ni'omasi'õ andrõ,

enoni Keriso, si lõ farõi, ba chõmi. (*F. 4, 12*). Ja'ia gõi zangombacha chõma wa'omasimi andrõ, soroi ba Geheha. Ba andrõ ja'aga gõi, lõ mabato, i'otarai loeo andrõ, me marongo, mangandrõga, salahimi, ma'andrõ, ena'õ tehõna chõmi wa'aboto ba dõdõmi zomasi ia, na tebe'e chõmi ngawalõ wa'atoeatoea fefoe, awõ ngawalõ wangila fefoe, soroi ba Geheha; (*Efes. 1, 15 b. t.*); ena'õ amocata dána chõ Zo'aja gameeatami, fa bõi si lõ omasi ia chõmi, ena'õ mowoea ami, fefoe ngawalõ mbocaboea si sõchi, ba ena'õ tedooc wa'aboto ba dõdõmi Lowalangi; (*Efes. 4, 1. Hebr. 13, 21*); ena'õ abõlõ ami, ena'õ tedooc chõmi fefoe ngawalõ wa'abõlõ, dali wa'abõlõ lachõminia andrõ, ena'õ a'oi so chõmi wanaha tõdõ, awõ wa'ebolo dõdõ, ba ena'õ omoeso dõdõmi, (*Efes. 3, 16*), wanganandrõ saoha gõlõ chõ Nama, si no mangehao ja'ita, ba wanema tána ba niha ni'amoni'õ andrõ, ba haga andrõ; si no mangefa'õ ja'ita ba wa'abõlõ zogõmigõmi andrõ, si no mamawoe'a ja'ita, si no molohe ja'ita ba mbanoea Nono wa'omasinia andrõ. (*Hal. zin. 26, 18*). Ba zi so chõda fangõhõli, fangefa'õ horõ andrõ. (*Efes. 1, 7*).

III. Famaedo Lowalangi si lõ oroma andrõ ia, si a'a moroi ba nifazõchi andrõ, fefoe, hadia ia. (*Heb. 1, 3. Fam. 3, 14*). Ba chõnia sa mbõrõ wamazõchi hadia ia, fefoe, he si

- so ba zoroego, ba he si so ba goeli danō, soroma ba si lō oroma, he sidadao, ba he so'aja, ba he samatōrō, ba he sala'wa andrō. Fefoe, hadia ia, ba oi ja'ia zamazōchi, ba oi ba chōnia, wa tefazōchi, (*Joh. 1, 17*).
- 17 3. 10. *Kol. 2, 10*), ba ja'ia, ba 'no fōna dánō bō'ō fefoe, ba ba chōnia aro fefoe, hadia ia. (*Fam. 22, 13*).
- 18 *Joh. 17, 5*). Ba ja'ia hōgō mboto andrō, hōgō mbanoea, ja'ia mbōrōta, si a'a zi otarai zi mate andrō, ena'ō fōna ia, fefoe gofoe heza. (*Efes. 1, 22 b. t. Fam. 1, 5. Kor. I. 15, 20*). Me no si manō wa'omasi Lowalangi, wa ba chōnia monahia zi fahōna andrō,
- 20 fefoe, (*F. 2, 9. Joh. 1, 16*), awō wa ja'ia zangatoelō fefoe hadia ia, chōnia, na i'atoelō'ō donia andrō, ba rōfania, ja'ia mbōrō, he ba zi so ba goeli danō, ba he ba zi so ba zoroego. (*Kor. II. 5, 18. Efes. 2, 14*).
- 21 16). Ja'ami gōi, me no fabali ami fōna, me no fa'loedoe ami, ba gera'erami, ba mboeaboeami andrō, si lō sōchi, ba no i'atoelō'ō ami iada'e,
- 22 *Rom. 5, 6. 10. Efes. 2, 15 b. t.*), fa'amate andrō, ba mboto nōsinia andrō, ba wamali'ō ni'amo ni'ōja'ami, si lō sala, si lō singoe, fōnania; (*Tit. 2, 14*); na lō'ō sa atō mamalōmalō wamatimi, na no modanedane ami, na aro, na lō teboelō ami ba wanōtōna andrō, ni'wa'ō ba doeria someso dōdō andrō, niringomi, ni'ombacha'ō ba nifazōchi Lowalangi andrō, si so ba goeli danō, fefoe, si no tobali cnoni ndra'o, ja'odo, Faelo andre. (*Kor. I, 15, 58. Kol. 2, 7; 1, 6*).
- 24 IV. Iada'e omoeso dōdōgoe, ba wamakao andre, salahimi, ba oebōnōchi ba nōsigoe andre zambō na ba wamakao Keriso andrō, salahimbotonia, banoea andrō, (*Efes. 3, 13. Hal. zin, 9, 16*), ba zi no tobali cnoni ndra'odo, dali nihonogōi Lowalangi andrō, nibe'e ba dangagoe, ba chōmi andrō, ba wamo'ahonoa fangombacha taroma li Lowalangi andrō, (*Efes. 3, 7*), si no 26 tobini andrō, si lō oroma, gōtōgōtō wa'ara, ba ba nga'ōtō ndra toea andrō, ba iada'e, ba no tefa'ele'ō ia, ba ni'amōni'ō andrō chōnia. (*Rom. 16, 25 b. t.*). Chōra edō 27 na Lowalangi i'oroma'ō he wisa wa'eboea lachōmi zi no tobini andrō, ba niha baero, ja'ia Keriso ba chōmi, tōtōnafō lachōmi andrō. (*Kor. II. 13, 5. Efes. 3, 17*). Ja'ia ni'ombacha'ōma ba madozigō niha, wamarooe tōdōra, madozigō niha, wama-haō ja'ira ba ngawalō wa'atoeatoea, fefoe, cna'ō dozi niha mo'ahonoa fa'atoelō, ba chō Keriso, mabe'e. Ba chō da'ō sa gōi mohalōwōdo, 28 fasōndrado, balazi wa'abolōnia, sangabōlō'ō sibai ja'odo. (*F. 4, 12*).
- FAZA 2.
- I. Famarooe tōdō, ba wanga'aro'ō famati. II. Famangelama, ba zamaeloengoe, ba ba wa'atoeatoeara faja andrō.
- I. Omasi sa ndra'o, na mirongo 1 he wisa wa'aboe dōdōgoe andrō, bōrō ami ba ja'ira ba La'odikia, ba dozi si lō irai fa'ila chōgoe, 2 (*F. 4, 13*), ena'ō terara dōdōra, na no fabōbō ira, ba wa'omasi andrō, ba ena'ō lachamō a'oi so wangila andrō, lō manoea dōdō, ena'ō aboto ba dōdō zi no tobini andrō, chō Lowalangi, Keriso andrō, **ba zi no tobini fefoe ngawalō girōgirō fa'atoeatoea, awō girōgirō fa'aboto ba dōdō.** (*Kor. I. 1, 24*). Andrō oe'wa'ō 4 da'ō, fa bōi ilimo ami niha, ha niha ia, ba hoehoeo famowōhō. (*Efes. 5, 6*). He sa lō botogoe andre, ba 5 sodo sa ba chōmi tōdōgoe; omoeso dōdōgoe, wangila fa'ehao andrō chōmi, awō wa'arō dōdōmi, wamati chō Keriso. (*Kor. I. 14, 40*). Ba si 6 mane fanemami Jesoe Keriso, So'aja, si manō gōi mitōrō lalania, ba chōnia jamo'wa'a ami, si tedoedoe, 7 ni'abe'e'ō, ba wamati andrō, dali wamahaō ja'ami andrō; jafahōna

chōmi wangandrō saoha gōlō, (*F. 1, 23. Efes. 2, 20; 4, 15*).

- 8 **II. Mifaigi, fa bōi ilimo ami niha, ha niha ia, ba wa'atoeatoea niha goeli danō andrō, ba ba wajafaja andrō, wolo'ō nifa'ema niha, hoekoe ba niha goeli danō; si tenga folo'ō chō Keriso.** (*Efes. 4, 14. Rom. 16, 18*).
- 9 Ba chōnia sa monahia gahonoa wa'alowalangi andrō, ma'afefoe, 10 moboto. (*F. 1, 19. Joh. 1, 14*). Ba chōnia, wa no fahōna chōmi; ba ba zamatōrō andrō, fefoe, ba ba zalaŵa andrō, fefoe, ba no ja'ia 11 hōgō. (*F. 1, 16. Efes. 1, 21, 23*). Ba chōnia gōi no moeboto ami, tenga ni'amoto'ō tanga, famoto fangeheta boto nōsi andrō, famoto chō Keriso 12 andrō, (*Fil. 3, 3. Kol. 3, 5-9*), me no teko'o ami, awōnia, ba wamajagō idanō andrō; ba chōnia gōi no moesoesoegi ami, awōnia, bōrō wamati ba wa'abolō Lowalangi andrō, si no manoesoegi ja'ia moroi ba ngai zi mate. (*Rom. 6, 4, 5. Efes. 2, 5b.t.*
- 13 *Kol. 3, 1*). Ja'ami, gōi, si no mate fōna, ba wanawōnawō oroisa andrō, ba ba nōsimi andrō, si lō moeboto, ba no i'orifi, awōnia, me no ibe'e boealania chōda lalō andrō fefoe, 14 (*Efes. 2, 1; 5, 11. Kor. II. 5, 19*), me no iboenoe zoera gōmōda andrō, fangadoegō ja'ita andrō, amachoitā andrō, oedoeda; no iheta, me no 15 i'osō ba rōfa; (*Efes. 2, 15*); me iheta wangōna zamatōrō andrō, ba fangōna zalaŵa andrō, me ibali'ō aja ira, ba zanehe zato, me i'oroma'ō, wa no abolō ia moroi chōra, ba rōfa andrō 16 (*Luk. 11, 22*). Ba bōi sa'ae jamoehoekoe ami niha ba ni'ā, ba ma ba nibadōe, ba ma ba loco ni'amoni'ō, ba ma ba wasoelōna, ba ma ba zabato. (*Heb. 9, 10. Rom. 14, 2b.t.*
- 17 *Moz. III. 23*). Loemō zi so dania da'ō, ba chō Keriso mboto. (*Heb. 3, 18; 5, 10, 1*). Bōi ilimo ami niha, ha niha ia, ba loco zabōlō andrō, niha somasi fa'adoegoedogoe, ba famo- soemange mala'ika, niha solo'ō ang-

latania, si so hochā si lō bōrō, ba gera'era dōdō nōsinia, (*Tim. I. 6, 3 b.t.*), ba si lō molemba ba hōgō andrō; ba moroi ba da'ō sa tetelo mboto ma'afefoe, ba wamabōbō andrō, ba ba noeo, moroi ba da'ō tafabōbō ia, ba manōi, ba wa'eboea andrō nibe'e Lowalangi. (*Efes. 4, 15. 16*). Ba na no mate ami, awō Ke- 20 riso, ba hoekoe niha goeli danō andrō, ba hana wa labe'e gorōisa chōmi, hoelō ba zi lō mate na, ba niha goeli danō, wangoema'ō: (*Gal. 4, 9*). Bōi halō! bōi ā! bōi babaja! 21 (*Moz. III. 5, 2. Tim. I. 4, 3*), — ba oi 22 sa atō ba wa'atekiko tebe'e ia, ba wangogoena'ō ja'ia — wolo'ō amachoitā ba famahaō ba niha: (*Mat. 15, 9. 17. 18*); fa'atoeatoea sa laŵa'ō, 23 ba wame'e soemange si lō moe'oroi'ō, ba ba wa'adoegoedogoe, ba ba wamakao boto, ba tenga ba wangōhōndrōgō fa'abolō nōsi andrō. (*Tim. I. 4. 8*).

FAZA 3.

I. Famarooe tōdō, ba wanaloei si so ba zoroego. II. Famarooe tōdō, ba'zatoelō, ba III. ba wango- masi'ō awō. IV. He lawisa niha Keriso, ba chōra moroi jomo.

- I. Ba na no maoso ami, awō Ke- 1 riso, ba mi'aloēi zi so si jaŵa, ba zi so Keriso, sidadao ba gambōlō Lowalangi. (*F. 2, 12. 13. Heb. 12, 2*). Si so si jaŵa mifatoeotoe tōdōmi, 2 bōi si so ba goeli danō. (*Mat. 6, 33*). Noa sa mate ami, ba no toblni wa'- 3 aoerimi andrō, awō Keriso, ba chō Lowalangi. (*Rom. 6, 2. 11*). Ba na 4 to'ele dania Keriso, fa'aoerimi andrō, awena dania to'ele gōi ami, awōnia, ba lachōmi. (*Fil. 1, 21. Tes. II. 1, 7. 10. Fet. I. 4, 13*).
- II. Ba miboenoe sa'ae ndroto- 5 ndroto andrō, si so ba goeli danō: fohorō, ba fa'ara'ira'iō, ba hochā, ba fangisō si lō sōchi, ba fa'omasi gana'a; no famosoemange adoe da'ō; (*Efes. 5, 3. 5*); da'ō fefoe mbōrō, wa 6

- tesao wōnoe Lowalangi. (*Efes. 5, 6*).
- 7 Ja'ami gōi, ba no mitōrō da'ō fōna, me ba da'ō nahami. (*Efes. 2, 1-3*).
- 8 Ba iada'e, ba mibōhōli gōi da'ō fefoe: Fōnoe, ba fa'abao dōdō, ba fa'afaito, ba fanandraŵa, ba fehede si lō sōchi, si oroi mbewemi. (*Jak. 1, 21. Efes. 4, 29; 5, 4*). Bōi milimo nawōmi, me no miheta niha si tohōna andrō, fabaja nilaolaenia andrō,
- 9 (*Efes. 4, 22. 25*), ba me no mi'onoecha zi bohooe andrō, nibohoeni, ba wa'aboto ba dōdō andrō, dali wamaedo zamazōchi ja'ia andrō, (*Efes. 11, 24. Moz. I. 1, 27*), ba zi lō Dawa Heleni ba lō niha Jehoda, ba lō niboto ba lō si lō moeboto, lō niha bō'ō, ba lō Sikito, lō sawoejoe, ba lō si tenga sawoejoe, ha sambalō Keriso manō, ba dōdōra fefoe. (*Gal. 3, 28; 5, 6*).
- 12 III. Ba me no nitocoejoe Lowalangi ami, ni'amoni'ō ba ni'oma, si'o, ba mi'onoecha wa'ahachō dōdō, ba fa'eboea dōdō, ba fa lō fajaŵa, ba fa'ebolo dōdō, ba fanaha tōdō.
- 13 (*Efes. 4, 2. 32*). Faoma mibologō dōdōmi chō nawōmi, ba faoma mi'efa'ō zala nawōmi chōmi, na so zinegoe zamōsana chō nawōnia; si mane fangefa'ō Keriso chōmi, si manō gōi ami. (*Efes. 5, 2. Mat. 6, 14 b. t.*).
- 14 Ba baero da'ō fefoe, ba fa'omasi; da'ō wamabōbōfa'amo'ahonoa. (*Joh. 13, 34; 15, 12. Fet. I. 4, 8*). Ba jamoe-fatōrō dōdōmi fa'ohahaoe dōdō andrō, chō Keriso, ba nikaoni ja'ami; ha samboea boto; ba mi'andrō saoha
- 16 gōlō. (*Fil. 4, 7*). **Jamona ha chōmi daroma li Keriso andrō, jafahōna; ja'a'oi so wa'atoeatocami, ba wamahaō awōmi ba ba wamarooe tōdōra, sinoenō ba oemanō ba lailō dōdō, jafao wangandrō saoha gōlō; miseno Lowalangi ba dōdōmi.** (*Efes. 5, 19. Kor. I. 14, 26*). Ba fefoe hadia ia nilaemi, he taroma li, ba he halōwō, ba ba dōi Jesoe, So'aja, milaoe ia, fefoe, wangandrō saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi Ama; Jesoe zama'
- 17 cma. (*Kor. I. 10, 31. Efes. 5, 6*).
- IV. Ja'ami ira alawe, mi'o'ō, li 18 ndra matocae; si, manō zi nangea, ba chō Zo'aja. (*Efes. 5, 22 b. t.*). Ja'ami ira matocae, mi'omasi'ō ndra alawe, ba bōi abao dōdōmi chōra. Ja'ami iraono, mifondrondrongo li 20 ndra amami, gofoe hadia ia niŵa'ō chōmi, da'ō sa ni'omasi'ō, ba chō Zo'aja. (*Efes. 6, 1 b. t.*). Ja'ami ira 21 ama, bōi mi'andrō wōnoe ndraonomi, fa bōi ada'ocada'oe ira. Ja'ami 22 sawoejoe, mifondrondrongo li zochō botomi, gofoe hadia ia niŵa'ō chōmi, bōi ha ba zanehe ira, si mane niha sangaloei fa'omasi niha ira; moroi si'aikō ba dōdōmi, me no sangata'oeſi So'aja ami. (*Efes. 6, 5 b. t.*). Hadia ia nifazōchimi, ba moroi ba 23 dōdō milaoe ia, hoelō na chō Zo'aja, ba na tenga ba niha, me no 24 mi'ila, wa chō Zo'aja mitema dania loeo, ondrōita andrō; enoni Zo'aja, Keriso, ami. Itema sa zoelō zi lō 25 atoelō andrō, nilaenia, solaoe si lō atoelō, ba lō eboea dōdō zamboeana. (*Kor. I. 5, 10. Rom. 2, 11*).

FAZA 4.

I. Famarooe tōdō ba wangandrō, ba ba wangenanō. II. Fango'ozoei soera.

- I. Ja'ami sochō niha bō'ō, hadia 1 zatoelō, hadia zi nangea, da'ō milaoe ba zawoejoe andrō, me no mi'ila, so Zo'aja ja'ami gōi ba zoroego. (*Efes. 6, 9*). Bōi mibōhōli wangandrō; 2 bōi mōrō ami ba da'ō, jafao wangandrō saoha gōlō. (*Efes. 6, 18. Tes. I. 5, 17*). Ba ja'itōrō gōi limi ndra'aga, ba da'ō, ena'ō ifolala chōma Lowalangi daroma li andrō, ba wangombacha si no tobini andrō, chō Keriso, da'ō gōi mbōrō, wa no moerate ndra'o. (*Efes. 6, 19. 20*). Ena'ō 4 oe'ila oebokai ia, ba ena'ō oe'ila oe'o'ō niŵa'ō chōgoe, wangombacha. Bōi zi lō atoeatocae ami, ba wolaoe 5 nilaemi, ba zi so baero andrō, ba mifaigi ginōtō, si gōna. (*Efes. 5, 15*).

- 6 16). Bōi teboelō chōmi wangehao fehedemi, nilaoe asio, fa mi'ila, he miwisa wanema li zamōsana. *Mar. 9, 50. Amaid. 10, 32).*
- 7 II. Fefoe hadia ia, ba chōgoe andre, 'ba i'ombacha'ō chōmi dania Tichiko, talifoēsō ni'omasī'ō andrō, enoni si lō farōi andrō, awōgoe sangai halōwō, ba chō Zo'aja. (*Efes. 6, 21. 22*). Da'ō mbōrō, wa oefatenge ia chōmi, ena'ō mirongo he wisa ba chōma andre, ba ena'ō irara dōdōmi.
- 9 Awōnia Gonesimo, talifoēsō andrō, si lō farōi, ni'omasī'ō, banoeami. La'ombacha'ō dania chōmi fefoe, he wisa ba da'e. (*Filem. 10 b. t.*). I'owai ami Arisaro, awōgoe nikoeroe andrō, ba Mareko, talifoēsō Mbaranaba andrō, ba nitemami oiroisa — na iroegi ami, ba mifa'amōi ia chōmi — (*Hal. zin. 27, 2. Tim. II. 4, 11*) ba Jesoe andrō, sotoi Joeso. Ha da'ō nawōgoe niha niboto, sohalōwō ba mbanoea Lowalangi; no tobali fondrara dōdōgoe ira. I'owai ami Efafera, banoeami andrō, enoni Keriso Jesoe; lō
- teboelō wa iforege wangandrō, salahimi, ena'ō abe'e ami, ena'ō mo'ahonoa, ba' ena'ō fadoehoe sibai dōdōmi, ba zomasi Lowalangi andrō, fefoe (*F. 2, 1. Fam. 3, 14*). Oefadōe 13 hoe'ō chōmi, ba chōnia andrō, wa no erege dōdōnia, bōrō ami ba banoea La'odikia andrō ba banoea Hierafoli. I'owai ami Loeka, doto andrō, ni'omasī'ō, ba Dema. (*Filem. 24*). Mi'owai dalifoēsō andrō, ba 15 La'odikia, ba Nimefa, ba banoea andrō, baomo chōnia. Ba na no moe- 16 baso zoera andre, ba chōmi, ba mibe'e nibaso ba mbanoea ba La'odikia gōi, ba ena'ō tebašo gōi ba chōmi zoera ba mbanoea La'odikia andrō. Ba mimane chō Arichifo andrō: „Faiği halōwō andrō nitema- 17 ba chō Zo'aja, fa ō'asiwai.” (*Filem. 2*). Fangowaigoe da'e, tangagoe zanoera, tanga Wacelo andre. Mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi ratēgoe andre. Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō. (*Kor. I. 16, 21. Heb. 13, 3. Tes. I. 5, 28*).

Soera Wacelo andrō

ba mbanoea

DESALONIKA,

SI FÖFÖNA.

FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Wacelo. II. Fangandrō saoha gōlō, ba fa'omoeso dōdō, ba wamatī mbanoea Desalonika andrō.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e ba Siliwano ba Timoteo, ba mbanoea andrō, ba Desalonika, ba chō Lowalangi Ama, ba ba chō Zo'aja, Jesoe Keriso. Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dō-

dō ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō. (*Tes. II, 1, 1. 2. Hal. zin. 17, 1. 10*).

II. Lō mamalōmalō wangandrō ma saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi. (*Tes. II. 1, 3. Kol. 1, 3*), ba chōmi andrō, fefoe, itōrō lima ami, na mangandrōga; lō aetoe wa itōrō tōdōma mboea-boea wamatimi andrō, ba fa'owōlō'ōlō wa'omasimi, ba fa'anaoe gōlō wanōtōnami andrō, chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, fōna Namada Lo-

- 4 walangi, (*F. 5, 8. Kor. I. 13, 13*); me no aboto ba dōdōma, wa no nitoe-toejoe ami, ja'ami ira talifoēsō, ni'omasī'ō Lowalangi, (*Tes. II. 2, 13 b. t.*), me no iroegi ami toeria so-moeso dōdō andrō, chōma, tenga ha ba li, no fao gōi wa'abōlō ba Eheha ni'amoni'ō, ba no abōlō wa lō aiwō; mi'ila sa he wisa ndrā'aga, ba chōmi andrō, bōrō ami. (*F. 2, 13 b. t. Kor. I. 2, 4. 5*). Ba no tobali solo'ō chōma ami ba solo'ō chō Zo'aja, me no mifonaha daroma li andrō; no oja zi fao famakao, ba no omoeso dōdōmi, moroi chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō; (*Kor. I, 11, 1. Hal. zin. 17, 5 b. t.*); ba no tobali famaedo ami ba zamati fefoe, ba Makedonia ba ba Nachaja.
- 8 Moroi ba chōmi sa terongo daroma li Zo'aja andrō, tenga ha ba Makedonia ba ba Nachaja, no ba mbanoea bō'ō fefoe tetoeria wamatimi ba Lowalangi, tobali alacha lō'ō sa'ae itōrō lima. (*Kor. II. 12, 15*).
- 9 Ja'ira sa zanoetoenō, he wisa we'amōima ba chōmi, ba he wisa wamoelimi ja'ami ba Lowalangi, wondrōi adoe andrō, ba wolo'ō chō Lowalangi saeri andrō, si ndroehoe,
- 10 (*Hal. zin. 18, 3; 29, 18 b. t. 34*), ba ba wombalombaloi Ononia andrō, moroi ba zoroego, nisoeseoginia moroi ba ngai zi mate, Jesoe, sangefa'ō ja'ita ba wōnoe dania andrō. (*F. 4, 16. Fil. 3, 20; Rom. 5, 9*).

FAZA 2.

I. Lō farōi Waelo, i'omasī'ō mbanoea Desalonika andrō, hoelō wa'omasī nama nononia. II. Famona-hara toeria somoeso dōdō andrō. III. Fehoeloe dōdō Waelo chōra.

- 1 I. Mi'ila sa, ja'ami ira talifoēsō, wa no tenga zajazaja gōlō we'amōima ba chōmi. (*F. 1, 5. 9*). Noa sa ma'abe'e'ō ndrā'aga, ba chō Lowalangida, me no mataōgō oea wamakao ba me no la'osiwawōi ndrā'aga, ba Wilifi, nirongomi, ba wangombacha' chōmi toeria somoeso

dōdō andrō chō Lowalangi; no oja zi fao famakao. (*Hal. zin. 16, 22 b. t.; 17, 5*). Tenga sa moroi ba wa'eloen-goe wangombacha'ōma, ba tenga moroi ba walōsōchi, ba tenga ba wa'oneche; (*Kor. II. 2, 17*); me no iwa'ō Lowalangi tola ndrā'aga, tola ibe'e'ba dangama doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba moehede ndrā'aga, tenga afoema la'omasī'ō ndrā'aga niha, afoema i'omasī'ōga Lowalangi andrō, sanandraigō tōdōma. (*Tim. I. 1, 11. Gal. 1, 10. Nga'ēt. I. 29, 17*). Lō'ō sa marai masoenō niha, wondrōnisi ja'ira, mi'ila, ba lō nibini'ōma tōdōma, wangaloei harema; Lowalangi zangila. (*Kor. II. 4, 2; 12. 14*). Lō'ō gōi ni'aloecima soemange ba niha, he ba chōmi, ba he ba niha bō'ō; tola sa ma'ebōea'ō ndrā'aga mōna'ō, me no sinenge Keriso ndrā'aga; (*Joh. 5, 41. 44*); ba no mahagōhaogō, ba chōmi, hoelō zamaenoe ono, ba wondrorogō ononia. Si manō wehoeloe dōdōma chōmi, ba no aoha gōlōma, tenga ha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō Lowalangi mafa'ema chōmi, nosoma gōi, ba no chōmi, me no omasiga ami. (*Kor. II. 12, 15*). Dōrō itōrō tōdōmi, ja'ami, ira talifoēsō, wa'erege dōdōma ba famakaoma andrō; bongi ma'ōchō mohalōhalōwō ndrā'aga, ena'ō samōsa lō'ō, ba chōmi, saboe tōdō ba chōma andre, me mateeriagō chōmi doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, chō Lowalangi. (*Hal. zin 18, 3; 20, 18 b. t. 34*). No anehe ami ba no anehe Lowalangi wa'ohaoehaoema ba fa'atoelō dōdōma andrō, awō wa no lō sinegoe chōma, ba chōmi samati andrō. Mi'ila he wisa wango'oema ja'ami, dozi ami, ba he wisa wamaroema tōdōmi, hoelō nama chō nononia, (*Kor. I. 4, 14. 15*), ba he wisa wamadoehoe'ōma chōmi, ena'ō mihaogō mboeabeoemi, ena'ō si nangea chō Lowalangi andrō, sogao ni ja'ami banoecania, ba ba lachōmi andrō chōnia. (*Efes. 4, 1*).

- 13 II. **Andrō** lō mabato gōi wanga-
ndrō saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi, me
no mifonaha daroma li', Lowalangi
andrō, nironngomi chōma, tenga si
mane taroma li niha, no si mane
si ndroehoenia, si mane taroma li
Lowalangi, si no abōlō gōi ba dō-
dōmi, ba dōdō zi no mamati andrō.
- 14 (*F. 1, 2-6*). Noa sa solo'ō ami, ja'
ami ira talifoēsō, no mi'o'ō ba mba-
noea Lowalangi andrō, si so ba Joe-
daia, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, me no
mitaōgō gōi wamakao si manō, ba
dalifoēsōmi, si mane ja'ira ba niha
Jehoeda, (*Hal. zin. 17, 5. 13; 8, 1*),
- 15 si no mamoenoe gōi So'aja, Jesoe,
awō zama'ele'ō andrō, si no molohi
ja'aga gōi; lō omasi Lowalangi ira,
ba no fa'oeoe ira ba niha fefoe;
- 16 (*Hal. zin. 3, 15; 7, 52*); sanena'wa
ja'aga ba wangombacha ba niha
baero, ena'ō te'orifi ira; ba wamō-
nōchi horōra; lō mamalōmalō. Ba
no gōna ira fōnoe Lowalangi, fon-
drege. (*Hal. zin. 13, 45; 14, 2. Dan.
9, 26. 27*).
- 17 III. **Ba** ja'aga andre, ja'ami ira
talifoēsō, me lō ja'ami chōma, si
lō ararā — fa lō i'ila ami hōrōma,
tenga fa lō ba dōdōma ami — ba
no hoemoeloe sibaī dōdōma, ena'ō
fa'ila bawa ita; omasi sibaī ndrā'aga.
- 18 Andrō mōiga chōmi mena'ō, ja'odo
andre, Faeolo, samoeza ba samoeza
tō zoei, ba no itimbaga Satana.
- 19 Ha niha sa dōtōnafōma ba fa'omoeso
dōdōma ba takoelama, fanocno ja'
aga? Tenga ja'ami gōi, fōna Zo'aja
ja'ita andrō, Jesoe, ba wa'asonia
- 20 andrō dania? (*Kor. II. 1, 14*). Ja'
ami sa lachōmima ba fa'omoeso dō-
dōma. (*F. 3, 9*).

FAZA 3.

I. Sosō dōdō Waeolo mbanoea
Desalonika andrō. II. Irara dōdōnia,
me lō teboelō wolo'ōra. III. Fanga-
ndrōnia, salahira.

- 1 I. **Andrō** edōnaga, ha ja'aga zi
torōi foeri ba Natena, me no tebai

mataha sa'ae, (*Hal. zin. 17, 15. 16*),
ba .no mafatenge Dimoteo andrō,
talifoēsōma, enoni Lowalangi andrō,
ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō
Keriso, ba wangeb'e'ō ja'ami, ba ba
wamarooe tōdōmi, ba wamatimi a-
ndrō, (*F. 1, 1*), ena'ō lō sangiwa tō-
dō, ba wamakao andrō, noa sa mi'ila
wa no nihonogōi chōda 'da'ō. (*Efes.
3, 13. Tim. II. 3, 12*). Me soga chō-
mi gōi sa'ae, ba no mahōnagō ma-
wā'ō chōmi, gōna dania ita fama-
kao, ba no itōrō ba no mi'ila. (*Hal.
zin. 14, 22*). Andrō gōi wa no oefa-
tenge, me tebai oetaha sa'ae, ba
wamaigi famatimi andrō, ma no ita-
ndraigō ami sanandraigō andrō, ba
ma no tobali zajazaja gōlō halōwōma
andrō. (*Mat. 4, 3*).

II. **Ba** iada'e, me no mangawoeli
chōma Dimoteo, moroi ba chōmi,
me no itoeriagō chōma wa'asōchi
wamatimi ba fa'asōchi wa'omasimi,
awō wa lō'ō manō olifoe ami ndrā'-
aga, awō wehoeloe dōdōmi, ba wa-
ngila ja'aga, si mane fehoeloe dōdō-
ma, ba wanga lila ja'ami; andrō wa
no terara dōdōma, ba chōmi andrō,
ja'ami ira talifoēsō, ba wa'afōchō
andrō fefoe, ba ba wamakao andrō
chōma, bōrō wamatimi andrō; noa
sa aeri ndrā'aga iada'e, na abe'e
ami ba chō Zo'aja.

III. **Hadia** sa zoelō, zi tola ma-
be'e chō Lowalangi, fangandrō saoha
gōlōnia, ba chōmi andrō, ba wa'-
omoeso dōdōma andrō fefoe, ba chō-
mi, fōna Lowalangida? (*F. 2, 19. 20.
Joh. III. 4*). Bonggi ma'ōchō ma'abō-
lōgō sibaī wangandrō, ena'ō fa'ila
bawa ita, ba ena'ō ma'asiwai hadia
ia zambō na, ba wamatimi andrō.
(*Rom. 1, 10. 11*). Ba ja'ia, Lowala-
ngi, Amad, ba jamoefolala ndrā'-
aga chōmi ba So'aja ja'ita andrō,
Jesoe. Ba chōmi, ba jamoedoee'ō
So'aja wa'omasimi nawōmi ba fa'-
omasimi niha fefoe, si mane fa'oma-
sima ami gōi, ena'ō fahōna, (*F. 4, 9.
10*), ba wanga'aro'ō tōdōmi, ena'ō

lõ singoe, ba wa'ohaoehae, fõna Namada Lowalangi, ba wa'aso Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe; na fao ni'amoni'õ andrõ chõnia, fefoe: Jadoehoe. (F. 5, 23. Tes. II, 1, 7. 10).

FAZA 4.

I. Famarooe tõdõ, ba wa'ohaoehae, ba ba wa'adõlõ dõdõ, ba II. ba wangomasi'õ talifoesõ. III. Fango mbacha he wisa zi no mate andrõ, ba fondrara tõdõ ba da'õ.

- 1 I. Ba hadia na baero õ, ja'ami ira talifocsõ, ba ma'andrõ chõmi, ba mafarooe dõdõmi, ba chõ Zo'aja ja'ita andrõ, Jesoe; ena'õ tedoe manõ na wanõrõmi lala andrõ, ni-rongomi chõma, he wisa ia, he wisa zomasi Lowalangi, si mane fanõrõmi sa'ae. (Kor. I. 15, 58). Noa sa mi'ila hadia goraisa, nibe'ema chõmi, moroi chõ Zo'aja ja'ita andrõ, Jesoe.
- 2 (Tes. II, 3, 6). Da'õ sa wa'omasi Lowalangi fangohaoehae'õ ja'ami, ena'õ lõ mibabaja wohorõ, (Kor. I. 6, 18), ena'õ i'ila i'aloiei ndrongsania zamõsana, ena'õ ohaoehae, ba ena'õ lõ hadia ia zaila ita. (Kor. I. 6, 13 b. t.). Bõi omasi ami mohorõhorõ, si mane niha baero andrõ, si lõ mangila Lowalangi. (Rom. 1, 24). Ba fa bõi ilimo dalifoesõnia zamõsana, ba waniaga, ba bõi i'alani: oi sa nihoekoe Zo'aja dania da'õ, si maue ni'ombacha'õma chõmi sa'ae gõi, si mane nifadoehoe'õma chõmi: (Kor. I. 6, 7. 8). Tenga sa ba walõsõchi, me ikaoni ita Lowalangi, ba wango-haoehae'õ ja'ita ikaoni ita. (Fet. I, 1, 14-16). Andrõ sa, na so zangosintengagõ da'õ, ba tenga niha i'osintangagõ, Lowalangi i'ositengagõ, same'e gõi Ehcha ni'amoni'õ andrõ chõmi. (Loek. 10, 16. Kor. II, 5, 5).
- 9 II. Ba ba wangomasi'õ talifoesõ andrõ, ba alacha lõ masoera chõmi hadia ia; ja'ami andrõ, ba noa sa ifahaõ Lowalangi, ena'õ faoma mi'omasi'õ nawõmi. (F. 3, 12. Rom, 12, 10. Joh. I. 2, 27). Ba milaoe sa'ae

da'õ, ba dalifoesõ andrõ, fefoe, ba danõ Makedonia ma'asagõrõ. Ba mafarooe dõdõmi, ja'ami ira talifoesõ, ena'õ tedoedoe manõ na chõmi, (F. 1, 7; 3, 12), ba ena'õ mi'aloiei, fa ahono'ami, fa ifaigi zamõsana hadia ia chõnia, ba ihalõ halõwõnia, si' mane niwa'õma chõmi; (Tes. II, 3, 6-12. Ejes. 4, 28); ena'õ lõ singoe zi so baero andrõ, chõmi, ba ena'õ lõ mogoen chõmi niha bõ'õ. (Fet. I. 2, 12).

III. Ba lõ edõna mabini'õ chõmi, ja'ami ira talifoesõ, he wisa ba zi no mate andrõ; fa bõi aboe dõdõmi, si mane tånõ bõ'õ andrõ, si lõ fanõtõna. (Kor. I. 15, 16 b. t.). Na ma-mati ita sa, no mate Jesoe ba no ifoeli aeri, ba ba zi manõ gõi ifatõtõrõ'õ chõ Jesoe Lowalangi zi no mate andrõ, awõnia. (Kor. I. 6, 14). Taroma li Lowalangi sa niwa'õma andre chõmi: ja'ita andre, saeri, si tosai, iroegi wa'aso Zo'aja andrõ, ba tenga fõna zi no mate ita dania. (Kor. I. 15, 23. 51 b. t.). Ja'ia dania, So'aja, zi mõi mitooe, moroi ba zo-roego, na so we'ao andrõ, na moe'ao zatoea mala'ika andrõ, na tefolõ dorofe Lowalangi andrõ, ba ofõna maoso zi no mate andrõ, ba chõ Keriso. (Tes. II, 1, 7 b. t. Mat. 24, 31). Awena dania tefaza'wa ita, ja'ita saeri, si tosai, ba lawoe. fao ita chõra, ba wamaondragõ So'aja, ba daloe mbanoea; ba tobali awõ Zo'aja ita, si lõ mamalõmalõ. (Joh. 12, 26; 14, 3). Andrõ faoma mibe'e fondrara dõdõ nawõmi daroma li andre.

FAZA 5.

I. Lõ ta'ila ginõtõ wa'aso Zo'aja andrõ. II. Bõi mõrõmõrõ ita, nibazebaze'õ. III. Famarooe tõdõ, bõ'õnia. IV. Fango'ozoei soera.

I. Ba ba mba'wania, ba ba ginõtõnia andrõ, ba lõ mogoen chõmi lasoera chõmi hadia ia, ja'ami ira talifoesõ. Ja'ami sa'ae zangila sibai 2

- hoelō wa'aso zanagō, ba zi bongi, si manō wa'aso mba'wa Zo'aja andrō dania. (*Fet. II. 3, 10. Mat. 24, 3, 36. 43 b. t.*). Na la'wa'o sa'ae dania: No atoelō, no ahono; awena dania i'ozomagō ichamō ira fa'atekiko, hoelō si mane fa'afōchō hoeloe ba zanabina, ba tebai moloi ira. (*Jér. 6, 14. Loek. 21, 35*).
- II. Ba ja'ami, ira talifoesō, ba tenga si so ba zogōmigōmi, fa ichamō ami ba'wa andrō hoelō zanagō. Ono haga sa ami fefoe, ono zi ma'ōchō; tenga ba zi bongi so ita; ba tenga ba zogōmigōmi. (*Efes. 5, 8*).
- Ba bōi mōrōmōrō ita, si mane tano bō'ō andrō, ena'ō si no maoso ita, si lō maboemaboe. (*Rom. 13, 11 b. t. Fet. I. 5, 8; 4, 7*). Si mōrō sa, ba ba zi bongi mōrō, ba si maboe andrō, ba ba zi bongi maboe. Ba ja'ita, me no ba zi ma'ōchō ita, ba bōi maboemaboe ita, ta'obaroe gōrōba famati andrō, ba ōrōba fa'omasi, ba ta'otakoela dakoela andrō, fanōtōna fangorifi. (*F. I, 3. Efes. 6, 14-17*).
- Tenga sa ba wamatōrō fōnoe chōda ihonogōi ita Lowalangi, ha ba wanoandra fangorifi, ba chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, (*Tim. I. 2, 4. Tes. II. 2, 14*), si no mate salahida, ena'ō aeri ita, fao chōnia, awōnia, he si no maoso, ba he si mōrō ita. (*Rom. 14, 7-9*). Andrō faoma mifaroe dōdō nawōmi, ba faoma mitolo nawōmi, si mane folaoemi sa'ae gōi. (*Heb. 10, 24 b. t.*).
- III. Ba ma'andrō chōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō, bōi zi lō aboto ba dōdōmi zi no erege tōdō wohalōwō ba chōmi, ba fōnami andrō, ba chō Zo'aja, samobawa lala chōmi. (*Tim. I. 5, 17*); ba bōi zi lō mifosoemange ira, ba mi'omasi'ō sibai ira, bōrō halōwōra andrō. Bōi mifagoegoea chō nawōmi! (*Heb. 13, 17*). Ba mafaroe dōdōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō, mitegoe zi lō atoelō folo'ō hoekoe, mirara dōdō zaboe tōdō; mitolo zambō fa'abōlō, mibologō dōdōmi chōra fefoe. (*Tes. II. 3, 6. 11 b. t. Gal. 6, 1. 2*). Mifaigi, fa bōi faloecha zanoelōni si lō sōchi awōnia si lō sōchi; ba bōi mifamalōmalō wanga-loei folaoe si sōchi, he chō nawōmi, ba he ba niha bō'ō fefoe. (*Rom. 12, 9. 17. Fet. I. 3, 9-11*). Bōi mamalōmalō wa'omoeso dōdōmi. (*Fil. 4, 4*). Bōi aetoe'aetoe wangandrōmi. (*Loek. 18, 1*). Fefoe hadia ia, ba mi'andrō saoha gōlō; da'ō sa zomasi Lowalangi, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, ba chōmi. (*Efes. 5, 20*). Bōi miboenoe Geheha andrō. (*Kor. I. 14, 39. Tim. I. 4, 14*). Bōi mi'ositengagō wama'ele'ō andrō. (*Kor. I. 14, 1 b. t.*). Mitandra fefoe, hadia ia, ba si sōchi, ba mihalō chōmi. (*Kor. I. 14, 29. Joh. I. 4, 1*). Si lō sōchi, fefoe, hadia ia ngawalō, ba bōi mibabaja. (*F. 4, 12*).
- IV. Ba ja'ia, Lowalangi wa'ohahae dōdō andrō, ba jamoefaeloegō wangehao ja'ami, ena'ō terorogō gehahami, awō nosomi, awō mbotomi, fa lō hadia ia, fa lō sinogoe, iroegi wa'aso Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, Jesoe Keriso! (*F. 3, 13. Heb. 13, 20 b. t. Kor. I. 1, 8*), Lō farōi zogaoni ja'ami andrō, ja'ia gōi zamaloea dania. (*Tes. II. 3, 3. Kor. I. 1, 9*). Mi'angandrō, salahima, ja'ami ira talifoesō. (*Tes. II. 3, 1*). Mi'owai dalifoesō fefoe fa'agosa bawa ni'amonio andrō. (*Rom. 16, 16*). Oebe'e ba hōloe ami, chō Zo'aja, fa mifabaso'ō zoera andre, ba dalifoesō fefoe. Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Rom. 16, 20. 24*).

Soera Waoelo andrô,

ba mbanoea

DESALONIKA,

SI SAMBOEA.

FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Fa'omoeso dödônia, me no abe'e mbanoea Desalonika andrô, ba wamakao andrô fefoe. III. Fangandrônia, salahira.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e ba Siliwano ba Timoteo, ba mbanoea andrô ba Desalonika, ba chö Namada, Lowalangi, ba ba'chö Zo'aja, Jesoe
- 2 Keriso. (*Tes. I. 1, 1*). Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dödö, chö Namada Lowalangi ba chö Zo'aja, Jesoe Keriso. (*Kor. I. 1, 3*).
- 3 II. Mo'ömö ndra'aga chö Lowalangi, lö mafamalömalö wangandrö saoha gölö chônia, börö ami; ja'ami ira talifoesö; si' manö zi nangea, me manöi sibai wamatimi, ba dozi ami, ba tedoedoe wa'omasimi nawömi.
- 4 (*Tes. I. 1, 2, 3; 3, 6*). Tobali masoeno ndra'aga, ba mbanoea Lowalangi misa, ba chömi andrö, börö wa'anaoe gölömi ba famatimi andrö, ba wolohi andrö fefoe, chömi, ba ba wamakao andrö, nitahami. (*Tes. I. 2, 14, 19*). Tandra wangoehoekoe Lowalangi andrö da'ö, fangoehoekoe si no atoelö, wa tola chömi dania mbanoea Lowalangi andrö, da'ö sa göi mbörö, wa mitaha wamakao. (*Fil. I, 28. Fet. I. 4, 17*). Me atoelö sa atö ba Lowalangi, tesoelöni wamakao ba
- 7 zamakao ja'ami; (*Rom. 12, 19*); ba chömi, nifakao andrö, ba fangokafoe dödö, awöma, na to'ele dania Zo'aja, Jesoe, moroi ba zoroego, awö ma-

la'ika wa'abölônia andrö, (*Fet. I. 4, 13. Tes. I. 4, 16*), ba holahola galitö, na ilaoe mbalö ba zi lö aboto ba dödö Lowalangi, ba ba zi lö molo'ö toeria someso dödö andrö, chö Zo'aja ja'ita; Jesoe. Göna fotoe dania ira, fa'atekiko si lö aetoe, moroi ba mbawa Zo'aja, ba moroi ba lachömi wa'abölônia andrö, (*Mat. 25, 41, 46*), na so ia, ba wamolachömi ja'ia, ba niha ni'amoni'ö andrö chônia, ba ba wame'e sahölihöli dödö ja'ia, ba zamati andrö, fefoe — me no fadoehoe dödömi, ba wamadoehoe'öma andrö — na loeo da'ö. (*Hal. zin. 1, 11. Kol. 3, 4*).

III. Andrö göi lö mafamalömalö wangandrö, salahimi, ena'ö ibe'e Lowalangida, si nangea nikaoni ami; ba ena'ö iforege wamo'ahonoa fa'omasimi zi söchi, awö halöwö wamati andrö, (*Tes. I. 2, 3, 2, 12*); ena'ö tefolachömi döi Zo'aja ja'ita andrö, Jesoe, ba chömi, ba ena'ö tefolachömi ami, ba chônia, dali wa'eboea dödö Lowalangida andrö ba fa'eboea dödö Zo'aja, Jesoe Keriso.

FAZA 2.

I. Fangawöeli Keriso ba samae-loengoe seboea andrö, fonania. II. Famarooe tödö, fa böi mangiwa.

I. Ba ma'andrö chömi, ja'ami ira talifoesö, ba wa'aso Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso andrö, ba ba wangoewelo ja'ita chônia, (*Tes. I. 4, 15-17*), fa böi alio mangiwa dödömi, ba böi

3 alio tokea, he ba geheha, ba he ba daroma li, ba he ba zoera, hoelō na ja'aga zama'ohē'ō, hoelō na no iroegi loeo Zo'aja andrō. (*Tes. I. 5, 2. Mat. 24, 4 b. t.*). Bōi ifaeloengoe ami niha, gofoe he wisa; lō'ō sa tola lō itōrō oea fa'aheta andrō, ba lō tola lō oroma oea niha golalōwa andrō, ono wa'atekiko andrō, (*Mat. 24, 10-12. Tim. I. 4, 1 b. t. Fet. II. 3, 3 b. t. Dan. 7, 25. Joh. I. 2, 18*), si fa'oedoe andrō, sangeboea'ō ja'ia, moroi ba zotōi Lowalangi ba moroi ba zotōi ni'amonī'ō, fefoe, tobali doemadao ia ba gosali Lowalangi andrō, ba ibali'ō Lowalangi ia. (*Dan. 11, 36. Jes. 14, 13. 14. Rom. 13, 5 b. t.*).

5 Hadia; lō itōrō tōdōmi, wa no oe'wa'ō
6 chōmi da'ia, me sodo chōmi na? Ba iada'e, ba no mi'ila hadia zanaha
7 na inōtō wa'oromania andrō. Noa sa abōlō zi tobini andrō, olalōwa andrō, hatō sanaha andrō, irege
8 da'e, niheta. (*Joh. I. 4, 3*). Ba awena dania oroma zo'olalōwa andrō, nifakiko Zo'aja, Jesoe, dania, Eheha mbawania andrō, nifofoenia dania lachōmi wa'asonia andrō. (*Jes. 11, 4. Dan. 7, 11*). Fa'abōlō Zatanā wama'aso ja'ia, oi so wa'abōlō ba tandra ba ila'ila faja, (*Joh. 8, 44. Mat. 24, 24. Fam. 13, 13 b. t.*), ba oi so wamaeloengoe horō andrō, ba zi tectivo andrō, soelō wa lō nifonahara wa'omasi zi doehoe andrō, fango-rifira mena'ō. (*Kor. II. 4, 3. 4*). Ba andrō ifa'ohē'ō chōra Lowalangi zabolō wamaeloengoe, ena'ō fadoehoe dōdōra ba waja andrō, (*F. 2, 3. 9. Mat. 24, 5. 11. Raz. I. 22, 22*), ena'ō tehoekoe fefoe zi lō fadoehoe tōdō ba zi doehoe andrō, si no omasi si lō atoelō. (*Joh. 3, 18*).

13 II. Ba ja'aga, ba mo'ōmō chō Lowalangi, bōi mamalōmalō wangandrōma saoha gōlō chōnia, bōrō ami, ja'ami ira talifoesō, ni'omasi'ō, me no itoetoejoe ami Lowalangi, i'otarai mbōrōta, ba wangorifi andrō, ba wangohaoehaoe Geheha a-

ndrō, ba ba wamati ba zi doehoe, (*Efes. 1, 4*), ba nikaoninia ja'ami, 14 toeria somoeso dōdō andrō chōma, ba wangaloei lachōrni andrō, chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Tes. I. 5, 9*). Ba mi'abe'e'ō ami, ja'ami ira 15 talifoesō, ba bōi mibōhōli gamachoita andrō, ni'ombacha'ō chōmi, he ba daroma li, ba he ba zoera andrō chōma. Ba ja'ia, So'aja ja'ita, Je- 16 soe Keriso ba Lowalangi, Amada, si no mangomasi'ō ja'ita, ba si no mame'e fondrara dōdō chōda, si lō aetoe, awō wanōtōna, si sōchi, ba wa'eboea dōdō, (*Fet. I. 5, 10*), ba 17 jamoerara dōdōmi ba jamoe'a'aro'ō ba ngawalō mbeaboea fefoe, ba ba ngawalō daroma li, si sōchi. (*Tes. I. 3, 13*).

FAZA 3.

I. Ena'ō latolo wangandrō banoea Desalonika andrō. II. Fanegoe si lō sōchi boeaboea. III. Fango'ozoei soera.

I. Ba hadia na mbō'ōnia, ja'ami 1 ira talifoesō, ba mi'angandrō, salahima, ena'ō alio terongo misa daroma li Zo'aja andrō, ba ena'ō tefolachōmi, si mane ba chōmi, (*Tes. I. 5, 25. Kol. 4, 3*), ba ena'ō te'efa'ō 2 ndra'aga ba niha andrō, si lō tōdō, ba si lō sōchi; lō'ō sa dozi mamati. (*Joh. 6, 44. Hal. zin. 18, 1-17*). Ba lō'ō sa farōi Zo'aja, ba ja'ia zanga- 3 be'e ja'ami, ba irorogō ami, itimba chōmi zi lō sōchi andrō. (*Tes. I. 5, 24*). Ba madōnadōna chōmi, ba chō 4 Zo'aja, mi'o'ō ni'wa'ōma chōmi, he iada'e, ba he dania. (*Gal. 5, 10*). Ba 5 ja So'aja, zamatrō tōdōmi ba wa'omasi Lowalangi andrō, ba ba wanaha tōdō andrō, chō Keriso.

II. Ba ma'wa'ō chōmi, ja'ami ira 6 talifoesō, ba dōi Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, Jesoe Keriso, mifabali ami ba dalifoesō si lō sōchi boeaboea, gofoe ha na niha ia, si lō manōrō lala nirongora chōma. (*Rom. 16, 17. Kor. I, 5, 11*). Noa sa mi'ila he wisa wolo'ō 7

- chōma; lō'ō sa nitōrōma si lō gōna, 8
 ba chōmi andrō; (*Tes. I. 2, 10*); ba
 lō'ō gōi nihalōma balazo, si lō nibe-
 ema bōli, noa sa erege dōdōma, ba
 no akao ndra'aga, wohaḷōwō, bongi
 ma'ōchō, fa bōi aboc dōdōmi chōma,
 9 ha niha ami. (*Tes. I. 2, 9*). Tenga fa
 lō tola mena'ō, ba ena'ō mabe'c fa-
 maedo ndra'aga chōmi, ena'ō mi'o'ō
 chōma. (*Hal. zin. 20, 35. Kor. I. 9, 6;*
 10 *4, 16*). Da'ō sa gōi niwa'ōma chō-
 mi, me soga chōmi: si lō edōna mo-
 halōwō, ba bōi jamanga gōi. (*Moz.*
 11 *I, 3, 19*). Noa sa marongo, so ōsa
 ba chōmi si lō sōchi boeaboca, ma'-
 ifoe lō mohalōwō, molaoc fajafaja.
 12 Ba da'ō niwa'ōma ba zi manō, ba
 mafaroed dōdōra, bachō Zo'aja, Jesoe
 Keriso: ena'ō lahonogō ira ba halō-
 wōra, ba ena'ō la'ā gōlōra, balazora.
- (*Tes. I. 4, 11*). Ba ja'ami ira talifoesō, 13
 ba bōi atage ami wolaoe si sōchi.
 (*Gal. 6, 9*). Ba na so zi lō molo'ō 14
 niwa'ōma andrō, ba zoera, ba bōi
 olifoe ami, bōi fahoewoe ami chōnia,
 ena'ō aila ia. (*F. 3, 6. Tit. 3, 10*).
 Ba bōi hoelō zi fa'odoe ami chōnia, 15
 ba mitegoe ia, si mane si fatalifoesō.
 (*Mat. 18, 15 b. t. Tes. I. 5, 14*):
- III. Ba ja'ia, So'aja fa'ohahaoe 16
 dōdō andrō, ba jamoebe'c chōmi wa'-
 ohahaoe dōdō andrō, bōi jamama-
 lōmalō, gofoe he wisa lala. Jamoe-
 tolo ami fefoe So'aja. (*Rom. 15, 33*).
 Fangowaigoe da'e, tangagoe zanoera, 17
 tanga Waelo andre; da'ō dandra ba
 zoeragoe fefoe, si manō wanoeragoe.
 (*F. 2, 2. Kor. I. 16, 21*). Jafaloecha 18
 ami fefoe wa'eboea dōdō chō Zo'aja
 ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Tes. I. 5, 28*).

Soera Waelo andrō,

chō

DIMOTEŌ,

SI FŌFŌNA.

FAZA I.

I. Fangowai Waelo. II. Ndrama-
 ngelama ba zamahaō andrō, samae-
 loengoe niha. III. Isoeno wa'eboea
 dōdō Lowalangi Faelo. IV. Oroisa-
 nia chō Dimoteo.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e, sinenge
 Keriso Jesoe andrō, dali gorōisa Lo-
 walangi, sangorifi ja'ita, ba orōisa
 2 Keriso Jesoe andrō, tōtōnafōda, (*Kor.*
I. 1, 1. Kol. 1, 27), chō Dimoteo a-
 ndrō, si ndroehoe nononia andrō, ba
 wamati. Jafaloecha'ō wa'eboea dōdō
 ba fa'ahachō dōdō ba fa'ohahaoe
 dōdō, chō Namada Lowalangi, ba
 chō Keriso Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita. (*Tim.*
II. 1, 2. Kor. I. 4, 17. Tit. 1, 4).

- II. Si mane famaroegoe tōdōoe, 3
 fa ō'iagō Nefeso, me mōido ba Ma-
 kedonia, ena'ō ōwa'ō chōra ōsa, bōi
 lafaehoesi wamahaō, (*Hal. zin. 20.*
I. 4), ba bōi la'o'ō gamaedola andrō; 4
 ba fanoetōenō nga'ōtō andrō, si lō
 aetoe, famobōrō fagocagoeasa, mōroi
 ba wogoenania ba wamatōrō Lowa-
 langi baŋoecania andrō, ba wamati:
 (*F. 4, 7. Tit. 1, 14*). Ba da'ō mo- 5
 goena gorōisa, ba wānga'asogō fa'-
 omasi, soroi ba dōdō si no'ohaoe-
 hae, ba ba dōdō si lō fātegoe, ba
 ba wamati si lō famini; (*Kol. 3, 14.*
Rom. 12, 9); noa sa so ōsa, si no
 6 mondrōi da'ō, solaoe hoehoe si lō
 boto. (*F. 6, 4 b. t. 20*). No labali'ō 7
 samahaō ba gorōisa ira, ba lō saboto

- 8 ba dōdōra, he niwā'ōra, ba he nifa-
doehoe'ōra. Ba no ta'ila, si sōchi
9 goroisā andrō, na atoelō wamogoe-
na'ō niha ja'ia, (*Rom. 7, 12*), na no
i'ila, tenga ba zatoelō goroisā andrō,
ha ba zolalō, ba ba zi lō mamō-
ndrongo li, ba ba zi no mangerogō
Lowalangi, ba ba zamazōchi horō,
ba ba zi lō ohaoehaoe, ba ba zi lō
sōchi, ba zamoenoe ama, ba ba za-
moenoe ina, ba ba zange'e, (*Gal. 5,*
10 *23*), ba ba zohorō, ba ba zohorōni
ono matoea, ba zanagō niha, ba ba
zofajafaja, ba ba zi mōi ba hōloe
ba zi lō doehoe, ba ma hadia ia
mbō'ōnia, si lō faoedoe ba wamahaō
si ndroehoe andrō, (*Kor. I. 6, 9 b. t.*
11 *Moz. II. 21, 16*), dali doeria somoeso
dōdō andrō, toeria lachōmi Lowala-
ngi sohahaoe tōdō andrō nibe'e ba
dangagoe. (*Tes. I. 2, 4*).
- 12 III. Oe'andrō saoha gōlō chō Ke-
riso Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita, sangabōlō'ō
ja'o, me no iwā'ō tōdōnia, lō farōi
ndra'o, me ifataro ndra'o ba halōwō
13 andrō, ja'odo andre, sanandrawā
fōna ba solohi ba sangosiwawōi; ba
no faloechado wa'ahachō dōdō, me
lō'ō na oe'ila watahōgō, me oelaoe
da'ō, me lō fadoehoe dōdōgōe na.
(*Gal. 1, 13 b. t. Hal. zin. 8, 3; 3, 17*).
- 14 Ba no fahōna wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja
ja'ita andrō, awō wamati ba awō
wa'omasī andrō, ba chō Keriso Jesoe.
15 (*Kor. I. 15, 10*). Si ndroehoe daroma
li andrō ba si nangea tafonaha ma-
nō, wa no mōi ba goeli danō Ke-
riso Jesoe, ba wangerifi si so horō;
seboeara ndra'odo. (*Mat. 1, 21; 9,*
16 *13*). Ba andrō tehachōsi tōdō ndra'o,
ena'ō ba chōgōe, ba zebōea horō a-
ndrō, i'oigō wangoroma'ō fa'ebolo
dōdōnia Jesoe Keriso, famaedo ba
zamatī chōnia dania ba wanema fa-
17 aorī si lō aetoe. Ba razo zi lō aetoe
andrō, si lō teboelō, si lō oroma,
Lowalangi si ha samōsa andrō, ba
nifosoemange ba nisoeno, iroegi zi
lō aetoe. Jadoehoe. (*Rom. 16, 27.*
Jud. 25).

IV. Da'ō goroisagoe chōoe, ja'oegō 18
onogoe Timoteo, dali li wama'eleō
andrō fōna, nitandrōsaigō chōoe,
ena'ō o'ō'ō da'ō, wolaoe fasōndrata
andrō, si sōchi, (*F. 6, 12*), ba ena'ō 19
lō ōbōhōli wamati, ba ena'ō lō
teboelō wa lō sinegōe dōdōoe
chōoe; noa sa so ōsa, si no manibo
da'ō, ba no taja wamatira, hoelō
zaboto owo. (*F. 6, 10. 21. Hal. zin.*
24, 16). Ja'ia chō ndra Himenaio 20
Alessandro, nitoe'ōgōe ba danga Za-
tana, ena'ō te'otoe'ō ira, fa bōi sa'ae
manandrawā. (*Tim. II. 2, 17. 18; 4,*
14. Kor. I. 5, 5).

FAZA 2.

I. Famarooe tōdō, ba wangandrō.

II. He lawisa ira matoea ba he la-
wisa ira alawe, ba gowooloa ba mi-
gōe andrō.

I. Ba si fōfōna sibai, ba oefaroe 1
dōdōmi ba wangaloeloe ba ba wa-
ngandrō, ba ba wangandrō salahi
nawō, ba ba wangandrō saoha gōlō;
mifarahogō niha fefoe. (*Fil. 4, 6*).
Mifarahogō razo ba salawā, fefoe, 2
ena'ō ahono ita, ba ena'ō lō hadia
ia, ena'ō a'oi so wolo'ō chō Lowa-
langi, awō wa'amoadoe. Da'ō zi sō- 3
chi, da'ō zomasī Lowalangi, sango-
rifi ja'ita, somasi na ahori te'orifi 4
niha, na dozi lasōndra wa'aboto ba
dōdōra zi doehoe. (*Hes. 18, 23. Fet.*
II. 3, 9). Ha sa samōsa Lowalangi, 5
ba ha samōsa zama'ema ba gota-
loeara Lowalangi niha, ja'ia niha a-
ndrō, Keriso Jesoe, (*Joh. 17, 3. Heb.*
9, 15), si no mamoe'ja'ia, hōli ni- 6
ha fefoe, nifadoehoe'ō ba ginōtōnia.
(*Tit. 2, 14. Mat. 20, 28*). Ba nifataro 7
ja'ō sangombacha ba sinenge — si
doehoe niwā'ōgōe, tenga faja — sa-
mahaō niha baero, ba wamati ba
ba zi doehoe. (*Tim. II. 1, 11. Rom.*
9, 1; 1, 5).

II. Ba da'ō zomasido: manga- 8
ndrō ndra matoea, gofoe heza so
ira, lafazawā danga ni'amoni'ō, si
lō fōnoe ba si lō fagoeagoeasa. (*Kor.*

- 9 *I. 14, 34. Mar. 11, 25. Jak. 1, 6*). Si manō gōi ndra alawe, ndramangehao baroe soadōe, ba jafao wa'a'ila ba fa'amoadōe; bōi fondrandra boe ba manimani ba noecha seboea bōli, 10 (*Fet. I. 3, 3-5*), hadia zi nangea ba ndra alawe sangoema'ō sangata'oei Lowalangi ira; boeaboea si sōchi wangehaora. (*Tit. 2, 3 b. t.*). Ja'ahonohono ndra alawe, wamahaō ja'ia, ja'a'oi so wolo'onia li. (*Kor. I. 14, 12. 34. 35*). Lō oetehe ba ndra alawe wamahaō niha bō'ō, ba he fama-tōrō ira matoea, jamoehonogō ia. (*Efes. 5, 22. Kol. 3, 18. Fet. II. 3, 1 b. t.*). Ofōna sa tefasōchli Gadamo, awena Chawa. (*Moz. I. 2, 18 b. t.*)
- 14 Ba tenga Adamo nifaeloengoe, ba ira alawe nifaeloengoe, isawō gorōisa. 15 (*Kor. II. 11, 3. Moz. I. 3, 6*). Ba ni'orifi sa ia, ba wadono, na lō aefa chōra wamati ba fa'omasi ba fango-haoehaoe, awō wa'amoadōe. (*Tit. 2, 4. 5. Kor. I. 7, 25. 26*).

FAZA 3.

I. Hadia zi sōchi amoeta zanaro andrō, ba II. amoeta genoni andrō ba amoeta wo'omora. III. Toe-ho wamahaō.

- 1 I. Si ndroehoe daroma li andre: Na so zangaloēi halōwō zatōea niha Keriso andrō, ba halōwō si sōchi i'aloēi. (*Hal. zin. 20, 28*). Ba satoea andrō, ba bōi mosinegoe, bōi samodomboea donga, bōi sambō era'era, ha satoeatōea, si sōchi bōwō, same'eme'e gō dome, sangila mamahaō. 3 (*Tit. 1, 6. b. t. Tim. II. 2, 24*). Bōi samoadōe toeo, ba bōi si fabagobago, ha sebolō tōdō, si lō fagoegoea, si lō omasi ana'a; (*Moz. III. 10, 9 b. t.*); sangila mangehao, wamatōrō sorōijomonīa, si so ono solo'ō linīa, si no a'oi so fa'amoadōe. — 5 Na so zi lō mangila mamatōrō sorōijomonīa, ba he iwisa wondrorogō banoca Lowalangi andrō? — Bōi si bohoe moebajagō idanō, fa bōi fa-ja'wa ia, ba fa lō gōna ia hockoe 7 andrō, chō Gafōcha. Ba lō tola gōi

lō sōchi doerīania ba zi zo baero andrō, fa bōi tetandra'waisi ia, ba fa bōi alaoe ia ba dandra'wa Gafōcha (*Kol. 4, 5*).

II. Ba si manō gōi genoni andrō: si sōchi amoeta, bōi doea lela, bōi samadōemadōe toeo, bōi sangaloēi ana'a si lō atoelō, (*Hal. zin. 6, 3 b. t.*), si lō mamōhōi si no tobini andrō, 9 famati andrō, ba dōdō si lō sinegoe. (*Hal. zin. 24, 16*). Ba nitandraigō gōi 10 ira oea, ba awena tola mōi ira enoni, na lō sinegoe. Ja si manō gōi ndra 11 alawe: si sōchi amoeta, bōi samōbōgō si lō doehoe, bōi sambō era'era; si lō farōi, gofoe hadia ia. (*F. 5. 9; 2, 9*). Ba enoni andrō, ba si ha 12 sambōea donga, sangehaogō fama-tōrō onora ba sorōijomora, fefoe. 13 Lasōndra sa chōra naha si sōchi sangehaogō fangai halōwōra andrō, ba fahōna dania chōra wa lō aiwō, ba wamati andrō, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, labe'e. (*Mat. 25, 21; 19, 28. Loek. 19, 17. 19*).

III. Da'ō nisoeragoe chōoe, ba 14 oedōnadona, alio oesōndra we'amōi chōoe; ba na ara ndra'o, ba ena'ō 15 na o'ila, he lawisa ba nomo Lowalangi andrō, ja'ia mbanoea Lowalangi saeri andrō, ehomo zi doehoe andrō ba danedanenia. (*Efes. 2, 19 b. t. Heb. 3, 6*). Ba tenga faja, wa no 16 eboea zi no tobini andrō, ba wolo'ō andrō chō Lowalangi: si no tofa'ele'ō ba nōsi niha, nifadoehoe'ō ba chō Geheha, si no mangoroma'ō ja'ia ba mala'ika, nitocriagō ba niha baero, ba zi no fadoehoe dōdō niha ba goeli danō, da'ō ni'ohe ja'wa ba lachōmi, (*Joh. 1, 14. Kol. 2, 9. Rom. 1, 3. 4. Kor. I. 15, 5-9. Efes. 1, 20 b. t.*).

FAZA 4.

I. Samaeloengoe. II. Hadia goena wolo'ō andrō, chō Lowalangi. III. Ifaroe dōdō Dimotoc Faelo, ena'ō ihaogō wangai halōwōnia andrō.

I. Noa sa i'wa'ō sibai Eheha, so 1 ba gōtō dania ōsa, sondrōi famati

andrō, solo'ō ba geheha samaeloe-
ngoe, ba solo'ō famahaō mbechoe,
(*Tim. II. 3, 1 b. t. Fet. II. 3, 3. Joh.*
2 *I, 2, 18. Tes. II. 2, 9 b. t.*), bōrō wa-
mini tōdō zolaoe faja andrō, si no
falemba tandra ba dōdōra, (*Tim. II.*
3 *3, 5*), sanena'wa fangowaloe ba fe-
manga gō, nifazōchi Lowalangi, ba
wemanga ja'ia, na fao wangandrō
saoha gōlō, ba zamati andrō, si no
aboto ba dōdō si doehoe. (*Kor. I.*
4 *7, 28. 36. 38. Kol. 2. 16. 20-23*). Si
sōchi sa fefoe nifazōchi Lowalangi,
ba lō hadia ia nitimba, na fao wa-
ngandrō saoha gōlō, ba wangogoe-
na'ō ja'ia; (*Kor. I. 10. 30. 31*); ba
5 daroma li Lowalangi ba ha wanga-
andrō te'amoni'ō sa'ae ia.
6 II. Na ō'wa'ō da'ō ba dalifocō,
ba enoni Keriso ndra'oegō, si sōchi,
ba fangabōlōoe daroma li ba wa-
mati andrō ba famahaō si ndroehoc,
ni'o'ōmō andrō. (*Tim. II. 3, 15*). Ba
7 bōi tche gamaedola si lō boto andrō,
fajafaja andrō; ba famaha ndra'-
oegō ba wolo'ō chō Lowalangi. (*F.*
8 *1, 4. Tit. 1, 10 b. t.*). Lō'ō sa bōrō mo-
goena wamamaha boto andrō; ba
folo'ō chō Lowalangi andrō, ba mo-
goena manō, gofoe heza ia, ba no te-
fabos'oe chōnia wa'aeri ija'e ba fa'-
aeri dania. (*F. 6, 6 b. t. Sin. 34, 10;*
9 *37, 4. Mat. 6, 33*). Si ndroehoe da-
roma li andrō, ba no si nangea ta-
fonaha manō. Ba da'ō sa ma'ere-
geisi dōdōma, ba fasōndraga, me no
madōnadōna chō Lowalangi saeri
andrō, sangorifi niha fefoe, ba ofōna
11 zamati andrō. (*F. 2, 3, 4*). Da'ō ō'wa'ō
chōra, ba ba da'ō fahaō ira.
12 III. Bōi jamoe'ositengō ndra'oegō
niha, me ono matoea na ndra'oegō;
ja doemadoema ndra'oegō ba za-
mati, ba hoehoe, ba ba mboeaboea,
ba ba wa'omasi, ba ba wamati, ba
ba wa'ohaoehoe. (*Tit. 2, 7. 15. Kor.*
13 *I. 16, 11*). Irege so ndra'o, ba bōi
bato wombaso soera, ba bōi bato
14 wamaroe tōdō ba famahaō. Bōi
ositengagō game'ela andrō, si so ba

dōdōoe, nibe'e chōoe, ba wama'ele'ō
andrō, me lateofa hōgōoe tanga sa-
toea andrō. (*Tim. II. 1, 6*). Da'ō tō- 15
rōtōrō tōdōoe, da'ō fatooetoe, ena'ō
oroma wa'atedoemō, ba chōra fefoe.
Faigifaigi he wisa ndra'oegō, ba he 16
ōwisa wamahaō andrō; bōi bōhōli
da'ō. Na ō'o'ō da'ō, ba ō'orifi ndra'-
oegō, awō zamondrongo andrō chōoe.
(*Hal. zin. 20, 28*).

FAZA 5.

Famobawa lala: I. He lawisa ba
lacha mbanoea, ba ba wondrorogō
ja'ira, ba II. he lawisa ba zataea
mbanoea, ba ba wangotō'ō ja'ira,
ba III. bō'ōnia, sachōchō.

I. Niha satoea, ba bōi feta'oe, ba 1
faroe dōdōnia, hoelō na amaoe, ba
ono matoea, ba hoelō na talifoesōoe;
(*Moz. III. 19, 32*); ira alawe satoea, 2
ba hoelō na inaoe, ba ono alawe,
ba hoelō na talifoesōoe alawe, ni'-
onangegō sibai. Lacha mbanoea a- 3
ndrō, ba fosoemange, na si ndroe-
hoe lacha mbanoea. Ba na so lacha 4
mbanoea si so ono, ba ma ma'oevwoe,
ba ndramoefamaha ira oea, wolo'ō
hoekoe Lowalangi, ba wondrorogō
soroijomora, ba ba wamasoelōni chō
ndra inara nitemara; da'ō sa zomasi 5
Lowalangi. (*Mark. 7, 10 b. t.*). Ba si
ndroehoe lacha, si lō olembata, ba
no manōtōna chō Lowalangi, ba lō
ibōhōi wangandrō ba fangaloeloe
6 bongi ma'ōchō. (*Loek. 2, 37*). Ba sa-
morege femangamanga, ba ma hadia
ia, ba no mate aeri. (*Fam. 3, 1*).
Ba da'ō goroiisa, ni'ombacha'ōoe; 7
ena'ō lō sinegōe chōra. Ba na so
zangositengagō sahatō chōnia, ba
mendroea manō na soroijomoniam, ba
no i'osil'ō'ōgō wamati, ba abōlō wa-
lōsōchinia, moroi ba walōsōchi zi lō
mamati. (*F. 3, 5*). Na latanō ba zoera 9
dōi lacha mbanoea, ba bōi ambō ōnō
ngafaeloe fache wa'atoea, si ha sa-
mboea donga fōna, ba si sōchi toe-
ria, ba mboeaboea, (*Rom. 16, 1*),
na no i'e'eboea ndraono, na no 10

- ibe'ebe'e gō dome, na no isaisai gahe ni'amoni'ō andrō, na no itolotolo zi tosasa, na no i'aloeci mboeaboea si sōchi, fefoe, hadia ia ngawalō. (*Heb. 13, 2. Joh. 13, 14*).
- 11 Na lacha mbanoea sambō fa'atoea, ba bōi tehe; na no mohocha ira sa, si fa'oedoe chō Keriso, ba edōna
- 12 ira mōi nihalō, ba laloe'i dahi andrō, wa no farōi ira, ba nifaboe'oe andrō,
- 13 si fōfōna. Ba fabōbō ba da'ō, wa lafamaha ira wangerongero lō mōhalōwō, ba tenga ha fa lō mōhalōwō, wa'oja gōi mbewe, lahalō chōra si tenga chōra, lalaoe hoeohoeo si lō gōna. (*Amoed. 10, 19. Tes. II. 3, 11*). Andrō omasido, na mōi nihalō lacha mbanoea sambō fa'atoea, na mo'ono, na tobali samatōrō sorojomora ira, ba na lō lafobōrō wanandrawaisi ba zi fa'oedoe andrō; (*Kor. I. 7, 9. 39. 40*);
- 15 noa sa aheta ōsa, la'o'ō Zatana.
- 16 Na so zamati, ira alawe, si so lacha mbanoea, ba jamoerorogō, ba bōi mōi noro dōdō mbanoea, fa la'ila latolo zi ndroehoe lacha mbanoea.
- 17 II. Satoea andrō, sangehaogō fangai halōwōra, ba nifodoea winaeta zoemangera, ba mendroea manō ba zi so halōwō fahoehoeosa ba famaahaō. (*Tes. I. 5, 12. 13*). Noa sa so ba zoera: „Bōi fosare'a mba wa gōrōbao samōbōrō fache,” ba: „No sinangea labee'oe loeo ba zohalōwō.”
- 19 (*Moz. V. 25, 4. Mat. 10, 10*). Bōi tema na la'adoegō zatoea, na tenga daroea, ba ma datōloe, zi so ba mbōrō. (*Moz. V. 19, 15*). Si so lalō otoa'ō, ba zi so sato fefoe, ena'ō ata'oe gōi dānō bō'ō. (*Mat. 18, 17. Gal. 2, 14*). Oe'wa'ō sibai chōoe, fōna Lowalangi, ba fōna Keriso Jesoe, ba fōna mala'ika nitoetoejoe andrō, ena'ō lō olifoe'ō da'ō, ena'ō lō aōsō ō'etoe'ō hoekoe, ba ena'ō lō eboea dōdōoe zamboeana, wolaoe hadia ia, fefoe. (*F. 6, 13. 14*).
- 22 III. Bōi aōsō toefa tanga hōgō
- niha, gofoe ha niha ia, ba bōi fabaja ndra'ogō ba horō niha bō'ō; bōi tobaja chōoe hadia ia zi lō sōchi. (*F. 3, 10. Kor. II. 6, 14*). Bōi sa'ae 23 ha sambalō idanō ōbadoe, ōfake sa nagoe ma'ifoe, ba daloemō andrō, ba mc asese mofōchō'ō. So ōsa niha 24 soroma horō, ihoelō hoekoe, ba so gōi, ba moroi foeri. (*Gal. 5, 19 b. t.*). Si manō gōi mboeaboea si sōchi 25 andrō, oroma, ba ba zi tenga si manō, ba tebai so atō tobini dania. (*Gal. 5, 22 b. t.*).

FAZA 6.

I. Oroisa ba zawoejoe. II. Bōi faja'wa niha Keriso ba bōi fagoega-goea ba bōi la'omasi'ō gana'a. III. Famaroe tōdō Dimoteo.

I. Ha wa'ato zawoejoe andrō, 1 soloe'i kalo mbagi andrō, ba ndra-moe'oigō dōdōra wamosoemange sochō ja'ira, fa bōi tetandrawaisi dōi Lowalangi, awō wamahaō andrō. (*Efes. 6, 5 b. t. Tit. 2, 9. 10*). Ba si 2 so sochō samati, ba bōi ndramoe'ositengagō, me no talifoesō; mendroea manō sa lahaogō wangai halōwōra, me no samati ba ni'omasi'ō zogoena halōwō si sōchi andrō. Ba da'ō fahaō ira, ba da'ō faroe dōdōra. (*Filem. 16*).

II. Na so zi tenga si manō fa- 3 mahaō, si lō molo'ō si ndroehoe andrō, ni'wa'ō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba famaahaō si faoedoe ba wolo'ō andrō, chō Lowalangi, (*Gal. 1, 6 b. t. Tim. II. 1, 13*), ba si faja'wa 4 da'ō, lō saboto ba dōdōnia hadia ia, no mofōchō ia, ni'aloecaloeci dōdō andrō ba fagoegaogoesa wōchōnia, ba ba da'ō toembōe dania wa'afōchō dōdō, ba fasosota, ba famaodoe dōdō, si lō sōchi, (*F. 1, 4. 7. Tim. II. 2, 14*), ba fagoegaogoesa, 5 si lō actoe, ba niha si no tekiko era'era, si no taja si doehoe, sangoema'ō tōdōra fangaloeci ana'a wolo'ō andrō, chō Lowalangi. (*Tim. II. 3, 5. 7. 8*). Ba si ndroehoe, fa- 6

- ngaloei seboea welo'ō andrō, na fao wa'ahono dōdō ba zi ho so. 14
- 7 (F. 4, 8. Sin. 37, 16. Heb. 13, 5). Lō'ō sa hadia ia ni'oheda ba goeli danō andre, me awena so ita, me tebai gōi ta'ohē hadia ia, na tarōi goeli danō. (Job. 1, 21. Sin. 49, 18). Ba 15
- 8 na so chōda mbalazo, awō noecha, ba noa chōda da'ō. (Amaed. 30, 8 b. t.). Ba sedōna mangeboea ana'a, 16
- 9 ba gōna fanandraigō, ba tandra'wa, ba oja wangisō fajafaja ba fangisō fama'ala, sangahanigō niha ba wa'atekiko, ba ba wa'amate. (Amaed. 23, 4 b. t.; 28, 20. Mat. 13, 22). Noa 17
- 10 sa baja ngawalō hadia ia zi lō sōchi fefoe wa'omasī gana'a andrō, ba no eloengoe ōsa, no larōi wamati, wangaloei da'ō, ba no oja nifobōrōra chōra fa'afōchō. (Loek. 12, 15 b. t.).
- 11 III. Ba ja'oegō niha Lowalangi, ba timba zi mane da'ō; ba aloei wa'atoelō dōdō, ba folo'ō andrō, chō Lowalangi, ba famati, ba fa'omasī, ba fanaha tōdō, ba fa'ebolo 19
- 12 dōdō. (Tim. II. 2, 22). Lae fasōndra, fasōndrata si sōchi andrō. fasōndrata wamati; ra'oe wa'aeri si lō aetoe andrō, ba nikaoni ja'oegō, ba ba nilaoemō famadoehoe'ō si sōchi andrō, ba zi no ato ba mbōrō. (F. 1, 18. Tim. II. 4, 7 b. t. 20
- 13 Fil. 3, 12 b. t.). Oe'wa'ō chōe fōna Lowalangi, sangorifi fefoe hadia ia, ba fōna Keriso Jesoe, si no molaoe famadoehoe'ō si sōchi andrō, fōna Wondrio Filato andrō: (F. 5, 21. 21
- Mat. 27, 11. Joh. 18, 37): O'ō go-roisa andrō, bōi gōna hadia ia, bōi faloecha zinegoe, iroegi wa'ato'ele Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, Jesoe Keriso, (Tes. I. 3, 13), ni'oroma'ō Zamatōrō andrō dania, na inōtōnia, Samatōrō andrō, sohahae tōdō, si ha samōsa, razo razo andrō, ba So'aja sochō, (Fam. 19, 16), si so fa lō mate, si ha chōnia, si so ba haga andrō, ba zi tebai mōi niha, si lō irai i'ila niha, ba si tebai gōi i'ila. Ja chōnia zoemange ba fa'abōlō si lō aetoe. Jadoehoe. (Joh. 5, 26. Moz. II. 33, 20), Ba zi so ana'a, ba goeli danō andre, wa'ō, bōi faja'wa ira, bōi ndramoedōnadōna ba gana'a, si lō aro andrō, chō Lowalangi ndramoedōnadōna, si lō mangambōsi chōda, wame'e hadia ia, ba wangogena'ō ja'ia; (Job. 31, 24, Mat. 10, 24. Loek. 12, 20); ndramoetolo nawōra, jafa'hōna chōra mboeaboea si sōchi, bōi atali ira, ja'ahachō dōdōra nawōra; (Heb. 13, 16. Joh. 3, 21); ba wangōhōna chōra girōgirō danedane si sōchi, ba gōtō dania, ena'ō lachamō zi ndroehoe fa'aeri andrō. (Mat. 6, 20. Loek. 16, 9). He Timoteo! irō'irō'ō nibe'e chōe andrō bōi babaja hoeohoe andrō si lō boto, si lō goena andrō, ba amadōni'wa wa'atoeatoea faja andrō; (Tim. II. 1, 14; 2, 14. 16); so ōsa zi no molo'ō da'ō, ba no eloengoe, no larōi wamati. — Jafaloecha'ō wa'eboea dōdō! (F. 1, 6. 19. Tim. II. 4, 22).

Soera Waoelo andrō,

chō

DIMOTEO,

SI SAMBOEA.

FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Ifaroe dōdō Dimoteo, fa bōi aiwō ia wamadoehoe'ō toeria somoeso dōdō andrō. III. Isoeno Gonesiforo andrō.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'c, sinenge Keriso Jesoe andrō, moroi ba nilaoe dōdō Lowalangi, dali wamaboe'oe fa'aoeri andrō, ba chō Keriso Jesoe,
- 2 (*Tim. I. 1, I. Joh. I. 2, 25*), chō Dimoteo andrō, ono omasiō chōnia. Jafaloecha'ō wa'eboea dōdō, ba fa'a-hachō dōdō, ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō, chō Lowalangi Ama, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita! (*Tim. I. 1, 2*).
- 3 II. Oe'andrō saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi, nifosoemangegoe, i'otarai ndra toeagoe, lō sinegōe dōdōgōe chōgōc, lō aetoe gōi itōrō ligoe ndra'oegō, na mangandrō ndra'o,
- 4 bongi ma'ōchō, (*Hal. zin. 23, 1*), oi so wchoeloe dōdōgōc, ena'ō faloechado chōoe, itōrō tōdōgōe da'wa hōrōoc andrō, ena'ō fahōna chōgōe wa'omoeso dōdō. (*F. 4, 9, 21*). Me no tefasoegi ba dōdōgōe wamatimō andrō, si lō famini tōdō, si no ofōna monahia ba dōdō gaweoe Loise ba ba dōdō ninaoe, Ōinike, ba oedōnadōna, ba dōdōoe gōi. (*Hal. zin. 16, 1*).
- 6 Da'ō mbōrō, wa oefasoegi ba dōdōoe, ena'ō ōfado'ō game'ela Lowalangi andrō, si so ba dōdōoe, moroi ba wanoefa hōgōoe tangagoe.
- 7 (*Tim. I. 4, 14*). Tenga sa Eha sada'ocda'oe nibe'e Lowalangi chōda,

no Eheha sabōlō, Eheha ba wa'omasi, Eheha ba wangonangegō nibe'enia chōda. (*Rom. 8, 15*). Ba bōi 8
aila ndra'oegō, wamadoehoe'ō toeria Zo'aja ja'ita, ba bōi aila'ō ba chōgōe andre, nitaha andrō chōnia, jafao ndra'oegō wanaha famakao andrō, ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, dali wa'abōlō. Lowalangi andrō, (*F. 2, 3, 4, 5*), si no mangorifi ja'ita, si no mogaoni ja'ita, fo-gaoni ni'amani'ō; tenga dali mboea-boeada, dali nihonogōi dōdōnia, ba fa'eboea dōdō andrō, si no faloecha ita, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, fōna nga'ōtō danō andrō, (*Tit. 3, 5. Ejes. 1, 4, 11*), nifa'ele'ō iada'e, ba wa'ato'ele 10
zangorifi ja'ita andrō, Keriso Jesoe, si no mamakiko fa'amate andrō, ba si no maugasogō fa'aoeri ba fa lō tekiko, moroi ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, (*Heb. 2, 14. Kor. I. 15, 55-57*), ba nifataro ja'ō sangombacha ba sinenge ba samahaō. (*Tim. I. 2, 7*).

12 Da'ō gōi mbōrō, wa oetaōgō zi mane da'ō, ba lō'ō sa aila ndra'o ba chōnia; noa sa oe'ila ha chō mmati ndra'o, ba no fadoehoe dōdōgōe, abōlō ia, tola i'irō'ō chōgōe nibe'e ba dangagoe andrō, iroegi loeo safoeria andrō dania. (*F. 2, 9. Kol. I, 5*).

13 O'ō doelada wamahao si ndroehoe andrō, nirongoe chōgōe, ba wmati, ba ba wa'omasi ba chō Keriso Jesoe. (*Rom. 6, 17. Tim. I. 6, 3. Tit. 2, 1*).

14 Irō'irō'ō nibe'e chōoe andrō, si lō sōchi andrō, jamoetolo'ō Eheha ni'a-

moni'ō andrō, sonahia ba dōdōda.
(*Tim. I. 6, 20*).

- 15 III. Noa sa ōrongo, wa no ahori
la'erogō ndra'o si so ba Azia andrō,
ira Figélo ba Hemogene. (*F. 4,*
16 *10. 16*). Jamoehachōsi tōdō So'aja
zoroijomo Gonesiforo andrō, fefoe,
me no asese i'okafeoi dōdōgoe, ba
lō saila ia ba rategoe andre. (*F. 4, 19*).
17 Me mōi ia ba Roma, ba no iforege
wangeloei ja'o, ba no isōndra ndra'o.
18 Jamoetolo ia So'aja, ena'ō faloecha
ia wa'ahachō dōdō chō Zo'aja, na
loeo safoeria andrō dania; ba ha
wa'eboea wanolonia ba Nefeso, ba
no ja'oegō zabōlō mangila. (*Mat. 5, 7*).

FAZA 2.

I. Fango'ooe, fa bōi atage ba wa-
sōndrata andrō. II. Famangelama
ba wamaeloengoe ba III. ba gola-
lōwa nono mateoa, ba IV. ba wa-
goeagoeasa ba zi lō boto.

- 1 I. Ba ja'oegō onogoe, ba ja'abe'e
ndra'oegō, ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō,
ba chō Keriso Jesoe. (*Efes. 6, 10*).
2 Ba hadia niringooc chōgoe, ba zi
no ato ba mbōrō, da'ō fa'ema ba
niha si lō farōi, si tola mamahaō
3 dania niha bō'ō gōi. (*F. 1, 13*). Jafao
ndra'oegō wanaha famakao, ama-
dola zi mōi manoewō, awō Keriso
4 Jesoe, si sōchi. (*F. 1, 8*). Fefoe, ha
niha zi mōi manoewō, ba lō ihalō
rōrōnia wangeloei balazo, afoenia
i'omasi'ō ia solohe ja'ia andrō. (*Kor.*
5 *I. 9, 25 b. t.*). **Ba he no si fasōndra**
6 **niha, ba lō'ō sa lafotakcela ia, na**
7 **si lō gōna wasōndratania andrō.** Da'ō
zi fōfōna mangogoena'ō boea nowi,
sonowi andrō, sohalōwō. (*Kor. I.*
8 *9, 10*). Tanō ba dōdōoe hadia ni-
9 wā'ōgoe; ibotochi sa dania ba dō-
dōoe So'aja, fefoe, hadia ia. (*Amaed.*
10 *2, 6*). Tōrōtōrō tōdōoe Jesoe Keriso,
nisoescégi moroi ba ngai zi mate,
ma'oewoe Dawido andrō, dali doeria
somoeso dōdō andrō chōgoe; (*Rom.*
11 *1, 3. Kor. I. 15, 4. 20*); da'ō mbōrō,
wa oetaha wamakao, irege rate a-

ndrō, hoelō zamaroehoe; ba lō'ō
sa moefesoe daroma li Lowalangi
andrō. (*F. 1, 8. 12. Hal. zin. 28, 30. 31*).
Andrō oetaha fefoe, hadia ia, bōrō
10 nitoetoejoe andrō, ena'ō lachamō
gōi wangorifi andrō, ba chō Keriso
Jesoe, awō lachōmi andrō, si lō
aetoe. (*Kol. 1, 24*). Si ndroehoe da-
11 roma li andrō: na no fao ita ba
wa'amate, ba fao gōi ita ba wa'aeri
(*Rom. 6, 5. 8*); na tataha wamakao,
12 ba awō gōi ita dania, ba wa'asala'wa;
na ja'ita mangosil'ōgō, ba ja'ia gōi
mangosil'ōgō ja'ita dania; (*Rom.*
13 *8, 17. Mat. 10, 33*); na farōi ita, ba
lō'ō sa farōi ia; tebai sa i'osil'ōgō
ia. (*Rom. 3, 3*).

II. Da'ō fasoegi ba dōdōra; ōwā'ō
14 sibai chōra, fōna Lowalangi, fa bōi
fagoeagoea ira, si lō goena, si ha
sambalō famakoejoe samondrongo.
(*Tim. I. 6, 4. 5*). Forege wangeloei,
15 ena'ō si nangea chō Lowalangi ndra'-
oegō, sohalōwō si lō aiwō, sange-
haogō fangogoena'ō taroma li si doe-
hoe andrō. (*Tim. I. 4, 6*). Timba
16 wamachai mbewe andrō, si lō boto;
tedoedooe manō sa chōra, wa lō
la'o'ō chō Lowalangi. (*Tim. I. 6, 20*),
ba manananana dania lira andrō,
17 hoelō mbooe aeri. Ja'ia ndra Hi-
menaio Fileto, (*F. 3, 13. Tim. I. 1,*
18 *20*), si no eloengoe, si no mondrōi
si doehoe, wangoema'ō no aefa we-
maoso zi mate andrō, ba so ōsa
nifawoekara famati. (*Tim. I. 6, 21.*
19 *Kor. I. 15, 19*). **Ba lō'ō sa atō te-**
20 **boelō danedane saro andrō chō Lo-**
21 **walangi, ba da'ō dandronia: „No**
22 **aboto ba dōdō Zo'aja dāna chōnia**
23 **andrō,” ba: „ndramoerōi zi lō atōelō**
24 **dozi sanōtōi tōi Zo'aja andrō.”** (*Joh.*
25 *10, 14. 27. Mat. 7, 22. Fam. 2, 13*).
Ba ba nomo seboea, ba tenga ha
gamagama balaki ba gamagama
firō, so sa gōi gamagama eoe
ba gamagama tanō, ba nifake ba
zoadoe ōsa, ba ba zi lō moadoe
ōsa. (*Rom. 9, 21*). Ba na so zi no
21 mangeheta ja'ia ba zi manō, ba fa-

- kake ba zoadoe ia dania, ni'amoni'õ, ba sogoena ba zochõ omo, nihaogõ, ba ngawalõ mboeaboea si sõchi, fefoe. (*Kor. II. 6, 17 b. t.*)
- 22 III. Erogõ wangisõ nono matoea andrõ, ba gohi wa'atoelõ dõdõ ba famati ba fa'omasi ba fefao dõdõ ba zi angarõfi li So'aja andrõ, soroi ba da dõdõ si no ohaoehae. (*Tim. I. 6, 11*).
- 23 IV. Ba amadõniwa faja andrõ, si lõ gõna, ba timba, me no õ'ila, ha fasosota zi toemboe ba da'õ.
- 24 (*F. 2, 14. 16*). Ba enoni Zo'aja, ba bõi jafasoso, jamoehaogõ linia, ba niha fefoe, ja'enahõi wamahaõnia, ja'ebolo dõdõnia ba niha si lõ sõchi,
- 25 (*Tit. 1, 7. 9*), jamoehaogõhaogõ wanegeoe samadaõ andrõ, ma atõ ibe'e chõra Lowalangi wamalalini era'era, fa aboto ba dõdõra zi doehoe, (*Tes. 26 I. 5, 14*), fa tokea ira, ba wangefa'õ ja'ira ba dandrawa Gafõcha andrõ, si no mama'ala ja'ira, ba wolo'õ nilaeoe dõdõnia andrõ. (*Efes. 5, 14*).

FAZA 3.

I. Famahaõ famaeloengoe andrõ.

II. Famarooe tõdõ Dimoteco, fa bõi ibõhõli lala andrõ, ni'ombacha'õ ba zoera ni'amoni'õ andrõ.

- 1 I. Ba bõi zi lõ aboto ba dõdõoe : so dania mbawa si lõ sõchi, ba gõtõ safoeria andrõ. (*Tim. I, 4, 1 b. t.*)
- 2 Amoeata niha ba da'õ, ba ha tána chõra la'aloeli, somasi ana'a ira, ba sanoeno ja'ira, ba si fajawa, ba sanandrawa, ba si lõ mamondrongo li ndra amara, ba si tebai mangandrõ saoha gõlõ, ba sango'aja Lowalangi, (*Rom. 1, 29 b. t.*), ba si lõ mangomasi'õ awõra, ba si farõi, ba samõbõgõ si lõ doehoe, ba solaoelaeoe manõ hadia ia, ba si tebai ahono, ba si lõ omasi si sõchi, ba si manga mbõli, ba si lõ tõdõ, ba seboea hochá, ba somasi isõ'isõ dõdõra, moroi ba wa'omasira Lowalangi ;
- 5 (*Fil. 3, 19*) : hoelõ solo'õ chõ Lowalangi ira, wamaigida, ba no sa-
- ngosilõ'õgõ fa'abõlõ wolo'õ andrõ. Ba ja'oegõ erogõ niha si manõ. (*Tit. 1, 16. Mat. 7, 15*). Oi ja'ira sa zanõrõi omo, ba wondrõnisi ira alawe, si no fahõna horõ, solo'õ manõ fangisõ dõdõra, ha wa'oja ngawalõ, (*Fet. II. 2, 14*), si lõ mamalõmalõ wamahaõ ja'ira, ba si tebai mogamõ fa'aboto ba dõdõra zi doehoe. Ba hoelõ si mane famadaõ ndra Jane Jambere andrõ, chõ Moze, si manõ gõi wamadaõ da'õ no mege si doehoe. Niha si no fakoejoe tõdõ, si lõ aro famati andrõ. (*Moz. II. 7, 11. 22. Hal. zin. 13, 8. 10. Tim. I. 6, 5*). Ba lõ'õ sa atõ ara wolaoera andrõ, oroma sa dania, ba niha fefoe, wa si lõ tõdõ ira, si mane ba chõra andrõ fõna gõi. (*Moz. II. 7, 12; 8, 18; 9, 11*). Ba ja'oegõ, ba no õ'o'õ chõgoe, ba wamahaõ andrõ, ba ba gamoeata, ba ba nilaeoe dõdõ, ba ba wamati, ba ba wa'ebolo dõdõ andrõ, ba ba wa'omasi, ba ba wanaha tõdõ, ba wolohi andrõ, ba ba wamakao andrõ, si no gõna ndra'o, ba Gandriochia ba ba Nìkonìa ba ba Lisitera ; no oetaõgõ wolohi si manõ, ba no i'efa'õ ndra'o So'aja, ba da'õ fefoe. (*Kor. II. 1, 8. 10. Hal. zin. 13, 50; 14, 5. 19*). **Ba dozi sedõna molo'õ li Lowalangi, ba chõ Keriso Jesoe, ba gõna folphi dania.** (*Fet. I. 4, 12 b. t. Joh. 15, 18 b. t.*). Ba ba niha si lõ sõchi, samowõhõ niha bõ'õ, ba tedooedoe manõ walõsõchi, lafaeloengoe niha bõ'õ, ba nifaeloengoe gõi ira.
- II. Ba ja'oegõ andrõ, ba bõi bõhõli zi no õrongo, awõ zi no fadoehoe dõdõoe ; me no õ'ila, ha chõ õrongo ia, (*F. 1, 12. 13*), awõ wa no õ'ila zoera ni'amoni'õ andrõ, i'otarai iraono ndra'oegõ, sangila mangatoeatoea'õ ja'oegõ, ba wanga-loei fangorifi ba mbanoea foeri andrõ, soroi ba wamati andrõ, chõ Keriso Jesoe. (*F. 1, 5. Joh. 5, 39*). **Fefoe nõsi zoera andrõ, ba Eheha Lowalangi zame'e ba dõdõ niha,**

ba mogoena ia, ba wamahaō, ba ba wangotoe'ō, ba ba wanga'azōchl, ba ba wamamaha ba wa'atoelō dō-
17 dō, (*Fet. II. 1, 19-21*), ena'ō mo'a-
honoa genoni Lowalangi andrō, si
no to'ōlō ba ngawalō mboeaboea si
sōchi andrō fefoe.

FAZA 4.

I. Famarooe tōdō Dimoteo andrō,
ena'ō ihaogō wangai halōwōnia. II.
Lō ara tō Waelo. III. Fangomba-
cha hadia ia. IV. Fango'ozoei soera.

- 1 I. Oe'wa'ō sibai chōoe, fōna Lo-
walangi, ba fōna Keriso Jesoe, sa-
ngoehoekoe dania niha saocri, awō
zi no mate, ba wa'ato'elenia, ba ba
mbanoeania andrō : (*Tim. I. 6, 13.*
2 *Hal. zin. 10, 42*): Ombacha'ō daro-
ma li, bōi boelō'ōgō, he ba'wa, ba
he tenga ba'wa, o'oe'ō ira, farooe
dōdōra, ba feta'oe ira, ba ja'a'oi so
wa'ebolo dōdōoe, awō wamahaō.
3 (*Tim. I. 4, 13; 5, 20*). Iroegi sa da-
nia ba'wa, si tebai lataha wamahaō
si ndroehoe andrō, ba lahōna dania
chōra zamahaō somasi ira, si maoso
mbōrō dalingara, (*Jer. 5, 31. Mich.*
4 *2, 11*), ba la'erogō zi doehoe, lō
lafondrondrongo, ba la'otahōgō wa-
jafaja andrō. (*Tū. I, 14*). Ba ja'oegō
5 andrō, ba bōi fawoeka dōdōoe, go-
foe hadia ia ngawalō, taha wama-
kao, halō halōwōoe, halōwō zango-
mbacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō;
fo'ahonoa nibabajajaoe andrō. (*F. 2,*
6 *3. Kol. 4, 17*).
- 6 II. Ja'odo sa, ba nibe'e soema-
nge sa'ae, ba lō ara tō, ba iroegi
ba'wa wangepogoe andrō. (*Fil. 2, 17*).
- 7 Fasōndrata si sōchi andrō, ba no
oelaoe, ba tōrō'wa andrō, ba no
oe'o'ozoei, lō nibōhōligoe famati
andrō. (*Tim. I. 6, 12. Hal. zin. 20,*
8 *24*). Ba lada'e sa'ae, ba no moefō-
fō'ō chōgoe dakoela ba wa'atoelō
dōdō andrō, nibe'e Zo'aja andrō,
sangatoelō'ō fangoehokoe, chōgoe
dania, ba loeo safoeria andrō, ba
tenga ha chōgoe, ldozigō gōi za-

ngomasī'ō fa'ato'elenia andrō. (*Kor.*
1. 9, 25. *Jak. 1, 12. Fam. 2, 10*).

III. Ta'ita'i, ena'ō alio mōi'ō 9
chōgoe. Noa sa irōido Dema andrō, 10
me no omasi ia gōtō da'e, ba no
mōi ia ba Desalonika; Kereke a-
ndrō, ba no mōi ba Galatia, ba
Tito, ba no isa'wa Dalamatia; (*Kol.*
4, 14); ha Loeka nawōgoe; ohe 11
awōoe Mareko andrō, mogoena sa
ia chōgoe, ngononigoe. (*Kol. 4,*
10). Tichiko andrō, ba no oefatenge 12
ba Nefeso. (*Kol. 4, 7*). Baroe seboea 13
andrō, nirōigoe ba Deroa, chō Ga-
rafo, ohe, na mōi'ō ba da'e, ba soera
andrō, ofōna goeli gene andrō. No 14
oja ilaoe chōgoe zi lō sōchi Alesa-
ndro, siamboe andrō; isoelōni dania
chōnia So'aja mboeaboeania andrō;
(*Tim. I. 1, 20. Sin. 28, 4. Kor. II.*
11, 15); ba ja'oegō gōi, angelama 15
chōnia; noa sa iforeg wamadaō ni-
wa'ōma andrō. Me tesechegō ndra'o, 16
si fōfōna andrō, ba samōsa lō sa-
ngo'awōgō ja'o, noa sa ahori la-
rōi ndra'o; bōi jatebe'e ōmōra! Ba 17
no fa'awō chōgoe Zo'aja, ba no
i'abōlō'ō ndra'odo, ena'ō oe'asiwai
wangombacha andrō, ba ena'ō la-
rongo fefoe soi; ba no te'efa'ō
ndra'o ba mbawa zingo. (*Hal. zin.*
27, 24; 9, 15). Ba i'efa'ō dania ndra'o 18
So'aja, ba nifachai dōdō andrō, si
lō sōchi, fefoe, ba i'orifi ndra'o,
i'ohedo ba mbanoeania andrō, ba
zoroego. Ja chōnia lachōmi, gōtō-
gōtō wa'ara! Jadoehoe. (*F. 3, 11.*
19 *Mat. 6, 13*).

IV. Owai Werisa andrō ba Akila, 19
ba si samba omo ndra Onesiforo a-
ndrō. (*F. 1, 16. Hal. zin. 18, 2*). No 20
torōi ba Gorindro Geraso; Terofimo
andrō, ba no oerōi ba Mileti, mofō-
chō. (*Hal. zin. 19, 22; 20, 4, 15*). Ta'- 21
ita'i we'amōi, fatoea lō ba'wa deoe.
La'owai ndra'oegō ira Oiboelo Foe-
deo ba Lino ba Kalaoedia ba tali-
foesō andrō, fefoe. Ja awō dōdōoe 22
Zo'aja! Jafaloeha ami wa'eboea
dōdō! (*Gal. 6, 18*).

Soera Waoelo andrō,

chō

DITO.

FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. He wisa zi sōchi amoeata zatoea andrō, nitoetoejoe. III. Samahaō samaeloenogoe andrō, ba Gereta.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e, cnoni Lowalangi andrō, sinenge Jesoe Keriso, ba wamati nitoetoejoe Lowalangi andrō, ba ba wa'aboto ba dōdōra zi doehoe, ba wolo'ō li Lowalangi
2 andrō, (*Rom. I, 1*), bōrō wanōtōna andrō, fanōtōna fa'aoteri si lō aetoe andrō, nifaboe'oe Lowalangi, si lō mofaja, fōna gōtō danō andre. (*Rom. 16, 25*). Ba noa sa ifa'cle'ō daroma
3 linia, me inōtōnia, ba wangombacha andrō, nib'e ba dangagoe, dali goraisa Lowalangi andrō, sangorifi ja'ita. (*Tim. I, 2, 6, 7*). Chō Dito
4 andrō, si ndroehoe nonogoe, dali wa no faoma wamati. Jafaloccha'ō wa'eboea dōdō ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō, chō Lowalangi Ama, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, sangorifi ja'ita andrō. (*Gal. 2, 3. Kor. II, 8; 23. Tim. I, 1, 2*).
5 II. Da'ō mbōrō, wa no oerōi ndra'oegō ba Gereta, ena'ō ō'a'atoelō zi tosai andrō, ba ena'ō ōdozigō banoca, wamataro satoea; ō'o'ō niwa'ōgoc chōoe; (*Hal. zin. 14, 23. Tim. II, 2, 2*): na so zi lō sinegoc, si ha samboca dōnga, si so ono samati, si lō toeria wa'asilōja'wa, ba he toeria wa lō molo'ō li. (*Tim. I, 3, 2 b. t.*). Sanaro andrō sa, ba
6 lō tola mosinegoc, ja si mane satōea

zangai halōwō, chō Lowalangi, bōi same'e manō ba nichoi dōdōnia hadia ia, ba bōi si ono wōnoetō, ba bōi samadoemadoe toeo, ba bōi si fabagobago, ba bōi sangaloei ana'a si lō atoelō; (*Kor. I, 4, I. Tim. II, 2, 24*); ha same'eme'e gō dome, so-masi si sōchi, satocatōea, satōelō tōdō, sohaoehaoe, si hōndrōgō si lō sōchi; si lō mamōhōi taroma li si ndroehoe andrō, si faoedoe ba wamahaō andrō, ena'ō faoma i'ila, he famaroe tōdō, ba wamahaō si ndroehoe andrō, ba he famadoehoe'ō tōdō zamadaō andrō. (*Tim. II, 4, 2; I, 13*).

III. Ato sa zi lō mamondrongo li, solaoe'ohocoe si lō boto, ba samowōhō niha bō'ō, abōlōbōlō ba niboto. (*Hal. zin. 15, 1*). Nifa'afoc bawa da'ō; ja'ira zamakoejoe niha, so, ba samba omo manō, ba wamahaō si lō tola andrō, chōra, wāngaloei ana'a si lō sōchi. (*Tim. II, 3, 6. Pet. I, 5, 2*). No iwa'ō sama'ele'ō chōra, oi ja'ira, imane: „Sofaja manō Ndrawa Gereta andrō, octoe ndroe'oe safaito, sedōna manō mangamanga lō halōwō.” (*Hal. zin. 17, 28*). Ba si ndroehoe niwa'ōnia andrō, ba andrō abe'e'ō wangotoc'ō ja'ira, ena'ō atoelō wamatira; ba bōi ndramoc'oe'ō wajafaja' niha Jehoeda andrō, ba amachōita niha sangrogō si doehoe. (*F. 3, 9. Tim. I, 1, 4 b. t.*). Ba zohaoehaoe tōdō, ba lō hadia ia zalacha, ba ba zi ra'ira'io, ba ba zi lō mamati, ba

oi salacha manō, fefoe, hadia ia ;
noa sa moda'i gera'erara, ba he
tōdōra. (*Rom. 14, 14. 20. Loek. 11,*
16 *39 b. t.*) La'va'ō sa, no aboto ba
dōdōra Lowalangi, ba ba mboea-
boeara, ba la'osilō'ōgō ia; ni'ogorofi
ira, si lō mamondrongo li, ba si
tebai ba mboeaboea si sōchi andrō,
fefoe. (*Tim. II. 3, 5.*)

FAZA 2.

I. Hadia zi sōchi amoeata niha
Keriso, amoeata ndra matoea, ba
amoeata ndra alawe, amoeata nono
matoea, ba amoeata zawoejoe. II.
Famasoegi ba dōdō fa'eboea dōdō
Lowalangi andrō, si no moefa'ele'ō.

1 I. Ba ja'oegō, ba hadia zi faoedoe
2 ba wamahaō si ndroehoe andrō,
da'ō ombacha'ō ; (*F. I, 9*); ena'ō
3 bōi sambō era'era ndra matoca sa-
toea andrō, ena'ō si sōchi amoeata
4 ira, satoeatoea, ena'ō atoelō wamati,
awō wa'omasi, awō wanaha tōdō
5 andrō. Ba si manō ndra alawe sa-
toea, ba gamoeatara, ena'ō soadoc
6 ba ni'amoni'ō andrō, bōi samōbōgō
7 si lō doehoe, bōi samorege famadoc
8 toeo, ena'ō samahaō ba zi sōchi,
9 (*Tim. I. 3, 11; 5, 10*), ena'ō lafamaha
zawena moehalō, ba wangomasi'ō
ira matoeara ba onora ; lafamaha,
ena'ō atoeatoea ba ohaochaoe, ena'ō
lahaogō halōwōra baomora, ba ena'ō
la'o'ō li ndra matoeara, fa bōi teta-
ndra'waisi daroma li Lowalangi a-
ndrō. (*Efes. 5, 22 b. t.*) Si manō
gōi ba nono matoea : ōfaroc dō-
dōra, ena'ō atoeatoea. Fefoc hadia
ia, ba be'e famaedo ndra'oegō, ba
mboeaboea si sōchi, ba ba wamahaō,
ba bōi fabaja zi lō gōna, jamoadoc,
8 (*Tim. I. 4. 12. Fet. I. 5, 3*), fehede
9 satoelō wehedeoc. si lō sinogoe, ena'ō
aila zi fa'oedoc andrō, na tebai
ibōbōgō ehōda zi lō sōchi. (*Fet. I.*
2, 12; 3, 16). Sawoejoc andrō, ba
faroc dōdō, ena'ō la'o'ō li zochō
ja'ira: ena'ō lafaigi zomasi zochō,
fefoc, hadia ia, bōi ndramamadaō,

(*Efes. 6, 5 b. t. Tim. I. 6, 1. b. t.*),
bōi managō, ena'ō a'oi so wa lō 10
farōi ira, si sōchi, ena'ō motoeria lala
Lowalangi; sangorifi ja'ita, ba ehōra
andrō, fefoc, labe'e.

II. Noa sa to'ele wa'eboea dōdō 11
Lowalangi andrō, sangorifi niha fe- 11
foe ; (*F. 3, 4. Joh. I. 4, 9*); ifahaō 12
ita, ena'ō tabōhōli wa lō ba dōdōda
Lowalangi, awō wangisō andrō, ba
goeli danō, ba ena'ō satoeatoea ita,
ba satoelō tōdō, ba solo'ō li Lowa-
langi, ba gōtō da'e, ba goeli danō,
(*Fet. I. 2, 11. Joh. I. 2, 15 b. t.*), so- 13
mbalembaloi tōtōna'ō andrō, soha-
haoc dōdō, ba fa'ato'ele lachōmi
Lowalangi seboea andrō, sangorifi
ja'ita, Keriso Jesoc, (*Kor. I. 1, 7.*
Fet. I, 7), si no mame'e ja'ia, sala- 14
hida, ba wanga'ō ja'ita, ba zi lō
atoelō fefoc, ba ba wangehao ja'ita,
banoc chōnia, sowēlō'ōlō ba mboea-
boea si sōchi. (*Gal. 1, 4. Tim. I. 2,*
6. Efes. 5, 27; 2, 10). Da'ō ombacha'ō, 15
ba faroc dōdōra, ba oigō dōdōoc
wangotoc'ō. Bōi jamoc'ositengagō
ndra'oegō niha, ha niha ia. (*Tim. I.*
4, 11. 12).

FAZA 3.

Ni'o'ō li zala'wa, ba ni'eboea'ō
dōdō ba niha fefoc. II. Bōi fagoc-
goc. III. Fango'ozoc soera.

I. Fasoegi ba dōdōra, fa la'o'ō li 1
zala'wa, ba li zochō ja'ira, fa lafo-
ndroundrongo, fa bōi aboc gōlōra,
ba woloc si sōchi, fefoc, hadia ia.
(*Rom. 13, 1 b. t. Fet. I. 2, 13 b. t.*) Bōi 2
latandra'waisi niha, ha niha ia, bōi fa-
sososoc, ena'ō lahaogōhaogō, ena'ō
oroma, wa no a'oi so wa'ebolo dō-
dōra, ba niha fefoc. (*Tim. II. 2, 24.*
Kol. 3, 12). Ja'ita gōi fōna, ba noa 3
sa si lō tōdō, ba si lō molo'ō li, ba
si no elocogoc, ba sawocjoc wangisō
andrō, ba sawocjoc zomasi dōdō
andrō, si no oja ngawalō ; no ta-
tōrō lala si lō sōchi, awō lala wa'a-
fōchō dōdō ; no ni'ogorofi ita, ba
no faoma fatioc dōdōda ehō nawōda.

- 4 (*Efes. 2, 2 b. t.*). Ba me no to'cle wa'asōchi dōdō Lowalangi, sangorifi ja'ita, awō wa'omasinia niha, (*F. 2, 11*), **ba no l'orifi ita, tenga moroi ba mboeaboeada, ba wa'atoelō dōdō, balazi wa'ahachō dōdōnia andrō, ba wemondri andrō, ba wa'atoemboe si bohoē, ba ba wamohoeni andrō, chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō,** (*Tim. II. 1, 9. Fet. I. 1, 3. Joh. 3, 5. Efes. 5, 26 b. t.; 4, 23. Rom. 6*), **nihōnania chōda, wolaoe ja'ia, nifa'ema Jesoe Keriso, sangorifi ja'ita;** (*Hes. 36, 25 b. t.*); ena'ō satoelō ita, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, moroi ba wa'eboea dōdōnia, ba tōtōnafōda gondrōita andrō, fa'aoeri si lō aetoe. (*Rom. 8, 24 b. t.*). Si ndroehoe daroma li andrō, ba omasi ndra'ō, na ōfadoehoe'ō sibai da'ō, ena'ō owōlō'ōlō si no mamati ba Lowalangi, wamaloea boeaboea si sōchi. Da'ō zi sōchi, ba da'ō zogoena ba niha. (*F. 3, 14*).
- 9 II. **Ba amadōniwa andrō, si lō boto, ba fanoetoenō nga'ōtō, ba fasosota, ba fagoeagoēasa andrō, ba goroisā, ba bōi babaja; lō'ō sa goenania, no si lō boto.** (*F. 1, 14*). Na so zi fasamboea famahaō, ba bōhōli, na no ōtena'wa ia, irege mēndroea, (*Rom. 16, 17; Mat. 18, 15 b. t.*), ja'aboto ba dōdōoe, wa no tefoejoe dōdō si manō, awō wa samazōchi horō ia, awō wa ja'ia zangoehoeke ja'ia. (*Tim. I. 6, 4. 5*).
- 12 III. Na oefatenge chōoe Gatema andrō, ba ma Tichiko andrō, ba ta'ita'i ae chōgoe, ba Nikofoli; ba da'ō sa sodo na ba'wa deoe, oc'wa'ō. Tolo Zena andrō, sangila amachoita, 13 ba Afolo andrō, wama'anō ja'ira, ba wofanō, haogō, fa bōi ambō chōra hadia ia. (*Hal. zin. 18, 24*). Ba ndramoefamaha gōi ira banoeada, 14 wanolo niha bō'ō ba zogoena, ndrāmoehaogō, fa bōi si lō boeaboea si sōchi ira. — La'owai ndra'oegō 15 awōgoe andre fefoe. Owai fefoe zomasi ja'ita, ba wamati. Jafaloecha ami fefoe wa'eboea dōdō! (*Fil. 4, 23*).

Soera Waoelo andrō,

chō

WILEMO.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Fa'omoeso dōdōnia, ba wamati Wilemo andrō, ba ba wa'omasinia dalifoesō. III. Fandrō chō Wilemo Faelo, ena'ō ifoeli ihālō Gonesimo andrō. IV. Fango'ozoei soera.

- 1 I. **Faelo, nikoeroe andrō chō Keriso Jesoe, zanoera da'e, ba Timoteo, talifoesō andrō, chō Wilemo andrō, ni'omasī'ō, awōma, ba halōwō andrō,** (*Efes. 3, 1; 4, 1; Kor. II. 1, 1*), ba chō Gafia, talifoesō alawe andrō, ba chō Garichifo, awōma andrō, ba wasōndrata, ba ba mbanoea andrō, jomo chōoe. (*Kol. 4, 15, 17*). Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō, chō Namada Lowalangi, ba chō Jesoe Keriso, So'aja ja'ita! (*Kol. 1, 2*).
- 4 II. **Lō mamalōmalō wangandrōgoe saoha gōlō chō Lowalangigoe, na itōrō tōdōgoe ndra'oegō, na mangaandrō ndra'ō,** (*Rom. 1, 8*), bōrō me 5 oerongo wa'omasioe andrō, ba fa-

- mati andrō chōoe, chō Zo'aja, Jesoe, ba ba ni'amoni'ō andrō, fefoe; (Kol. 1, 4); ena'ō abōlō wa'awōsa andrō ba wamatimō, ba wamotochi ba dōdōoe fefoe hadia ia zi sōchi, ba chōda, chō Keriso. (Gal. 5, 6).
- 7 Noa sa abōlō wa'omoeso dōdōgoe, ba fondrara dōdōgoe, ba wa'omasioe andrō, me no te'okafoei dōdō ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba chōmō, ja'oegō talifoesō.
- 8 III. Andrō, he wā'ae tola manō, ba chō Keriso, oebe'e goroisā chōoe, ba zi nangea andrō, ba edōnado zoei mangandrō chōoe, bōrō wa'omasi andrō: Ja'odo andre, Faelo satoea andre, ba nikoeroe gōi iada'e, chō Keriso Jesoe, (Tim. II. 1, 8),
- 10 oe'andrō chōoe, ba chō nonogoe andrō, nisōndragoe onogoe, ba goeroenga andre, Onesimo („sogoena") andrō, (Kor. I. 4, 15. Kol. 4, 9),
- 11 si no si lō goena chōoe fōna, ba sogoena iada'e, he chōoe, ba he chōgoe. Oefatenge ia mangawoeli; tōdōgoe nifatengegoe. Oetaha ia mena'ō chōgoe, ena'ō ngoningonigoe ia, salahioe, ba goeroenga andre, ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō. Ba lō'ō sa edōnado oelaoe hadia ia, na lō niteheoe, fa bōi hoelō zaboea olō ndra'oegō, ba dolotolomō andrō,
- 15 ena'ō saoha gōlō. Ma andrō aefa ia chōoe ma'ifoe, ena'ō lō'ō sa'ae
- teboelō ia chōoe, tenga sa'ae sawoejoe, si tōra moroi ba zawoejoe, no talifoesō ni'omasi'ō, ofōna chōgoe, ba mendoza manō na i chōoe, he botonia, ba he ba chō Zo'aja. (Tim. I. 6, 1. 2. Efes. 6, 5). Ba na belaoe ndra'odo, ōwā'ō, ba tema ia, hoelō na ja'o mena'ō. Ba na no te'ala ndra'oegō, ibe'e mege, ba ma na so gōmōnia chōoe, ba be'e ōmōgoe. Ja'o, Faelo, zanoera da'e, tanga'goe: Ja'o zamoe'a; fa lō oe'wā'ō chōoe, ōmōoe chōgoe ndra'oegō andrō gōi. (Tes. II. 3, 17). Si ndroehoe, ja'oegō ga'a, ena'ō mohare ndra'o chōoe, ba chō Zo'aja! Okafoei dōdōgoe andre, ba chō Keriso! (A. 10. 11).
- IV. Me no oedōnadōna wolo'ōmō, andrō oesoera chōoe da'ō, me no oe'ila, tenga ha ni'wā'ōgoe andrō ō'o'ō, ōtōraigō na i. Ba endrongagō gōi wamaigi naha chōgoe; oedōnadōna sa, tebe'e boeala ndra'o chōmi, bōrō wangandrōmi andrō. (Heb. 13, 19). P'owai ndra'oegō Efafera, awōgoe nikoeroe andrō, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, (Kol. 1, 7), ba Mareko ba Arisaro ba Dema ba Loeka, awōgoe ba halōwō andrō. (Kol. 4, 10. 14). Jafaloecha dōdōmi wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja, Jesoe Keriso. (Tim. II. 4, 22).

Soera ba niha

HEBERAIO

andrō.

FAZA I.

I. Fama'ele'ō Lowalangi ja'ia, ba chō Nononia andrō. II. Fa'asala'wā Nononia; ja'wā mala'ika ia.

1 I. Me no aefa wehede Lowalangi

fōna, chō ndra toeada, si no asese, ba si no oja ngawalō, nifa'ema zama'ele'ō andrō, ba no moehede ia, me loeo safoeria andre, chōda, nifa'ema Nononia. (Moz. IV. 12, 6 b.

- t. Hal. zin. 3, 22. 24. Fet. I. 1, 20.
Joh. 15, 15).
- 2 II. Nifataronia sanema ondrōita, fefoe, hadia ia, nibe'enia gōi sama-zōchi danō'a, (F. 2, 7. 8. Efes. 1, 20
- 3 b. t. Joh. 1, 3. 10); si no haga la-ehōminia andrō ba doemadoema mbotonia, sanaja fefoe hadia ia, taroma li fa'abōlōnia andrō, ba no isōndra wangehao andrō, fameta horō, ba no moedadao ia ba gambōlō wa'asala'wa andrō, ba zala'wa ja'wa; Kor. II. 4, 4. Kol. 1, 15. F.
- 4 9, 14, 26; 12, 2); ba no tohoede ia moroi ba mala'ika, ndrōhoendrohoe wa'atohoede dōi andrō, nitemania, moroi ba dōira. (Fil. 2, 9). Ha niha sa mala'ika, ba zi no irai i'wa'ō:
- 5 „Onogoe ndra'oegō, ma'ō-chō andre no mo'ono ndra'o ja'oegō?” Ba imane zoei: „A mania ndra'odo ba Onogoe ia.” (F. 5, 5. Sin. 2, 7. Sam. II. 7, 14).
- 6 Ba so zoei, me ifataro ba goeli danō zi a'a ba wa'atoemboe andrō, ba imane: „Ba jamangaloeloe chōnia mala'ika Lowalangi, fefoe.” (Kol. 1, 15. Rom. 8,
- 7 29. Sin. 97, 7. Efes. 1, 21). Ba imane sa ba mala'ika andrō: „Samali'ō angī mala'ikanīa; 'ba samali'ō holahola galitō enonīnīa”. (Sin. 104, 4). Ba ba Nono andrō, ba imane: „Dadaomamō, ja'oegō Lowalangi, ba no silō teboelō, gōtō-gōtō wa'ara, ba si'o ba wa'atoelō z'io zala'wa andrō ehōoe. (Sin. 45, 7. 8). No omasi
- 9 ndra'oegō wa'atoelō, ba no fa'oedoe ndra'oegō ba zi lō atoelō; andrō no ibajoini ndra'oegō Lowalangiōe, ja'oegō Lowalangi, fanīcha fa'owoeawoea dōdō, no ihoede'ō ndra'oegō, moroi hanawōoe.” (Jes. 61, 1).
- 10 Ba: Ja'oegō So'aja zolata tanō, bambōrōta, banifa-zōchi dangaoe mbanoea

si ja'wa; (Sin. 102, 26-28); ja'ia, 11
ba sadoedoe dania, ba ja'oegō, ba silō teboelō; ba atoea dania da'ō fefoe, timba mbaroe, (Jes. 51, 6. Fet. II. 3, 10), ba ōgōloegō dania, 12
hoelō lembe, ba tobali dania, ba ja'oegō, ba ja'oēja'oegō manō, ba si lō aetoe ndrōfioe.” Ba ha niha ba mala'ika, ba zi no irai i'wa'ō: „Dadao 13
ba gambōlōgōe, irege no oebe'e danedane gaheoe zi fatioe tōdō ehōoe?” (Sin. 110, 1). Tenga no a'oi beehoe enoni ira, 14
nifatenge sanolo ba zanema fangorifi andrō dania? (Sin. 34, 8; 91, 11 b. t. Mat. 18, 10).

FAZA 2.

I. Famangelama, fa bōi la'osite-ngagō lala wangorifi andrō, chō Lowalangi. II. Fa'asala'wa Keriso, me no aefa i'ide'ide'ō ia. III. No toballi talifoesōda ia, ba wangorifi ja'ita.

I. Andrō mendroea manō ta'olēmbai ena'ō niringoda andrō, fa bōi ahani ita. Na no aro sa'ae daroma 2
li andrō, ni'ombacha'ō mala'ika, ba na no tesoelōni si nangea ehōnia fefoe ngawalō wanawō, awō ngawalō wa lō molo'ō fefoe, (Hal. zin. 7, 53. Gal. 3, 19), ba he tawisa wangefa'ō ja'ita, na ta'ositengagō wangorifi si manō fa'eboea? nifobōrō 3
ba wangombaeha Zo'aja andrō, nifadoehoe'ō zamondrongo chōnia andrō, ehōda, (F. 10, 29. Mar. 1, 14), nifo'awō famadoehoe'ō andrō ehō 4
Lowalangi, ba dandra andrō, ba ba gila'ila, ba ba ngawalō hadia ia wa'abōlō, ba ba wame'eme'e Eheha ni'aimoni'ō andrō, dali zomasī ia. (Hal. zin. 14, 3. Kor. I. 12, 4. 11).

II. Tenga sa barō mbawa mala'ika ibe'e zi sagōtō tanō dania, ni'wa'ōwa'ōma. (Fet. II. 3, 13). Ba noa 6
sa so zamadoehoe'ō, sameeza, no imane: „Hadia niha, wa itō-rō tōdōoe? ba ononīha, wa

7 ōfaigi ia? (*Sin. 8, 5 b. t.*). No ō'ide'ide'ō ia, si lō ararā, tooe mala'ika; no ōfotakoe-la ia, lachōmi basoemange,
 8 (*Loek. 22, 43*), no ōb'e barō gahenia fefoe, hadia ia." Ba wame'e barō mbawa andrō sa fefoe, hadia ia, ba lō nisaigōnia, si lō moebe'e barō mbawania. Ba iada'e, ba lō'ō na ta'ila, no moebe'e barō mbawania fefoc, hadia ia. (*F. 1, 2, Mat. 28, 18. Joh. 3, 35*). Ba ni'ide'ide'ō andrō, tooe mala'ika, si lō ararā, Jesoe, ba ta'ila, nifo'aja lachōmi ba soemange, bōrō wamakao andrō, nitahania, fa'amate andrō, ena'ō itandra wa'amate, salahī niha fefoe, balazi wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi. (*Fil. 2, 8. 9 b. t. Kor. 11, 5, 14. 15*). Da'ō sa zi nangea chōnia, si no bōrō hadia ia, fefoe, ba zoroi fefoe, hadia ia, me ato ndraono i'ohē ba lachōmi: ba wamakao ifo'ahonoa solohe ja'ira ba wango-rifi andrō. (*Rom. 11, 36. F. 5, 8. 9. Hal. zin. 5, 31*).
 11 III. Ba he si amoni'ō sa, ba he ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba ha samōsa doeara fefoe; da'ō gōi mbōrō, wa lō aila ia fatalifoesō chōra, (*Joh. 17, 19. Mar. 3, 34 b. t.*), imane: „O'e o m ba cha'ō dōimō ba dalifoesō goe andrō, ba zowelo banoea oesoeno ndra'oe-gō.” (*Sin. 22, 23. Rom. 8, 29*). Ba imane zoei: „Sanōtōna chōnia dania ndra'odo.” Ba so zoei, ba imane: „Hiza, ja'ō ba iraono andrō, nibē'e Lowalangi chōgoe.” (*Jes. 8, 17, 18*). Ba me no ōsi niha gōi nōsi ndraono, ba no itema gōi dāna chōnia da'ō, no fachilichili, ena'ō ifakiko ba wa'amate andrō zi so fa'abōlō wa'amate, Afōcha andrō; (*Rom. 8, 3. Tim. II. 1, 10. Joh. I. 3, 8*); ba ena'ō i'efa'ō zi no sawoejoe, sagōtō ja'ira, ba wa'ata'oera wa'amate andrō. (*Rom. 6, 17 b. t.*). Tenga sa atō mala'ika nitolonia, no ma'oewoe

Gaberahamo andrō itolo. **Andrō 17**
 lō tola lō fagōlōgōlō ia ba dalifoesō-nia, gofoe he wisa wamaigida, ena'ō sahadhō tōdō ia, ba ere seboea, si lō farōi, chō Lowalangi, ba wame'e hōli ba horō mbanoea andrō. (*F. 4, 15; 5, 1 b. t.*). Ndrohoendrohoe zi no itaha famakao sa, si no tetandraigō ia, ba i'ila itolo nitandraigō andrō. (*F. 4, 16*).

FAZA 3.

I. Ja'wa Moze Keriso. II. Bōi zi lō mamati ira, bōi lafoeli foeri; ndramangelama, me no la'ila wa-maedo, ba Ndraono Gizeraeli andrō, si no mangawoeli foeri.

I. Andrō, ja'ami, ira talifoesō, ni' 1
 amoni'ō, si no mo'oeracha ba wo-gaoni andrō, moroi ba zoroego, mitōngōni zinenge andrō, ere se-boea, ba wamadohoe'ōda andrō, Jesoe, (*Fil. 3, 14. F. 4, 14*), si lō 2
 farōi andrō, chō zamataro ja'ia, si mane Moze gōi, jomo chōnia fefoe. (*Moz. IV. 12, 7*). Eboea sa dāna chō- 3
 ni' lachōmi, moroi chō Moze, ndrohoendrohoe wa'atohoede wa'eboea zotomo, moroi ba wa'eboea nomo. (*F. 8, 6*). Fefoe nomo sa, ba so zo- 4
 tomo, ba samazōchi fefoe, hadia ia, ba ja'ia Lowalangi. Ba Moze, ba si 5
 lō farōi sa, jomo chōnia fefoe, eno-ni ia, ba wamadohoe'ō ni'ombacha'ō dania. (*Joh. 5, 46*). Ba Keriso, 6
 ba no Ono, ba nomonia; ba omonia ita, na lō tabōhōli wa lō mangiwa, awō doerida andrō, ba wanōtōna iroegi gamozoca; na ta'aro'ō chōda. (*Joh. 8, 35. Fet. I. 2, 5. F. 6, 11*).

II. Andrō, si mane ni'wa'ō Ge- 7
 heha: „Ma'ōchō andre, na mirongo linia, (*F. 4, 7. Sin. 95, 8 b. t.*), ba bōi mi'abe'e'ō dō- 8
 dōmi, si mane ba wa'aba dōdō andrō, meloeo wana-ndraigō andrō, ba danō si mate, (*Moz. II. 17, 7*); (*V. 6, 16*), melatandraigō ndra'ō ira 9
 toeami, wombajaja'ō, ba

- noa sa'ae la'ila nilaogoe, ndra ba chōmi, ha niha ia, si hoelō
 ōfa woeloe fache wa'ara; zi no torōi foeri, me no so na ga-
 10 (*Moz. IV. 14, 22*); andrō mofō- maboe'ouela li, ba wogamō folombase
 noendra'o, ba niha andrō, andrō chōnia. (*F. 12, 15*). Noa sa 2
 ba oemane: Lō mamalō- moe'ombacha'ō chōda gōi, si mane
 malō wa'eloengoe dōdō- chōra, ba ba chōra, ba lō sonahia
 ra; ba lō aboto ba dō- daroma li wangombacha andrō, me
 11 dōra lalagoe andrō, to- lō si tefabōbō ba zamondrongo
 bali fahōloe ndra'o, ba wōnoegoe andrō, ba wamati. Sogamō folo- 3
 andrō, oemane: „Bōi jalachamō mbase andrō sa ita, ja'ita samati,
 wolombase andrō, chōgoe.” (*Moz. si mane niwa'onia: „Tobalifa-
 12 IV. 14, 23. 28-35*). Mifaigi, ja'ami hōloe ndra'o, ba wōnoegoe
 ira talifoesō, bōi jatesōndra ba chō- andrō, oemane: „Bōi jala-
 mi, ha niha ia, si so tōdō si lō chamō wolombase andrō
 sōchi, tōdō ba wa lō mamati, ba chōchōgoe,” he wa'ae no awai nilaogoe
 13 wangerogō Lowalangi saeri; faoma andrō, i'otarai wamazōchi danō'a
 mifarooe dōdō nawōmi, ero ma'ōchō, andrō. (*F. 3, 11. Sin. 95, 11*). Noa 4
 gōtō wa la'wa'ō „ma'ōchō andre,” sa itōrō linia, samoeza, loeo si fitoe
 fa bōi tesōndra ba chōmi, ha niha andrō, no imane: „Ba molo-
 ia, ni'abe'e'ō tōdō, ba walimosa mbase Lowalangi, ba loeo
 14 horō andrō. Noa sa tobali awō Ke- si fitoe andrō, me no awai
 riso ita, na lō'ō sa atō tabōhōli nilaonia fefoe.” (*Moz.
 mbōrōta wa fadoehoe dōdō andrō, I. 2, 2*). Ba imane zoei ba da'e: 5
 iroegi gamozoea, na ta'aro'ō chōda. „Bōi jalachamō wolombase
 15 Na no moe'wa'ō: „Ma'ōchō andre, andrō chōgoe!” Ba me so
 na mirongo linia, ba bōi mi'abe'e'ō sa na dania, lachamō ia ōsa, ba me
 dōdōmi, si mane ba wa'abao dōdō lō nichamō nitoeriagō ja'ia, si fō-
 16 andrō.” — (*F. 3, 7*), ba ha niha ira, fōna, ba wa lō molo'ō, (*F. 3, 19*),
 samondrongo, sabao tōdō andrō? ba ifoeli i'ōtō mbongi: „ma'ōchō,” 7
 Tenga dozi ira, si otarai danō Mise- Dawido zama'ema linia, me no si
 raji, ni'oloi'ō Moze? (*Moz. IV. 14, manō wa'ara gotaloea, si mane ni-
 17 1 b. t.*). Ba ha chō mofōnoe ia, si wa'ō mege: „Ma'ōchō andre,
 ōfa woeloe fache andrō? Hadia, na mirongo linia, ba bōi
 18 tenga ha zanao horō andrō? botora, mi'abe'e'ō dōdōmi.” (*F. 3, 7*).
 ba no adoedoe ba danō si mate. Na Josoea sa mena'ō zolohe ja'ira 8
 18 (*Moz. IV. 14, 29. Kor. I. 10, 5*). Ba ba wolombase, ba lō itōrō ena'ō linia
 ha chō tetandrōsaigō, me fahōloe loeo bō'ō, foeri da'ō no mege. (*Moz.
 ia, bōi jalachamō wolombase andrō V. 31, 7. Jos. 22, 4*). Tobali so na
 chōnia, na tenga ba zi lō molo'ō 9
 19 andrō? Ba no ta'ila, wa tebai la- sa dania wolombase mbanoea Lo-
 chamō, bōrō wa lō mamati. (*Moz. walangi andrō, folombase ba loeo
 V. 1, 32 b. t.*) sabato. Si no mogamō folombase 10
 chōnia sa, ba molombase gōi, na awai halōwōnia, si mane Lowalangi,
 me no awai halōwōnia. (*Fam. 14, 13*).
 Ba dataforege, ba wogamō folo- 11
 mbase andrō, ena'ō lō faloecha so
 zalaoe, ha niha ia, wolo'ō famaedo
 andrō, ba wa lō molo'ō. (*Fet. II.
 1, 10. Kor. I. 10, 11. 12*).

FAZA 4.

I. Famarooe tōdō, ena'ō bōi zi lō lachamō wolombase, nifaboe'oe andrō. bōi zi lō mamati ira. II. Fa'abe'e li Lowalangi andrō. III. Famarooe tōdō, ba wa'anaoe gōlō, ba ba wanōtōna.

I. Ba data'ata'oe fi, fa bōi tesō-

II. Saeri sa daroma li Lowa- 12

- langi andrō, ba sabōlō, ba no atarō, moroi ba gari si faoma bawa, ba isōsō, iroegi ifabali ira noso geheha, ba hoe'oe ba oeto, ba ihoekoe, gera'era dōdō, ba sōndra dōdō, (*Fet. I. 1, 23. Rom. 1, 16. Ejes. 6, 17. Fam. 1, 16*), ba lō hadia ia, nifazōchi Lowalangi, si tobini fōnania, fefoe, hadia ia, ba lō baloebaloc, no moebokai, ba wamaigi zanofoenofoc chōda andrō. (*Job. 28, 24*).
- 14 III. Ba me no so chōda gere seboea, salaŵa, si no manōrōi so-roego andrō, Jesoe, Ono Lowalangi andrō, ba bōi tabōhōli wamadoe-hoe'ō. andrō. (*F. 8, 1; 9. 11. 24; 10, 23*). Tenga sa ere seboea si tebai ahachō tōdō, ba wa'ambō wa'abō-lōda, zi so chōda, no ere seboea si no moetandraigō, ba ngawalō hadia ia, fefoe, hoelō si mane ja'ita; ba lō horō. (*F. 5, 2; 2. 17. 18; 7, 26*).
- 16 Ba data'ondrasi daroma wa'ahachō dōdō andrō, bōi aiwō ita, ena'ō tatemala wa'ahachō dōdō, ba ena'ō faloecha ita wa'eboea dōdō, fanolo, na bawā mogoena. (*F. 10, 22. Rom. 3, 25*).

FAZA 5.

I. Lowalangi zamataro Keriso, ere seboea. II. Na areoe dōdōda, ba lō aboto ba dōdōda zi manō.

- 1 I. Dozi ere seboea sa, nihalō ba niha, ba ba niha tefataro ia, ba halōwō, chō Lowalangi, ba wame'e ame'ela ba soemange, fameta horō;
- 2 (*F. 2, 17; 8, 3*); si no mangila ndro-hoendrohoe wamologō tōdōnia, ba zi lō mangila watahōgō, ba ba ze-loengoe, me ja'ia gōi zi no faloechaloecha fa'ambō fa'abōlō. (*F. 4, 15*). Ba me bōrō da'ō, wa lō tola lō ibe'e zoemange, ba chōnia gōi, si mane ba zato, fameta horō. (*F. 7, 27. Moz. III. 9, 7; 16, 6. 11. 17*).
- 4 Ba lō ira'oe chōnia wa'eboea andrō niha, ha nikaoni Lowalangi, si mane A'aroni andrō gōi (*Ngā'ōt. II. 26, 18. Moz. II. 28, 1*). Si manō gōi Keriso,

lō ni'eboea'ōnia ja'ia, ba we'amōi ere seboea, ha sangoema'ō chōnia: „Onogoe ndrā'oe gō, ma'ō-chō andre no mo'ono ndrā'oe ja'oe gō.” (*Joh. 8, 54. F. 1, 5*). Si mane niŵa'ōnia, si sameoza gōi: „Ere ndrā'oe gō, iroegizi lō aetoe, dali gameoeta Melechisede andrō.” (*Sin. 110, 4. Sach. 6, 13*). Me loco niha ia, ba no i'ohē wangandrō, awō wakaosa, chō zangila mangefa'ō ja'ia ba wa'amate, no fao we'ao'ao sabōlōbōlō, ba taŵa hōrō, ba no moefondrongo linia, ba no moe'efa'ō ia ba wa'ata'oe andrō. (*Mar. 14, 34; Mat. 26, 37 b. t. Loek. 22, 44, b. t.*). Ba he ŵa'ae Ono ia, ba no ifamaha ia, ba wolo'ō, ba wamakao andrō, nitaōgōnia; (*Fil. 2, 8*); no moe'ofahonoa ia, ba no tobali bōrō wāngorifi ba mbanoea foeri ia, ba zamondrongo linia, fefoe, (*F. 2, 10; 7, 25*), nifotōi Lowalangi ere seboea, dali gameoeta Melechisede andrō. (*F. 6, 1 b. t.*).

II. Ba da'ō oja hoehoeoda, ba afōchō wamotochi, me no awe'ewe'e dōgi dalingami andrō. (*F. 6, 1 b. t.*). Samahaō sa'ae ami ena'ō, me no ara, ba tobali mogoena chōmi lafahaō zoei ami, ba wamobōrō daroma li Lowalangi andrō, ba tobali mogoena chōmi zoesoe, ba tenga ō sabe'e; (*Kor. I, 3, 1 b. t.*); ba ha niha zamadoe soesoe, ba lō p'ila watahōgō hoehoeo satoelō andrō, me no iraono ia. Ba ba zi no mo'ahonoa, ba ō sabe'e nibe'e, ba zi no mamamaha ja'ira, si no to'ōlō tōdō, ba wamachoesi hadia zatoelō, hadia zi lō atoelō. (*Kor. I, 2, 6*).

FAZA 6.

I. Famangelama, fa bōi lafoeli foeri, ba hoekoe fōna. II. Famaroe tōdō, ena'ō si lō teboelō lora, me no aro gamaboe'ocla li Lowalangi andrō gōi.

- I. Andrō tabōhōli sa'ae wamobōrō 1

- fangombacha Keriso andrō, ba ta'fa'ese ba wamo'ahonoa; hōi sa'ae tafoeli wamodanedane, famalalini era'era ba mboeaboea si:mate, ba famati ba Lowalangi, (F. 5, 12. Hal. zin. 20, 21), ba famahaō ba wamajagō idanō andrō, ba ba wanocfa tanga, ba ba wemaoso zi mate, ba ba wangoehoekeoe si lō teboelō andrō. (Hal. zin. 2, 38; 8, 17; 24, 25. 3 15). Ba da'ō nilaoeda, na itehe Lowalangi. Tebai sa, na so zi no moehagaini tōdō zamoeza, si no manandra ame'ela andrō moroi ba zoroe-go, ba si no mo'oueracha Eheha ni'amonio'ō andrō, (F. 10, 26 b. t.), ba si no manandra taroma li Lowalangi andrō, si sōchi, awō wa'abōlō andrō, ba gōtō dania, ba na lafoeli foeri, ba tebai te'a'azōchi zoei ira, ba wamalalini era'era, ja'ira, si no namorōfa chōra zamoeza tō Ono Lowalangi, si no mame'e ni'o'aja ja'ia. (Fet. II, 2, 20. 21). Tanō andrō sa, samadōe teoe andrō, sasese aeohoe ba chōnia, si so sinanō, so goena ba zamahaogō'ō ja'ia, ba no itema dāna chōnia howoehowoe chō Lowalangi. (Jes. 55, 11). Ba na sa'asa'a mao ba lato zi toemboe chōnia, ba lō fadoehoe dōdōda chōnia, ba no ahatō chōnia wangelifi; ba fozoenia, ba fanocnoe ja'ia. (Jes. 5, 4 b. t.). Ba ba chōmi, ja'ami ni'omasio'ō, ba no fadoehoe dōdōma, ba zi sōchi, ba zogoena ba wangorifi andrō, he wā'ae no si manō lima.
- 10 Tenga sa si lō atoelō Lowalangi, fa olifoc ia ena'ō mboeaboeami, awō wa'omasio andrō, nifa'ele'ōmi, fa'omasimi dōinia, me mōi ami enoni ni'amonio'ō andrō, awō wa enonira na ami iada'e. (Fam. 2, 2. 19. F. 10, 33 b. t.).
- 11 II. Ba omasi ndra'aga, ena'ō dozi ami mi'oroma'ō wa'owōlō'ōlō andrō, ena'ō a'oi so wa'aro wanōtōna andrō, iroegi gamozoea, ena'ō hōi abe'e dōdōmi, ena'ō mibe'e fanaedo chōmi zanema amaboe'oea li andrō,
- ba wamati, ba ba wa'ebolo dōdō. (F. 11, 13. 7. Jak. 5, 7). Me ibe'e gamaboe'oea li chō Gaberahamo Lowalangi, ba fahōloe ia, ba chōnia, me lō chōnia seboea, nibe'e hōloe ena'ō, imane: Si ndroehoe-ndroehoe, oefahowoe'ō sibai ndra'oegō, ba'a'oi sodania wangojao'ōgoe ja'oegō." (Moz. I. 22, 16. 17). Ba me no imanō wamologō tōdōnia, wombaloi; ba no itema gamaboe'oea li andrō. (F. 10, 36). Na niha sa, ba labe'e hōloe zeboea, ba tebato wamadaō, fefoe; ba wahōloesa andrō, ba wangaro'ō niwā'ō. (Moz. II. 22, 11). Andrō ifake wahōloesa Lowalangi, me i'oromā'ō sibai na mena'ō, ba zanema amaboe'oea li andrō, wa tebai awoe'a gera'erania, (Loek. 1, 73); ena'ō tobali domboc balō zi lō awoe'a, ba zi tebai mofaja Lowalangi, nibe'e famarocoe dōdōda, sabōlōbōlō, ja'ita, si no mana'wa da'ō, wa lō tabōhōli dōtōnafō andrō, si so fōnada, (Tit. 1, 2. Tim I. 6, 12), si no mōi sao nosoda, si no aro, si no abe'e, si roegi gōi bacha barō mba'aba'a andrō, (F. 9, 3. 24), ba zi no mōi bacha sowaōwaō salahida, Jesoe andrō, me tobali ere seboea ia, dali gamocata Melechisede andrō, iroegi zi lō aetoo. (F. 4, 14; 5, 6).

FAZA 7.

I. No fachilichili ira Keriso Melechisede andrō. II. Eboea wa'a'ere Keriso; moroi ba wa'a'ere nono Lewi andrō.

I. Melechisede andrō sa, razo Zalema, ere Lowalangi Fondrege Zala'wa, samaondragō Abrahamo, ba samahowoe'ō ja'ia me mangawoeli ia, me i'otarai mangalani razo andrō, (Moz. I. 14, 18 b. t.), nibe'e Gaberahamo gōi samboea ni'ofoele, fefoe, hadia ia, ba no razo ba wa'atoelō oea, gelocaha dōinia, ba aefa da'ō, ba razo Zalema gōi, razo

3 wa'ohahaoc dōdō geloeaha da'ō,
 (Sin. 72, 1 b. t.; Jes. 9, 6, 7), lō ama,
 lō ina, ba lō toea moroi ja'wa,
 lō bōrōta mba'wania, ba lō fa'aetoe
 nosonia, ba si no moefachilihili
 4 chō. Nono Lowalangi, ba lō teboelō
 ere ia, lō mamalōmalō. Ba mifaigi,
 ha wa'eboea da'ō, nibe'e Gabera-
 hamo gōi samboea ni'ofoeloe gahoe-
 loeania nitoetoejoe andrō, Abera-
 hamo, foeroegō andrō. (Moz. I. 14,
 5 20). - Ba nono Lewi andrō sa, si
 tobali ere, ba no moe'oroi'ō, latema
 zamboea ni'ofoeloe, ba niha sato,
 ba dalifocsōra, dali gorōisa andrō,
 6 he wa'ae ba lōwi'ōwi Gaberahamo
 mbōrōtara. (Moz. IV. 18, 21, 32). Ba
 si tenga ja'ira andrō, ba no ihālō
 zamboea ni'ofoeloe, chō Gabera-
 hamo, ba no ifahowoe'ō zi so ama-
 boe'oela li andrō. (Moz. I. 12, 3,
 7 Gal. 3, 16). Ba lō foelitō, side'ide
 8 zi tafahowoe'ō chō zeboea. Ba ba
 da'e, ba niha si mate dania zanema
 si samboea ni'ofoeloe, ba ba da'ō,
 9 ba no nifadoehoe'ō, wa saeri ia.
 Ba no hoelō ba chō Gaberahamo
 tefō'ōmō gōi Lewi, si samboea ni'o-
 foeloe, Lewi andrō, sanema si sam-
 10 boea ni'ofoeloe dania. No ba lōwi-
 lōwi doeania so ia na, me ifaondragō
 ia Melechisede andrō.
 11 II. Ba na no so mena'ō wamo'a-
 honoa ba wa'aere nono Lewi andrō
 (ba da'ō sa tetandrōsaigō gorōisa
 andrō, nibe'e chōra), ba hadia goena
 na, tefataro gere bō'ō dali gameo-
 ata Melechisede, awō wa lō la'wa'ō,
 12 dali gameoata Ga'aroni andrō? (F.
 8, 7. Gal. 2, 21). Na tobali wa'aere
 sa, ba lō foelitō tobali gōi gorōisa,
 13 Ba nitandrōsaigō da'ō sa, ba no
 soi bō'ō, si lō irai mōi ere nihá,
 14 Ba niha ia. Noa sa moerongo, wa
 no mado Joeda Zo'aja ja'ita, mado
 ba zi lō ni'wa'ō Moze, ba gere andrō.
 (Moz. I. 49, 10. Mich. 5, 2. Jes. 11,
 15 J. Fam. 5, 5). Ba no mendroea manō
 na oroma, na tefataro gere bō'ō,
 dali wa fachilihili ia chō Melech-

sede andrō, si tenga balazi oroisa, 16
 amachoita dali nōsi niha, si no
 balazi wa'abōlō wa'aeri andrō, si
 lō teboelō. Noa sa tefadoehoe'ō ia: 17
 „Ere ndra'oegō, iroegi zi
 lō aetoe, dali gameoata
 Melechisede andrō.” (F. 5,
 6). Tewoc'ai sa gorōisa fōna andrō, 18
 bōrō wa no sambō fa'abōlō, awō
 wa lō goenania sa'ae, (F. 10, 1-4.
 Rom. 8, 3), (lō'ō sa hadia ia nifo'- 19
 ahonoa gorōisa); ba tefatewoe wa-
 nōtōna si sōchi moroi andrō, ba
 nihatō'ōda ja'ita, chō Lowalangi.
 (Hal. zin. 13, 39). Ba ndrohoendro- 20
 hoe zi so fahōloesa — ba chōra sa,
 ba lō fahōloesa, na tobali ere ira,
 (F. 6, 17); ba ba chōnia, ba so wa- 21
 hōloesa, fahōloesa zangoema'ō chō-
 nia: „No fahōloe Zo'aja,
 ba lō ifoeli mangesa dō-
 dōnia: ere ndra'oegō, iroegi
 zi lō aetoe” — (Sin. 110, 4),
 ndrohoendrohoe da'ō gōi no tobali 22
 we'ewe'e dōdō, ba wawoe'oesa li
 si sōchi moroi andrō, Jesoe, (F. 8, 6;
 9, 15; 12, 24). Ba ba chōra, ba ato 23
 zi mōi ere, bōrō wa tebai si lō te-
 boelō ira, me mateinate. Ba chōnia, 24
 me si lō teboelō, iroegi zi lō actoe,
 ba so wa'aere si lō mamalōmalō.
 Andrō gōi i'ila ifo'ahonoa wango- 25
 rifi sangondrasi Lowalangi, nifa'e-
 mania, me no si lō mamalōmalō
 fa'aeri, ba woloeloei chōra fan-
 goema'ō. (F. 10, 14; 9, 24. Joh. 14,
 6. Rom. 8, 34. Joh. I. 2, 1). Si manō 26
 sa zi nangea ere seboea chōda, si
 no ohaohaoe, si lō sala, si lō hadia
 ia zi lō gōna, si no tonia ba niha
 si so horō, si no ja'wa zoroego, (F.
 4, 15), salacha lō ero ma'ōchō ma- 27
 me'e soemange ba horōnia oea, ba
 aefa ō, ba ba horō zato, si mane
 ere seboea andrō fōna; noa sa
 i'osamoezaigō wolaoe da'ō, me ibe'e
 soemange ia. (Moz. III. 16, 17. Heb.
 9, 12. 26 b. t.). Orcisa sa, ba ifataro 28
 ere seboea niha, sambō fa'abōlō, ba
 taroma li wahōloesa andrō, me no

aefa gorõisa, ba ifataro Nono andrõ, si no mo'ahonoo, iroegi zi lõ aetoe. (F. 5, 1; 2, 9).

FAZA 8.

Razo Keriso, erã seborea, ba gamaboe'oela li si bohooe, si sõchi moroi ba zi fõfõna andrõ.

- 1 Da'õ doeho ba niwa'õ andrõ: No so chõda gere seborea si manõ, si no doemadao ba gambõlõ daroma wa'asalaña andrõ, ba zoroego, (F. 4, 14; 1, 3), barõ mbawania ni'amoni'õ andrõ, awõ nose si ndroehoe andrõ, nifazõchi Zo'aja, tenga
- 2 niha. (F. 9, 11). Dozi ere seborea sa, ba ba wame'e ame'ela ba soemange tefataro ira; andrõ lõ tola lõ so chõnia gõi nibe'e. (F. 5, 1.
- 4 Efes. 5, 2). Ba na ba goeli danõ' so ia ena'õ, ba tenga na i ere ia, me no so zame'e ame'ela andrõ, dali
- 5 gorõisa, nibe'e enõni, ba wamaedo zi so ba zoroego andrõ, ba loemõlocmõnia, si mane niwa'õ chõ Moze, me ifobõrõ wamazõchi ose andrõ, imane: Faigi, õ'ohia'õ wa maedo andrõ, ni'oroma'õ chõoe ba hili, wamazõchi fefoe, hadia ia." (F. 10, 1.
- 6 Kol. 2, 17. Moz. II. 25, 40). Baiada'e, ba no si sõchi wamatõrõ nibe'e ba dangania, ndrohoendrohoc zi tedooe wa'azõchi wawoe'oesa li andrõ, ba zi no sama'ema ia, nitandrõsaigõ ba gamaboe'oela li si sõchi moroi ba zi fõfõna andrõ, wangohonogõi ja'ia. (F. 7, 22). Na lõ sinegoe sa mena'õ, ba zi fõfõna andrõ; ba lõ mena'õ te'aloeli naha zi samboc.
- 8 (F. 7, 18. 19). Ba itegoe, imane chõra: „Hiza, iroegi ba wa dania, iwa'õ So'aja, ba oelae fawoe'oe li ba ma'oe-woe Gizeraeli ba ba ma'oe-woe Joeda, fawoe'oesa li si bohooe; (Jer. 31, 31-34); tanga dali wawoe'oesa li andrõ, me fawoe'oe li ndra'o, chõndra toeara, me loeo

oe'ohedangara, ba wangeheta ja'ira badanõ Miseraji, noa sa labõhõli'wawoe'oesa li andrõ chõgoe, ba no oe'ositengagõ gõi ira, iwa'õ So'aja. (Moz. II. 19, 3 b.t. Jer. 15; 1 b.t.). Ba da'õ sa wawoe'oesa li andrõ, na oelae fawoe'oe li ba ma'oe'woe Gizeraeli, na no aefa gõtõ da'e, iwa'õ So'aja: oebe'e ba gera'erara gorõisa andrõ, chõgoe, ba oesoera ba dõdõra, ba Lowalangira dania ndra'odo, ba hanocageoe ira. (Hes. 36, 26 b. t.; Sach. 8, 8). Ba lõ'õ manõ sa'ae ifahaõ nawõnia banocazamõsana, ba lõ'õ sa'ae ifahaõ dalifoesõnia, wangoema'õ: Ja'aboto ba dõdõoe Zo'aja, me'no a'oi la'ila ndra'o, h'e iraono, ba hesatocae. (Joh. I. 2, 27). Ebolo sadiania dõdõgoe, ba zilõ atoelõ andrõ, chõra, ba lõ'õ manõ sa'ae itõrõ tõdõgoe horõra andrõ." (Jes. 43, 25). Ba wangoema'õ „si bohooe", ba no atocae zi fõfõna, ibe'e; ba hadia zatocae, ba hadia zi no noemalõ dõfi, ba no ahatõ wa'ataja.

FAZA 9.

I. Famosoemange Lowalangi ba gamaboe'oela li si fõfõna andrõ, ba no ha famaedo zo'ahonoo andrõ, dania; II. ere seborea ba da'õ Keriso.

- 1 I. Ba ba zi fõfõna sa gõi, ba so gamachoita, nitõrõ, awõ ni'amoni'õ andrõ, dali ba goeli danõ. Tefazõchi sa nose tãnõ fõna andrõ, ba da'õ so naha wandroe andrõ, awõ meza andrõ, awõ roti nifaigifaigi andrõ, ba tõinia, ba ni'amoni'õ; (Moz. II. 25); ba ba gero mba'aba'a si sagõrõ andrõ, ba ose andrõ, nifõtõi fondrege ni'amoni'õ. (Moz. II. 26, 33). Ba da'õ so naha wanoenoe koemõjõ andrõ, balaki, ba tawõla gamaboe'oela li, nifo'oe li balaki, ma'afefoe, ba bacha ba da'õ, ba migõ balaki,

- nifo'ōsi „mana” andrō. ba si'o Ga'aroni andrō, solewiō, ba kara wanoera andrō, soera wawoe'oesa li. (*Moz. II. 30, 34 b. t.*; *25, 10; 16, 33; Moz. IV. 17, 10. Raz. I. 8, 9*). Ba ja'wa da'ō, ba keroebi lachōmi, si loemō'ō lagōlagō andrō, fameta hōrō andrō, ba tenga nizarazara iada'e, wamatoenō da'ō. (*Moz. II. 25, 17 b. t.*). Da'ō wakakenia; ba ba nose tănō fōna andrō. ba mōimōi gere, si lō mamalōmalō, na lahalōhalō halōwōra, (*Moz. IV. 18, 7*), ba ba zi samboea, ba ha samoeza zi dōfi mōi gere seboea, ha ja'ia, ba lō'ō sa, na lō do, ni'ohenia, ba chōnia, ba ba lalō zato andrō, ba wa lō mangila watahōgō. (*Moz. II. 30, 10. Moz. III. 16*). Da'ō nifa'ele'ō Geheha ni'amoni'ō ba da'ō: lō'ō na moe'oroma'ō lala ba ni'amoni'ō andrō, fatoca lō teboelō nose tănō fōna andrō, (*F. 9, 24. 25; 10, 19*), si no moebe'e amaelola ba gōtō da'e, dali wame'e ame'ela ba soemange, si tebai mamō'ahonoa sangai halōwō andrō, ba dōdō andrō; (*F. 10, 1. 2*); ha ba gō, ba ba nibadoe, ba ba ngawalō wanasa aechoe, amachoita ba nōsi niha, nifachoi, iroegi ginōtō wangatoelō andrō. (*Moz. III. 11. Moz. IV. 8, 7; 19, 7*).
- 11 II. Ba me so Keriso, ere seboea ba zi sōchi andrō, si so dania, ba no itōrō nose si sōchi ba so'ahonoa moroi andrō, si tenga nifazōchi tanga, ja'ia wa tenga moroi ba goeli danō andre, (*F. 4, 14. Jes. 33, 20*),
- 12 ba tenga gōi balazi ndro mbiribiri si matoea, ba tenga balazi ndro nono za'wi, no balazi ndronia, me mōi ia ba ni'amoni'ō andrō, no i'osamoezaigō, ba no isōndra wangōhōli si lō aetoe. (*F. 10, 10; Jes. 45, 17. Fam. 1, 5*). Na ihaogō sa'ae nōsi do mbiribiri si matoca andrō, ba do za'wi si matoea, ba awoe zigelo za'wi andrō, fanefe zi ra'ira'io andrō, (*Moz. III. 16, 14. 15. Moz. IV. 19*),
- 14 **ba tenga mendoera manō ndro Keriso andrō, si no mame'e soemange, si lō sinegoe, ja'ia, chō Lowalangi, balazi Geheha si lō aetoe andrō, iheta ba dōdōmi mboeaboea si mate, ena'ō mōi ami enoni Lowalangi saeri!** (*F. 10, 22. Kol. 1, 14. Joh. I. 1, 7*). Ba andrō sama'ema ba wawoe'oesa li si bohooe ia, ena'ō late-ma nikaoni andrō gamaboe'uela li andrō, ondrōita si lō aetoe, na no moetōrō wa'amate, ba wangōhōli ba lalō andrō, ba wawoe'oesa li si fōfōna. (*F. 7, 22; 8, 8. Tim. I. 2, 5. Rom. 3, 25*). Ba zi so oroisa zi mate sa, ba lō tola lō aloea oea wa'amate zangoroi'ō andrō. Oroisa si manō sa, ba ba wa'amate aro, me no lō goenania fatoea aeri zangoroi'ō. Andrō tenga gōi si lō do fōna, me te'amoni'ō zi fōfōna andrō. Me no i'ombacha'ō Moze fefoe ngawalō gamachoi, ba niha sato, fefoe, dali goroiisa, ba ihalō ndro nono za'wi andrō, awō ndro mbiribiri si matoea, awō nidandō, ba boe mbiribiri sojo, ba soefo, ba itefe zoera andrō, awō niha sato fefoe, (*Moz. II. 24, 3-8*), ba imane: „Do andre, b a n o d o b a w a w o e ' o e s a l i a n d r o , n i ' o r o i ' o L o w a l a n g i c h o m i ”. (*Mat. 26, 28*). Ba ose gōi, ba fakake ba halōwō, fefoe, ba itefe gōi do andrō, si manō gōi. (*Moz. III. 8, 15. 19*). Ba aracha fefoe, hadia ia, ba do wangehao ja'ia, dali goroiisa, ba lō fangefa, na lō adoewa ndro. (*Moz. III. 17, 11*). Ba tobali lō tola na tenga da'ō wangehao wamaedo zi so ba zoroego andrō, ba ba chōnia, si so ba zoroego, ba lō tola lō faloecha zoemange si sōchi moroi andrō, wangehao ja'ia. Tenga sa ba ni'amoni'ō nifazōchi tanga mōi Keriso, tenga ba wamaedo zi doehoe, no ba zoroego mōi ia, ba wama'ele'ō ja'ia iada'e chō Lowalangi, salahida. (*F. 9, 11; 7, 25*). Ba tenga sa gōi ena'ō i'asese'ō wame'e soemange ja'ia, si mane ere seboea andrō, si no ero rōfi mōi ba

- ni'amoni'ō andrō molohe do tãñō
 26 bō'ō. Na si manō ena'ō; ba lō to-
 la lō asese itaōgō wamakao andrō,
 i'otarai 'mbōrōta' danō andre; ba
 iada'e, ba no ha samoeza to'ele
 ia, ba gamozoea gōtō danō andre,
 ba wameta horō, wame'e soemange
 27 ja'ia. (F. 9, 12). Ba si mane ba niha,
 me no moehonogōi ehōnia, wa sa-
 moeza mate ia, ba aefa da'ō, ba
 fangoehoekeoe. (Job. 30, 23. Kor. II.
 28 5, 10), si manō gōi Keriso, me no
 samoeza tebe'e soemange ia, ba
 wameta horō zato, ba ba zi samoeza
 dania, ba lō horō, na to'ele ia, ba
 zombalombaloi ja'ia, ba wangorifi.
 (F. 10, 12 b. t. Rom. 6, 10. Mat. 26, 28).

FAZA 10.

I. No mo'ahonoa wameta horō
 andrō, me no ibe'e soemange ia Ke-
 riso, si samoeza andrō. II. Fama-
 ngelama, ena'ō lō lafoeli, foeri, ba
 wa lō mamati, ba ba horō. III. Fa-
 marooe tōdō, ba wanaha tōdō.

- 1 I. Me ha loenōloemō zi sōchi
 andrō, si so dania, ba goroisia andrō,
 me tenga si'ndroehoe famaedo nga-
 walō andrō, ba lō'ō manō i'ila
 ifo'ahonoa zangondrasi andrō, ba
 zoemange andrō, si no ero rōfi labe'e,
 si lō aetoe'aetoe. (F. 8, 5; 9, 9. Kol.
 2, 16. 17). Tenga labato ena'ō, wa-
 2 me'e soemange, me lō itōrō ena'ō
 tōdō zame'e soemange andrō horō,
 3 na no moehaogō zamoeza? Ba no
 ero rōfi tefasogēi ba dōdōra horō,
 4 ba da'ō. Tebai sa iheta horō do
 zañi si matoea, ba do mbiribiri
 5 si matoea. (Sin. 50, 13). Andrō
 imane, me mōi ia ba goeli danō:
 „Soemange ba ame'ela, ba
 no lō somasi'ō, ba no ōfa-
 6 zōchi ehōgoe mboto; (Sin.
 40, 7-9); soemange nitoenoe
 ba soemange fameta horō,
 ba lō somasi'ō; (Mich. 6, 7);
 7 ba oemane: „Hiza, sodo da-
 nia, ba nga'ōloe zoera no
 moesoera hadia ia, ba
- chōgoe: ba wolo'ō somasi'ō,
 ja'oegō. Lowalangi." (Joh.
 4, 34). Me no iwa'ō mege: „Soe-
 8 mänge ba ame'ela, ba soe-
 mänge nitoenoe, ba soe-
 mänge fameta horō, ba
 lō ba dōdōoe, lō somasi'ō";
 nibe'e, dali goroisia, ba awena
 9 imane: „Hiza, sodo dania,
 ba wolo'ō somasi'ō." Si sa-
 mbalō iwoe'ai, ena'ō ifataro zi sa-
 mbalō. (F. 7, 18). Ba zomasi ia
 10 andrō, ba da'ō te'amoni'ō ita, ba
 wame'e soemange boto Jesoe Keriso
 andrō, ni'osamoezaigō. (F. 9, 12.
 28; 13, 12). Ere andrō sa fefoe, ba
 11 ero ma'ōchō so ira, ba wangaingai
 halōwōra, ba ba wangasese'ō fame'e
 soemange andrō, ba da'ōda'ō, si
 tebai manō mameta horō. (F. 10, 1).
 Ba ja'ia, ba ha sambalō nibe'enia
 12 soemange, ba horō andrō, ba no
 moedadao ia ba gambōlō Lowalangi,
 si lō mamalōmalō, (F. 1, 3), ba
 13 wmbalombaloi sa'ae, „irege tebe'e
 tooe barō gahenia zi fa'oeoe chō-
 nia". (Kor. I. 15, 25). Ba wame'e
 14 soemange si samoeza andrō sa, ba
 no ifo'ahonoa ni'amoni'ō andrō
 iroegi zi lō aetoe. (F. 9, 26 b. t.). Ba
 15 ifadochoe'ō gōi ehōda Eheha ni'a-
 moni'ō. Me no aefa iwa'ō: „Da'ō
 16 wawoe'oesa li andrō, na
 oelaoe fawoe'oe li ehōra,
 na no aefa gōtō da'e!" iwa'ō
 So'aja: „Oroisagoe oebe'e ba
 dōdōra, ba ba gera'erara
 oesoera ia, (Jer. 31, 31 b. t.),
 ba lō'ō sa'ae dania itōrō
 17 tōdōgoe horōra ba olalō-
 wāra andrō." Ba ba zi so
 18 fangefa da'ō, ba lō'ō sa'ae gōi ame'-
 ela, ba horō andrō.
 II. Ba me no so ehōda wa lō
 19 aiwō, ja'ami ira talifoēsō, ba wa'a-
 mōi baeha ba ni'amoni'ō andrō,
 bōrō ndro Jesoe andrō, (Rom. 5, 2),
 ni'amoni'ōnia chōda, lala si bohooe,
 20 lala ba wa'aoeri, sanōrō ba'aba'a
 andrō, ja'ia nōsinia andrō, (F. 6; 19.

21 20: *Joh. 14, 6*), ba me no so chōda gere seboea, ba nomo Lowalangi
 22 andrō, (*F. 3, 6*), ba data'ondrasi, ja si ndroehoe dōdōda, ja'alōsoe lō mangiwa wamatida, ja'ae fa dōdō sanegoe ja'ita, me no moete fe dōdōda, (*F. 4, 16; 9, 13. 14. Joh. I. 1, 7*),
 23 ba ena'ō nisasai nōsida idanō soha-haoe; bōi tabōhōli wamadoehoe'ō tōtōnafō andrō, bōi mangiwa; lō'ō sa farōi zamaboe'oe andrō. (*Hes. 24 36, 25*). Ba datafaoma tafaigi nawōda, ba wamaroe tōdō ba wa'omasasi andrō, ba ba mboeaboea si sōchi. (*F. 13, 1. 21*). Ba bōi tabōhōli we'amōi ba migoe chōda, si mane nifolaelaeo dānō bō'ō ōsa, tafaroe dōdō nawōda, ba mendroea manō, me itogoe mi'ila, ahātō mba'wa andrō. (*Kol. 3, 16. Jak. 5, 26 8, 9*). Na ta'odōdōgō wamazōchi horō sa, na no tasōndra wa'aboto ba dōdō zi doehoe andrō, ba lō'ō sa'ae si tasai soemange, fameta horō, (*F. 6, 4 b. t.*), ha fombalombaloi hoekoe, sata'oe ita, awō lolahola galitō andrō, si manga dania zi fa'oe doe andrō. (*Moz. V. 32, 22. Sef. 28 1, 18*). Na so zangositengagō oroisa andrō chō Moze, ba lō fa'ahachō dōdō, mate ia, ba zi daroea, ba ma si datōloe, si so ba mbōrō; (*Moz. 29 IV. 15, 30 b. t. Moz. V. 17, 6*); ba he wisa ba dōdōmi, tenga mendroea manō wotoe, si gōna zi hoendragō Ono Lowalangi andrō, ba na ba dōdōnia si lō goena ndro andrō, ba wawoe'oesa li andrō, ba ni'amoni'ō ja'ami, ba na no i'osiwawōi Geheha fa'eboea dōdō andrō? (*F. 12, 25. 30 Kor. I. 11. 25, 29. Mat. 12, 31*). Noa sa ta'ila zi no mangoema'ō: Chō-goe wola o e balō, ja'ō zanoelōni", ba so zoci, ba: „I hoekoe dania mbanoeania Sō'aja." (*Moz. V. 32, 35. 36*). Sata'oe ita na ba danga Lowalangi saeriacheoe ita. (*F. 12, 29*).

32 III. Ba mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi mba'wa fōna andrō, me oja mitaōgō faso-

ndrata famakao andrō, me no moehagaini ami; (*Tes. I. 2, 14*); so, ba 33 tebe'e maimai nifaigi ami, wango'aja ja'ami, ba famakao ja'ami, ba so, ba toball awō zi gōna si manō ami; (*Kor. I. 4, 9*), Noa sa gōi mi- 34 hachōsi tōdō nikoeroe, ba no mitaha, na teraboe zi so chōmi, lō saboe dōdōmi, me no aboto ba dōdōmi, so chōmi zi sōchi moroi andrō, si lō teboelō. (*F. 13, 2. Mat. 5, 12*). Ba 35 bōi mibōhōli wa'abe'e dōdō andrō chōmi, nifoloeo seboea dania. (*F. 12, 2. 3*). Fa'ebolo dōdō sa zogena 36 chōmi, ena'ō mi'ō'ō zomasi Lowalangi, ba ena'ō misōndra gamaboe'oea li andrō. (*F. 12, 1. Loek. 21, 19*). Hatō sa ma'ifoe sibai tō, 37 ba so zi mōi andrō, lō i-aragō ia. (*Hab. 2, 3. 4. Fam. 22, 12*). Ba satoelō tōdō andrō 38 chōgoe, ba moroi ba wamati aeriia dania, ba na awoewoe ia, ba lō omasi dōdōgoe ia." (*Rom. I, 17*). Ba 39 ja'ita, ba tenga sawoewoe, ba wa'atekiko, no samati ita, ba wangorifi noso. (*Tes. I. 3, 3. Fet. I. 1, 9*).

FAZA 11.

I. Amoeata wamati andrō. II. Fa'abōlōnia; chō ndra toea fōna ta'ila.

I. Ba famati andrō, ba no fa'a- 1 ro dōdō ba nidōnadōna andrō, fa'afadoehoe dōdō ba ngawalō, hadla ia, si lō oroma. (*Rom. 8, 24. 25. Kor. II. 4, 18*). Ba chōnia sa lasōndra satoea fōna, wa tafadoehoe'ō ira. 2 3 Moroi ba wamati aboto ba dōdōra, wa no taroma li Lowalangi wamazōchi danō'a, wa no toballi tenga moroi ba zoroma toemboe zoroma andrō. (*Rom. I, 20. Sin. 33, 6. Joh. I, 3*).

II. Moroi ba wamati, wa no sō- 4 chi zoemange andrō, nibe'e Habeli chō Lowalangi, moroi ba nibe'e Ka'ino, ba moroi ba da'ō tafadoehoe'ō ia, wa satoelō ia, me ifadoehoe'ō game'elania Lowalangi, ba moroi ba

- da'õ gõi, wa moehede ia'na, .he
wa'ae no mate ia. (*Moz. I. 4, 4 b. t.*
5 *Mat. 23, 35*). Moroi ba wamati, wa
teheta Chenoki, fa lõ i'ila wa'amate,
ba lõ lasõndra ia, me no iheta ia
Lowalangi; fõna wangeheta ja'ia
sa'ae tefadoehoe'õ ia, wa no somasi
6 Lowalangi ia. (*Moz. I. 5, 24*). **Ba na
lõ famati, ba tebai i'omasi'õ niha
Lowalangi: Sangondrasi Lowalangi
ena'õ, ba lõ'õ sa tola lõ mamati ia,
so Lowalangi, ba ifoloeo zangaloei
7 ja'ia andrõ.** Moroi ba wamati, wa
ilaoe nowo andrõ Noachi, ba wa-
ngorifi si samba omo ja'ira, me no
ibokai chõnia Lowalangi zi lõ oroma
na; i'ata'oeffi; ba da'õ i'etoe'õ hoe-
koe niha goeli danõ, ba tobali sa-
nema fa'atoelõ dõdõ ba wamati ia.
(*Moz. I. 6, 9-22. Fet. II. 2, 5. Rom.*
8 *3, 22*). Moroi ba wamati, wa mo-
lo'õ Gaberahamo, me tekaoni ia, wa
awoe'a ia, wa isa'wa danõ, nibe'e
ondrõita mitooe dania chõnia, ba
mofanõ ia, he lõ'õ na i'ila, heza
isa'wa. (*Moz. I. 12, 1-4. Rom. 4, 1 b. t.*)
9 Moroi ba wamati, wa si fatewoe ia,
ba danõ amaboe'oea li andrõ, ba
danõ niha hõ'õ oea, ose nahiania,
ba si manõ gõi chõ Giza'aki ba chõ
Jakobo, awõnia sanema amaboe'-
oea li andrõ gõi. (*Moz. I. 12, 7 b. t.;*
10 *15, 13*). Ibazebaze'õ sa mbanoca a-
andrõ, saro danedane, ba zi no mõi
toeka ba sotomo Lowalangi. (*F. 12,*
11 *22; 13, 14*). Moroi ba wamati gõi, wa
isõndra wa'abõlõ Sara andrõ, ba wa-
mohõrõ nga'õtõ, ba lõ lai wa no noe-
malõ ndrõfinia, me no fadoehoc dõ-
dõnia, ba zamaboe'oe andrõ. (*Moz. I.*
12 *18, 10; 21, 2. 7. Rom. 4, 20. 21*). Andrõ
gõi moma'oe'oe'oe zi ha samõsa andrõ,
ba si no mate, ta'wa'õ, timba ndrõfi ba
mbanoea ja'wa wa'ato, ba timba nene
ba mbewe nasi andrõ, si tebai la'erai
ngawoea. (*Rom. 4, 19. Moz. I. 15, 5*).
13 Ba ba wa'amate da'õ fefoe, ba dali
wamati, lõ si faloecha ira amaboe'-
oea li andrõ, ha moroi ba zarõoe
la'ila, ba la'owai, ba la'ombacha'õ,
- tome ira ba si fatewoe, ba goeli da-
nõ andre. (*Moz. I. 47, 9. Sin. 39, 13*).
Sangoema'õ da'õ sa, ba la'omba
14 cha'õ, wa la'aloeci zi ndroehoe mba-
nocara. Ba na da'õ ni'wa'õra, ba zi
15 otarai ira, ba fachamõ mena'õ, ma-
ngawoei ira. Ba me tenga da'õ, ba
16 si sõchi ni'aloecira, ja'ia zi so ba zo-
rõego. Andrõ wa lõ aila chõra Lo-
walangi, na labe'e tõinia Lowala-
ngira; noa sa itaroe'õ chõra mba-
noea. (*Moz. II. 3, 6*). Moroi ba wa-
17 mati, wa ibe'e soemange Giza'aki
andrõ Aberahamo, me tetandraigõ
ia, ononia si ha samboea andrõ
ibe'e soemange, ja'ia, si no manema
amaboe'oea li andrõ, (*Moz. I. 22.*
1 b. t.), ba zi no moe'wa'õ: „Ba
18 chõ Giza'aki tefotõi chõoe
nga'õtõ.” (*Moz. I. 21, 12. Rom. 9,*
7). Da'õ dõdõnia, he moroi ba ngai
19 zi mate, ba i'ila isoesoegi Lowala-
ngi, moroi ba da'õ gõi itema ma-
ngawoei ia, me iloeloe. (*Rom. 4, 17*).
Moroi ba wamati, wa ifahowoe'õ
20 ndra Jakobo Ezaoe Iza'aki, ba zi
faloecha ira dania. (*Moz. I. 27, 28;*
39). Moroi ba wamati, wa faoma
21 ifahowoe'õ nono Josefo andrõ Ja-
kobo, me aracha mate ia, ba ma-
ngaloe'oe'oe ia faoedoe hõ-
gõ zi'onia. (*Moz. I. 48, 1-20; 47,*
31). Moroi ba wamati, wa itõrõ li
22 Josefo wa'awoe'a Ndraono Gizeraeli
andrõ, me mate ia, ba ibe'e gorõisa,
ba wolohe botonia. (*Moz. I. 50, 24.*
25). Moroi ba wamati, wa labini'õ
23 Moze ira inania, me sawena toe-
mboe, tõloe wa'wa wa'ara, me la'-
ila, si sõchi nono andrõ, ba lõ la'-
ata'oeffi gorõisa razo andrõ, (*Moz.*
II. 2, 2), Moroi ba wamati, wa lõ
24 ba dõdõ Moze, na la'wa'õ ono no-
no Wara'õ alawe ia, me no eboea
ia, (*Moz. II. 2, 10. 11*), awõ wa abõlõ
25 omasi ia, ita'õgõ wamakao, awõ mba-
noea Lowalangi, moroi isõndra wa'o-
moeso dõdõ, ba horõ, si lõ ararã;
ba dõdõnia, eboea hare ba wango'
26 aja' andrõ, chõ Keriso, moroi' ba

gana'a Miseraji andrō; famoloeo
 27 dania 'sa ifaigi. Moroi ba wamati,
 wa irōi danō Miseraji, wa lō i'ata'-
 oefi wōnoe razo andrō; i'olembai
 sa'ae zi lō oroma andrō, hoelō na
 no i'ila. (*Moz. 11. 12, 41; 10, 28*).
 28 Moroi ba wamati, wa ilaoe wasa a-
 ndrō, awō wamadoewa do andrō,
 fa bōi ibabaja ira samoenoē ono si
 29 a'a andrō. (*Moz. 11. 12, 3-14*). Moroi
 ba wamati, wa latōrō nasi sojo a-
 ndrō, hoelō na tanō sabe'e, ba za-
 lōmō Ndrawa Miseraji, me lata-
 ndraigō gōi. (*Moz. 11. 14, 16-31*).
 30 Moroi ba wamati, wa adoedoe gōli
 kara andrō, ba Jericho, me no fitoe
 31 bongi lafasoei. (*Jos. 6, 1-20*). Moroi
 ba wamati, wa lō tekiko Rachaba
 andrō, sohorō andrō, awō zi lō mo-
 lo'ō, me no ifa'amōi jomo chōnia
 zamaoze andrō, me no ihaogō chō-
 32 ra. (*Jos. 2, 1 b. t.; 6 17 b. t.*). Ba
 hadia niwa'ōgoe na ena'ō? Lō'ō sa
 fachamō, na oedoenōdoenō ena'ō,
 hadia ia ba chō Gideonō andrō, ba
 ba chō Mbaraki, ba ba chō Zime-
 sono, ba ba chō Jefita ba ba chō
 Dawido ba ba chō Zamoeeli andrō,
 ba ba zama'ele'ō andrō. (*Sangoehoe.*
6, 11; 4, 6; 1 3, 24; 11, 1. Sin. 78, 70
b. t. Sam. I. 3, 20. Hal. zin. 3, 24).
 33 Si no mola'wa banoea bō'ō, ba wa-
 mati, si no mamaloea satoclō, si
 no manema amaboe'oele li, si no
 mondroehō bawa zingo, (*Sam. 11.*
8, 1-14. Sam. I. 12, 3. 4. Dan. 6,
 34 *22*), si no mamoenoe fa'abōlō galitō,
 si no aefa ba mbawa zi'ōli si no
 mogamō fa'abōlō, he si lō abōlō
 mbōrōta, si no abōlō ba wanoewō,
 si no manimba sabōlō niha bō'ō.
 (*Dan. 3, 25 b. t. Raz. I. 19, 1-3. Raz.*
11. 20, 7. Sangoehoe. 15, 8. 15; 16, 28;
 35 *7, 13. 22*). No ba wemaoso, moroi ba
 ngai zi mate, latema mangawoeli
 zi mate chōra ira alawe; ba so ni-
 forōfa, sanimba fangefa, ena'ō la-
 chamō wemaoso si sōchi, (*Raz. I. 17,*
 36 *18 b. t. Raz. 11. 4, 32 b. t.*), ba so zi no
 faloecha fangō'aja ba famōzimōzi,

awō mbōbō, ba awō goeroenga; (*Moz.*
I. 39, 20. Jer. 20, 2); no lateboe kara 37
 ira, no lafakao, no lasila, mate ira
 niboenoe si'ōli, mowaōwaō ira, oeli
 mbribiriri noechara, ba ma oeli na-
 mbi, no faloecha ira wa'ambō, ba
 fa'afōchō, ba famakao. (*Raz. I. 21,*
13; 19, 10. Raz. 11. 1, 8. Jak. 5, 10.
Hal. zin. 7, 52). Ja'ira andrō, si tenga 38
 si nangea awō niha goeli danō me-
 na'ō; ba danō si mate misa eloe-
 ngoeloengoe ira, ba ba hili misa, ba
 ba dōgi narō gara, ba ba zo'arō hili.
 (*Raz. I. 18, 4; 19, 4*). Ba da'ō fefoe, 39
 ba lō nichamōra amaboe'oele li a-
 ndrō, he wa'ae no nifadoehoe'ō ira,
 moroi ba wamati andrō; me no ihō- 40
 nagō ifaigi chōda zi sōchi Lawala-
 ngi, ena'ō bōi mo'ahonoa ira lō ja'-
 ita. (*F. 8, 6*).

FAZA 12.

I. Famarooe tōdō, fa bōi labōhōli
 wanōngōni chō Jesoe. II. Mogoena na
 i'otoe'ō ira Lowalangi. III. Bōi atage
 ba bōi la'ositengagō wa'eboea dōdō
 Lowalangi andrō.

I. Ba andrō, ja'ita gōi, me no te- 1
 fasoei ita lawoeo samadoehoe'ō a-
 ndrō, ba datatooe'ō tooe noro dōdō
 andrō, fefoe, awō horō andrō sama-
 soei ja'ita, ba data'anaoe'ō gōlōda
 wagchisa, ba watandrasa tōla andrō,
 si so fōnada, (*Kor. I. 9, 24-27. Efes.*
4, 22. F. 10, 36), Ba tafaigi zolohe 2
 andrō, ba sanio'ahonoa famati, Jesoe,
 si no manaha rōfa andrō, salahi wa'-
 omoeso dōdō andrō, si no so fōna-
 nia, si no mangositengagō fa'aila, ba
 si no moedadao ba gambōlō dadao-
 ma Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 2. 10-13.*
Fil. 2, 8. Fam. 3, 21). Mitōrōtōrō 3
 sa'ae tōdōmi zi no manaha tōdōnia,
 na lamanō wamadaō chōnia niha si
 so horō, fa bōi atage ami, ba fa bōi
 aloeloc dōdōmi. (*Joh. 15, 20*).

II. Lō'ō na sondroegi do fani- 4
 mbami horō andrō, ba wasōndrata
 chōnia, (*Kor. I. 10, 13*), ba no olifoe 5
 ami wondrara dōdō andrō, sihedo

- chōmi, amaedolea wehede ba ndraono; imane: „He onogoe! bōi zilō ba dōdōoe wotoe andrō, ehō Zo'aja, ba bōi aboe dōdōoe, na i'otoe'ō ndra'oegō; (*Amaed. 3, 11, 12. Joh. 5, 17*); **somasi Zo'aja sa, ba i'otoe'ō, ba ibagobago fefoe ndraono nihalōnia chōnia.**” (*Fam. 3, 19*).
- 7 Mitaha wotoe; tōdō Lowalangi ehōmi, ba no hoelō ba ndraono; heza sa so ndraono, si lō i'otoe'ō ama?
- 8 Ba na lō te'otoe'ō ami, si no faloecha ira fefoe, ba no ono horō ami,
- 9 Ba na lō te'otoe'ō ami, si no faloecha ira fefoe, ba no ono horō ami, si no ae sangotoe'ō ja'ita ndra. amada, niha, ba no ta'ata'oe fi ira, ba tenga mendoera manō mōi ita barō mbawa Nama noso andrō, ena'ō aeri ita?
- 10 (*Amaed. 10, 17*). Ba ja'ira sa, ba si lō ararā, ha oega bongi, la'otoe'ō ita, dali dōdōra, ba ja'ia, ba ena'ō mogoena, ena'ō mōi ehōda gōi wa'ohaoehaonia andrō. (*Kor. I. 11, 32*).
- 11 **Fefoe ngawalō wotoe sa, ba gōtō iada'e ba tenga fa'omoeso dōdō, ta'awā'ō, ha fa'aboe dōdō, ba dania, ba sohahoe dōdō loealoeania, fa'atoelō dōdō, nifa'emia ba zi no moefamaha ba chōnia andrō.** (*Joh. 16, 20 b. t. Jes. 26, 16 b. t. Jak. 1, 12; 3, 18*).
- 12 III. **Andrō mifoeli mi'abe'e'ō danga, si no adada, ba balōdoehi, si no atage andrō;** (*Jes. 35, 3*); ba mifaigi zadōlō lala gahemi, fa lō ahole zi no omboejoembioe, ena'ō abe'e atō. **Migohi wa'atoelō, ba niha fefoe, ba fangohaoehoe andrō; lō'ō sa sangila So'aja dania, niha, na lō da'ō.** (*Sin. 34, 15. Rom. 12, 18. Mat. 5, 8, 9*). Ba mifaigi, fa bōi faloecha zi torōi foeri, ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō, fa bōi o lewiō wā'a safeto, ba wambōrō famakoejoe, fa bōi ato zigōna si ra'ira'io. (*Kor. II. 6, 1. Moz. V. 29, 18*). Bōi ta'ila zohorō, ba ma si lō ngaroro, si mane Ezaoe andrō,
- samawa fa'asia'ania, ha samoeza femanga mbōli; (*F. 13, 4. Moz. I. 25, 29 b. t.*); noa sa mirongo: dania gōi, me edōna itema howoehowoe andrō, ba tetibo ia; lō'ō sa isōndra lala wamalalini era'era, he wa'ae no mowōi da'wa, hōrōnia, wanggaloei ja'ia. (*Moz. I. 27, 30 b. t.*). Lō'ō sa niroegimi hili nibabaja andrō, siholahola andrō, ba lō niroegimi salē, ba sogōmigōmi, ba fe'oe'ogoe'ogoe mbanoea, si fao angi. (*Moz. II. 19, 17 b. t. Moz. V. 4, 11, 12*), ba li dorofe, ba li zihede andrō, me mangandrō zamondrongo andrō, bōi sa'ae jamoehede ehōra; (*Moz. II. 20, 18 b. t.*); me tebai lataha ni'oro'i'ō andrō: „Ba he a he zali wāli wā ba danō zangoehondragō hili, ba niboenoē, niteboe kara;” (*Moz. II. 19, 12*); wa'ata'oera zorma andrō, tobali imane Moze: „O i so wa'ata'oegoe, manizini zindra'o!” Ba no miroegi hili Ziona andrō, ba banoea Lowalangi saeri andrō, Jeroezalema andrō, si ja'wa, ba zoroego, awō ngahōnō mala'ika, (*Fam. 14, 1; 3, 12. Jes. 24, 23. Gal. 4, 26. Dan. 7, 10. Joed. a. 14*), ba owoeloa andrō, banoea zi a'a, nisoera tōi ba zoroego, ba Lowalangi, sangoehoeke fefoe, ha niha ira, ba bechoe zatoelō andrō, si no mo'ahonoea, (*Jak. 1, 18. Fam. 14, 4. Loek. 10, 20*), ba sama'ema andrō, ba wawoe'oesa li si bohooe, Jesoe, ba do fanefe andrō, si sōchi fehede, moroi ba ndro Habeli. (*F. 9, 15. Fet. I. 1, 2*). Mifaigi, fa bōi mitimba zihede andrō. Na tebai sa aefa da'ō, sanimba sangoema'ō li ba goeli danō andre, ba tenga mendoera manō ita, na ta'erogō zihede moroi ba zoroego andrō? (*F. 2, 1-3; 10, 29*). Me loco da'ō ifaheoe danō linia, ba iada'e, ba no ifaboe'oe linia, imane: „Samoeza tō dania oefahoe, tenga hata nō, banoea si ja'wa gōi”. (*Sin. 68, 9. Hag. 2,*

27 6. 21. *Mat. 24, 29*). Ba si „samoeza tō' andrō, ba ba wamalalini nifaheoe andrō, nifazōchi andrō, faecheoe, ena'ō si lō teboelō zi tebai hoemedē. (*Fam. 20, 11, 21, 1. Kor. II. 5, 1*).

28 Andrō, me no mōi chōda mbanoea si tebai hoemeoeheoe, ba data'andrō saoha gōlō; da'ō zomasi Lowalang'i, fe'amōida enoninia, jafao wangerangera ba fa'ata'oe; (*Dan. 2, 44; 7, 14. 18. Kol. 1, 12. Sin. 2, 11. 12*); alitō si mangamanga hadia ia sa Lowalangida andrō. (*Moz. V. 4, 24*).

FAZA 13.

I. Famaroee tōdō ba mboeaboea si sōchi, ba II. ena'ō abe'e ira, ba ena'ō lafondrondrongo li zamahaō. III. Famahowoe'ō ba fango'ozoei soera.

1 I. Fangomasi'ō talifoeseō andrō, andrō, ba bōi jateboelō. (*Rom. 12, 10*).

2 Bōi mi'olifoegō ami, fa bōi aboea gōlōmi ba dome; so sa ōsa zi no mame'e gō mala'ika, si lō la'ila, ba zi manō. (*Rom. 12, 13. Moz. I. 18, 2 b. t.; 19, 1 b. t.*). Mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi nikoeroe andrō, me no awōra nikoeroe ami, awō nifakao andrō, me si so ba mboto gōi ami. (*F. 10, 34. Mat. 25, 36. Kor. I. 12; 26. Rom. 12, 15*). Dozi sa, ba ndramoe'onangedō warongasa, ba ba wa'oroedoe andrō, ba bōi jafabaja hadia ia; ihoekoe sa Lowalang'i zohorō andrō, awō zohorōni donga zodonga. (*Efes. 5, 5. Tes. I. 4, 3-6*). Bōi fatewae ba gera'erami wa'omasi gana'a, ja'bōnō chōmi zi ho so. Noa sa ja'ia zangoema'ō: „Lō'ō manō farōido chōoe, balō'ō manō oe'ositengagōndra'oe gō.” (*Tim. I. 6, 6-10. Jos. 1, 5. Moz. V. 31, 8*). Tobali tola abe'e dōdōda, wangoema'ō: „So'aja zanolo ja'o, lō ata'oeendra'o. Hadia nilaocniha chōgoe?” (*Sin. 118, 6*).

7 II. Mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi zolohe ja'

ami andrō, si no mangombacha chōmi taroma li Lowalang'i; aechoela lalara mitōngōni, ba mi'ohia'ō wamatora andrō. (*F. 6, 12. Tes. I. 2, 13. Fil. 3, 17*). **Jesoe Keriso andrō, ba ja'ija'ia manō, he menewi, ba he ma'ōchō, ba he iroegi zi lō aetoe.** (*Fam. 1, 8; 17, 18*). Bōi mibe'e ni-dōnisi ami, ba wamahaō si no oja ngawalō, si no fabō'ō; **si sōchi sa na moroi ba wa'ahachō dōdō te'abe'e'ō dōdō, bōi ba gō, ba zi lō hare zanōrō da'ō.** (*Efes. 4, 14. Kol. 2, 20 b. t. Rom. 14, 17*). No so chōda naha wame'e soemange, ba zi lō tola manga zangai halōwō andrō, ba nose andrō. Baero golombasewa sa tetoenoe nōsi zaliwāliva ba danō andrō, ni'ohe gere seboea do ba ni'amoni'ō andrō, fameta horō. (*Moz. III. 16, 27*). Andrō gōi baero mba-wa gōli itaha wamakao Jesoe, ena'ō i'amoni'ō mbanoea, donia andrō. (*F. 10, 10. Mat. 21, 39. Joh. 19, 17*). Ba me si manō, ba damōi ita chōnia, baero golombasewa, ba dataloe'i wango'aja ja'ia andrō. (*Fet. I. 4, 14*). **Lō'ō sa chōda ba da'e banosa si lō teboelō, ba si so dania ni'alooida.** (*F. 11, 10. 13-16. Fil. 3, 20*). Ba datafafa'ema'ō chōnia zoemange fanoeno, chō Lowalang'i, bōi mamalōmalō; ja'ia mboeaboea mbewe, sangombacha tōinia. (*Sin. 50, 14. Efes. 5, 20*). Bōi mi'olifoegō ami, ba wanolo si noemana, ba ba dōlotolo andrō; somasi Lowalang'i sa zoemange si manō. (*Kor. II. 9, 12. 13*). Mifondrondrongo li zolohe ja'ami andrō, ba mi'ō'ō, ja'ira sa zanaro tōdōmi andrō, chōra tezofoezofoe li dania, ena'ō omoeso dōdōra wangombacha, ba ena'ō bōi mangarōngarō ira; tenga sa sohare ami da'ō. (*Tes. I. 5, 12 b. t. Hes. 33, 7 b. t.*). Mi'angandrō, salahima, noa sa fa-doehoe dōdōma, wa lō itegoega tōdōma, me si sōchi manō zedōna matōrō, fefoe, hadia ia. (*Kor. II. 1, 11. 12*). Andrō mēndroea manō oe-

- farooe dōdōmi, ba wolaoe da'ō; ena'ō alio tefoeli ndra'o chōmi. 15
- 20 **III. Ba Lowalangi wa'ohahaoe dōdō andrō,** si no molohe ja'wa, moroi ba ngai zi mate, goebalo mbiribiri andrō, seboea; balazi ndro wawoe'oesa li andrō, si lō aetoe, Jesoe andrō, So'aja ja'ita, (*Rom. 16, 21. Hes. 34, 23*), ja'ia jamoehaogō ami, ba zi sōchi andrō, fefoe, ba wol'ō somasi ia, jamoe'a'asogō ba dō-dōda zomasi ia famaigi; moroi chō Jesoe Keriso, ja chōnia zoemange,
- iroegi zi lō aetoe. Jadoehoe. (*Fil. 2, 13. Tes. I. 5, 23. Gal. 1, 5*). Ba oe'a ndrō chōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō; bōi mitimba'daroma li wamarōoe tōdō andrō, lō'ō sa oja'oja nisoeragoe chōmi. Bōi zi lō mirongo, wa no aefa dalifoesōda; Timoteo andrō, awōnia dania ndra'o, wamaigi ja'ami, na alio mōi ia. (*Tes. I. 3, 2*). Mi'owai zolohe ja'ami andrō, fefoe, awō ni'amoni'ō, fefoe. La'owai ami si so ba Gitalia. Jafaloecha ami fefoe wa'eboea dōdō. (*Fam. 22, 21*).

Soera JAKOBO: andrō.

FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai II. Famarooe tōdō, ba wanaha tōdō, na so wamakao.
III. Bōrō wanandraigō. IV. Hadia zi sōchi folo'ō.

- 1 I. Jakobo zanoera da'e, enoni Lowalangi andrō ba enoni Jesoe Keriso, ba zi felendroea toea andrō, sizaewe misa; ja'ahowoe! (*Gal. I, 19. Joed. I. Fet. I. 1, 1*)!
- 2 II. Mibe'e fa'omoeso dōdō manō, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, na oja itōrō ami fanandraigō, hadia ia ngawalō; (*Fet. I. 4, 13. Mat. 5, 11. 12. A. 12*);
- 3 me no aboto ba dōdōmi, na no moe-tandraigō wamatimi, ba fanaha tōdō
- 4 loaloea. (*Rom. 5, 3. 4*). Ba famo'ahonoo dania wanaha tōdō andrō, ena'ō mo'ahonoo ami, si lō sala, ba bōi ambō hadia ia. (*Heb. 10, 36*).
- 5 Ba na so ba chōmi zambō fa'atoea-toea, ba jamoe'andrō chō Lowalangi, same'e manō, fefoe gofoe: ha niha zangandrō, lō ihedehede'ō; ba tebe'e chōnia. (*F. 3, 17. Mat. 7, 7*). Ba jafadoehoe dōdōnia, ba wangan-drō, bōi mangiwa; sangiwa tōdō sa, ba no hoelō ndroeloe nasi, ni-fadaeloedaeloe nangi, nifangōrōngōrō misa. (*F. 5, 15. 16. Mat. 7, 7*), Bōi sa jamoe'wa'ō tōdōnia niha si manō, so dania hadia ia zinemanian chō Zo'aja; niha si doea tōdō, samangōrōngōrō manō nilaoenia, fefoe. Ba talifoesō side'ide, ba jamoesocno ia, ba wa'asalawania; (*Loek. 1, 47. 52*); ba so'ana'a, ba jamoesoeno ia ba wa'ide'idenia, me no lala mbowo ndroe'oe dania lalania. (*Kor. II. 12, 9. Fet. I. 1, 24*). Toe inboe loeo, so wa'aoechee zino, ba aleoe ndroe'oe andrō, ba bowonia, ba atoroē, ba taja wa'asōchinia; si manō gōi dania wa'aleoe zo'ana'a, ba lalania andrō. (*Sin. 90, 5. 6*). Ja'ahowoe niha, sanaōgō fanandraigō andrō, na no fadoehoe dōdō dania chōnia, ba itema dakoela fa'aeri andrō, nifaboe'oe. Zo'aja ba

zangomasi'ō ja'ia. (*A. 2... F. 5, 11, Job. 5, 17 b. t. Tim. II. 4, 8. Fam. 2, 10.*)

- 13 III. Bōi jamoe'wa'ō niha, na tetandraigō ia: Moroi chō Lowalangi, wa tetandraigō ndra'odo; Lowalangi, - ba tebai tetandraigō ba zi lõ sōchi, ba ja'ia, ba lõ itandraigō niha.
- 14 Ba dozi nitandraigō, ba ba wangisō dōdōra tezōbizōbi ira ba tedōnisi.
- 15 Awena dania, na no abeto wangisō andrō, ba i'adonogō horō, ba horō andrō, na no moefaloea, ha i'adonogō wa'amate. (*Moz. I. 3, 6. Rom. 6, 23.*) Bōi eloengoe ami, ja'ami ira
- 17 talifoesōgoe, somasi ndra'o. **Ha sambalō ame'ela si sōchi, ba ha sambalō bocala so'ahonoa zi otarai moroi si ja'wa, moroi chō Nama zi-haga andrō, mitooe, ba zi lõ fa'atobali, ba he fa'ateloemōloemō.** (*Joh. 3, 27. Sin. 139, 12. Rom. 11, 29.*) Nilaoe dōdōnia, wa no i'adonogō ita, moroi ba daroma li si doehoe andrō, ena'ō bōrōta nifazōchinia ita. (*Fet. I. 1, 23.*) Ja'aboto ba dōdōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, somasi ndra'o: dozi niha, ba ndra-moe'ali'o'ō wamondrongo, bōi ndra-moefahoelō wehede, ba bōi alio wofōnoe. (*Sangomb. 5, I. Amaed. 17,*
- 20 *27.*) Fōnoe niha andrō sa, ba lõ ilaoe zatoelō, wamaigi Lowalangi. (*Amaed. 21*
- 21 *29, 22. Efes. 4, 26.*) Andrō mibōhōli fefoe, hadia ia, zi ra'ira'iō andrō, awō fefoe walōsōchi andrō, si no fahōna, wa mibologō dōdōmi wamona-ha taroma li andrō, nitanō ba dōdōmi fangorifi nosomi. (*Kol. 3, 8. Kor. I. 15, 1. 2.*)

- 22 IV. **Ba mi'o'ō daroma li andrō,** ba bōi ha famondrongo manō, wolimo ja'ami. (*F. 2, 14. Mat. 7, 21. Loek. 11, 28.*) Na so zamondrongo taroma li andrō, ba na lõ i'o'ō, ba no hoelō niha samaigi bawania ba zōrōmi; na no ifaigi ia, ba mofanō sa'ae ia, ba i'anema'ō olifoe, he
- 24 wisa chalachalania. Ba si no mone-hegō oroisa fangefa andrō, si no mo'

ahonoa, ba si lõ teboelō ba da'ō, si tenga ha samondrongo, solifoe; na solo'ō gōi ia: da'ō zodōwadō-wa tōdō dania, ba wolaoenia'andrō. (*F. 2, 12. Rom. 8, 2. Joh. 13, 17.*) Na 26 so zangoema'ō tōdōnia, samosoe-mange Lowalangi ia, ba na lõ itaha lelania, na ilimo dōdōnia, ba no faja wamosoemangenia Lowalangi. (*F. 3, 2 b. t. Fet. I. 3, 10.*) **Da'ō zi sōchi 27 wamosoemange Lowalangi, si lõ si fabaja, hadia ia, wamaigi Lowalangi Ama: na mōi ita moetolo zi lõ ama, si lõ ina, awō zi no mate donga, ba wa'aboe dōdōra, ba na tafaigi, fa bōi gōna ita si ra'ira'iō andrō, ba niha goeli danō.** (*Jes. 1, 17. Mat, 25, 36.*)

FAZA 2.

I. Famangelama, fa bōi eboea dō-dō zamboeana, ba II. bōi zi lõ boea-boea si sōchi ba wamati.

I. Ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, bōi 1 mi'eboea'ō dōdōmi zamboeana, ba wamati andrō, chō Zo'aja lachōmi andrō chōda, Jesoe Keriso. Na so 2 ena'ō zi mōi ba gowoeloami niha solaeoeroe balaki, sobaroe baroe loeo, ba na so gōi zi mōi, si noemana, sobaroe si lõ sōchisōchi; ba mifaigi 3 ena'ō zobaroe baroe loeo andrō, ba mimane ena'ō: Dadao ba da'e, ja'oegō, faigi zi sōchi nahaoe; ba na mimane ba zi noemana andrō: Ja'oegō, ba ba da'ō iagō, zizio, ba ma 4 tooe dadao, tooe mbakoebakoe gahegoe andre! ba tenga no mifonaha wanoefa dōdōmi, ba tenga no sangoehoekoe, si so era'era si lõ sōchi, ami? Mifondrongo, ja'ami ira 5 talifoesōgoe, somasi ndra'o! Tenga no itoetoejoe Lowalangi zi noemana ba goeli danō andre, ena'ō fahōna chōra wamati andrō, ba ena'ō sa-nema ondrōita ira, banoea andrō, nifaboe'ocnia ba sangomasi'ō ja'ia andrō? Ba ja'ami, ba no mi'osite-ngagō zi noemana andrō (*Kor. I. 1, 26.*) Hadia, tenga so'ana'a andrō 6

- 7 zamalangōgō ja'ami, ba tenga ja'ira
zanōbi ja'ami ba rafe? Tenga ja'ira
zango'aja tōi si sōchi andrō, si no
moebe'e bōrō dōimi andrō? (*Fet. I.*
8: 4, 14). Ba na mi'o'ō gorōisa razo
andrō, si so ba zoerā: „O ma si i'ō
z a h a t ō c h ō o e, s i . m a n e
f a ' o m a s i o e i n d r a ' o e g ō, „ ba
no si sōchi milaoe. (*Moz. III. 19,*
9 *18. Gal. 5, 14. Mat. 22. 36 b. t.*). Ba
na mi'eboea'ō dōdōmi zamboeana,
ba mamazōchi horō'ami, ba ifa-
doehoc'ō chōmi'oroisa, wa no sa-
10 nawō ami. (*Moz. III. 19, 15*). Na
so sa ena'ō zolo'ō'oroisa, ma'afe-
foe, ba na isawō zambalō, ba no
mo'ōmō ia. ba gorōisa ma'afefoe.
11 (*Moz. V. 27, 26. Mat. 5, 19*). Sangoe-
ma'ō: „B ō i o h o r ō !” da'ō gōi
zangoema'ō: „B ō i a n g e ' e .” Ba
he lō mohorō'ō, ba na mange'e'ō,
ba no toball sanawō oroisa ndra'-
12 oegō. (*Moz. II. 20, 13. 14*). Mimanō
wehede, ba mimanō wolaoe, si mane
niha nihoekoe ba gorōisa fangefa a-
13 ndrō, dania. (*F. 1, 25*). Lō'ō sa fa'-
ahachō dōdō ba wangoehokoe si lō
mangahachōsi tōdōnia; ba i'osite-
ngagō wangoehokoe fa'ahachō dōdō
andrō. (*Mat. 25, 34 b. t. 41 b. t. Mat.*
5. 7).
- 14 II. Hadia goena, ja'ami ira tali-
foesōgoe, na so zangoema'ō, so chō-
nia wamati, ba na lō bocaboea?
Hadia, i'ila, i'orifi ia famati andrō?
15 (*F. 1, 22. Mat. 7, 21. Rom. 3, 31.*
Tit. 3, 8). Ba na so dalifoesō ma-
toea, ba ma talifoesō alawe, si lō
noecha ba sambō balazo, ndrege zi
16 ma'ōchō; ba na so ba chōmi zangoe-
ma'ō chōra: Mi'ae'e, ja'ohahae dō-
dōmi, mi'oleoe, ba mi'aboesoi'ō ami!
ba na lō mibe'e zogoena fangehao
mbotora, ba hadia goena? (*Loek. 3,*
17 *11*). Si manō gōi wamati andrō, na
lō boeaboea; no amaedola zi lō
18 noso. (*F. 2, 26. Gal. 5, 6. Kor. I. 13,*
2). Ba ma so zangoema'ō: Chōoe
wamati, ba chōgoe mboeaboea.
Oroma'ō chōgoe wamatimō andrō,
- si.lō boeaboea, ba ba mboeaboea-
goe oe'oroma'ō chōoe wamati andrō.
(*Mat. 7, 20*). Hadia, no fadoehoe 19
dōdōoe, wa ha samboea Lowalangi?
Si sōchi da'ō; fadoehoe gōi dōdō
mbechoe ba da'ō, ba hoemocha
mboera. (*Mar. 1, 24. Hal. zin. 19,*
15). Ba hadia, omasi'ō'ō'ila, ja'oegō 20
niha si lō tōdō, wa lō goena wamati
si lō'boeaboea? Toeada Aberahamo 21
andrō, hadia, tenga moroi ba mboea-
boea isōndra wangatoelō, me ibe'e
soemange nononia Iza'aki andrō?
(*Moz. I. 22, 9-12; Heb. 11, 17*). Ō'ila 22
ba da'ō, itolo ba mboeaboea andrō
famati, ba moroi ba mboeaboea a-
ndrō tefo'ahonoa wamati. (*Rōm! 4,*
3; *Fet. II. 1, 5-10*), ba itōrō zi so ba 23
zoera andrō, imane: „Ba mama-
ti. G a b e r a h a m o c h ō L o w a l a n g i
l a n g i, b a t e b e ' e f a t o e l ō
d ō d ō n i a d a ' ō, b a s i f a h o e
w o e c h ō L o w a l a n g i d ō i
n i a ”. (*Moz. I. 15, 6. Nga'ōt. II. 20,*
7. *Jes. 41, 8*). Mi'ila. ba da'ō, ba 24
mboeaboea isōndra wangatoelō ni-
ha, ba tenga ha ba wamati. Si manō 25
gōi Rachaba andrō, sohorō andrō,
hadia, tenga ba mboeaboea isōndra
wangatoelō, me ifa'amōi jomo chō-
nia zinenge andrō, ba me ifatōrō
ba lala bō'ō, wamofanō? (*Jos. 2, 1*
b. t. *Heb. 11, 31*). Hoelō si mane 26
boto sa, si lō fa'aocri, na lō noso,
si manō gōi wamati andrō, lō
fa'aocri, na lō boeaboea.

FAZA 3.

I. Bōi ato zamahaō; bōi oja mbe-
we. II. Fa'atoeatoea si ndroshoe.

- I. Bōi ato ami zamahaō, ja'ami 1
ira talifoesōgoe; noa sa mi'ila tedoe
dania wa'abe'e hockoe, nifatōrō chō-
da. (*Mat. 23, 8. Hes. 33, 7. 8*). Asese 2
sa sala itā, dozi ita. Na so zi lō
sala'ba li, ba no niha si no mo'a-
honoa ia, sangila mamatōro botonia
ma'asamboea. (*Sin. 19, 13*). Na ta- 3
be'e ba mbawa koedo'zi'ōli andrō,
fa la'o'ō chōda, ba tafatōrō mboto-

4 ra, ma'asamboea. (*Sin. 32, 9*). Hiza
 gōi nowo andrō, ha wa'ebœea ia, ba
 he wā'ae angī sabe'e wamofanō, ba
 tebali'ō zœi amoeri side'ide siba
 andrō, heza nilaoe dōdō zamatōrō
 5 ja'ia. Si manō gōi lela andrō, ndrō-
 tondroto side'ide ia, ba no ebœea
 hochā. Hiza wa'ide'ide galitō, ba ha
 wa'ebœea gatœea itœnoe. (*F. 1, 26*).
 6 Alitō lela andrō, fa'ebœea nōsi goeli
 danō ma'afeœoe wa'ebœea zi lō atœlō
 andrō, chōnia, no fōna ndrōtondroto
 bō'ō lela andrō, lō sōchi mbotoda
 ma'asamboea ibe'e, ifohola roda wa'
 aœeri andrō, ba nifohola narako ia.
 (*Amaed. 16, 27; Mat. 15, 11, 18*).
 7 Telaŵa sa feœoe ngawalō goetœ
 ndrœ'œe, ba fofœ, ba œlō, ba sali-
 ŵaliŵa ba nasi andrō; noa sa ila-
 ŵa niha, ba lela andrō, ba lō san-
 gila molaŵa ja'ia, niha; si lō sō-
 chi andrō, si lō ahonohono, si no
 fahōna langœ famœnoe. (*Sin. 140,*
 9 *4*). Fanoeno Zo'aja, Ama, ia chōda,
 ba fangelifi niha, nibe'e famaedo
 10 Lowalangi. (*Moz. I. 9, 6*). Ha sam-
 bœœa mbawa, ba faoma i'otarai ia,
 he fanoeno, ba he fangelifi. Bōi si
 11 manō, ja'ami ira talifœsōgoe! Ha-
 dia, ha sambœœa goembœe, ba faoma
 aloea chōnia, he sami, ba he ladœ?
 12 He wisa, ja'ami ira talifœsōgoe,
 i'owœea mbœea falo tōla marafala,
 ba i'owœea marafala tōla nagœ?
 Ba tebai aloea nidanō sami ba la-
 doe. (*Mat. 7, 16*).
 13 II. Ha niha ba chōmi zatœatœea
 ba sotōdō? Jamœ'oroma'ō ba wa'-
 toelō wolo'ōnia mbœabœœania ba
 wa'ebolo dōdō, ba wa'atœatœea andrō.
 (*Amaed. 15, 2; 16, 21. Efœs.*
 14 *5, 15*). Ba na so ba dōdōmi wa'-
 afōchō ba fasosota, ba bōi misœno
 ami, ba bōi milaoe waja, wamini'ō
 15 si doehœ. (*Efœs. 4, 31*). Tenga fa'-
 atœatœea si otarai moroi si jaŵa
 da'ō, moroi ba goeli danō da'ō,
 moroi ba dōdō manō, moroi ba
 mbœœœ. (*Kor. I. 2, 6 b. t.; 3, 19*).
 16 Ba zi so fa'afōchō dōdō sa, ba fa-

17 sosota, ba da'ō so gōi wamakœœoe,
 awō ngawalō wolaoe si lō sōchi,
 feœoe. (*Gal. 5, 15. Kor. I. 3, 3*). Ba
 fa'atœatœea andrō, si otarai moroi
 si jaŵa, ba si ofōna chōnia, ba no
 ohaoehœe, ba fanete da'ō, ba lō fa-
 sosota, ebolo dōdō, i'ō'ō li, no fa-
 hōna chōnia wa'ahachō dōdō, ba
 bœabœœa si sōchi, lō i'ebœœ'ō dōdō
 zamœœana, lō mamini tōdō. (*Tim.*
 18 *I. 1, 5. Amaed. 12, 1*). Ba si lō fa-
 sosota zamazaewœ bœea wa'atœelō
 dōdō andrō, ba wa'atœelō. (*Jes. 32,*
 17. *Fil. 1, 11*).

FAZA 4.

I. Itegoe ira Jakobo, ba wasosota
 andrō, ba II. ba wanandraŵaisira
 awōra, ba III. ba wajaŵasa.

I. He moroi wa lō atœlō ba chō- 1
 mi, ba he moroi wagoœœœasa a-
 ndrō? Tenga moroi ba wasōndrata
 wangisōmi andrō, ba nōsimi? (*Rom.*
 2 *7, 23*). Mangisō ami, ba lō manema
 ami; mangle'e ami ba afōchō dōdō-
 mi, ba tebai michamō; fasōndra
 ami ba manœwō, ba lō chōmi, me
 lō mangandrō ami. Mangandrō ami,
 3 ba lō mitema, me si lō sōchi wa-
 ngandrōmi andrō; ena'ō mi'ā ia, ba
 wangisōmi andrō. (*Sin. 66, 18*). Ja'
 4 ami sohorō, ira matœca ba ira ala-
 we, hadia lō mi'ila, wa no si fa'œ-
 doe ba Lowalangi wahœœwœsa ba
 niha goeli danō? Tobali na so zo-
 masi fahœœwœ ba niha goeli danō,
 ba ibali'ō si fa'œdoe chō Lowala-
 ngi ia. (*Mat. 6, 24. Joh. I. 2, 15.*
 5 *Rom. 8, 7*). Ma miwai fajafaja ni-
 ŵa'ō ba zoera andro? Solo hœ
 Gehcha andrō, nifonahā-
 nia ba dōdōda; (*Jes. 42, 8*);
 6 ba ebœea sa atō na wa'ebœea dōdō
 andrō, ni'asogōnia; andrō imane:
 „Itim ba Lowalangi zifa-
 jaŵa andrō, ba i'ebœœ'ō
 dōdōnia ba zangide'ide'ō
 ja'ira". (*Amaed. 29, 23. Loek. 1, 52*).
 7 Ba mi'ae barō mbawa Lowalangi.
Mitimba Gafōcha, ba moloi ia, irōi

- 8 **ami.** (*Fet. I. 5, 6. 8. 9.*) **Mi'ondrasi Lowalangi, ba i'ondrasi ami!** Mihaogō danga, ja'ami si so horō! ba mi'ohaoehaoe'ō dōdō, ja'ami si doea tōdō! (*Nga'ot. II: 15, 2. Jes. I, 16.*)
- 9 Ja'afōchō chōmi wamakaomi, ba mi'aboesi tōdō ba mi'ege'ege! Jatobali fa'aboe dōdō wa'ikimi andrō, ba jatobali fa'aila wa'omoeso dōdōmi andrō! (*F. 5, 1. Mat. 5, 4.*)
- 10 Mi'ide'ide'ō ami fōna Zo'aja, ba ibali'ō salaŵa ami. (*Mat. 18, 4; 23, 12.*)
- 11 II. **Bōi mitandraŵaisi nawōmi, ja'ami ira talifoēsō!** Na so zandraŵaisi talifoēsōnia, ba ma sangoehoekoe talifoēsōnia, ba itandraŵaisi gorōisa, ba ihoekoe gorōisa. Ba na ōhoekoe gorōisa, ba tenga solo'ō orōisa ndrā'ogō no sangoehoekoe ja'ia ndrā'ogō. (*Sin. 15, 1-3. Mat. 7, 1. Jak. I, 25.*) Ha samōsa zame'e orōisa, ba sangoehoekoe, sangila mangorifi ba sangila mamakiko. Ba ja'ogō, ha niha ndrā'ogō, sangoehoekoe awōnia? (*Mat. 10, 28. Rom. 14, 4.*)
- 13 III. **Ba mifondrondrongo, ja'ami, sangoema'ō:** Ma'ōchō, ba ma mahemoloe mofanōga, masaŵa mbanoea heza, ba dōfi dania ndrā'aga ba da'ō, maniaga ba mangaloei hare; (*Loek. 12, 18 b. t.*); si lō mangila he wisa mahemoloe. Hadia sa nosomi andrō? Zaoezae ami, si lō ararā oroma, ba taja sa'ae. (*Amaed. 27, 1. Sin. 144, 4.*) Ba mimane ena'ō: Na omasi Lowalangi ba na so noso, ba malaoe da'ō, ba ma da'ō. (*Hal. zin. 18, 21.*) Ba ija'e, ba misoeno ami, ba wajaŵasami andrō. Fefoe wajaŵasa si manō, ba no si lō sōchi. (*Kor. I. 1, 31.*) **Ba na so zangila molaoe si sōchi, ba na lō ilaoe, ba horō da'ō, chōnia.** (*Loek. 12, 47.*)

FAZA 5.

I. So dania wotoe zo'ana'a si lō atoel'ō andrō. II. Famarooe tōdō, ba wanganaoe ōlō, ba wombase. III. Bōi mōi ba hōloe. IV. He lawisa, na omoeso dōdō ba na aboe dōdō, ba he lawisa ba zofōchō ba ba zi no eloengoe.

- I. **Ba mifondrondrongo, ja'ami** 1
so'ana'a, mi'ege'ege ba mi'angarō-
ngarō, ba wa'afōchō andrō, sanōrō
ja'ami dania. (*Amaed. 11, 28. Loek.* 2
6, 24. Tim. I. 6, 9.) No obooe niba-
jabajami, ba no i'ā hama noechami
andrō. Ana'ami andrō ba firōmi, ba 3
no i'ā howoe, ba tobali famadoe-
hoe'ō dōdōmi howoenia andrō, ba
i'ā nōsimi, hoelō galitō. No mihōna
girōgirō ba loeo safoeria andre. (*Mat.* 4
6, 19.) Hiza, moe'ao sibai loeo zoha-
lōwō andrō, nitahami andrō, loeo
zohalōwō si no mōi mamasī nowi-
mi, ba no iroegi dōgi dalinga Zo'-
aja ngahōnō fe'ao zamasi andrō. 5
(*Moz. V. 24. 14. 15.*) No miforege
wemanga, ba no mi'aboesi'ō ami,
ba goeli danō andre no miboela
dōdōmi, ba loeo wamahō. (*Loek.* 6
16, 19. 25.) No mi'etoe'ō hoekoe
zatoelō andrō, ba no miboenoe;
lō ilaŵa ami.
- II. **Ba mibologō dōdōmi, wumba-** 7
se, ja'ami ira talifoēsō, iroegi wa'-
aso Zo'aja. Hiza, ibase'ō mboea
danō, seboea bōli andrō, sonowi,
wamologō tōdōnia ba chōnia, irege
itema deoe si fōfōna andrō ba teoc
safoeria. (*Tit. 2, 13. Hos. 6, 3.*) Ba 8
ja'ami gōi, ba mibologō dōdōmi,
mibalabalo; mi'arō'ō dōdō, noa sa
ahatō wa'aso Zo'aja andrō. (*Nga'ot.* 9
II. 15, 7. Fet. I. 4, 7.) Bōi mi'anga-
rōngarō ba chō nawōmi, ja'ami ira
talifoēsō, fa bōi thehoekoe ami; hiza,
so moroi sa zangoehockoe andrō. 10
(*Mat. 24, 33.*) Mihalō famaedo ba
wanaha famakao ba ba wamologō
tōdō andrō zama'ele'ō andrō, si no
fahoehoeo ba dōi Zo'aja, ja'ami ira
talifoēsō. (*Heb. 11, 36 b. t. Mat. 5, 12.*)

- 11 Hiza, tafahowehowoe'ō zi no manaha tōdōra. No mirongo wanaha Jobi andrō tōdōnia, ba loaleoea Zo'aja, ba no mirongo; me no saha-chō sibaī tōdō Zo'aja ba sogolō tōdō. (*F. 1, 12. Job. 1, 21; 42, 10. Moz. II. 34, 6 b. t.*)
- 12 III. Ba si ofōna sibaī, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, ba bōi mi'ae ba hōloe, bōi mibe'e hōloe zoroego, ba bōi gōi tanō, ba ma hadia ia mbō'ōnia. Da'ō chōmi: Ja'ia, na ja'ia, ba: lō'ō, na lō'ō, fa lō gōna ami hoekoe. (*Mat. 5, 34-37*).
- 13 IV. Na so ba chōmi zi gōna famakao, ba jamangandrō, na so zohahae tōdō, ba jamanoenō. (*Sin. 50, 15. Efes. 5, 19*). Na so zofōchō ba chōmi, ba jamoefahede'ō ba zatoea mbanoea, ba ndra mangandrō ba chōnia, ba ndramoebajoini ia fanicha, ba dōi Zo'aja; (*Mar. 6, 13*);
- 14 ba i'orifi dania zofōchō andrō fangandrō andrō, soroi ba wamati, ba i'abe'e'ō So'aja, ba na so horō, nifazōchinia, ba te'efa'ō chōnia.
- (*Mar. 16, 18. Mat. 9, 2*). Ba faōma 16 mi'ombacha'ō chō nawōmi horōmi, ba faoma mi'angandrō, salahi nawōmi, ena'ō tefadōhō wōchōmi; **abōlō sibaī wangandrō niha satoelō, na moroi ba dōdō.** (*Sin. 145, 18. 19. Amaed. 15, 29*). Elija andrō, ba no 17 niha, si mane amoetatada gamoetania, ba mangandrō ia, moroi si'aikō ba dōdō, fa bōi moteoe, ba lō teoe ba danō, medōloe fache a matonga. (*Hal. zin. 14, 15. Loek. 4, 25. Fam. 11, 6*). Ba ifoeli manga- 18 ndrō, ba so deoe, moroi ja'wa ba mbanoea, ba mowoea danō. (*Raz. I. 18, 42 b. t.*). He ja'ami ira talifoesō- 19 goe! Na so ba chōmi zi no cloengoe, si no mondrōi si doehoe, ba na so zolohe ja'ia mangawoeli, (*Mat. 18, 15*), ba bōi zi lō aboto ba dōdō 20 da'ō: Solohe mangawoeli samazōchi horō, moroi ba lala eloengoea andrō, ba i'efa'ō nosonia ba wa'amate ba oja ibaloegō horō. (*Amaed. 10, 12. Fet. I. 4, 8*).

Soera WETERO

andrō,

SI FŌFŌNA.

FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai. II. Fanoeno Lowalangi, me no ifaigi chōda wangorifi, ba chō Keriso Jesoe. III. Famarooe tōdō, ba wanōrō lala si sōchi.

- 1 I. Fetero zanoera da'e, sinenge Jesoe Keriso andrō, chōmi si fatewoe, nitoetoejoe andrō, sizaewe ba Wondro, ba ba Galatia, ba ba Gadafokia, ba ba Azia, ba ba Mbitinia,
- 2 (*Joh. 7, 35. Jak. 1, 1*), dali wango-

honogōi Lowalangi Ama, fōna, ba wangehao Geheha andrō, ba wolo'ō, ba ba wanefe ja'ami do Jesoe Keriso andrō. Jafahōna chōmi wa'eboea dōdō ba fa'ohahae dōdō. (*F. 2, 9. Rom. 8, 29. Heb. 12, 24. Fet. II. 1, 2*).

II. Nisoeno Lowalangi, Ama Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, si no mamoeeli mangadonogō ja'ita, dali wa'ahachō dōdōnia andrō, si no fahōna, ba wanōtōna andrō, si tenga faja, moroi ba wemaoso Jesoe Keriso a-

3

- 4 ndrō, moroi ba ngai zi mate, (*Efes. 1, 3; 2, 4 b. t. Rom. 6, 4*), ba wama ondrōita andrō, si lō taja, si lō si lō gōna, si lō ariri, ni'irō'ō chōmi ba zoroego; (*F. 5, 4; Kol. 1, 5*); chōmi niroogō fa'abōlō Lowalangi andrō, balazi wamati, ba wama fa'aoeri si lō aetoe, andrō, si no awai, ba wangoroma'ō ja'ia, na loeo safoeria andrō. (*Efes. 2, 6-7. Joh. 10, 28*). Ba da'ō owoeawoea dōdōmi, ja'ami, saboe tōdō iada'e ma'ioe, na mogoena, ba wa'oja ngawalō wanandraigō andrō. (*F. 4, 12. 13; 5, 10. Joh. 16, 20. 22. Heb. 12, 11*). Ena'ō tetandraigō wamatimi, ba ena'ō tesōndra, eboea mbōlinia, moroi ba mbalaki, si tekiko sa atō, nitandraigō ba galitō, ena'ō faloecha ami tesceno ami, ba molachōmi ami, ba tefoseomange ami, ba wa'ato'ele Jesoe Keriso andrō, (*Rom. 2, 10. Jak. 1, 3. F. 4, 13. Amaed. 17, 3*), somasi ami, he wā'ae lō mirai faloecha, si fadoehoe dōdōmi iada'e, he wā'ae lō mi'ila ia, ba no owoeawoea dōdōmi ba da'ō; tebai la'wa'ō ha wa'abōlōbōlō wa'omoeso dōdō andrō, si no si ndroehoe, (*Joh. 20, 29. Kor. II. 5, 7*), me misōndra wozoe wamatimi andrō, fangorifi noso andrō. (*Tim. II. 2, 10. Heb. 10, 39*). Fangorifi andrō nifatōoetoe zama'ele'ō andrō, da'ō ni'aloaloeira tōdōra, sama'ele'ō fa'eboea dōdō andrō, si faloecha ami. (*Dan. 2, 44. Hag. 2, 7-9. Mat. 13, 17*). No la'aloaloei ha wa'ara ba he wisa ni'ōtō Geheha Keriso andrō, sangohōnagō famadochoe'ō ba dōdōra, wama'ele'ō famakao andrō, nitaha Keriso, awō lachōmi andrō, na no aefa wamakao. (*Dan. 9, 24; 12, 7 b. t. Loek. 24, 26 b. t. Heb. 2, 9*). Ba te'oroma'ō chōra, wa tenga chōra, wa chōmi halōwōra ba ngawalō hadia ia andrō, si no moefa'ombacha'ōgō chōmi iada'e, ba zangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba chōmi, balazi Geheha ni'amoni'ō andrō, nifa-
- tenge moroi ba zoroego; mala'ika gōi zomasi mamaigi da'ō. (*Hal. zin. 2, 30 b. t.*)
- III. Andrō mi'a'aro'ō dōdōmi, bōi ambō gera'erami, midōnadōna manō ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō, ni'oro'ō chōmi ba wa'ato'ele Jesoe Keriso andrō. (*F. 5, 8. Loek. 12, 35*). Si mane ono solo'olo'ō li, bōi si mane amoeta fōna, ba gisō'isōmi andrō fōna, me lō mi'ila watahōgō. (*Efes. 4, 17 b. t.*). Toeladami ni'amoni'ō andrō, si no mogaoni ja'ami, si manō gōi mi'amoni'ō ami, ba mboea-boeami andrō, fefoe, (*Kor. II. 7, 1*), me no so ba zoera: „Mi'amoni'ō ami, me no ni'amoni'ō ndrā'ō do.” (*Moz. III. 11, 44*). Ba na fa'ama ami chō zi lō mamaigi bawa niha, wangoehoe, same'e balazi boeaboeba zamōsana, ba mi'ata'oe'fi zi lō gōna boeaboemi, gōtō wekolimi andrō; (*Rom. 2, 6-11. Heb. 12, 28*); me no mi'ila, tenga hadia ia zi tekiko, firō, ba ma ana'ā hōlimi ba hoe'oe faja andrō, chōndra toea, (*Kor. I. 6, 20. Efes. 4, 17*), no do sebōea bōli hōlimi, hoelō ndrono mbiribiri si lō sinegoe, si lō si ta'oenō, do Keriso andrō, (*Heb. 9, 14*), nihonogōi sa fōna, me lō moefobōrō danō na, ba nifa'ele'ō ba gōtō safoeria andre, bōrō ami, (*Rom. 16, 25. Tim. II. 1, 9. 10*), samati ba Lowalangi, moroi chōnia, ba Lowalangi si no manoesoegi ja'ia moroi ba ngai zi mate, si no mame'e lachōmi chōnia; tobali fanōtōna ba Lowalangi gōi wamatimi andrō. (*Hal. zin. 2, 24. 33. Heb. 7, 25*). Me no mihaogō dōdōmi, ba wolo'ō si doehoe, ba wangomasi'ō, talifeosō, fa'omasi, si lō famini tōdō, ba faoma moroi si'aikō ba dōdōmi mi'omasi'ō nawōmi. (*Rom. 12, 10. Joh. I. 3, 18*). Si no mendroea toemboe ami, tenga moroi ba danōmō soboe dania, no moroi ba zi lō obooe, no moroi ba daroma li Lowalangi andrō, saeri, ba si lō teboelō. (*Joh. 1, 13*).

24 14. *Jak. 1, 18*). Me no „hoelō ndroe'oe nōsi goeli danō, ma'afefoe, ba fefoe la chōminia andrō, ba hoelō mbowo ndroe'oe; aleoe ndroe'oe andrō, ba atoroe mbowo, (*Jes. 40, 6-8*), ba iroeigizilō aetoe, ba lō teboelō daroma li Zo'aja andrō.” Ba da'ō daroma li andrō, ni'ombacha'ō ba chōmi, toeria somoeso dōdō andrō. (*Sin. 119, 89. 96*).

FAZA 2.

I. Famaroe tōdō ba wangehao tōdō, ba II. ba wolo'ō li zala'wa, ba III. ba wanaōgō si lō ataelō.

1 I. Ba mi'bōhōli fefoe wa'afaito, awō ngawalō walimosa fefoe, awō wamini tōdō, awō wa'afōchō dōdō, awō ngawalō wamōbōgō si lō sōchi, fefoe. (*Efesz. 4, 22. 31. Jak. 1, 21*).

2 Hoelō ndraono sawena toemboe, omasi ami zoesoe andrō, si oroi daroma li andrō, si lō si faroeka, ena'ō tedooe ami, ba chōnia andrō, fangorifi, (*F. 1, 23. Heb. 5, 13*), na no mitandra wa'asōchi dōdō Zo'aja. (*Sin. 34, 9*). Na mi'ondrasi ia, gowe saoei andrō, nitibo'ō niha sa, ba nitoejoe Lowalangi, seboea bōli chōnia; (*Kor. I. 3, 11. Sin. 118, 22. Mat. 21, 42*); ba mibe'e nifa'anō gōi ami, gowe saoe-ri, omo Geheha, ba wo'ere ni'amonio, ba wame'e soemange ni'a-asogō Gehcha, somasi Lowalangi, balazi Jesoe Keriso. (*Efesz. 2, 21b. t. Jes. 61, 6. Rom. 12, 1*). Me no si mané ba zoera: „Hiza, oebe'e ba Ziona gowe, tojo ba watalinga, nitoejoc, seboea bōli, ba samati chōnia ba tebaiaila.” (*Jes. 28, 16*). Ba fa'eboca dōi chōmi, ja'ami samati; ba ba zilō mamati, ba no tobali tojo ba watalinga gowe andrō, nitibo'ō zotomo andrō, no tobaligove nitendre, ba kara bōrō wa'ate'ala, (*Hal.*

zin. 4, 11. Jes: 8, 14), manendre ira, me lō la'o'ō daroma li andrō; ba da'ō gōi nihonogōi chōra. (*Loek. 2, 34*). Ba ja'ami, ba mado nitoejoe, ere sala'wa, soi ni'amonio, banoea tana. chō Lowalangi; ena'ō mitoe-riagō gamoeata zogaoni ja'ami, mo-roi ha zogōmigōmi, ba hania andrō, sahōlihōli dōdōda. (*Moz. II. 19, 5. 6. Fam. 1, 6. Tit. 2, 14. Kol. 1, 12. 13*). Ja'ami si tenga banoea fōna, ba si no banoea Lowalangi iada'e, si lō moehachōsi tōdō fōna, ba si no moehachōsi tōdō iada'e. (*Hos. 2, 23. Rom. 9, 25*). He ja'ami ni'omasi'ō! oefaroe dōdōmi, me no si fatewoe ami, me no sikoli: bōi mifa'amōi ba dōdōmi wangisō nōsi niha andrō, si fa'emali ba dōdō. (*Sin. 39, 13. Rom. 13, 13. 14*). Ba mihaogō mboeaboemami, ba gotaloea niha bae-ro andrō, ena'ō lasoeno Lowalangi, na ba'wa we'amōinia, bōrō mboeaboemami andrō, si sōchi, na latōngōni da'ō, na no labōbōgō chōmi zi lō sōchi. (*F. 3. 16. Fil. 2, 15. Mat. 5, 16*).

II. Ba mi'o'ō fefoe nifachoi niha, bōrō Zo'aja ja'ita, he razo, fondrege zala'wa, ba he koemandroe andrō, nifatengenia, ba wangotoe'ō sanao horō andrō, ba ba wanoeno solaoe si sōchi. (*Rom. 13, 1b. t.*). Si manō sa zomasi Lowalangi, folaoe si sōchi labe'e fama'afeo mbawa ba wa lō mangila andrō, ba niha sambō era'era. (*F. 3, 9. Tit. 2, 8*). Si mane si tenga sawoejoe, ba bōi si mane samc'e baloebaloe walōsōchi wa no tenga sawoejoe ira; si mane enoni Lowalangi (*Gal. 5, 1. 13*). Dozi niha mifosocmange, mi'omasi'ō watalifoesōta, mi'ata'oeffi Lowalangi, mifosocmange razo. (*F. 4, 8. Rom. 12, 10. Fam. 14, 7. Mat. 22, 21*). Ja'ami, sangai halōwō, mi'o'ō li zochō ja'ami, mi'ata'oeffi sibai ira, bōi ha ba zi sōchi, sebolo tōdō, ba zafaito gōi. (*Efesz. 6, 5 b. t.*).

III. Da'ō sa zomasi Lowalangi, na itaōgō wamakao niha, me itōrō

tōdōnia Lowalangi, na itaha zi lō
 20 atoelō. (*Mat. 5, 10. 39 b. t.*). Hadia sa
 doeria da'ō, na mitaha, na la'otoe'ō
 ami, me no so zalami? Ba, na mi-
 taha na lafakao ami, me no milaoe
 21 zi sōchi, da'ō zomasi Lowalangi. (*F.*
3, 14. 17; 4, 16). Ba da'ō sa tekaoni
 ami, me no itaōgō gōi wamakao Ke-
 riso, salahimi, ba me no irōi wa-
 maedo chōmi, ena'ō mitara lahe-
 22 nia. (*F. 3, 18. Loek. 9, 23. Joh. 13, 15*).
 Ja'ia, lō nifazō chinia horō,
 ba lō moerongo walimo-
 23 sa ba mbewenia. (*Jes. 53 9.*
Kor. II. 5, 21). Me lahedehede'ō ia,
 ba lō ifoeli ihedehede'ō; me lafa-
 kao ia, ba lō ifangaha wolaoe ba-
 lō, ibe'e ba danga zangetoelō'ō fan-
 24 goehoekoe andrō. (*Jes. 53, 7. Joh. 8,*
48-50). **No i'ohē ja'wa ba dōla geoe**
andrō horōda, ba mbotonia, ena'ō
aefa lta ba horō andrō, ba ena'ō
aoeri ita ba zatoelō; moroi ba zo-
chonia andrō, wa dōhō wōchōmi.
 (*Kol. 1, 21. 22. Rom. 6, 11. Jes. 53, 5*).
 25 **Hoelō mbiribiri sa, si no eloengoe,**
ami fōna, ba noa sa'ae mifoeli ami
chō goebalo dōdōmi andrō, chō za-
maigimaigi ja'ia. (*Jes. 53, 6. Joh. 10,*
11. 14).

FAZA 3.

I. Amachoitaba zi faronga. II. Fa-
 maroee tōdō zato, ba mboeaboea si
 sōchi.

1 I. Si manō gōi ndra alawe, ndra-
 moe'o'ō li ndra matoeara, ena'ō te-
 dōnisi da'ō, ba mboeaboea ndra ala-
 we andrō, he lō hedehede, na so
 2 oša, zi lō mamati ba daroma li a-
 ndrō, (*Efes. 5, 22 b. t. Kor. I. 7,*
13-16), na lanehegō mbocaboeami,
 wa mi'ata'oefi zi lō sōchi, awō wa
 3 no ohaoehae ami. Bōi fangahao
 baero wangehao zi manō, bōi fon-
 drandra boe ba fo'aja ana'a ba fo-
 4 noecha; (*Tim. I. 2, 9 b. t.*); fange-
 haora niha bacha andrō, si no to-
 bini, tōdō andrō, ba zi lō teboelō
 wa'ebolo dōdō ba fa'ahonohono, si

no omasiō Lowalangi. (*Sin. 45, 14*).
 Si manō sa gōi wangehao ndra alawe
 ni'amoniō andrō, fōna, sanōtōna
 chō Lowalangi, ba la'o'ō li ndra
 matoeara; si mane folo'ō Zara a-
 ndrō li Gaberahamo, fateoha ia chō-
 6 nia; ma'owoenia ami, na mihaogō
 mboeaboeami, ba na lō mi'ata'oefi
 wamakao, hadia ia. (*Moz. I. 18, 12.*
Gal. 4, 31). Si manō gōi ndra ma-
 7 toea; mihaogō wa'oroedoe ba ndra
 alawe, bōi sambō era'era, me no
 ōna'ōna wa'abōlōra, mifosoemange
 ira, me no awōmi sanema ondrōita
 andrō, fa'eboea dōdō andrō, fa'aoeri,
 fa bōi tetabi wangandrōmi. (*Kor. I.*
7, 3. 5. Kol. 3, 19).

II. Ba fozoe, ba ena'ō na ha sara
 8 dōdōmi fefoe, ena'ō na afōchō chō-
 mi gōi zafōchō chō nawōmi, mi'-
 omasi'ō dalifoeseō, ja'ahachō dōdōmi
 nawōmi, ba bōi faja'wa ami. (*Kol.*
3, 12 b. t.). **Bōi misoelōni zi lō sōchi**
awōnia si lō sōchi, ba bōi misoelōni
walelesa awōnia falelesa; bōi manō
da'ō; samahowoe'ō ami; ba da'ō
sa tekaoni ami, ba wanema howoe-
howoe. (*F. 2, 23. Tes. I. 5, 15. Mat.*
5, 44). „Ha niha sa zomasi
 10 fangorifi, somasi i'ila mba-
 wa si sōchi, ba jamoetaha
 lelania, ba zilō sōchi, ba
 bewenia, fa bōi ilaoe wa-
 ja. (*Sin. 34, 13 b. t. Jak. 1, 26*).
 Jamoe'erogō zi lō sōchi,
 11 ba jamoelaoe zi sōchi,
 jamoe'aloewatatoelō, jamoegohi.
 (*Tim. I. 6, 11. Heb. 12,*
14). **Ihōrōhōrōgō sa zatoe-**
lō So'aja, ba ibe'e mbōrō
dalingania ba wanga-
drōra; ba itōngō So'aja
zamazōchi si lō sōchi.”
 (*Sin. 34, 16. 17*). Ba ha niha zama-
 13 kao ja'ami, na miforege wolo'ō si
 sōchi? (*Rom. 8, 28*). Ba he mitaha
 14 wamakao, na bōrō wa'atoelō, ba ja'-
 ahowoe ami. Ba bōi mi'ata'oefi wa-
 meta'oera, ba bōi tokea ami, (*F. 2,*
20; 4, 14. Mat. 10, 28. Jes. 8, 12; 15

15 7), ba mi'amonio' Keriso, So'aja, ba dōdōmi; bōi mamalōmalō wa i'ane-
ma'ō mi'ila miboe'a, na so zanofoe
li chōmi, ba wanōtōna andrō, si so
ba dōdōmi, gofoe ha niha ia; ba
bōi aefa wa'ebolo dōdō ba fa'ata'oe;
16 bōi itegoe ami tōdōmi, ena'ō aila
zanandrawaisi ja'ami ba gamocata-
mi si sōchi andrō, ba chō Keriso,
na labōbōgō chōmi zi lō sōchi. (*Tit.*
17 2; 8). Sōchi sa, na tefakao ita ba
wolaoc si sōchi, na nilaoe dōdō Lo-
walangi ena'ō, moroi na tefakao ita
ba wolaoc si lō sōchi. (*F. 2, 19; 4,*
18 *14-19*). Noa sa gōi mate Keriso,
zamoeza, ba horō andrō, satoelō a-
ndrō, salahī zi lō atoelō, ena'ō i'ohe
ita ba Lowalangi; niboenoē sa na
dali mboto, ba ni'orifi dali Geheha,
(*Loek. 23, 46. F. 2, 21. 24. Rom. 6,*
19 *10; 5, 6-8; 1, 4*, ba da'ō dali, ba we'-
amōinia ba wangiambacha na mbe-
choe ba goeroenga, (*F. 4, 6. Efes. 4,*
20 *9*), si lō molo'ō fōna, me ibologō
dōdōnia Lowalangi wombalombaloi,
me loeo No'achi, me tefazōchi nowo
andrō, ba ni'orifi si lō atōtō andrō,
ha dawaloe, ba nidandō. (*Fet. II. 2,*
21 *5. Moz. I. 6, 3. Heb. 11, 7*). Famaedo
da'ō, famajagō idanō andrō, zango-
rifi ja'ami gōi iada'e. tenga fameta
da'i nōsi, no fanofoe tōdō si lō sine-
goe, chō Lowalangi, bōrō wemaoso
Jesoe Keriso andrō, (*Heb. 10, 22 b. t.*
22 *Rom. 6, 4. Efes. 5, 26*), si so ba ga-
mbōlō Lowalangi, me no mōi ia ba
zoroego, me no mocbe'e barō mba-
wiania mala'ika, awō zala'wa andrō,
awō zabōlō andrō. (*Efes. 1 20 b. t.*)

FAZA 4.

I. Itohoegō Fetero wamaroe tō-
dōra, ba mboesaboea niha Keriso a-
ndrō, II. ba ba wanaha tōdō, na so
wamakao.

1 I. Ba me no itaha wamakao Ke-
riso, ba nōsinia, ba mi'a'aro'ō gōi
ami tōdō si manō; noa sa ibato wa-
mazōchi horō si no manaha fama-
kao, ba nōsinia; (*Rom. 6, 6 b. t.*);

ena'ō bōi sa'ae mi'o'ōd wangisō niha 2
andrō, ba zi tosai nosomi ba goeli
danō, ena'ō somasi Lowalangi mi'o'ō.
Kor. II. 5. 15). Noa sa abōnō, me 3
no milaoe zomasi niha baero, ba
gōtō si no noemalō, me mitōrō ho-
cha, ba fangisō si lō sōchi, ba fe-
maboemaboe, ba femangamanga, ba
famadoemadoc toeo, ba fame'eme'e
adoc andrō, si lō tola. (*Rom. 13. 12*
b. t. Tit. 3, 3). Andrō fa'ero ira, me 4
lō fao ami, wanōrō etoena wa'asilō-
ja'wa si manō, ba manandra'wa ira.
(*Joh. 15, 18 b. t.*). Ba tesechegō da- 5
nia ira chō zi no mama'anō ja'ia
andrō, ba wangoehoekoe niha saoe-
ri, awō zi no mate. (*Tim. II. 4,*
1). Andrō sa te'ombacha'ō gōi ba 6
zi no mate doeria somocso dōdō
andrō, ena'ō aoeri mbechoera, ba
chō Lowalangi, he no tehoekoe ira,
dali niha, ba mbotora. (*F. 3, 19 b. t.*
Rom. 6, 10. 11). Ba noa sa ahato 7
gamozoea hadia ia, fefoe. Ba mi'-
angenanōi, ba bōi mifōrō, ba wanga-
ndrō andrō. (*Joh. I. 2, 18. Loek. 21,*
34. 36). Ba si fōfōna, ba faoma mo- 8
roi si'aikō ba dōdōmi mi'omasi'ō
nawōmi, me oja ibaloegō horō fa'-
omasi andrō. (*F. 1, 22. Kol. 3, 14.*
Jak. 5, 20). Faoma mibe'e gō chō 9
nawōmi na mōi tomemi, bōi mikō-
kōkōkō. (*Heb. 13, 2. Fil. 2, 14*). Fao-
ma mitolo nawōmi, balazi hadia
nitema zamōsana, boeala andrō, si
mane niha si sōchi, nibe'e fa'eboea
dōdō Lowalangi andrō ba danga,
fa'eboea dōdō si no oja ngawalō
andrō. (*Rom. 12, 5. 6*). Na so zi 11
fahoehoeo, ba ja si mane ni'wa'ō
Lowalangi; ba na enoni, ba ja si
mane na moroi ba wa'abōlō andrō,
nibe'e Lowalangi, ena'ō tefosoema-
nge Lowalangi, fefoc hadia ia ni-
laoe, bōrō Jesoe Keriso; ja chōnia
zoemange ba fa'abōlō, iroegi zi lō
aetoe! Jadoehoe. (*Rom. 12, 7. Kol.*
3, 17. F 5, 11).

II. Bōi fatoewoe chōmi galitō fa- 12
nandraigō andrō, ba chōmi, si gōna

- ami, ja'ami ni'omasi'ō; bōi hoelō na itōrō ami si lō larai mila. (*F. 1, 6, 7. Jak. 1, 12*). Ndrohoendrohoe zi no mo'oceraha ami ba wamakao andrō chō Keriso, ba mi'omoeso'i'ō dōdōmi, ena'ō omoeso gōi dōdōmi, ba cna'ō owoeawoea dōdōmi, na tefa'ele'ō dania lachōminia andrō. (*F. 1, 7. 8. Rom. 8, 17. Jak. 1, 2*).
- 14 Na latandraŵaisi ami, ba dōi Keriso, ba ja'ahowoe ami! me no ahono ba chōmi Geheha lachōmi andrō, Eheha Lowalangi. (*F. 3, 14. Mat. 5, 10. 11*).
- 15 Bōi sa faloecha ba chōmi zanaha famakao me no sange'e ia, ba ma me no sanagō, ba ma me no sanao horō, ba ma me ihalō chōnia zi tenga chōnia. (*F. 2, 20*). Ba na so zanaha famakao, me no niha Keriso ia, ba bōi aila ia, ba jamoesoeno Lowalangi, ba dōi andrō (*Hal. zin. 17, 11, 26. Tim. II. 1, 8. 12*). Noa sa iroegi baŵa, fa ibōrōtaigō fangoehoe-koc, ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrō. Ba na ofōna ba chōda, ba hadia wozoe zi lō molo'ō toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, chō Lowalangi? (*Hes. 9, 6. Loek. 23, 31. Tes. II. 1, 5, 8*). Ba na silō locha lō a oeri zatoelō, ba heza i'ia gō silō molo'ō ba si so horō? (*Amaed. 11, 31. Jer. 49, 12*). Andrō, sanaha famakao, si faoedoe ba zomasi Lowalangi gōi, ba ndramoetoe'ō nosora ba danga zombōi ja'ira andrō, si lō farōi, ndramoetoe'ō ba dangania, wolaoe si sōchi. (*Jak. 5, 13. Loek. 23, 46*).

FAZA 5.

I. Famarooe tōdō zatoea. II. Famarooe tōdō zato, ba wa lō fajaŵa, ba ba wangabe'e'ō ja'ira. III. Fango'ozoei soera.

- 1 I. Oe'andrō ba zatoea andrō, ba chōmi, ja'o, awōra satoea, samadoehoe'ō famakao Keriso andrō, ba awō ba lachōmi andrō, nifa'elc'ō dania, (*Tit. 1, 5. Loek. 24, 48. Fam. 2, 1, 9*). Mikochaloi rorogōfō Lowala-

ngi andrō, ba chōmi, bōi mibe'e ni'o'ooe ami; ena'ō na saoha gōlō, dali Lowalangi, bōi ba wangaloei loeo saila ita, ena'ō na moroi ba wa'omasi; (*Joh. 21, 16. 17. Hal. zin. 20, 28. Tit. 1, 7. 11*); bōi si mane salaŵa, ba dāna chōra; ena'ō na to-bali doemadoema ami, ba nikoebaloi andrō. (*Kor. II. 1, 24. Tim. I. 4, 12*). Ba mitema dania dakocla andrō, si tebai aleoe, lachōmi andrō, na to'ele dania zatoea goebalo. (*Heb. 13, 20. Jes. 40, 10. 11. Tim. II. 4, 8. Fam. 2, 10. 26*).

II. Si manō gōi ami, ja'ami si achi, mi'o'ō li zi a'a andrō. Ba dozi ami, ba faoma mi'olembc wa lō fajaŵa andrō ba chō nawōmi; iti mba sa Lowalangi zi fajaŵa, ba i'eboea'ō dōdōnia ba zangide'ide'ō ja'ira. (*Mat. 20, 26. Jak. 4, 6*). Ba mi'ide'ide'ō ami, mibe'e ami ba danga Lowalangi andrō, sabōlō, ena'ō ibe'e salaŵa ami, na no iroegi baŵa. (*Jak. 4, 10*). **Mibe'e balazi ia, na so zaboe dōdōmi, gofoe hadia ia, sosō sa dōdōnia ami.** (*Mat. 6, 25 b.t. Sin. 37, 5*). Bōi maboemaboe ami, ba bōi mōrōmōrō, itōrō sa danō si fa'oedoe chōmi andrō, Afōcha andrō, hoelō zingo sindrōndrōndrōndrō, i'aloeloei, ha niha ni'ania. (*F. 4, 7. Hal. zin. 20, 31. Loek. 22, 31*). Da'ō mitimba, mi'abe'e'ō ami, ba wamati, me no mi'ila, si manō gōi wamakao, sanōrō talifoesōmi andrō, ba niha ba goeli danō. (*Jak. 4, 7. Fil. 1, 30*). Ba ifaloea dania wamo'ahonoa ja'ami Lowalangi wa'eboea dōdō andrō fefoe, sogaoni ja'ami, ba lachōmi andrō chōnia, si lō aetoe, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, i'abōlō'ō ami, i'abe'e'ō ami, ba ifodanedane ami, na no aefa mitaha wamakao ma'ifoe! (*Kor. I. 1, 9. Efes. 3, 16. 17*). Ja chōnia wa'abōlō, iroegi zi lō actoe! Jadoehoc. (*F. 4, 11*).

III. No oesera chōmi ma'ifoe chō Ziliwano andrō, talifoesō si lō farōi,

oeŵa'ō, famarooe dōdō nisoeragoe
ohōmi ba famadoehoe'ō, wa da'ō
wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō, si
ndroehoe, ba zi so ami andrō. (*Tes.*
13 *I. 1, 1. Rom. 5, 2*). I'owai ami awōda
nitoejoe andrō, ba Mbabilona, ba
onogoe Mareko andrō. (*Hal. zin. 12,*
12). Faoma mi'owai nawōmi fa'ago- 14
sa hawa ba wa'omasi andrō! Ja'
ohahae dōdōmi, dozi ami, si so ba
chō Keriso Jesoe. (*Rom. 16, 16; 8,*
1).

Soera WETERO

andrō,

SI SAMBOEA.

FAZA 1.

- I. Fangowai. II. Famarooe tōdō
ba wa'owōlō'ōlō ba mboeaboea ni-
ha Keriso. III. Si doehoe wamahaō
niha Keriso andrō.
- 1 I. Simoni Fetero zanoera da'e,
enoni Jesoe Keriso ba sinengenia,
ba zi no faloecha famati omasiō a-
ndrō, si mane chōma, ba wa'atoelō
dōdō andrō, chō Lowalangida, ba
chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. 6
- 2 Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō ba
fa'ohahae dōdō, jafahōna, ba wa'
aboto ba dōdōmi Lowalangi, awō
Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita! (*Joh. 17, 3.*
Fet. I. 1, 2).
- 3 II. Me noa sa i'amoealagō chō-
da, ba wa'abōlō Lowalangi andrō
chōnia, fefoe zogoena ba wangorifi
ba ba wolo'ō chō Lowalangi, balazi
wa'aboto ba dōdōda zogaoni ja'ita
andrō, moroi ba lachōmi andrō ba
moroi ba wa'asōchi dōdō andrō chō-
nia, (*Fet. I. 2, 9*), ba ni'amoealagō
chōda fondrege zeboea gamaboe'oe-
la li andrō, seboea bōli, ena'ō mōi chō-
mi gōi gamoeata Lowalangi andrō,
ba da'ō, na no mi'efa'ō ami ba wa'-
atekiko andrō, ba wangisō andrō,
ba goeli danō. (*Joh. 1, 12; Joh. I.*
5 *2, 15-17*). Ba andrō ja'a'oi so wa'-
owōlō'ōlōmi, ba wangoroma'ō boea-
boea si sōchi, ba wamatimi andrō,
ba ba mboeaboea si sōchi, ba fa'-
aboto ba dōdō, ba ba wa'aboto ba 6
dōdō, ba fanaha tōdō, ba ba wa-
naha tōdō, ba fa'anaoe gōlō, ba ba
wa'ana'oe gōlō, ba fangata'oeŵi Lo-
walangi, ba ba wangata'oeŵi Lowa- 7
langi, ba fangomasi'ō talifoēsō, ba
ba wangomasi'ō talifoēsō, ba fango-
masi'ō niha fefoe. (*Fet. I. 1, 22.*
Tes. I. 3, 12). Na so chōmi da'ō 8
sa, ba na tedoedoee, ba lō areee
ami, ba tenga si lō boea ibe'e, ba
wa'aboto ba dōdōmi Zo'aja ja'ita,
Jesoe Keriso; (*Tūt. 3, 14. Joh. 15,*
16); si lō da'ō sa, ba saoe'a da'ō, 9
no abōsi, ba no olifoe ia wangehao
andrō, fameta horōnia fōna andrō.
(*Joh. I. 2, 9-11*). Andrō mendroea 10
manō mi'owōlō'ōlōgō, ja'ami ira
talifoēsō, wanga'aro'ō fogaoni ja'ami
andrō, awō wanoetoejoe ja'ami a-
ndrō; na milaoe da'ō sa, ba lō'ō
manō te'ala ami. Na si manō sa, 11
ba lō te'ambōsi chōmi dania lala
ba mbanoea si lō teboelō andrō,
chō Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, sangorifi
ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. Andrō wa lō 12
oefamalōmalō wanasoegi ba dōdō-
mi da'ō, he ŵa'ae no mi'ila, ba he
ŵa'ae no aro dōdōmi ba zi doehoe

- andrō, si so chōmi. (*Rom. 15, 14. 15*).
- 13 Ba no amaedola gōmōgoe da'ō, oewa'ō tōdōgoe, fatoea sodo ba nose andre; fa bōi mōrō ami oebe'e, na oefasoegi ba dōdōmi, (*Kor. II. 5, 1. 4*), me no oe'ila, lō ara tō, ba oerōi nosegoe andre, me no ibokai gōi chōgoe da'ō So'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Tim. II. 4, 6. Joh. 21, 18.*)
- 15 19). Ba oeforege gōi, ena'ō lō mamalōmalō so chōmi, na no mofanōdo, fa mi'ila mifasoegi ba dōdōmi da'ō.
- 16 III. Tenga sa fajafaja, nifachai dōdō, dali chōma mege, me ma'ombacha'ō chōmi wa'abōlō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba fa'ato'elenia; noa sa si no anehenche fa'asala'wania ndra'aga; (*Tim. I. 1, 4. Mat. 17, 1. 2. Joh. I. 1, 1*); noa sa itema chō Lowalangi Ama zoemange ba lachōmi, me tetandrōsaigō chōnia li andrō, moroi ba lachōmi andrō, si no eboea sibai, me imane: „Onogoeomasidō da'ō, wa'omasigoeia.” (*Mat. 3, 17; 17, 5*).
- 18 Ba li andrō, ba no marongo, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, me soga chōnia, ba hili ni'amoni'ō andrō, (*Mar. 9, 2*). **ba no samboea na wa'aro li zama'ele'ō andrō, chōda, ba si sōchinia, na mitōngōni ia, hoe'ō wandroa, sohagaini naha si no ogōmīgōmi, irege tobaha fa'amoloeo, ba irege no toembōe madala andrō ba dōdōmi.** (*Joh. 5, 39. Sin. 119, 105. Kor. II. 4, 6. Fam. 2, 28. Mat. 2, 4*).
- 20 Na si a'a zaboto ba dōdōmi, wa tenga loealoea gera'era niha fefoe, hadia ia, wama'ele'ō andrō, ba zoera.
- 21 (*Kor. I. 2, 11*). Lō'ō sa irai toemboc hadia ia wama'ele'ō ba wa'edōna niha, nifatōrō Geheha ni'amoni'ō niha, na hoemede ira; ba Lowalangi moroi. (*Sam. II. 23, 2. Jes. 34, 16. Mat. 10, 20; 22, 43*).

FAZA 2:

I. Samaeloengoe andrō, ba hoe'koe si gōna ira dania. II. Fondrege zi lō sōchi ira.

I. **Ba so gōi zama'ele'ō sofaja ba chōra fōna, si mane ba chōmi, me so gōi dania zamaha'ō sofaja, samo-bōrō dania fa'atonia, ba wamakiko, sangosilō'ōgō gōi So'aja, si no mangōhōli ja'ira, ba sangasogō chōra fa'atekiko salio.** (*Moz. V. 13, 1 b. t. Mat. 24, 11. Hal. zin. 20, 30. Joh. I. 4, 1. Joed. a. 4*). Ba ato dania zolo'ō chōra, ba wa'asilōja'wara andrō, ba bōrō ira, wa tetandra'waisi dania lala si doehoe andrō. (*F. 2, 10, 13. 18. Rom. 2, 24*). Ba ba wa'omasira gana'a, ba lafachai waja, ba lalimo ami, ba i'otarai fōna sa'ae, ba lō ahoe hoekoe si gōna ira, ba fa'atekikora, ba tenga si mōrō. (*Tim. I. 6, 5*). Lō'ō sa salimagō chō Lowalangi mala'ika andrō, si no mama-zōchi horō, noa sa itibo'ō ba narako, nirate ba zōgōmigōmi, no ibe'e nitaha, ba wangoehoekoe dania, (*Joed. a. 6. Fam. 20, 1; 9, 1. 11*), ba lō salimagō chōnia ōsi goeli danō fōna, ha ira No'achi andrō, sanoe-riagō fa'atoelō dōdō andrō, ni'orifinia, ha da'waloe, me ifatōrō goloro ba niha si lō sōchi andrō. (*F. 3, 6. Fet. I. 3, 20*). Ba no itoenoe mbanoea Zodoma andrō ba banoea Gomora, i'etoe'ō hoekoe ba wanoe-doegō, no ibe'e famaedo, ba niha si lō sōchi dania; (*Moz. I. 19, 24. Joed. a. 7*); ba no i'orifi Loti andrō, satoelō tōdō, nifakaokao andrō, ba nilaoe zi si lō ja'wa andrō, ba wa'asilōja'wara; (*Moz. I. 19, 16. 29*); afōchō sa ba zatoelō andrō wamaigi, me no si fatewoe ia chōra, ba afōchō wamondrongo; ero ma'ōchō faloecha afōchō bacha dōdōnia, si no atoelō andrō, ba mboeaboea si lō sōchi andrō. P'ila So'aja i'efa'ō zangata'oe'fi Lowalangi, ba wana-ndraigō, ba i'ila itaha zi lō atoelō

- andrō, irege loeo wangoehoekoe ba wangotōe'ō ja'ira; (*Sin. 91, 15. Kor. I. 10, 13*); ba ofōna zanōrō lala nōsi niha andrō, wangisō si ra'ira'io andrō, ba sangositengagō sala'wa; safaito andrō, si faja'wa, — lō ata'oe ira latandra'waisi zolachōmi. (*Joed. a, 8. Tit. 3, 1. 2. Moz. II. 22, 28*).
- 11 Ba mala'ika andrō, sabe'e ba sabōlō moroi chōra, ba lō latandra'waisi ira chō Zo'aja. (*Joed. a. 9*).
- 12 II. Ba ja'ira andrō, ba no timba zali'wali'wa ba danō·si lō tōdō, si no to'oea sonda'oe ba samakiko, latandra'waisi zi lō la'ila na i, ba ba wa'atekikora andrō tekiko ira
- 13 dania, (*Joed. a. 10*), faloecha ira loeo wa lō atcelō andrō, me no fa'omasira la'wa'ō tōdōra wemangamanga andrō, ba zi ma'ōchō, si ra'ira'io ira ba saila ita, mangamanga ira, ba walimosara andrō, ba lahaogōhaogō gōra, awōmi. (*Joed. a. 12. Loek. 16, 19. Fil. 3, 19*). Ba hōrōra, ba no ha sambalō ira alawe sohorō, ba lō labatobato wanao horō, ladōnisi dōdō si lō aro na; tōdōra, ba no moefamaha ba wa'omasi gana'a, ono ni'elifi ira. (*Tim. II. 3, 6*).
- 15 No larōi lala satoelō, ba no eloengoe ira, no latōrō lala Mbileamo, ono Mbozoro andrō, si no omasi loeo wa lō atoelō andrō, (*Joed. a. 11; Moz. IV. 22, 5. 7. Fam. 2, 14*), ba si faloecha gōi fotoe golalō'wana andrō: kalide andrō, nifonoro, si lō li, ba ilaoe li niha, itena'wa wa iō tōdō zama'ele'ō andrō. (*Moz. IV. 22, 28 b. t.*). Ja'ira andrō, ba oemboe si lō idanō ira, lawoeo ni'oloi'ō nangi sabōlō, ba ni'irō'ō si bongi andrō, sogōmigōmi andrō. (*Joed. a. 12. 13. Amaed. 25, 14. Dan. 12, 3*).
- 18 Lalaoe waja, hocha, ba ladōnisi niha, ba wa'asilōja'wa, isō'isō nōsi niha andrō, niha si no aefa ma'ifoe ba zanōrō lala eloengoea andrō.
- 19 (*Joed. a. 16*). Lafaboe'oe chōra wa'aefa, ba ja'ira, ba no sawoejoe wa'atekiko; ba zabōlō moroi chōnia sa
- mōi sawoejoe niha. (*Joh. 8, 34. Rom. 6, 16*). Na si no aefa ira sa ba wa'ara'ira'io andrō, ba niha goeli danō, ba wa'aboto ba dōdōra Zo'aja ja'ita, sangorifi ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba na ifoeli zoei te'oe'oe ira da'ō, na ifoeli te'ala ira, ba no tobali abōlōbōlō zafoeira andrō chōra, moroi ba zi fōfōna. (*Heb. 6, 4-6. Mat. 12, 45*). Sōchi sa ena'ō chōra, na lō irai aboto ba dōdōra lala satoelō andrō, moroi na no aboto ba dōdōra, ba lafoeli foeri, ba la'ecogō zoei gorōisa andrō, ni'amoni'ō, nifa'ema chōra. (*Heb. 10, 26 b. t. Loek. 12, 47*). No itōrō ba chōra ni'wa'ō ba gamaedola andrō, si doehoe: „Asoe samoeli ja'ia ba goctania, ba bawi nifemondrisangawoeli ba getoena.” (*Amaed. 26, 11*).

FAZA 3.

I. Tenga faja wangawoeli Keriso andrō. II. Famarooe tōdō, ena'ō lahaogō, ba wamaondragō ja'ia.

- I. Samboea sa'ae zilalō soeragoe, I ja'ami ni'omasi'ō, nisoeragoe chōmi, ba no faoma famasoegi ba dōdōmi gera'era sohaoehaoe, (*F. 1, 13. Fet. I. 5, 12*), ena'ō itōrō tōdōmi daroma li andrō, nihōnagō zama'ele'ō ni'amoni'ō andrō fangoema'ō, ba orōisa zinenge andrō chōmi, ba chō Zo'aja ja'ita, sangorifi ja'ita. (*Joed. a. 17*).
- 3 Da'ō zi a'a zaboto ba dōdōmi ena'ō, wa so dania zango'aja, na loeo safoeria andrō, sanōrō lala wangisō andrō chōra, (*Tim. I. 4, 1. Joed. a. 18*), ba sangoema'ō: Hezo gamaboe'oea
- 4 linia andrō, ba wa'asonia? Me no aefa mate ndra toea sa, ba lō teboelō fefoe, hadia ia, si mane ja'ia i'otarai ba mbōrōta nifazōchi Lowalangi. (*Hes. 12, 22. Jes. 5, 19*). Noa
- 5 sa ni'odōdōgō wa tobini chōra, wa no i'otarai fōna sa'ae so mbanoea si ja'wa ba tanō tooe, moroi ba nidandō, moroi ba daroma li Lowalangi, (*Sin. 136, 6; 33, 6*), si mōi gōi famakiko danō'a da'ō; inōnōi idanō.

- 7 (F. 2, 5. Moz. I. 7, 11 b. t.). Ba banoea si jaŵa iada'e ba tanō iada'e, ba no moetenagō, ba daroma li da'ō gōi, no moetaha, ba wamatōrō ba galitō, na loeo wangoehoekoe andrō, na loeo wa'atekiko niha si lō mangata'oeffi Lowalangi. (F. 2, 9. Mat. 24, 35 b. t.).
- 8 Ba bōi jatobini chōmi zi sambalō andrō, ja'ami ni'omasi'ō: chō Zo'aja, ba no timba zi hōnō fache zi ma'ōma'ōchō, ba timba zi ha ma'ōma'ōchō zi hōnō fache.
- 9 (Sin. 90, 4). Lō i'aragō gamaboe'oe-la li andrō So'aja, si mane niŵa'ō niha ōsa, ba fangaragō, ha fa'ebolo dōdōnia, bōrō ita, ba lō omasi ia tekiko ōsa, ena'ō ahoi faloccha ira wamalalini era'era. (F. 3, 15. Heb. 10, 37. Hes. 18, 23; 33, 11.)
- 10 Ba hoelō wa'aso zanaḡō, na iroegi dania loeo Zo'aja andrō, ba zofetoe dania banoea si jaŵa, wa'ataja, ba ba zadoedoe bōrōtania, ba wa'achozī, ba zachozī tanō, awō nifazōchi, ba goeli danō andrō. (Mat. 24, 43 b. t. Tes. I, 5, 2. Jes. 51, 6. Sin. 102, 27).
- 11 II. Ba me sadoedoe da'ō fefoe, ba hadia, lō miforege wanōrō lala satoelō andrō, awō wangata'oeffi Lowalangi?
- 12 (Loek. 21, 36). ba wanōtōna, ena'ō iroegi loeo Lowalangi andrō, ba wehoeloe dōdō ba da'ō, ja'ia mbōrō wa adoeoe mbanoea si jaŵa, ba galitō, ba bōrō wa'alaoe mbōrōtania andrō, ba wa'achozī. (Fil. 3, 20): **Ba tadōnadōna mbanoea 13 si jaŵa, si bohooe, ba tanō si bohooe, dali gamaboe'oe-la linia andrō — ba zahono fa'atoelō dōdō.** (Jes. 65, 17. Heb. 2, 5. Fam. 21, 27). Andrō, 14 ja'ami ni'omasi'ō, me midōnadōna zi manō, ba mi'owōlō'ōlōgō, ena'ō 15 lō hadia ia zi tokana ba sinegoe chōmi, fōnania, na ifaigi, ba wa'atoelō. (Tes. I. 5, 23). Ba fangorifi, 15 miŵa'ō tōdōmi, wa'ebolo dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, si mane nisoera Waoelo gōi chōmi, talifoesōda ni'omasi'ō andrō, ba wa'atoeatoea andrō, nibe'e chōnia, (F. 3, 9. Rom. 2, 4), si mane fehedenia gōi, na itōrō 16 linia da'ō, ba zoera andrō, fefoe, ba ziso ōsazafōchōfamotochi, nifoejoe'ō zi lō moefahaō andrō ba si lō aro tōdō, si mane soera bō'ō andrō gōi, 17 ba wamakiko ja'ira. (Rom 8, 19). Ba ja'ami ni'omasi'ō, me no tohōna mi'ila, ba mi'angelana, fa lō adōni ami gōi ba wa'eloengoe zi lō molo'ō andrō, ba fa lō teboelō ami ba wa'aromi andrō. (Tes. II. 2, 2. Kor. I. 15, 58). Ba jatedoeoe chōmi wa'eboea dōdō andrō, ba fa'aboto ba dōdōmi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, sangorifi ja'ita. Ja chōnia zoemange, he iada'e, ba he na loeo si lō aetoe andrō. (Kol. I. 9-11. Fet. I. 5, 11).

Soera JOHANE andrō,

SI FÖFÖNA.

FAZA 1.

I. Famadoehoe'ō Johane Jesoe. II.
Lō tola lō tatehe, wa si so horō ita.

1 I. Si otarai mbōrōta andrō, ni-

rongoma, ni'ila hōrōma, si no anehe ndra'aga, ba nibabaja dangama andrō, ba daroma li fangorifi andrō. (Joh. 1, 1. 14; 20, 27). Ba no tefa'ele'ō wa'aocri andrō, ba no ma'ila. 2

ba mafadoehoe'õ, ba ma'ombacha'õ chõmi:wa'a'eri andrõ, si lõ aetoe, si no so chõ Nama, ba si no moefa'ele'õ chõda. (*Joh. 1, 4; 17, 3:õ*).

3 Ni'ilama andrõ; niringoma, ma'ombacha'õ chõmi gõi, ena'õ awõma ami gõi, ba awõ Nama sa ita, ba awõ Nononia, Jesoe Keriso. (*Joh. 41, 23*). Ba da'õ nisoerama chõmi, ena'õ a'oi so wa'omoeso dõdõmi. (*Joh. 15, 11. Fet. I, 4, 13*).

5 II. Ba da'õ doeria andrõ, niringoma chõnia, ni'ombacha'õma chõmi, wa no haga Lowalangi, awõ wa lõ hadia ia wa'ogõmigõmi ba dõdõnia. (*Joh. 1, 9; 8, 12*). Na ta'wa'õ, awõnia ita, ba na tatõrõ zogõmigõmi, ba no mofaja ita, ba tenga si doehoe nilaoceda. (*F. 2, 9. Joh. 12, 35 b. t.*). **Ba na tatõrõ haga, si mane fe'asonia ba haga, ba no fa'awõ ita, ba ihaogõ ita do Nononia Jesoe, iheta horõda fefoe.** (*Efes. 5, 8. 9. Fam. 1, 5. Heb. 9, 12. 14*). Na ta'wa'õ lõ horõda, ba tafowõhõ ita, ba si doehoe lõ'õ ba dõdõda. (*Amaed. 20, 9; 28, 13*). Na ta'ombacha'õ horõda, ba lõ farõi ia, ba no satoelõ ia, fa i'efa'õ chõda horõ andrõ, ba fa ihaogõ ita, fa iheta fefoe zi lõ atoelõ. (*Sin. 32, 3-5. Tit. 2, 14*). Na ta'wa'õ, lõ nifazõchida horõ, ba tabali'õ sofaja ia, ba taroma linia andrõ lõ'õ, ba dõdõda. (*Rom. 3, 4. 10*).

FAZA 2.

I. Jesoe zangatoelõ'õ niha ba Lowalangi. II. Tandra wa awõ Lowalangi ba awõ Jesoe ita. III. Bõi ta'omasi'õ hadia ia zi so ba goeli danõ. IV. Famangelama ba zamaeloenge andrõ.

1 I. He ja'ami iraonogoe! **Andrõ oesoera chõmi da'õ, fa bõi mifazõchi horõ. Ba na so zamazõchi horõ, ba so chõda zi loeloei mangoema'õ chõ Nama, Jesoe Keriso, satoelõ tõdõ andrõ.** (*Rom. 6, 1. 2. Jes. 53, 2. 11. 12*). Ba ja'ia hõli ba horõda a-

ndrõ, ba tenga ha ba horõda andrõ, no ba horõ nõsi goeli danõ ma'afefoe gõi. (*F. 4, 10. Kor. II:5, 13. 19*):

II. Ba ba da'õ oroma chõda, wa 3 no aboto ba dõdõda ia, na ta'õ'õ goroisania. (*F. 3, 6. Joh. 14, 21. Mat. 7, 21*). Na so zangoema'õ: 4 No aboto ba dõdõgoe ia, ba na lõ i'õ'õ goroisania, ba sofaja da'õ, ba si doehoe lõ'õ ba dõdõ da'õ. (*F. 4, 20*). Ba na so zolo'õ linia, ba chõnia mo'ahonoa wa'omasi Lowalangi 5 andrõ, si ndroehoendroehoe. Ba da'õ aboto ba dõdõda, wa ba chõnia so ita. (*F. 5, 3; 4, 12*). Na so zangoema'õ, ba chõnia ahono ia, ba mo'õmõ ia, fa si mane amoeta da'õ 6 gõi gamoecatania. (*Joh. 13, 15*). He ja'ami ni'omasi'õ, tenga oroisa si 7 bohooe oesoera chõmi, oroisa si no ara, si no so chõmi, i'otarai mbõrõta; taroma li andrõ, niringomi, i'otarai mbõrõta, goroisania si no ara 8 andrõ. (*F. 3, 11. Joh. a. II. 5*). Oroisa si bohooe zoei oesoera chõmi, si no doehoe ba chõnia ba ba chõmi, me si taja zogõmigõmi andrõ, ba me hoemaga sa'ae haga andrõ, si ndroehoe. (*Rom. 13, 12*). Na so zangoema'õ, ba haga so ia, ba na fatioe 9 dõdõnia ba dalifoesõnia, ba ba zogõmigõmi so ia, iroegi da'c. Sango- 10 masi'õ talifoesõnia, ba no ahono ba haga, ba lõ ba chõnia fangala. Si fatioe tõdõ chõ dalifoesõnia, ba ba 11 zogõmigõmi so ia, sogõmigõmi itõrõ, ba lõ i'ila, heza isa'wa, me no ifobaloenõ hõrõnia sogõmigõmi andrõ. (*F. 3, 14. 15. Joh. 12, 35*).

III. Oefa'öhe'õ zoera chõmi, ja' 12 ami iraono, me no moe'cfa'õ chõmi horõmi, bõrõ dõinia. (*Loek. 24, 47*). Oefa'öhe'õ zoera chõmi, ja'ami ira 13 ama, me no aboto ba dõdõmi zi otarai mbõrõta andrõ. Oefa'öhe'õ zoera chõmi, ja'ami ono matoea, me no mila'wa Gafõcha. No oefa'öhe'õ zoera chõmi, ja'ami iraono, me no aboto ba dõdõmi Nama. (*Joh. 1, 7. Efes. 6, 11 b. t.*). No oefa'öhe'õ 14

zoera chōmi, ja'ami ira ama, me no aboto ba dōdōmi zi otarai mbōrōta andrō. No oefa'ohē'ō zoera chōmi, ja'ami ono matoea, me no sabōlō ami, ba me ahono ba dōdōmi daroma li Lowalangi, ba me no milawa Gafōcha. **Bōi mi'omasi'ō nōsi goeli danō, ba ma hadia ia, zi so ba goeli danō. Na so zangomasi'ō ōsi goeli danō, ba lō fangomasi'ō Ama ba dōdōnia.** (*Rom. 12, 2. Jak. 4, 4*). **Me tenga moroi chō Nama, me moroi ba nōsi goeli danō fefoe, hadia ia, zi so ba goeli danō, he fa'omasi nōsi niha, ba he fa'omasi hōrō, ba he fajawasa andrō, ba gan'a'a.** **Ba si taja nōsi goeli danō, awō wa'omasinia andrō, ba solo'ō somasi Lowalangi, ba lō teboelō, iroegi zi lō aetoe.** (*Kor. I. 7, 31. Fet. I. 1, 24*).

18 IV. He ja'ami iraono! Amozoea sa'ae, ba si mane nirongomi, so dania zi fa'oeode chō Keriso, ba no ato iada'e zi tobali si fa'oeode chō Keriso. Moroi ba da'ō aboto ba dōdōda, wa amozoea sa'ae. (*Fet. I. 4, 7. Tes. II. 2, 3 b. t. Joh. I. 4, 3. Joh. 11, a. 7*). **Ba chōda la'otarai, ba tenga awōda ira; na awōda sa ira mena'ō, ba lō laheta ira chōda mena'ō, ba ena'ō oroma, wa lō dozi awōda ira.** (*Hal. zin. 20, 30. Kor. I. 11, 19*). **Ba no so chōmi wamajoini andrō, chō ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba mi'ila fefoe, hadia ia.** (*Kor. II. 1, 21. 22*). **Tenga andrō oefa'ohē'ō zoera chōmi, me lō mi'ila zi doehoe, andrō oefa'ohē'ō chōmi, me no mi'ila, ba me tenga moroi ba zi doehoe fefoe, hadia ia, 22 waja. Ha niha zofaja, baero zangosilō'ōgō, wa Keriso andrō Jesoe? Da'ō zi fa'oeode chō Keriso, sango-silō'ōgō Ama, awō Nono.** (*F. 2, 18. Joh. 20, 31. Fet. II. 2, 1*). **Dozi sangosilō'ōgō Ono, ba lō'ō gōi chōra Ama; sanehe Ono, ba chōnia so gōi Nama.** (*F. 4, 15. Joh. 5, 23. Joh. II. a. 9.*). **Nirongomi, i'otarai mbōrōta, ba ja'ahono ba dōdōmi.**

Na, ahono ba dōdōmi nirongomi, i'otarai mbōrōta, ba ahono gōi ami ba chō Nono ba ba chō Nama. (*Joh. 14, 23*). **Ba da'ō gamaboe'oea li andrō, nifaboe'oenia chōda: fa'aoeri si lō aetoe andrō.** (*F. 5, 11. Joh. 10, 28*). **Da'ō nisoerage, chōmi, ba zamaeloengoe ja'ami andrō, ba ja'ami — ba no ahono ba dōdōmi wamajoini andrō, nitemami chōnia, ba lō mogoena chōmi, ifahaō ami niha, mi'igō sa'ae ba chōnia, dali wamahaō wamajoinia ja'ami andrō, ba ngawalō hadia ia, fefoe, ba no si doehoe, ba tenga faja; mi'ō'ō wamaļōnia ja'ami andrō.** (*Joh. 14, 26; 16, 13*). **Ba da'ō, ja'ami iraono, mi'igō ba chōnia, ena'ō lō aiwō ita, na i'oroma'ō ia dania, ba ena'ō lō te'ailasi ita chōnia, ba wa'asonia.** (*Joh. 15, 4. F. 4, 17*). **Na mi'ila, satoelō ia, ba ja'aboto ba dōdōmi, wa chōnia toeinboe gōi dozi solaoe satoelō andrō.** (*F. 3, 7-10*).

FAZA 3.

I. Fa'ohahae dōdō nono Lowalangi ba tōtōnafōra. II. Tandra wa ono Lowalangi ira: Fa'atoelō dōdō ba fa'omasira dalifoesō, III. ba loea-loea da'ō: Fa lō aiwō ira chō Lowalangi.

I. Mifaigi, ha wa'eboea wa'omasi andrō, ni'amoealagō Nama chōda, fa ono Lowalangi dōida, ba fa doehoe gōi ononia ita. Da'ō mbōrō, wa lō aboto ba dōdō niha goeli danō ita, me lō saboto ba dōdōra ia. (*Joh. 1, 12. Gal. 4, 6. Joh. 17, 25*). **He ja'ami ni'omasi'ō! ono Lowalangi ita iada'e, ba lō'ō na mce'oroma'ō, hadia ita dania. No ta'ila, na no mce'oroma'ō dania, ba fachilichili ita chōnia, me tanehegō dania ia, he wisa ia.** (*Rom. 8, 16 b. t. Kol. 3, 4. Fil. 3, 21*). **Ba dozi sanōtōna da'ō chōnia, ba lahaogō ira, si mane ja'ia, si lō si ra'ira'io.** (*Heb. 12, 14*).

II. Dozi samazōchi horō, ba la-

5 sawō gōi goroisā, ba fanawō oroisa horō andrō. (*F. 5, 17*). Ba no mirongo, wa andrō tafa'ele'ō ia, ena'ō iheta horō andrō, ba lō horō ba dōdōnia. (*F. 1, 7. Fet. I. 2, 24*).

6 Dozi sahono chōnia, ba lō mama-zōchi horō. Dozi samazōchi horō, ba lō lārai la'ila ia, ba lō saboto

7 ba dōdōra ia. (*F. 2, 3 b. t.*). He ja'ami irano! bōi jamoefaeloen- goe ami niha. Solaoe satoelō, da'ō zatoelō, si mane ja'ia andrō, si no atoelō. (*F. 2, 26, 29. Efes. 5, 6*).

8 Moroi ba Gafōcha zamazōchi horō; moroi ba mbōrōta sa ifazōchi horō Afōcha. Ba da'ō tafa'ele'ō Nono Lowalangi, ena'ō ifakiko halōwō Gafōcha. (*Joh. 8, 44. Heb. 2, 14*). Dozi

9 si toemboe ba Lowalangi, ba lō mama-zōchi horō, me lō teboelō danō-mōnia ba dōdōra, ba tebai mama-zōchi horō ira, me no moroi ba Lowalangi ira. (*F. 5, 1. 18. Fet. I. 1, 23*).

10 Ba da'ō oroma, ha niha nono Lowalangi, ba ha niha nono Gafōcha. Dozi si lō molaoe satoelō, ba tenga moroi ba Lowalangi ira, awō zi lō mangomasi'ō talifoesōnia. (*F. 2, 29; 4, 8*).

11 Da'ō sa doeria, nirongomi, i'otarai mbōrōta, fa faoma ta'omasi'ō nawōda. (*F. 2, 7. 8. Joh. 13, 34*).

12 Bōi si mane Ka'ino andrō, soroi ba Gafōcha, samoenoe achinia; ba hana wa iboenoe? Me no si lō sōchi mboeaboenania, ba me satoclō sa mboeaboenachinia. (*Moz. I. 4, 8*).

13 Ba bōi ahōlihōli dōdōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō, na fatioe dōdō niha goeli danō chōmi. (*Joh. 15, 18 b. t.*).

14 No ta'ila, no awoe'a ita ba wa'amate, no tasa'wa wa'aeri, me ta'omasi'ō dalifoesō; si lō mangomasi'ō, ba lō teboelō ba wa'amate. (*F. 2, 10. 11*).

15 Samoenoe niha dozi zi fatioe tōdō ba dalifoesōra; ba mi'ila, lō samoenoe niha, si so fa'aeri si lō aetoe, si lō teboelō ba dōdōnia. (*Mat. 5, 21. 22. Gal. 5, 21*).

16 Ba da'ō no aboto ba dōdōda wa'omasi andrō, me no ibelegō noso-

nia fōnada; ba mo'ōmō gōi ita, ta-belegō nosoda fōna dalifoesōda. (*Joh. 15, 13*). Ba na so zi so ana'a goeli danō, ba na i'ila, ambō chō dalifoesōnia, ba na idoehō dōdōnia chōnia, ba hezo wa'omasinia Lowalangi andrō, ba dōdōnia? (*Moz. V. 15, 7 b. t. Jak. 2, 15. 16*). He ja'ami irano! bōi ba li ta'omasi'ō nawōda, ba bōi ba lela, ba nilaoeda chōnia ta'omasi'ō ia, ba si ndroehoendroehoe. (*Rom. 12, 9. 13*).

III. Ba ba da'ō aboto dania ba dōdōda, wa moroi ba zi doehoe ta'otarai, ba fadoehoe dōdōda fōnania tabe'e, (*Joh. 18, 37*), wa no eboea Lowalangi, moroi ba dōdōda, awō wa no aboto ba dōdōnia fefoe, hadia ia; na i'adoegō ita tōdōda. (*Jes. 55, 7-9*). He ja'ami ni'omasi'ō! na lō i'adoegō ita tōdōda, ba so chōda wa lō aiwō, chō Lowalangi, (*Heb. 4, 16*), ba hadia ia ni'andrōda, ba tatema chōnia, me ta'o'ō goroisania, ba me talaoe zomasi ia. (*F. 5, 14. 15. Mar. 11, 24. Joh. 15, 7*).

23 Ba da'ō goroisania, ena'ō mamati ita ba dōi Nononia, Jesoe Keriso, ba ena'ō faoma ta'omasi'ō nawōda, si mane ni'oroi'ōnia chōda. (*Joh. 6, 29; 15, 12. Efes. 5, 2*).

24 Ba na so zolo'ō oroisania, ba ha chōnia ahono da'ō, ba ja'ia gōi, ba lō teboelō ba zi manō. Ba ba da'ō aboto ba dōdōda, wa lō teboelō ia ha chōda, ba Geheha andrō, nibe'enia chōda. (*F. 4, 13. Joh. 14, 23. Rom. 8, 9*).

FAZA 4.

I. Famangelama, ba zamaeloen- goe andrō, II. famarooe tōdō, ba wangomasi'ō talifoesō, bōrō wa'omasi Lowalangi ita.

I. He ja'ami ni'omasi'ō! bōi dozi eheha fadoehoe dōdōmi, mitandraigō sa geheha andrō, na moroi ba Lowalangi ira. No ato zama'ele'ō sofaja, si mōi ba niha ba goeli danō. (*Tes. I. 5, 19-22. Joh. 2, 18. Fet. II. 2, 1*). Ba da'ō aboto ba dōdōmi Ge-

- heha Lowalangi: Dozi eheha, sanehe Jesoc Keriso, si no tobali ōsi niha, ba moroi ba Lowalangi da'ō; (Joh. 1, 1-14); ba dozi eheha, si lō manehe Jesoe, ba tenga moroi ba Lowalangi, ba da'ō gamoeata zi fa' oedoe chō Keriso andrō, nirongomi; so ia, ba no so ia sa'ae ba goeli danō. (F. 2, 18. 22. Tes. II, 2, 7).
- 4 Moroi ba Lowalangi ami, ja'ami iraono, ba no mila'wa da'ō, me no eboea zi so ba dōdōmi, moroi ba zi so ba niha ba goeli danō andrō. (F. 5, 4. Loek. 11, 22). Moroi ba goeli danō ira, andrō moroi ba goeli danō hoehoeora, ba niha goeli danō zamondrongo chōra. (Joh. 15, 19).
- 6 Moroi ba Lowalangi ita. Si no aboto Lowalangi ba dōdō, da'ō zamondrongo chōda; lō ifondrongo chōda si tenga moroi ba Lowalangi. Moroi ba da'ō aboto ba dōdōda Geheha si doehoe ba eheha samae loengoe. (Joh. 8, 47; 17, 14).
- 7 II. He ja'ami ni'omasī'ō! data'omasī'ō nawōda, me no moroi ba Lowalangi wa'omasi andrō, ba me no si toemboe ba Lowalangi dozi sangomasi'ō awōra, ba me no aboto ba dōdōra Lowalangi. (F. 3, 11).
- 8 Si lō mangomasi'ō awōnia, ba lō saboto ba dōdōnia Lowalangi, me no fa'omasi Lowalangi. **Ba da'ō no oroma wa'omasi Lowalangi andrō, ba chōda, me no ifatenge ba goeli danō Nononia Lowalangi, ononia si ha samboea andrō, ena'ō aeri ita balazi ia.** (Joh. 3, 16). Ba da'ō so wa'omasi andrō, tenga wa no ta'omasi'ō Lowalangi, no wa no i'omasi'ō ita, awō wa no ifatenge Nononia, hōli, ba horōda. (Rom. 5, 8. Kor. II, 5, 19. 20), He ja'ami ni'omasī'ō! na no imanō wangomasi'ō ja'ita Lowalangi, ba mo'ōmō gōi ita fangomasi'ō awōda. Samōsa lō niha si no irai mangila Lowalangi; na ta'omasi'ō nawōda, ba lō teboelō ia ba dōdōda, ba mo'ahonoa ba dōdōda wangomasi'ōda ja'ia. (Joh. 1, 18).
- Ba da'ō aboto ba dōdōda, wa lō 13 teboelō ita ba chōnia, awō wa lō teboelō ia ba dōdōda, me no ibe'e chōda Gehehania andrō, ōsa. (F. 3, 24). Ba no anehe ndrā'aga ba ma' fadoehoe'ō, wa no ifatenge Ama Nononia, sangorifi ōsi goeli danō. (Mat. 3, 17. Joh. 3, 17): Na sō za'nehe, Ono Lowalangi Jesoe, ba ba dōdōnia lō teboelō Lowalangi, ba ja'ia, ba lō teboelō ba chō Lowalangi. (Joh. 6, 69; A. 2). Ba no aboto ba dōdōda wa'omasi Lowalangi ita, ba no fadoehoe dōdōda ba da'ō. **Lowalangi, ba no fa'omasi, ba lō teboelō ba chō Lowalangi zi lō teboelō ba wa'omasi andrō, ba lō teboelō Lowalangi ba dōdōnia.** (F. 4, 8. 12). Ba da'ō mo'ahonoa wa'omasi andrō chōda, fa lō ata'oe ita, na loeo wangoehoe andrō, me no si mane ja'ia gōi ita, ba goeli danō andre. (F. 2, 28. 6). Lō fa'ata'oe ba wa'omasi andrō, ifofanō sa wa'ata'oe fa'omasi si no mo'ahonoa, me no fa'afōchō wa'ata'oe; ba sata'oe, ba lō mo'ahonoa na ba wa'omasi. (Rom. 8, 15). **Ta'omasi'ō ia, me no ofōna i'omasī'ō ita.** Na so zangoema'ō: Omasido Lowalangi, ba na fatioe dōdōnia ba dalifoesōnia, ba sofaja ia; Si lō mangomasi'ō talifoesōnia sa, ni'ila hōrōnia, ba tebai omasi ia Lowalangi, si lō i'ila hōrōnia. (F. 3, 17; 2, 4). Ba da'ō goroiisa, nibe'enia chōda, ena'ō i'omasī'ō gōi dalifoesōnia sangomasi'ō Lowalangi. (F. 3, 23. Joh. 13, 34).

FAZA 5.

Famati dandra, wa ono Lowalangi niha, ba ja'ia gōi wangabōlōra.

- I. Dozi samati, wa no Keriso andrō Jesoe, ba moroi ba Lowalangi toemboe ira, ba dozi somasi so'ono ja'ia, ba la'omasi'ō gōi zi no toemboe chōnia andrō. (F. 4, 2. 15. Joh. 1, 12. 13). Ba da'ō aboto ba dōdōda, wa ta'omasi'ō nono Lowalangi, na omasi ita Lowalangi, ba na ta'o'ō

- 3 goroisania. Da'õ sa wa'omasida Lowalangi, ena'õ ta'o'õ goroisania, ba tenga safõchõ wolo'õ oroisania. (*Joh. 11. a. 6. Joh. 14, 15. Mat. 11, 30*). Fefoe sa; zi toemboe ba Lowalangi, ba abõlõ moroi ba zoro'i oeli danõ, **ba da'õ wa'abõlõ, sabõlõ moroi ba zoro'i oeli danõ andrõ, famatida andrõ.** (*F. 2, 15 b. t. Kor. I. 15, 57*).
- 5 Ha niha zabõlõ moroi ba zoro'i oeli danõ, baero zamati, wa Ono Lowalangi Jesoe ? (*Rom. 8, 37*). Da'õ ia, zi no mõi, balazi nidanõ, ba balazi ndro, Jesoe Keriso; tenga ha idanõ chõnia, no idanõ awõ ndro; ba Eheha andrõ zamadoehoe'õ; me no si doehoe Gebeha andrõ. (*Joh. 19, 34. 35; 15, 26*). Tõloe sa zamadoehoe'õ, (*Mat. 28, 19. Joh. 1, 1; 16, 13-15*). Eheha andrõ, ba idanõ andrõ, ba do andrõ, ba ha sara zi tõloe andrõ. (*Heb. 10, 15. Hal. zin. 10, 47. Joh. 3, 5. Mat. 26, 28*). Na fadoehoe dõdõda ba wamadoehoe'õ niha, ba no eboea na wamadoehoe'õ Lowalangi; da'õ sa wamadoehoe'õ Lowalangi andrõ, famadoehoe'õnia Ononia. (*Joh. 8, 17. 18; 5, 37*). Chõ zamati chõ Nono Lowalangi so wamadoehoe'õ andrõ, ba dõdõnia. Si lõ mamati li Lowalangi, ba no ibali'õ sofaja Lowalangi, me lõ nifatinia famadoehoe'õ andrõ, famadoehoe'õ Lowalangi Ononia. (*Rom. 8. 16. Joh. 3, 33*). Ba da'õ wamadoehoe'õ andrõ: wa no ibe'e chõda Lowalangi wa'aeri si lõ aetoc, awõ wa ba chõ Nononia so wa'aeri andrõ. (*Joh. 1, 12. 4*). Chõ zi so Ono andrõ, chõnia so wa'aeri andrõ; ba zi lõ Ono Lowalangi andrõ, ba chõnia lõ fa'aeri andrõ. (*Joh. 3, 36; 5, 24*). Da'õ ni-
- soeragoe chõmi, ena'õ aboto ba dõdõmi, so chõmi wa'aeri si lõ aetoc, chõmi samati ba dõi Nono Lowalangi andrõ. (*Joh. 20, 31*). Ba da'õ wa lõ aiwõ, si so chõda ba chõnia: na, so ni'andrõda, hadia ia, si faoedoe ba zomasi ia, ba ifondrongrongo chõda. (*F. 3, 21. 22. Joh. 14, 13. 14*). Ba na no aboto ba dõdõda ifondrongrongo chõda, na so ni'andrõda, ba aboto gõi ba dõdõda, wa tatema ni'andrõda chõnia. Na so zangila, mamazõchi horõ dalifoeseõnia, horõ si tenga bõrõ wa'amate, ba jamangandrõ, ba ifa'aso chõnia wa'aeri, chõ zamazõchi horõ si tenga bõrõ wa'amate. So horõ bõrõ wa'amate, ba tenga da'õ niwa'õgoc jamangandrõ. (*Mat. 12, 31. 32. Heb. 6, 4 b. t.*). Horõ fefoc, hadia ia, zi lõ atoelõ, ba so horõ si tenga bõrõ wa'amate. (*F. 3, 4*). No ta'ila, dozi si toemboe ba Lowalangi, ba lõ lafazõchi horõ; dozi sa, si toemboe ba Lowalangi, ba lõ aefa chõnia, ba lõ ibabaja Afõcha. (*F. 3, 9. Joh. 17, 15*). No aboto ba dõdõda, wa moroi ba Lowalangi ita, ba ba danga Gafõcha so nõsi gocli danõ, ma'afefoc. (*F. 4, 4. 5. Gal. 1, 4*). Ba no tarongo, wa no mõi Nono Lowalangi, si no mame'e chõda tõdõ, ena'õ aboto ba dõdõda zi ndroehoc andrõ; ba ba chõ zi ndroehoc andrõ so ita, ba chõ Nononia Jesoe Keriso, **Da'õ Lowalangi si ndroehoc ba fa'aeri si lõ aetoc.** (*Joh. 17, 3; 14, 6; 20, 28. Fam. 3, 7. Rom. 9, 5. Tim. I. 3, 16. Joh. I. 1, 1. 2*). He ja'ami iraono! Mi'angelama ba nadoe andrõ. (*Kor. I. 10, 14*).

Soera

JOHANE

andrō,

SI SAMBOEA.

I. Fangowai Johane Kiria andrō.
II. Fa'omoeso dōdōnia ba mboea-
boeara si sōchi andrō. III. Fama-
ngelama, ba zamaeloengoe andrō.
IV. Fango'ozoei soera.

- 1 I. Satoea andrō zanoera da'e, chō
Kiria nitoejoe andrō, ba ba nono-
nia andrō, somasi ndra'o si ndroe-
hoendroehoe. Ba tenga ha ja'oto, no
dozi tãnō bō'ō gōi, si no aboto ba
dōdō si doehoe. (*Joh. III. a. 1*).
2 Bōrō zi doehoe andrō, si lō teboelō
ba dōdōda, si lō aefa chōda, iroegi
3 zi lō aetoe. Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea
dōdō, awō wa'ahachō dōdō, awō wa'-
ohahae dōdō, chō Lawalangi Ama,
ba chō Jesoe Keriso, Ono Nama a-
ndrō, ba wa'adoehoe ba ba wa'oma-
si. (*Tim. I. 1, 2*).
4 II. No omoeso sibai dōdōgoe,
me no oesōndra, ba nonoe andrō,
zanōrō lala zi doehoe, solo'ō oroisa
andrō, nitemada chō Nama. (*Joh.*
5 *III. a. 3*). Ba iada'e, ba oe'andrō
chōoe, ja'oegō Kiria, tenga hoelō na
oroisa si bohooe oesoera chōoe, no
oroisa si no so chōda, i'otarai mbō-
rōta, ena'ō faoma ta'omasi'ō nawō-
6 da. (*Joh. I. 3, 11. 23*). Ba da'ō wa'-
omasi andrō, ena'ō tatōrō lala go-

roisania. Da'ō goroisia, ena'ō mitōrō,
si mane nironngomi, i'otarai mbōrō-
ta. (*Joh. I. 5, 3. Joh. 15, 10*).

III. Noa sa ato zamaeloengoe, 7
si no mōi ba niha ba goeli danō,
si lō manehe, wa no tobali ōsi niha
Jesoe Keriso. Da'ō zamaeloengoe,
da'ō zi fa'odoe andrō, chō Keriso.
(*Joh. I. 2, 18; 4, 1-3*). Mi'angelama, 8
fa bōi aeohoe gōlōmi, ba halōwōmi
andrō, ena'ō ahoi mitema loe.
(*Fam. 3, 11*). Dozi sanaloe'i, si lō 9
ahono ba wamahaō Keriso andrō,
ba lō Lowalangi chōra; ba zi lō
teboelō ba wamahaō andrō, ba da'ō
so Nama, fabaja Ono. (*Joh. I. 2, 23*).
Na so zi mōi chōmi, si lō molohe 10
famahaō da'ō, ba bōi mifa'amōi ia
jomo, ba bōi mi'owai ia. (*Tes. II.*
3, 14. *Kor. I. 16, 22. Gal. I, 8, 9*).
Awōnia ba mboeaboeania si lō sōchi 11
andrō na so zangowai ja'ia.

IV. Oja nisoeragoe chōmi ena'ō, 12
ba lō omasido oefake garate ba ta-
wa; oedōnadōna sa mōido chōmi,
ba fahoehoe ita, ena'ō mo'ahonoa
wa'omoeso dōdōda. (*Joh. III. 13.*
14. *Joh. I. 1, 4*). La'owai ndra'oegō 13
ono nachioe ira alawe nitoejoe a-
ndrō.

Soera

JOHANE

andrõ,

FANETE ZI DOMBOEA.

I. Fangowai Johano Gajo andrõ.
II. Fa'omoeso dõdõnia, me itõrõ lala
si sõchi Gajo, ba me ahachõ dõdõnia
zi noemana. III. Mangarõngarõ ia ba
chõ Dioterefe andrõ, ba isoeno De-
meterio. VI. Fango'ozoei soera.

- 1 I. Satoea andrõ zanoera da'c, chõ
Gajo ni'omasi'õ, somasi ndra'o, si
ndroehoendroehoe. (*Joh. II. a. 1.*
2 *Rom. 16, 23*). He ja'oegõ ni'omasi'õ!
Fefoc hadia ia chõoe, ba omasido, na
ohahaoc dõdõoe, ba na lõ fõchõoe,
si mane fa'ohahaoc dõdõoe ba no-
soce.
- 3 II. No omoeso sibai dõdõgoe,
me so dalifoesõ andrõ, samadochoe'õ
4 si doehoe andrõ, chõoe, wa õtõrõ lala
zi doehoe. (*Joh. II. a. 4*). Fondrege
wa'omoeso dõdõgoe da'õ, na oero-
5 nõgoc, latõrõ lala zi doehoe iraono
chõgoc. He ja'oegõ ni'omasi'õ! Sa-
6 toelõ nilaoemõ ba dalifoesõ andrõ,
mendroea manõ, me no niha bõ'õ
7 ira, samadoehoe'õ fa'omasioe, ba zi
so banoea, ba sõchi, na õtolo ira, ba
wofanõ, si nangea ba chõ Lowala-
8 ngi. Bõrõ sa dõi andrõ, wa mofanõ
ira, ba lõ lahalõ hadia ia ba niha
baero. (*Mat. 10, 8. Kor. I. 9, 12 b. t.*)
Andrõ mo'õmõ ita, tatolo zi mane

ja'ira andrõ, ena'õ sanolo ba halõwõ
ita, ba zi doehoe andrõ. (*Mat. 10,*
40. Rom. 16, 2).

III. So zi no oesocra ba mba-
noea; ba lõ itemaga Dioterefe a-
andrõ, somasi na seboeara ia. Andrõ
oefasoe gi ba dõdõnia mboeaboeania,
na sodo, nilaoenia, wamatooe ja'aga,
fehede si lõ sõchi; ba ambõ na da'õ,
lõ'õ gõi ifa'anõi chõra dalifoesõ a-
andrõ, ba itena'wa zedõna mama'amõi
ja'ira mena'õ, i'efa'õ ira banoea.
He ja'oegõ ni'omasi'õ! Bõi o'õ zi
lõ sõchi, si sõchi o'õ. Moroi ba Lo-
walangi zolaoe si sõchi; solaoe si
lõ sõchi, ba lõ irai i'ila Lowalangi.
(*Fet. I. 3, 11. 13. Joh. I. 2, 29*). Dozi
lafadoehoe'õ Demeterio andrõ, ba
ifadoehoe'õ gõi ia si doehoe; ba ja'-
aga gõi, ba mafadoehoe'õ ia, ba no
õ'ila, wa no si doehoe wamadoehoe'-
õma. (*Joh. 21, 24*).

IV. Oja nisoeragoe chõoe ena'õ,
ba lõ edõnado oefake da'wa ba fa-
noera, ba wanoera ja'ia chõoe; (*Joh.*
II. a. 12); ocdõnadõna, alio faloecha
ita, ba fahoehoeo ita dania. Ja'oha-
hace dõdõoe! La'owai ndra'oegõ si
fahoewoe andrõ. Owai zi fahoewoe,
õtõtõi dõira. (*Fet. I. 5, 14*).

Soera

J O E D A

andrõ.

I. Fangowai. II. Samaeloengoe andrõ, ba boeaboeara si lõ söchi. III. Famarooe tödõ, ena'õ abe'e ira, ba wamati. IV. Fango'ozosi soera.

- 1 I. Joeda zanoera da'e, enoni Jesoe Keriso, talifoesõ Jakobo, ba nikaoni andrõ, ni'omasi'õ, ba ehõ Lowalangi Ama, ba nirorogõ ehõ Jesoe Keriso. (*Jak. 1, 1. Mat. 13, 55. Kor. I. 1, 2. Joh. 17, 11. 15.*)
- 2 Jafaloecha ami wa'ahaehõ dõdõ ba fa'ohahaoe dõdõ ba fa'omasi, jate-doe ehõmi. (*Fet. II. 1, 2.*)
- 3 II. He ja'ami ni'omasi'õ! me no i'o'oedo tödõgoe, ba wanoera ehõmi, he wisa wangerifi andrõ, si no faoma faloecha ita, ba lõ tola lõ oesoera ehõmi wamarooe dõdõ, oe-wã'õ, ena'õ mitimba zi fa'oedoe ba wamati andrõ, si no moefa'ema zamoeza, ba ni'amoni'õ andrõ. (*Tim. I. 6, 12.*) Noa sa fatewoe õsa niha, ba nitandrõsaigõ hoekoe andrõ, ba zoera, fõna sa'ae; si no mangerogõ Lowalangi; labalia'õ, ba wa'asilõjawa la'ogoena'õ wa'eboea dõdõ Lowalangi andrõ, ba samatõrõ ja'ita andrõ, si ha samõsa, So'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba la'osilõ'õgõ. (*Fet. II. 2, 1-3. Gal. 2, 4; 5, 13. Tit. I, 16.*)
- 4 Ba oefasoegi ba dõdõmi, me no ini'ila zamoeza fefoe, hadia ia, wa no ifakiko zi lõ mamati So'aja, ba zi samoeza andrõ, me no afa i'efa'õ ira ba danõ Miseraji. (*Heb. 3, 16-19.*)
- 5 Ba he mala'ika andrõ, si lõ mangarõ'õ chõra fa'asalawãra, sondrõi na-

hiara andrõ, ba no itaha ba rate si lõ mamalõmalõ, bacha ba zogõmi-gõmi, ba wangoehoekoe ja'ira, na ba'wa seboea andrõ dania. (*Joh. 8, 44. Fet. II. 2, 4. 9.*) Si mane Sodoma 7
 ba Gomora ba banoea ba ngaira andrõ, si no mohorõ gõi, hoelõ si mane ja'ira, si no molohi õsi niha bõ'õ, me no moebe'e famaedo ira, me lataha wotoe andrõ, ba galitõ si lõ matemate. (*Fet. II. 2, 6. Moz. V. 29, 23. Moz. I. 19, 5. Jes. 66, 24. Mat. 25, 41.*) Ba si manõ sa gõi 8
 da'õ, sangifingifi andrõ, lata'oendi nõsira, lõ ba dõdõra zala'wa, lata-ndrawãisi zolaehõmi. (*Fet. II. 2, 10.*) Ba satoea mala'ika andrõ, Miehaëli, 9
 me fasoso ira Gafõcha, me fahoe-hoeo ira, ba mboto Moze andrõ, ba ata'oe ia i'etoe'õ hoekoenia, fanandrawãisi, imane: Jamoe'otoe'õ ndra'oegõ So'aja! (*Fet. II. 2, 11. Dan. 12, 1. Fam. 12, 7.*) Ba ja'ira 10
 andrõ, ba latandrawãisi zi lõ la'ila na i, ba hadia zi no to'oea la'ila, si mane salivãliwa ba danõ, si lõ tödõ, ba lahalõ famakikora. (*Fet. II. 2, 12.*) Alai ira, me no latõrõ lala 11
 Ga'ino andrõ, ba me no adõni dõdõra ba wamaeloengoe loeo Mbile'-amo andrõ, ba me no tekiko ira, ba wola'wa Gora andrõ. (*Joh. I. 3, 12. Fet. II. 2, 15, 16. Moz. IV. 16.*) Da'õ zolaoe si lõ söchi, ba gowoe- 12
 loa fa'omasi andrõ ehõmi, si lõ ada'-oeda'oe oroedoe ba wemangamanga; ja'ira zokoebaloi ja'ira; no lawoeo

- si lõ teoe ira, ni'oloi'õ nangi, eoe sangarocwoe na ba'wa deoe, si lõ boea, si no mendroea mate, si no abo'a baja, (*Fet. II. 2, 13. 17. Hes. 34, 2. Mat. 7, 19*), doeloe nasi sabõ-lõ, saila ita chõra gotoe'otoe, dõfi seloengoeloengoe, ba ni'ir'õõ si bongi andrõ, sogõmigõmi andrõ, si lõ aetoe. (*Jes. 57, 20. Fet. II. 2, 17*).
- 14 Ba noa sa gõi ifa'elc'õ he wisa ira Chenoki andrõ, fitoe nga'õtõ i'otarai doeada Adamo, no imane : „Hiza, mõi Zo'aja, awõ ngafoeloe nga-hõnõ ni'amoni'õ andrõ chõnia, (*Moz. I, 5, 18. 22. Moz. V. 33, 2. Mat. 25, 31*), ba wangoeboekoe fefoe, ha ni-ha ira, ba ba wangotoc'õ fefoe zi no mangerogõ Lowalangi, ba chõra andrõ, ba mbocabocara andrõ fefoe, falõsõchi andrõ, nifa'oeara, ba ba wehede safaito, fefoc, nilaoe zanao horõ andrõ, si no mangerogõ Lowalangi, chõnia.” (*Tes. II. 1 7. 8. Mat. 12, 36*). Sikõkõkõkõ andrõ, sanahigõ Lowalangi, ba nifatõrõnia chõra, sanõrõ lala wangisõra, ba faja'wasa loaloea mbewera, lasoenõ niha ba zi so ira, na so harera ba da'õ.
- 17 (*Fet. II. 2, 18. Jak. 2, 1. 9*). Ba ja'ami ni'omasi'õ, ba mitõrõtõrõ tõdõ-mi daroma li andrõ, si no lahõnagõ fangoema'õ sinenge Zo'aja ja'ita,
- 18 Jesoe Keriso, (*Fet. II. 3, 2*), me lamine chõmi : „Ba gõtõ safocria da-
nia, ba so zango'aja, sanõrõ lala wangisõra andrõ, ba wa'eloengocra.” (*Fet. II. 3, 3 b. t. Tim. II. 4, 1 b. t.*). Si oniagõ ja'ira andrõ, sanõrõ lala niha ; si lõ eheha. (*Amaed. 18, 1. Rom. 16, 17. Kor. I. 2, 14*).
- III. Ba ja'ami ni'omasi'õ, ba mi'a'azõchi ami, ba wamatimi andrõ, ni'amoni'õ sibai, ba mi'angandrõ, balazi Geheha ni'amoni'õ. (*Kol. 2, 7*). Mi'aro'õ ami, ba wa'omasi Lowalangi ita, midõnadõna wa'ahachõ dõ-dõ Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba wa'aeri si lõ aetoe. (*Tit. 2, 13*). Ba miachõsi tõdõ õsa, sangiwa tõdõ ; (*Tim. II. 2, 25*); mi'orifi, misõbi ba galitõ ; ba tánõ bõ'õ, ba miachõsi tõdõ, ba mi'ata'oeffi, ba mi'ogorofi gõi mbaroe andrõ, si no ra'ira'io ba nõsi niha andrõ. (*Rom II, 14. Kor. I. 3, 15*).
- IV. Ba chõnia, sangila mondrogõ ja'ami, fa lõ manendre ami, sangila mama'aso ja'ami fõna lachõminia andrõ, si lõ sinegõe ba so-woeawoea tõdõ, (*Tes. I. 5, 23. Rom. 16, 25 b. t.*), chõ Lowalangi si ha sambocaa andrõ, sangorifi ja'ita, balazi Jesoe Keriso, So'aja ja'ita, ja chõnia lachõmi ba fa'asala'wa ba fa'abe'e ba fa'abõlõ, i'otarai fõna nga'õtõ danõ, ba iada'e, ba gõtõ-gõtõ wa'ara dania ! Jadoehoe. (*Fet. II. 3, 18. Tim, I. 1, 17 ; 2, 3*).

Soera wama'ele'õ andrõ,

chõ

JOHANE.

FAZA I.

I. Famobõrõ. II. Fangowai Johane banoea niha Keriso andrõ, ba Azia. III. Fama'ele'õ Jesoe ja'ia ba oroisania chõ Johane.

1 I. Fama'ele'õ Jesoe Keriso da'e,

nibe'e Lowalangi chõnia, ba wangoroma'õ ba genoninia andrõ, he wisa dania, si lõ arã tõ ; ba no ifa'ila'õ, no ifa'ohe'õ ba mala'ikania, chõ genoninia Johane andrõ, (*F. 22, 6. 7*). Si no mamadoehoe'õ taroma li

2

- Lowalangi, awō wamadoehoe'ō Jesoe Keriso andrō, ha wa'oja ni'ilania. (*Joh. 21, 24. F. 19, 10. Joh. I. 1, 1. b. t.*). Ja'ahowoe zombaso taroma li fama'ele'ō andrō, ba samondrongo ja'ia, ba solo'ō nisoera andrō ba da'ō; noa sa ahatō ginōtōnia andrō. (*F. 22, 7. 10. Loek. 11, 28. Fet. I. 4, 7*).
- 4 II. Johane zanoera da'e, ba mbanoea niha Keriso andrō, si fitoe, ba Azia, Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō, ba fa'ohahae dōdō, chō zi so andrō, si no so fōna, ba si mōi dania, ba ba Geheha andrō, si fitoe, si so fōna dadaomania andrō, (*F. 4, 8; 3, 1. Jes. 11, 2*), ba chō Jesoe Keriso, samadoehoe'ō andrō, si lō farōi, si a'a zi oroi ba ngai zi mate, ba samatōrō razo andrō, ba goeli danō, chō zangomasi'ō ja'ita andrō, si no mangefa'ō ja'ita ba horōda andrō, donia, (*F. 3, 14. Jes. 55, 4. Joh. 18, 37. Kol. 1, 18. Efes. 5, 25; 1, 7*), ba si no mame'e banoea ja'ita ba ere Namania Lowalangi, ja chōnia la-chōmi ba fa'abōlō, iroegi zi lō aetoe! Jadoehoc. (*F. 5, 10. Fet. I. 2, 5. 9*).
- 7 Hiza, so ia ba lawooe, ba la'ila dania ia dozi hōrō, ba samahō ja'ia andrō, ba mege'ege dania ba chōnia fefoe soi niha ba goeli danō. Ja'ia. Jadoehoe. (*Mat. 24, 30. Dan. 7, 13. Sach. 12, 10*). Alafa ndra'o ba omega ndra'o, iwa'ō So'aja Lowalangi, si so, ba si no so fōna, ba si mōi dania, samatōrō fefoe, hadia ia. (*F. 22, 13. Jes. 41, 4*).
- 9 III. Ja'o, Johane, talifoeseōmi ba wamakao andrō, ba ba mbanoea andrō, ba ba wanaha tōdō andrō, ba chō Jesoe, no sodo ba hoelo andrō, Fatemo dōi, bōrō daroma Lowalangi ba famadoehoe'ō Jesoe andrō. (*Fet. I. 5, 1. Tim. II. 2, 12. F. 20, 4*). Ba aheta nosogoe, me loeo Zo'aja, ba oerongo foerigoe li seboea, hoelō li dorofe, (*F. 4, 1, 2*).
- 11 imane: Hadia ni'ilaoe, ba tanō ba zoera, ba fa'ohē'ō ba mbanoea niha Keriso, si fitoe andrō, ba Nefeso, ba ba Zimina, ba ba Weregamo, ba ba Diatira, ba ba Zade, ba ba Wiladefia, ba ba La'odikia. (*Jes. 48, 12*). Ba oe'ali'ō ndra'odo, ba wamaigi li andrō, sihede chōgoe; ba me oe'ali'ō ndra'o, ba oe'ila naha wandroe ana'a, fitoe, (*Sach. 4, 2*), ba ba gotaloea naha wandroe andrō, ba si hoelō Nono Niha, no mobaroe sanae, ba no mamōbō taloe ana'a, ba dōtō'ania. (*F. 2, 1; 14, 14. Dan. 7, 13; 10, 5*). Ba hōgōnia ba boenia, ba no afoesi, hoelō mboe mbiribiri safoesi, hoelō mbetoea, ba hōrōnia, ba no hoelō holahola galitō, (*Dan. 7, 9. F. 2, 18*), ba ahenia, ba hoelō garamba nifafele, ba galitō, ba linia, ba no hoelō wegogoso nidanō seboea. (*F. 10, 1; 14, 2. Dan. 10, 6*). Ba so ba dangania kambōlō ndrōfi, fitoc, ba i'otarai mbawania gari satarō, si faoma bawā, ba bawania, ba no hoelō wehaga loeo, na fondrege wa'abōlōnia. (*F. 1, 20; 2, 12; 19, 15. Heb. 4, 12*). Ba me oe'ila ia, ba laeodo tooe, fōnania, hoelō zi mate. Ba itoefa ndra'o tangania kambōlō, imane: „Bōi ata'oe'fi, si fōfōna ndra'o, ba safoeria, (*F. 2, 8*), ba saocri andrō; ba no mate ndra'o, ba hiza, no aocri ndra'o, iroegi zi lō aetoe ba so chōgoe wogoē ba wa'amate ba ba mbanoea tooe. (*Rom. 6, 9. 10. F. 3, 7*). Ba tanō ba zoera hadia ni'ilaoe, 19 ba hadia iada'e, ba hadia dania, na aefa da'e. (*F. 4, 1*). Si no tobini chōoe andrō, dōfi andrō, si fitoe, ni'ilaoe ba dangagoe kambōlō, awō naha wandroe ana'a andrō, si fitoe: Dōfi andrō, si fitoe, ba no mala'ika mbanoea si fitoe andrō, ba naha wandroe andrō, si fitoe, ba no fitoc banoea. (*F. 2, 1*).

FAZA 2.

I. Soera ba mbanoea niha Keriso
 ba Nefeso, ba II. ba Zimina, ba III.
 ba Weregamo, ba IV. ba Diatira.

I. Ba mala'ika mbanoea andrō, 1

ba Nefeso, ba da'ō soera: Da'ō ni-
 wā'ō zolohe tangania kambōlō dōfi
 andrō si fitoe, sowaōwaō ba gota-
 loea naha wandroe ano'a andrō, si
 2 fitoe: (*F. 1, 13-20*). No oe'ila mboea-
 boeae andrō, ba fa'erege dōdōoe,
 ba fa'anaoe gōlōoe, awō wa tebai
 ōtaha zi lō sōchi; ba no ōtandraigō
 zangoema'ō sinenge ira, ba tenga sa
 ja'ia, ba no ōsōndra, wa sofaja ira;
 (*Tes. I. 1, 3. Efes. 5, 11. Joh. I. 4, 1*);
 3 ba no ōtaha dōdōoe ba no ōtaōgō
 wamakao, bōrō dōigoe andrō, ba lō
 4 satage ndra'oegō. Ba da'ō zi fatoe-
 woe chōgoe, ba chōmō andrō, wa
 no ōbōhōli wa'omasioe ba mbōrōta
 5 andrō. Andrō tōrōtōrō tōdōoe hadia
 zi fahole chōoe, ba falalini gera'eraoe,
 ba aloei mboeaboea ba mbōrōta a-
 ndrō; ba na lō ō'o'ō da'ō, ba mōido
 chōoe, ba oeteli'ō naha wandroe
 andrō chōoe, ba nahanian, na lō ōfa-
 6 lalini gera'eraoe. (*F. 1, 20*). Ba da'ō
 zi so chōoe; ō'ogorofi wolaoe niko-
 la'iti andrō, ni'ogorofigoe gōi. (*F.*
2, 15. Sin. 139, 21. 22. Fet. II. 2, 2
b. t.). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba jamoe-
 7 fondrondrongo hadia niwā'ō Geheha
 ba mbanoea andrō: Ha niha zi mō-
 na, ba oebe'e ōnia mboea geoe fa-
 ngorifi andrō, si so ba waradaiso
 andrō, chō Lowalangi! (*Mat. 11, 15.*
F. 21, 7; 22, 2. Moz. I. 2, 9).

8 II. Ba ba mala'ika mbanoea a-
 ndrō ba Zimina, ba da'ō soera: Da'ō
 niwā'ō zi fōfōna andrō ba safoeria,
 si no matc fōna, ba si no aeri ija'e:
 9 (*F. 1, 17. 18*). No oe'ila wamakaomō
 andrō, ba fa'anoenamō — ba no
 so'ana'a ndra'oegō — ba fanandra-
 wāisi ja'oegō andrō, ba zangoema'ō
 niha Jehoeda ira, ba tenga sa ja'ia,
 10 ha sekola Zatana ira. (*Kor. II. 6,*
10. F. 3, 9. Joh. 8, 39. 44). Bōi ata'-
 oefi hadia ia, nitaōgōoe dania. Hiza,
 ibe'e ba goeroenga ōsa ami Afōcha,
 ena'ō tetandraigō ami, ba nifakao
 ami, foeloe bongi. Bōi farōi ndra'-
 11 oegō, iroegi wa'amate, ba oebe'e
 chōoe dakoela fa'aeri andrō. (*Mat.*

10, 28. Fet. I. 4, 12. Kor. I. 9, 25.
Jak. 1, 12). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba
 11 jamoefondrondrongo hadia niwā'ō
 Geheha ba mbanoea andrō: Ha niha
 zi mōna, ba tebai 'alāni fa'amate
 si samoeza andrō. (*F. 20, 6. 14*).

12 III. Ba ba mala'ika mbanoea a-
 ndrō, ba Weregamo, ba da'ō soera:
 Da'ō niwā'ō zi so gari satarō andrō,
 si faoma bawa: (*F. 1, 16*). Oe'ila
 13 heza so nahaoe, ba zi so dadaoma
 Zatana andrō. Ba lō nibōhōlioie tōi-
 goe andrō, ba lō ni'osilō'ōgōoe famati
 andrō chōgoe, me loeo Gandrifa
 andrō, samadoehoe'ō ja'o, si lō farōi
 andrō, niboenoe ba chōmi, ba zi so
 naha Zatana. (*F. 3, 8*). Ba so ma'-
 14 ifoe zi fatoewoe chōgoe, ba chōmō
 andrō, me no so chōoe ba da'ō zo-
 lo'ō famahaō Mbile'amo andrō, sa-
 mahaō Balaki andrō, ba wamobōrō
 fangala fōna Ndraono Gizerāli, ba
 wemanga gō nadoe ba ba wohorō.
 (*Moz. IV. 31, 16. Joed. a. 11*). Ba so
 15 chōoe gōi zolo'ō famahaō nikola'iti
 andrō, si manō gōi. (*F. 2, 6*). Fala-
 16 lini gera'eraoe. Ba na lō da'ō,
 ba alio mōido chōoe, ba oesoewō ira
 gari mbawagoe andrō. (*Jes. 11, 4.*
F. 19, 15). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba ja-
 17 moefondrondrongo hadia niwā'ō Ge-
 heha, ba mbanoea andrō: Ha niha
 zi mōna, ba oebe'e chōnia „mana”
 si tobini andrō, ba oebe'e chōnia
 gara safoesi, ba tōi si bohooe ni-
 soera ba dete gara andrō, si lō i'ila
 niha, baero zanema ja'ia andrō.
 (*Joh. 6, 32. Jes. 62, 2*).

18 IV. Ba ba mala'ika mbanoea a-
 ndrō ba Diatira, ba da'ō soera: Da'ō
 niwā'ō Nono Lowalangi andrō, si so
 hōrō andrō, si hoelō holahola galitō,
 ba si so ahe, si hoelō garamba:
 (*F. 1, 14. 15. Hal. zin. 16, 14*). No
 19 oe'ila mboeaboeae andrō, ba fa'o-
 masi andrō, ba famati andrō, ba
 fanolooe andrō, ba fanaha tōdō a-
 ndrō, awō wa tedooe mboeaboeae
 safoeria andrō, moroi ba zi fōfōna.
 (*Heb. 6, 10*). Ba da'ō zi fatoewoe
 20

- chōgoe, ba chōmō andrō, wa ōtehe galawe andrō, Izebela, sangoema'ō sama'ele'ō ia, ba no samahaō cno-nigoe andrō ba samaelengoe ja'ira, ba wohorō, ba ba wemanga gō na-doe. (*Raz. I. 16, 31. Moz. II. 34, 15*).
- 21 Ba no oefonosoa ia, ena'ō ifalalini gera'erania, ba lō edōna ia ifalalini, ba wamōhōi fohorōnia andrō ena'ō.
- 22 Hiza, oetoe'ōi tooe ia ba zalo; ba awōnia sohorōni ja'ia, ba oebe'e ba wamakao sabōlōbōlō, na lō lafalalini gera'erara, ba wamōhōi boeaboeania andrō. Ba ononia, ba oeboeoenoe, ba ja'aboto ba dōdō mbanoea niha Keriso fefoe misa, ja'o zanechegō boea, awō dōdō, ba oedozigō ami wanocōlōni boeaboea zamōsana. (*Raz. II. 10, 7-10. Sin. 7, 10. Mat. 16, 27. F. 20, 12. 13*).
- 24 Ba oe'wa'ō chōmi, ja'ami zi tosa'i ba Diatira, ha wa'ato zi lō famahaō andrō, si lō aboto ba dōdō ia'abacha dōdō Zatana andrō, ni'wa'ōra : Lō'ō sa'ae oefonoro ami noro bō'ō. Ba hadia zi so chōmi, ba bōi mibōhōli, irege sodo. (*F. 3, 26 11*). Ba ha niha zi mōna, ba si lō mamōhōi halōwō chōgoe, iroegi gamozoca, ba oebe'e barō mbawania niha baero, (*F. 20, 4; 22, 5. Kor. I. 27 6, 2*), ba ikoebalo'i ira si'o si'ōli, si mane na larasa mbowoa tanō, si mane fanemagoe gōi mege chō Namagoe; (*F. 19, 15. Sin. 2, 8. 9*).
- 28 Ba oebe'e chōnia madala andrō.
- 29 (*Fet. II. 1, 19*). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba jamocfondrongō hadia ni'wa'ō Geheha ba mbanoea andrō ! (*F. 3, 6*).
- ndra'oegō. (*F. 1, 4. 16. F. 5, 6*). Faoso, ba abe'e'ō zi tosa'i andrō, si lō ara tō mate; tenga sa so'ahonoo mboeaboeae andrō, fōna Lowalangigoe, wamaigigoe. (*Hes. 34, 4. 16*). Andrō tōrōtōrō tōdōoe he wisa wana-mae mege, ba he wisa wamondrongoe, ba bōi bōhōli, ba falalini gera'eraoe. Ba na si mōrō ndra'oegō, ba sodo dania, hoelō zanagō, ba lō'ō manō ō'ila ha wa'alawa loe oeroegi ndra'oegō. (*F. 16, 15. Tes. I. 5, 2 b. t.*). Ba so ōsa chōoe dōi ba Zade, si lō mamoda'i noechara, lō larai, ba awōgoe dania ira, noecha safoesi noechara, me no si nangea ira. (*F. 7, 14. Jes. 64, 6*). Si manō zi mōna andrō, nifonoecha noecha safoesi, ba lō'ō manō sa'ae oeboenoe dōinia ba zoera wa'aeri andrō, ba oe'ombacha'ō dōinia, ba zi so Amagoe, ba ba zi so mala'ika andrō chōnia. (*F. 6, 11. Fil. 4, 3. Mat. 10, 32 b. t.*). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba jamocfondrongo hadia ni'wa'ō Geheha ba mbanoea andrō !

FAZA 3.

I. Soera ba mbanoea niha Keriso ba Zade, ba II. ba Wiladefia, ba III. ba La'odikia.

- 1 I. Ba ba mala'ika mbanoea andrō ba Zade, ba da'ō soera : Da'ō ni'wa'ō zi so Eheha Lowalangi andrō, si fitoe, awō ndrōfi andrō, si fitoe : No oe'ila mboeaboeae andrō, wa no tōimō zaocri, ba no si mate
- II. Ba ba mala'ika mbanoea andrō ba Wiladefia, ba da'ō soera : Da'ō ni'wa'ō ni'amoni'ō andrō, si dochoe andrō, si so fogoē andrō chō Dawido, samokai si lō sokoesi, ba sokoesi si lō samokai. (*F. 6, 10; 1, 18. Jes. 22, 22. Mat. 16, 19*). No oe'ila mboeaboeae andrō; hiza, no oebe'e fōnaoe mbawandrohō si no teboka, si lō i'ila ikoesi niha, ha niha ia; si lō arōoerōoe sa wa'abōlōoe, ba lō'ō sa nibōhōlio taroma ligoe andrō, ba lō ni'osilō'ōgōoe tōigoe. (*Kor. I. 16, 9*). Hiza, oehalō niha ba zekola Zatana andrō, sangoe-ma'ō niha Jehoeda ira, ba tenga sa ja'ia; sofaja ira. Hiza, mōi ira oebe'e, ba mangaloeloe ira, latoehi danō fōnaoc, ba aboto ba dōdōra, wa no oe'omasi'ō ndra'oegō. (*F. 2, 9. Jes. 49, 23; 60, 14*). Me no lō nibōhōlio taroma li ba wa'anaoe gōlō andrō, chōgoe, ba lō'ō gōi oebōhōli ndra'oegō, na ba'wa wanandraigō

- andrō, sondroegi dania oeli danō ma'a'efoe, ba wanandraigō niha so-wanoea ba goeli danō. (*Fet. II, 2, 9.*
- 11 *Mat. 24, 21 b. t.*). Alio sodo; bōi bōhōi zi ho so chōoe, fa bōi lahalō dakoelamō andrō. (*F. 2, 10. 25. Kol. 12², 18*). Ha niha zi mōna, ba oebe'e ehomeo ba gosali Lowalangigoe, ba lō'ō manō sa'ae aheta ia, ba oesoera ba detenia dōi Lowalangigoe andrō, ba tōi mbanoea Lowalangigoe andrō, tōi Jeroezalema si bohooe, si mōi mitooe, moroi ba zoroego, moroi ba Lowalangigoe, ba tōigoe, si bohooe andrō. (*Jes. 56, 5. F. 2, 17; 22, 4; 21, 2*). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba jamoefondrondrongo hadia niwā'ō Geheha ba mbanoea andrō!
- 14 III. **Ba** ba mala'ika mbanoea andrō ba La'odikia, ba da'ō soera: Da'ō niwā'ō si „jadoehoe” andrō, samadoehoe'ō andrō, si lō farōi ba si doehoe, bōrōta nifazōchi Lowalangigoe andrō: (*Kol. 4, 13. 15. F. 1. 5. Kor. II, 1, 20. Kol. 1, 15 b. t.*):
- 15 No oe'ila mboeaboea andrō, wa tenga sokafoe ndra'oegō, ba tenga gōi saoechoe. Ena'ō na fasambalō ndra'oegō, ma sokafoe, ba ma saoechoe. Ba me no si manō, me no sanachōnachō ndra'oegō, tenga saoechoe ba tenga sokafoe, ba oetoea'ō ndra'oegō ba mbawagoe. Ōwā'ōwā'ō sa: „Niha si so ndra'o, no oesōndra, lō hadia ia zambō chōgoe,” ba lō'ō sa ō'ila, wa no seboea akaola ndra'oegō, ba sahadō dōdōda, ba si noemana, ba saoe'a, ba si lō noecha. (*Hos. 12, 9. Kor. I, 4, 8*). Oe'wā'ō sa chōoe, ōtockka gana'a chōgoe, si no moechozi ba galitō, ena'ō mo'ana'a ndra'oegō, ba noecha safoesi, ena'ō monoecha'ō, fa lō oroma zaila'ō, me no lō noechoe, ba daloedaloe hōrō, ba wogole'ō ba hōrōe, ena'ō ō'ila niha. (*Amad. 8, 10 b. t. Sach. 13, 9. F. 16, 15*). Ha niha sa zomasi ndra'o, ba oetego, ba oc'otoe'ō; **andrō forege, ba falalini gera'eraoe.** (*Job. 5, 17.*
- Heb. 12, 6*). **Hiza no so ndra'o moroi tooe, ba oebōkōbōkō mbawandroehō. Na so zamondrongo ligoe, ba samakai bawandroehō, ba chōnia mōido jomo, ba oroeoedoe manga ndra'aga.** (*Loek. 12, 36 b. t. Joh. 14, 23*). Ha niha zi mōna; ba oetche chōnia, moedadao ia awō'goe, ba dadaomagoe andrō, si mane ja'ō, me no mōnado, ba me no doemadaodo, awōNamagoe, ba dadaomania. (*Loek. 22, 29. Heb. 12, 2*). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba jamoefandrondrongo hadia niwā'ō Geheha ba mbanoea andrō!

FAZA 4.

I. Dadaoma Lowalangi. II. Satoea andrō, si doea woeloe a ōfa, ba saliwaliwā ba danō andrō, si ōfa nga'oe. III. Fangaloeloe chō Lowalangigoe, si lō aetoe andrō.

I. **Ba** aefa da'ō, ba so ni'ilagoe, ba hiza mbawandroehō, si no teboeka, ba zoroego, ba li andrō, si fōfōna oerongo mege, si hoelō li dorofe, me hoemedi ia chōgoe, ba imane: Ae mija'wā ba da'e, ba oe'oroma'ō chōoe hadia dania, na aefa da'e. (*Hes. 1, 1*). Ba i'anema'ō aheta nosogoe, ba hiza dadaoma nifedadao ba zoroego, ba ba dadaoma andrō, ba so zidadao (*F. 1, 10; 20, 11*), ba sidadao andrō, ba no hoelō weremata jasibi ba hoelō weremata aki andrō, wamaigigoe, ba no tefasoei doemi dadaoma andrō, hoelō zoemoeroedi, wamaigigoe. (*Hes. 1, 26-28*).

II. **Ba** no tefasoei dadaoma andrō dadaoma bō'ō, doea woeloe a ōfa, ba doea woeloe a ōfa zatoca, sidadao ba dadaoma andrō, si so noecha safoesi, ba takoela ana'a, ba hōgōra. (*F. 11, 16; 19, 4*). Ba si otora'i dadaoma no mege, ba gari mbanoea, ba li niha, ba fe'oegoe'oegoe mbanoea, ba fitoe zocloe alitō siholahola, fōna dadaoma andrō, ja'ia Geheha Lowalangigoe andrō si fitoe. (*F. 1, 4*). Ba fōna dadaoma andrō, ba hoelō mba'wā nidanō sōrōmi,

faoma'ira mbaloeri; ba ba daloe dadaoma, ba ba zi fasoei dadaoma, ba ōfa nga'oe zaliwāliwa ba danō, no falawoe hōrō, he moroi fōna, ba he moroi foeri. (*F. 15, 2; 5, 6. 8. Hes. 1, 5; 18, 22*). Si sageoe, ba hoelō zingo, ba si sageoe, ba hoelō nono za'wi, ba bawa zi sageoe, ba hoelō mbawa niha, ba si samboea, ba hoelō mojo sihombo. (*Hes. 1, 10*).

8 III. **Ba** ba zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō si ōfa nga'oe, ba ōnō gafi za-geoe, ba no afōnoe ira hōrō, fasoei, ba mibacha, ba lō labatobato bongi ma'ōchō, lamane: Ni'amoni'ō, ni'amoni'ō, ni'amoni'ō Zo'aja, Lowalangi, samatōrō fefoe hadia ia, si no so fōna, ba si so iada'e, ba si mōi dania! (*Hes. 1, 6. 11. Jes. 6, 2. 3. F. 1, 4*). Ba ero na labe'e saliwāliwa ba danō lachōmi ba soemange ba fangandrō saoha gōlō, ba zidadao andrō, ba dadaoma, saoei, iroegi zi lō aetoe, 9 (*F. 4, 2; 5, 14*), ba latoehi danō satoea andrō, si doea woeloe a ōfa, fōna zidadao andrō, ba dadaoma andrō, mangaloeloe ira, chō zaoei andrō, iroegi zi lō aetoe, ba latooc'ō tooe dakoelara no mege, fōna dadaoma, 10 ba lamane: No si nangea manema ndra'oegō lachōmi ba soemange ba fa'abōlō, ja'oegō So'aja ja'aga, Lowalangi, me no ja'oegō zama-zōchi fefoe hadia ia, ba bōrō nilaoe dōdōoe, wa so ia, awō wa tefazōchi ia. (*F. 5, 12. 13. Joh. 1, 3*).

ZAZA 5.

I. Soera andrō, si fitoe tandro.

II. Fanoeno Ono mbiribiri andrō, samokai dania.

1 I. **Ba** oe'ila ba danga zidadao ba dadaoma andrō, ba dangania kambōlō, zoera, nisoera tánō bacha ba tánō baero, si no moefotandro, fitoe dandronia. (*F. 4, 2. 9. Hes. 2, 9. 10*). Ba oe'ila mala'ika sabōlō, 2 si'ao, eboea linia, imane: Ha niha zi nangea mamokai soera andrō, ba si nangea mamō'a tandronia andrō?

Ba lō sangila, he ba zoroego, ba 3 he ba goeli danō, ba he barō danō, lō sangila mamokai soera andrō, ba famaigi ja'ia. Ba mege'ege sibai 4 ndra'odo, me lō faloecha zi nangea mamokai soera andrō, ba famaigi ja'ia. Ba imane chōgoe satoea andrō, 5 si samōsa: Bōi e'e; hiza, no mōna zingo andrō, mado Joeda, lewiō ba wa'a Dawido andrō, ba wamokai soera andrō, ba tandro andrō, si fitoe. (*F. 4, 4; 22, 16. Moz. I. 49, 9. 10. Rom. 15, 12*).

6 II. **Ba** oe'ila ba daloe dadaoma andrō, ba ba gotaloea zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō, si ōfa nga'oe, ba ba gotaloea zatoea andrō Nono mbiribiri, sizizio, hoelō nitaba, fitoe dandronia, ba fitoe hōrō, ja'ia Geheha Lowalangi andrō, si fitoe, nifatenge ba goeli danō ma'asagōrō. (*F. 22, 1; 1, 4. Joh. 1, 29. Sach. 3, 9; 4, 10*). Ba so ia, ba ihalō zoera andrō, ba 7 danga zidadao ba dadaoma andrō, ba dangania kambōlō. Ba me ihalō 8 zoera andrō, ba latoehi danō saliwāliwa ba danō andrō si ōfa nga'oe, ba satoea andrō, si doea woeloe a ōfa, fōna Nono mbiribiri andrō, no dozi ira biola ba figa ana'a, si no afōnoe koemōjō, ja'ia wangandrō niha ni'amoni'ō andrō. (*F. 4, 9. 10; 14, 2; 8, 3. 4*). Ba manoenō ira, si- 9 noenō si bohooe, lamane: No si nangea ndra'oegō, ba wangai soera andrō, ba ba wamokai tandronia; me no moetaba ndra'oegō, ba me no ōhōli niha domō, chō Lowalangi, moroi ba ngawalō niwa fefoe, ba moroi ba ngawalō li, ba moroi ba ngawalō mado, ba moroi ba ngawalō soi fefoe, (*F. 14, 3, 4. Hal. zin. 20, 28. Kol. 1, 14. Fet. I. 1, 18. 19*), ba no ōbali'ō banoea Lowalangi ba ere ira, ba sala'wa ira dania, ba goeli danō. (*F. 1, 5. 6; 20, 6. Fet. I. 2, 9*). Ba oe'ila ba oerongo 11 zi hoelō li mala'ika si no ato, si fasoei dadaoma andrō, ba saliwāliwa ba danō andrō, ba satoea andrō, ba

fa'atora, ba no me woeloe ngahōnō
 wa foeloe ngahōnō ba me hōnō wa
 12 hōnō; (*Dan. 7, 9, 10*); eboea lira,
 lamane: **No si nangea Nono mbiri-
 biriri andrō, si no moetaba, ba wa-
 nema fa'abōlō ba fo'ana'a ba fa'-
 toeatoea ba fa'abe'e ba soemange
 ba lachōmi ba howoehowoe!** (*F. 4,*
 13 *11*). Ba fefoe, hadia ia, nifazōchi
 Lowalangi, si so ba zoroego ba ba
 goeli danō ba barō danō ba ba na-
 si, ba ōsinia fefoe, ba lamane oero-
 ngo: Chō. zidadao andrō, ba da-
 daoma andrō, ba chō Nono mbiri-
 biriri andrō, ba howoehowoe ba soe-
 mange ba lachōmi ba fa'abōlō, iroeg-
 gi zi lō aetoe! (*F. 7, 10-12. Fil. 2,*
 14 *10*). Ba lamane saliwāliwā ba danō
 andrō si ōfa nga'oeo: Jadoehoe! Ba
 latochi danō satoea andrō, manga-
 loeloe ira. (*F. 19, 4*).

FAZA 6.

Famokai tandro andrō, si ōnō.

1 **Ba** oe'ila me ibokai dandro si
 fōfōna, ba zi fitoe andrō, Ono
 mbiribiri, ba oerongo, me moehede
 zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō, si sa-
 geoe, hoelō we'ogoe'ogoe mba-
 noea linia, imane: Aine! (*F. 5, 1-5;*
 2 *4, 6 b. t.*). Ba oe'ila, ba hiza koedo
 safoesi, ba chō zi fakoedo ja'wa, ba
 so wana sinali, ba tebe'e chōnia
 dakoela, ba inofanō ia, si mane si
 mōna, ba ena'ō mōna ia. (*F. 19,*
 3 *11-16*). Ba me ibokai dandro fanete
 zi fōfōna, ba oerongo me i'wā'ō sali-
 wāliwā ba danō andrō, si sageoe:
 4 Aine! Ba so zi mōi baero koedo
 bō'ō, sojo, ba chō zi fakoedo ja'wa,
 ba tetehe wangeheta fa'atoelō ba
 goeli danō, ba ena'ō faoma laboe-
 boenoe nawōra, ba tebe'e chōnia
 5 wōda seboea. Ba me ibokai dandro
 fanete zi dombocoe, ba oerongo, me
 i'wā'ō saliwāliwā ba danō andrō, fa-
 nete zi doea geoe: Aine! Ba oe'ila,
 ba hiza koedo saitō, ba chō zi fa-
 koedo ja'wa, ba so waliēra, ba danga.
 6 Ba oerongo zi hoelō li niha moroi
 ba gotaloea zaliwāliwā ba danō a-
 ndrō si ōfa nga'oeo, imane: Sa-
 soekoe zi samba hinaoja bōra, ba
 sasokoe gōi zi tōloe hinaoja rigi, ba
 fanieha andrō ba agoe, ba bōi fa-
 kiko. Ba me ibokai dandro fanete
 7 zi tōloe, ba oerongo li zaliwāliwā
 ba danō andrō, fanete zi tōloe
 nga'oeo, imane: Aine! Ba oe'ila,
 8 ba hiza koedo sa'oezō'oezō, ba tōi
 zi fakoedo ja'wa, ba fa'amate ba
 i'o'ō ia banoea tooe, ba tetehe chōra.
 zi sambocoe ni'o'ōfa tanō, ba wa-
 noenoe ja'ira fōda ba lofo ba fōehō
 ba ba goetoe ndrō'oe andrō, ba
 goeli danō. (*Hes. 14, 21*). Ba
 9 ibokai dandro fanete zi ōfa, ba oe'ila
 barō naha wame'e soemange andrō
 mbechoe niboebocoe ba daroma li
 Lowalangi andrō ba ba wamadoc-
 hoe'ō andrō, si so chōra. (*F. 1, 9*).
 Ba moe'ao ira, eboea lira, lamane:
 10 He So'aja, ni'amoni'ō, si ndrōehoe!
 ha wa'ara tō na lō mangoehocoe
 ndrā'ogō, ba lō ōlace mbalō ndrō-
 ma andrō, ba zowanocoe ba goeli
 danō andrō? (*F. 3, 7; 19, 2. Sin.*
 11 *79, 10*). Ba tedozigō ira baroc sa-
 foesi, ba la'wā'ō chōra, ena'ō lataha
 na dōdōra, ma'ifeo tō, irege mo'a-
 honocoe, ha wa'ato nawōra enoni gōi
 ba talifocōra, niboebocoe na dania
 gōi, si mane ja'ira gōi. (*F. 3, 5. Heb.*
 12 *11, 40*). Ba oe'ila, me ibokai dandro
 fanete zi lima, ba so ziheocoe sabōlō-
 bōlō, ba tobali aitō loeo, hoelō
 gonigoni boe, ba tobali hoelō ndrō
 mba'wa, ma'asambocoe. (*F. 16, 18.*
 13 *Jes. 13, 13. 10. Mat. 24, 29. Joēl.*
 2, 10). Ba atorocoe ba danō ndrōfi,
 moroi ba mbanocoe si ja'wa, hoelō
 na atorocoe mboea marafala, na ifa-
 dōgō angi sabōlōbōlō. Ba aheta
 14 mbanocoe si ja'wa, hoelō na lagōlogō
 zoera, ba hili misa fefoe, ba hoelo, fe-
 foe, ba awocoe ba nahara. (*Jes. 34, 4.*
 15 *Sin. 102, 27. F. 16, 20*). Ba rāzo ba
 goeli danō, ba seboea, ba koemandra
 andrō, ba so'ana'a, ba sabōlō, ba
 sawocoe fefoe, ba si tenga sawocoe

- fefoe, ba labini'ō ira, ba dōgi hili
misa, ba barō gara, ba hili. (*Jes.*
16 2, 19). Ba lamane ba hili ba ba
gara andrō : Milangōgō ndra'aga,
mibaloeḡō ndra'aga, fa bōi i'ilaga si-
dadao ba dadaoma andrō, ba fa lō
gōnagā fōnoe Nono mbiribiri andrō.
(*F.* 9, 6. *Hos.* 10, 8. *Loek.* 23, 30.
17 *Sin.* 2). Noa sa iroegi ba'wa seboea
andrō, ba'wa wōnoera, ba ha niha
zanaha ? (*Sef.* 1, 14).

FAZA 7.

I. Tefotandro genoni Lowalangi
andrō. II. Niha si no mogamō fa'aoe-
ri ba mbanoea foeri. III. Fa'ohahae
dōdōra.

- 1 I. Ba aefa da'ō, ba ōfa oe'ila
mala'ika, si so ba watalinga danō
andrō si ōfa, sanaha angī ba danō
andrō, si ōfa, fa lō itōrō angī danō
ba asi ba hogoe geoe, fefoe. (*Sach.*
2 6, 5). Ba oe'ila mala'ika bō'ō, si
mōi mija'wa, moroi ba gatoemboecha
loeo, si so tandro ehō Lowalangi
saoeri, ba moe'ao ia, eboea linia,
ba mala'ika andrō, si ōfa, ba nitehe
famakiko oeli danō ba asi, (*F.* 5, 2),
3 imane : Bōi mifakiko goeli danō,
ba he asi, ba he eoe andrō, irege
no mafotandro genoni Lowalangi-
da andrō, ba gangangora ! (*F.* 9, 4.
4 *Hes.* 9, 4). Ba oerongo wa'ato
nifotandro andrō, otoa a ōfa woeloe a
ōfa ngahōnō nifotandro, tedozigō
mado Ndraono Gizeraēli andrō :
5 (*F.* 14, 1). Mado Joeda, ba fele-
ndroea ngahōnō nifotandro, ba mado
Roebeno, ba felendroea ngahōnō, ba
mado Gado, ba felendroea ngahōnō,
6 (*Moz.* II. 1. 1-4), ba mado Gaseri,
ba felendroea ngahōnō, ba mado
Nafetali, ba felendroea ngahōnō, ba
mado Manase, ba felendroea nga-
7 hōnō, ba mado Zimeoni, ba fele-
ndroea ngahōnō, ba mado Lewi, ba
felendroea ngahōnō, ba mado Jsa-
8 sari, ba felendroea ngahōnō, ba
mado Zebelonī, ba felendroea nga-
hōnō, ba mado Josefo, ba felendroea

ngahōnō, ba mado Mbenijami, ba
felendroea ngahōnō nifotandro.
(*Moz.* I. 49, 22).

II. Ba aefa da'ō, ba oe'ila, ba 9
hiza zato sibaī, si tebai i'erai niha,
moroi ba ngawalō soi, fefoe, ba
moroi ba ngawalō niwa, fefoe, ba
moroi ba ngawalō mado, fefoe, ba
moroi ba ngawalō li, fefoe, si so
fōna dadaoma andrō ba fōna Nono
mbiribiri ; noecha safoesi noechara,
ba boeloe nohi ba dangara. (*F.* 5,
9; 3, 5. 18. *Mat.* 28, 19). Ba moe'ao 10
ira, eboea lira, lamane : Fangorifi
ehō Lowalangi, sidadao ba da-
daoma andrō, ba chō Nono mbiri-
biri andrō ! (*F.* 5, 13; 19, 1)! Ba no 11
lafasoei dadaoma andrō mala'ika
andrō, fefoe, ba satoea andrō, ba
saliwāliwā ba danō andrō, si ōfa
nga'oe, ba latoehi danō fōna da-
daoma andrō, lafalōgoe toe ira, ma-
ngaloeloe ira chō Lowalangi, (*F.* 5,
11), lamane : Jadoehoe, howoeho 12
woe, ba laehōmi, ba fa'atoeatoea,
ba fangandrō saoha gōlō, ba soema-
nge, ba fa'abōlō, ba fa'abe'e, ehō
Lowalangi, iroegi zi lō aetoe !
Jadoehoe. (*F.* 4, 9 b. t.; 5, 12 b. t.).

III. Ba hoemede zatoea andrō, 13
samōsa, imane chōgoe : Da'ō, si so
baroe safoesi andrō, ha niha ira, ba
heza la'otarai ? Ba oemane chōnia : 14
Ja'oegō zangila, Toeha. Ba imane
ehōgoe : Ja'ira da'ō, si otarai wa-
makao sabōlōbōlō andrō ; ba no la-
babago mbaroera, ba no la'afoesi'ō,
ba ndro Nono mbiribiri andrō. (*Kor.*
11. 4, 8. 17. *Joh.* I. 1, 7). Da'ō mbō- 15
rō, wa no so ira fōna dadaoma Lo-
walangi andrō, awō wa no enoninia
ira, bongi ma'ōchō, ba gosalinia ;
ba i'iaḡō jawara sidadao ba dadao-
ma andrō. (*F.* 21, 3). Lō'ō sa'ae 16
olofa ira, ba lō'ō sa'ae owōchi dō-
dōra, ba lō gōna ira sino, ba he
fa'aoehoe, hadia ia, (*Jes.* 49, 10.
Sin. 121, 5. 6), me ikoebaloi sa'ae 17
ira Ono mbiribiri andrō, si so ba
daloē dadaoma andrō, ba ifasao

ira ba goemboe nidanō fangorifi, ba Lowalangi zolosi dania fefoe da'wa hōrō ba hōrōra andrō. (*F. 5, 6; 21, 6. 4. Sin. 23, 2. Jes. 25, 8*).

FAZA 8.

I. Famokai tandro fanete zi ōnō; oroma mala'ika, dafitoe, si so torofe.
II. Daōfa zolaoe toroferā andrō.

- 1 I. **Ba** me ibokai dandro fanete
zi ōnō, ba tobali ahono ba zoroego,
2 so tanga za wa'ara. (*F. 6, 1*). Ba
oe'ila mala'ika andrō, si dafitoe, si
so fōna Lowalangi, ba tebe'e chōra
dorofe, fitoe. (*Loek. 1, 19. Mat. 24,*
3 *31*). Ba so moroi sa mala'ika bō'ō,
ba i'agō zinga naha wame'e soema-
nge, ba so chōnia mako, ba wanoe-
noe koemōjō, ana'a, ba labe'e chō-
nia goemōjō, la'oja'ō, ena'ō ibe'e
fonōnō wangandrō niha ni'amoni'ō
andrō, ena'ō idozigō, ba naha wa-
me'e soemange, ana'a andrō, fōna
4 dadaoma andrō. (*F. 5, 8*). Ba mōi
mija'wa zimbo goemōjō andrō, fo-
nōnō wangandrō niha ni'amoni'ō,
5 moroi ba danga mala'ika andrō,
fōna Lowalangi. (*Sin. 141, 2*). Ba
ihalō mako andrō, ba wanoenoe koe-
mōjō, mala'ika andrō, ifo'ōsi alitō,
moroī ba naha wame'e soemange no
mege, ba itibo'ō tooe ba danō, ba
so we'oegoe'oegoe mbanoea, ba li
6 niha, ba gari mbanoea, ba doeroe
danō, (*F. 11, 19*). Ba lafa'anō ira,
ba wolaoe torofe, mala'ika andrō, si
dafitoe, si so torofe andrō, si fitoe.
7 II. **Ba** ilaoe dorofe si fōfōna a-
ndrō, ba ilaboe teoe kara ba alitō,
si faroecka do, ba aechoe ba danō.
Ba saraō achozi tanō, ba saraō dōla
geoe achozi ba doe'oe saeri, fefoe,
8 ba achozi. (*Moz. II. 9, 23 b. t.*). Ba
ilaoe dorofe mala'ika si samōsa,
fanete zi fōfōna, ba tetibo'ō ba nasi
zi hoelō hili seboea, si holahola, ba
9 tobali do zi saraō nasi, ba sali'wa-
li'wa ba nasi andrō, si so noso, ba
saraō zi mate, ba owo andrō, ba
10 saraō zaboto. Ba ilaoe dorofe ma-

la'ika fanete zi daroea andrō, ba
so zatoroe moroi ba mbanoea si ja-
'wa dōfi seboea, siholahola, hoelō
zoeloe, ba gōna ba zi saraō noengo
nidanō, ba ba noeloe nidanō andrō.
(*F. 9, 1*). Ba tōi ndrōfi andrō, ba 11
Abesindro, ba tobali Abesindro zi
saraō nidanō andrō, ba ato zi mate
niha, ba nidanō andrō, me no afeto.
Ba ilaoe dorofe mala'ika faneta zi 12
datōloe andrō, ba tebōzi zi saraō
loeo, ba si saraō mba'wa, ba si
saraō ndrōfi, ena'ō aitō zi saraō
ba ena'ō lō moloee zi saraō zi ma'-
ōchō, ba si manō gōi ba zi bongi.
Ba oe'ila, ba oerongo mojo samboea, 13
sihombō ba daloe mbanoea, moe'ao
ia, eboea linia, imane: Alai, alai,
alai zowanoea ba goeli danō, ba li
dorofe si tosai andrō, ba mala'ika
si datōloe andrō, solaoe dania! (*F.*
9, 12; 11, 14; 12, 14).

FAZA 9.

I. Ilaoe dorofe mala'ika fanete zi
daōfa, ba II. ilaoe dorofe fanete zi
lima.

I. **Ba** ilaoe dorofe mala'ika fanete 1
zi daōfa, ba oe'ila ndrōfi, si no atoroē
tooe ba danō, moroi ba mbanoea si
ja'wa, ba tebe'e chōnia wogōē mbawa
gawoewoecha andrō. (*F. 8. 10; 20, 1*). 2
Ba ikoē mbawa gawoewoecha andrō,
ba mōi mija'wa zimbo, moroi ba mba-
wania, hoelō zimbo zino wa'oc se-
boca; ba tobali aitō loeo, ba taloe
mbanoca, ba zimbo mbawania andrō.
3 Ba so zi otarai zimbo andrō tamo,
si mōi ba danō, ba tebe'e chōra wa'a-
bōlō, si mane fa'abōlō' dongo ba 4
danō, (*Joel. 2, 5 b. t.*), ba te'wa'ō
chōra, ena'ō bōi lafakiko ndroe'oe
ba danō, ba he soboeloe, fefoe, ba
he eoe, fefoe; ha niha andrō nifa-
kiko, si lō tandro Lowalangi andrō,
5 ba gangango. (*F. 7, 3 b. t.*). Ba te-
tehe chōra, ena'ō bōi laboenoe, ha
lafakao, lima wa'wa wa'ara. Ba fa'a-
fōchō andrō ba chōra, ba no timba
wa'afōchō ba dongo, na itoeo niha.

6 Ba na loeo da'ō, ba la'aloei wa'amate niha, ba lō lasōndra, omasi iramate, ba i'arōe'ō ia chōra fa'amate. (*F. 6, 16*). Ba nga'eoe damo andrō, ba hoelō koedo, ni'aro'ō, ba wanoewō, ba ba hōgōra, ba takoela, hoelō gana'a, ba bawara, ba hoelō mbawa niha. (*Job. 2, 4, 5*). Ba boera, ba hoelō mboe ndra alawe, ba ifōra, ba hoelō nifō zingo. Ba mo'ōrōba ira, hoelō gōrōba si'ōli, ba roeroe gafira andrō, ba hoelō roeroe goereta, soja koedo, si mandroco, ba wanoewō. Ba i'ora, ba hoelō gi'ō dōngo, ba motoeo, ba ba gi'ora so wa'a bōlōra, ba wamakiko niha, lina wa'wa wa'ara. So zolohē ja'ira, razo, mala'ika gawoewoecha, si so tōi Abado, ba li Heberaio, ba ba li Ndra-wa Heleni, ba Afolio dōinia andrō. (*Efes. 2, 2. Job. 28, 22*). No noemalō wa'afōchō si fōfōna andrō, hiza doea balō tō wa'afōchō foeri da'ō. (*F. 8, 13*).

13 II. Ba ilaoe dorofe mala'ika fanete zi dalima, ba cerongo li, moroi ba dandroe andrō, si ōfa, ba naha wame'e soemange, ana'a andrō, fōna
14 Lowalangi, imane ba mala'ika fanete zi dalima andrō, si so torofe andrō: Efa'ō mala'ika andrō, si daōfa, nibōbō ba zinga nocngo nidanō seboea andrō, Oiferati. (*F. 7, 1; 16, 12*.) Ba te'efa'ō mala'ika andrō, si daōfa, si no mama'anō, hadia wa'ala'wa loeo, ba hadia loeo, ba hadia mba'wa, ba hadia ndrōfi, ba wamoenoē si sara'ō niha. (*F. 8, 7-12*). Ba fa'ato zanoewō andrō, si fakoedo andrō, ba medoē woeloe ngahōnō wa foeloe ngahōnō, oerongo wa'atora
17 andrō. (*F. 5, 11*). Ba si mané wāngilagoē koedo andrō, ba gangilata andrō, awō zi fakoedo ja'wa: no mo'ōrōba alitō ba sohandroe ba sa'oesō, si mane talō balera; ba hōgō koedo, ba no hoelō hōgō zingo, ba i'otarai mbawara alitō ba simbo ba
18 talō balera. Ba wamakao si tōloe balō andrō tebenoe zi sara'ō niha,

ba galitō andrō, ba ba zimbo andrō, ba ba dalō balera andrō, si otarai mbawara. Fa'abōlō koedo andrō sa,
19 ba ba mbawara so, ba ba gi'ora; i'ora sa, ba no hoelō goelō, mohōgō; ba da'ō wamakiko. Ba si tosa
20 niha, si lō moeboenoē, ba wamakao andrō, ba lō lafalalini gera'erara, ba wamōhōi mena'ō nifazōchi dangara andrō, ena'ō lō'ō sa'ae mangaloeloe ira ba mbechoe, ba ba nadoe andrō, ba nadoe balaki, ba ba nadoe firō, ba ba nadoe aramba, ba ba nadoe kara, ba ba nadoe eoe andrō, si lō mangila niha, ba si lō mamondrongo li niha, ba si tebai mowaōwaō. (*F. 16, 9, 11. Kor. 1, 10, 20. Sin. 115, 4 b. t.*). Ba lō lafalalini gera'erara,
21 ba wamōhōi mena'ō fange'era andrō, awō wakelemoesa andrō chōra, awō wohorōhorō andrō, awō wanagōnagō andrō chōra.

FAZA 10.

I. Te'ombacha'ō wa lō tola lō itōrō hoekoe Lowalangi andrō. II. Itōlō zoera Johane.

I. Ba oe'ila mala'ika bō'ō, sabōlō,
1 si mōi mitooe moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, lawoeo noechania, ba doemi ba hōgōnia ja'wa, ba bawania, ba no hoelō loeo, ba ahēnia, ba no hoelō daroe nahe alitō. Ba so ba dangania zoera side'ide, si no teboka, ba ihoendragō nasi ahēnia kambōlō, ba ba danō so gahēnia kabera. Ba moe'
3 ao ia, eboea linia, hoelō na moendrōndrōndrōndrō zingo; ba me no moe'ao ia, ba hoemede we'oegoe'oegoe mbanoea andrō, si fitoe, aloea
4 lira. Ba me no hoemede we'oegoe'oegoe mbanoea andrō, si fitoe, ba manoerado mena'ō, ba oerongo li, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, imane: Fotandro ni'wa'ō we'oegoe'oegoe mbanoea andrō, si fitoe, ba hōi seera ia. Ba ifaza'wa dangania kambōlō mala'ika andrō, ni'ilagoē, si hoendragō asi ba tanō, itoeteroe mbanoea, si ja'wa, ba fahōloe ba zaeri a-
6

- ndrō, iroegi zi lõ aetoe, samazōchi
banoea si jaŵa ba ōsina ba tanō ba
ōsi goeli danō ba asi ba ōsinia : wa
7 lõ nga'ōtō danō sa'ae ; na loeo li
mala'ika fanete zi dañō sa, na ilaoe
dorofe dania, ba no aloea gōi zi no
tobini andrō, chō Lowalangi, itōrō
ni'ombacha'ōnia, toeria somoeso
dōdō, ba genoninia andrō, sama'-
ele'ō. (*F. 8, 2; 11, 15. Kor. I. 15, 52*).
- 8 II. Ba hoemedē zoei chōgoe li a-
ndrō, nirongogoe moroi ba mbanoea
si jaŵa, imane : Ae halō zoera side'-
ide andrō, si no teboka, ba danga
mala'ika andrō, si hoendragō asi
9 ba tanō. Ba mōido chō mala'ika
andrō, oeŵa'ō chōnia, ena'ō ibe'e
chōgoe zoera side'ide andrō. Ba i-
mane chōgoe : Halō ia ba tōlō, afeto
sa mbetoc'aoe ibe'e, ba ami ba mba-
waoe, hoelō ŵe ŵani. (*Hes. 3, 1-3*).
- 10 Ba oehalō zoera side'ide andrō, ba
danga mala'ika andrō, ba oetōlō, ba
ba mbawagoe, ba ami, hoelō ŵe ŵa-
ni, ba me no oetōlō, ba afeto mbe-
toe'agoe. Ba lamane chōgoe : Lō to-
la lõ ōfoeli ngama'ele'ō, ba ngawalō
mado, ba ba ngawalō soi, ba ba nga-
walō li, ba ba razo soja.

FAZA 11.

I. Oroisa chō Johane, ba wanoe'a
osali andrō. II. Samadoehoe'ō andrō,
chō Lowalangi, si daroea ba hadia
zi gōna ira. III. Ilaoe dorofe mala'-
ika fanete zi dañō.

- 1 I. Ba labe'e chōgoe zoechoe, hoelō
zi'ō, ba lamane chōgoe : Faoso ba
soe'a gosali Lowalangi andrō, awō
naha wame'e soemange, awō zanga-
locloe bacha ; (*F. 21, 15. Sach. 2, 1*
2 *b.t. Hes. 43, 13*) ; ba olajama gosali
tánō baero, ba be'e baero, ba bōi
soe'a ia, me nibe'e ba danga niha
baero, ba lahoendragō dania mba-
noea ni'amonio andrō, ōfa woeloe
a roea waŵa wa'ara. (*Loek. 21, 24.*
3 *F. 13, 5. Dan. 8, 13 b.t.*).
- II. Ba oebe'e ba zamadoehoe'ō
andrō chōgoe, si daroea, ba mama'-
ele'ō ira, hōnō a doea ngaotoe a ðnō
ngafoeloe wongi wa'ara, gonigoni
mbaroera. (*F. 12, 6. 14. Joël. 1, 13*).
- 4 Da'ō zi doea geoe tōla falo andrō,
ba si domboea naha wandroe andrō,
si so fōna Zo'aja tanō. (*Sach. 4, 3.*
5 *11-14*). Ba na so zamakiko ja'ira
ena'ō, ba i'otarai mbawara alitō, ba
i'ā zi fa'oeode chōra ; na so zama-
kiko ja'ira ena'ō, ba si manō wamoe-
noenia. (*Raz. II. 1, 10. 12. Jer. 5, 14*).
- 6 No moetehe chōra andrō wokoesi
banoea si jaŵa, fa lõ aechoe ba danō
deoe, gōtō mbaŵa wama'ele'ōra a-
ndrō ; ba no moetehe chōra nidanō
andrō, ba wamali'ō do ja'ia, ba fa-
matōrō ba danō famakao, fefoc, ha-
dia ia, ha wa'asese zomasi ira. (*Raz.*
7 *I. 17, 1. Moz. II. 7, 19*). Ba na no
la'o'ozoei wamadoehoe'ōra andrō, ba
isoeŵō ira saliŵaliŵa ba danō andrō,
si otarai moroi si tooe gawoewoe-
cha, ba ja'ia zi mōna, iboenoe ira.
8 (*F. 13, 1-8; 17, 8. Dan. 7, 21*). Ba
botora, ba tooe ba newali so, ba
mbanoea seboea andrō, nifotōi So-
doma ba tanō Miseraji, amaedola,
ba niforōfa gōi So'aja ja'ira. (*F. 16,*
9 *19. Sin. 79, 2. Kor. I. 2, 8*). Ba la'ila
mbotora andrō niha, ha mado ira,
ba ha iwa, ba hadia lira, ba ha soi,
tōloe ngaloeo a matonga wa'ara, ba
lō labe'e niko'o mbotora andrō.
10 (*Dan. 7, 21*). Ba omoeso dōdō niha,
sowanoea ba goeli danō, ba chōra
andrō, 'owoeawoea dōdōra, ba faoma
mama'ohē'ō boeala ira chō nawōra,
me no lafakao zowanoea ba goeli
danō sama'ele'ō andrō, si daroea.
11 (*Esit. 9, 19*). Ba me no aefa zi doea
ngaloeo a matonga, ba isaŵa ira noso
fangorifi, moroi ba Lowalangi, ba
moezizio ira, ba ihawoci fa'ata'oe
sabōlōbōlō zamaigi ja'ira. Ba laro-
12 ngo li seboea, moroi ba mbanoea
si jaŵa, imane chōra : Mi'ae mijaŵa
ba da'e ! Ba mōi ira jaŵa ba zorogeo,
ba lawooe ; ba lafaigi ira si fa'oe-
doe chōra andrō. Ba faoedoe da'ō,
13 ba so zihoe sabōlōbōlō, ba samboea

- ni'foeloe mbanoea adoedoe, ba fitoe ngahōnō zi mate niha, ba ziheoe andrō, ba si tokea zi tosai, ba lafo-soemange Lowalangi zoroego andrō.
- 14 (F. 9, 20; 16, 18. Mat. 27, 52). No noemalō wa'afōchō fanete si fōfōna andrō, hiza, alio itōrō fa'afōchō fanete zi doea balō andrō. (F. 9, 12).
- 15 III. Ba ilaoe dorofe mala'ika fanete zi daōnō, ba terongo li segeb-oea ba zoroego, lamane : **No mōi chō Zo'aja ja'ita wamatōrō andrō, ba goeli danō, ba chō nibajoini andrō chōnia, ba razo ia, iroegi zi lō aetoe.** (F. 10, 7; 12, 10. Dan. 2, 16 44; 7, 27). Ba latoehi danō, lafalō-goe tooe ira satoea andrō, si doea woeloe a ōfa, sidadao fōna Lowalangi, ba dadaomara andrō, mangaloeloe ira chō Lowalangi, (F. 4, 4, 10), lamane : Ma'andrō saoha gōlō chōoe, ja'oegō So'aja, Lowalangi, samatōrō fefoe, hadia ia, si so, ba si no so fōna, me no ōhalō chōoe wa'abōlō andrō chōoe, si no eboea, ba me no razo ndra'oegō. (F. 4, 8; 18 19, 4. 6). Ba no mofōnoe soi niha baero ; ba no tesao wōnoemō, ba no iroegi inōto, ba zi mate andrō, ena'ō tehoekoe ira, ba ena'ō ōbe'e loeo andrō, ba genioe andrō, sama'ele'ō, awō ni'amoni'ō, awō zangata'oei tōimō andrō, he side'ide, ba he seboea, ba ena'ō ōfakiko zamakiko oeli danō andrō. (F. 6, 17; 20, 12 b. t. 14, 7. Dan. 7, 9 b. t.).
- 19 Ba tebokaī gosali Lowalangi andrō, ba zoroego, ba oroma dawōla gamaboe'oea li andrō chōnia, ba gosalinia andrō ; ba so gari mbanoea, ba li niha, ba fe'ogoe'ogoe mbanoea, ba siheoe, ba teoe kara sabōlōbōlō. (F. 15, 5. 8. Heb. 9, 4. F. 16, 18. 21).
- zoroego, ira alawe sonoecha loeo, ba ba'wa barō gahenia, ba ba hō-gōnia, ba no felendroea ndrōfi, bala hōgōnia. Ba no manabina, ba mangarōngarō ia, ba wa'afōchō hoeloe ba ba wa'afōchō wadono. Ba oroma dandra bō'ō, ba zoroego, hiza naga seboea, so'alitō, fitoe hōgō ba foeloe rozi dandroe, ba ba hōgōnia, ba fitoe naja. (F. 13, 1 b. t. F. 17, 9 b. t. Dan. 7, 7). Ba i'onia, ba ibōzini zi saraō ndrōfi, ba mbanoea si ja'wa, itibo'ō tooe ba danō. Ba i'agō fōna ndra alawe no mege, sadono, naga andrō, ba wemanga ono andrō, na toembōe. Ba madono ia, ono matoea, sokoe-baloī dania fefoe soi si'o si'ōli. Ba te'ohe chō Lowalangi nononia andrō, fōna dadaomania. (F. 2, 27. Sin. 2, 8. 9). Ba moloī ndra alawe andrō, isawa danō si mate, ba zi so naha chōnia, ni'asiwai Lowalangi, ena'ō lab'e gōnia ba da'ō hōnō a doea ngaotoe a ōnō ngafoeloe wongi. (F. 11, 3).
- II. Ba tesao wanoewō ba mbanoea si ja'wa : Michaēli andrō ba mala'ikania, ba fasowō ba naga andrō. Ba fasowō naga andrō, awō mala'ikania. (Dan. 10, 13. 21; 12, 1. Jod. a. 9). Ba tebai ira, ba lō nahara sa'ae ba mbanoea si ja'wa. Ba tetibo'ō naga seboea andrō, oelō satoea andrō, sotōi Afōcha ba Satana, samaeloengoe niha ba goeli danō, fefoe ; tetibo'ō si tooe ia ba danō ba tetibo'ō gōi mala'ikania andrō, awōnia. (F. 20, 2. Loek. 10, 18. Joh. 12, 31. Kor. 11. 11, 3). Ba oerongo li seboea, ba zoroego, imane : „**Awena to'ele wangorifi andrō chō Lowalangi, ba fa'abōlō andrō ba fama-tōrō andrō ; ba fa'atola andrō, chō nibajoini andrō chōnia ; me no tetibo'ō zangadoegō talifoēsōda, si no mangadoengadoegō ja'ira chō Lowalangi andrō, bongi ma'ōchō.** (F. 11, 15. Sach. 3, 1 b. t. Job. 1, 9 b. t.).
- Ba no lalawa ia, hōrō ndro Nono mhirihiri andrō ba taroma li

FAZA 12.

I. Ira alawe sadono, ba naga andrō. II. Fanibo ba danō naga andrō. III. Igohi ndra alawe no mege naga.

- 1 I. Ba oroma dandra seboea ba

- famadoehoe'ōra, ba lō ni'omasi'ōra nosera, iroegi wa'amate.** (*F. 7, 14; 2, 10. Rom. 8, 33. 34. 37. Joh. 12, 25*).
- 12 **Andrō** mi'omoesi'ō dōdōmi, ja'ami banoea si ja'wa, awō zi so nahia ba da'ō. Ba alai goeli danō, awō nasi, me no mōi mitooe Gafōcha andrō chōmi, ba me no eboea wōnoenia, ba me no i'ila, lō ara nitehe chōnia". (*Jes. 49, 13. Fet. I, 5, 8*).
- 13 **III. Ba** me i'ila naga andrō, teti-bo'ō ba danō ia, ba igohi ndra alawe andrō, si no madono ono matoea andrō. Ba tebe'e ba ndra alawe andrō gafi, dombocae, afi mojo seboea, ena'ō moehombo ia, ena'ō isa'wa danō si mate, nahania andrō, ba nibe'e gōnia, sagōtō, ba doea gōtō, ba matonga nga'ōtō wa'ara, nibini'ō ba goelō andrō. (*Dan. 12, 7. F. 8, 13*).
- 15 **Ba** i'oeta'ō oelō andrō nidanō, foeri ndra alawe andrō, hoelō nidanō ba noengo nidanō wa'abōlōbbōlō, ba wanganiganigō ja'ia. Ba itolo ndra alawe tanō, ibokai mbawania tanō, ibadoe
- 17 nidanō andrō, ni'oeta'ō naga. Ba mofōnoe naga ba ndra alawe, ba mofanū ia manoe'ō si tosay ma'oe-woenia solo'ō oroisa Lowalangi andrō, ba si so famadoehoe'ō andrō chō Jesoe Keriso. (*F. 14, 12; 6, 9*).
- 18 **Ba** mōi baene ndra'ō ba mbewe nasi.

FAZA 13.

I. Saliwāliwa ba danō andrō, si fitoe hōgō ba si foeloe tandroe II. Saliwāliwa ba danō andrō, si doea rozi tandroe.

- 1 **I. Ba** oe'ila zi mōi ja'wa moroi ba nasi saliwāliwa ba danō, sageoe, si foeloe rozi tandroe ba si fitoe hōgō, ba ba dandroenia andrō, ba foeloe naja, ba ba hōgōnia andrō, ba tōi fanandrawaisi. (*F. 11, 7; 12, 3*).
- 2 **Ba** saliwāliwa ba danō andrō, ni'ilagoc, ba no hoelō hariino, ba ahenia, ba hoelō gahe mberoea, ba bawania, ba hoelō mbawa zingo; ba ibe'e chōnia wa'abe'enia naga andrō, awō dadaomania, awō wa'a-

bōlōnia, si no eboea. (*Dan. 7, 4-6. F. 12, 3. 9*). Ba si samboea hōgōnia, ba hoelō nifesocho ba wamoeno; ba tobali dōhō zochonia ba wamoeno andrō. Ba ahōlihōli dōdō niha ba goeli danō, fefoe, moroi foeri zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō. Ba mangaloeloe ira ba naga andrō, me no ibe'e ba zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō wa'abōlō, ba mangaloeloe ira ba zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō, lamane: Ha niha zi mane saliwāliwa ba danō andrō ba ha niha zangila fasoewō chōnia? Ba tebe'e chōnia mbawa, ba wangoema'ō faja'wasa ba ba wanandrawaisi ba tetehe chōnia wolaoe da'ō, ōfa woeloe a roea wa'wa'ara. (*Dan. 7, 8. 11. F. 11, 2*). Ba hoemedc ia, ba wanandrawaisi Lowalangi, ba wanandrawaisi tōinia, awō nahania, awō zowanoea ba mbanoea si ja'wa. (*Dan. 7, 25*). Ba tetehe chōnia wanoewō ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba folawa ja'ira, ba tebe'e ba dangania fefoe hadia ngawalō niwa, ba hadia ngawalō mado, ba hadia ngawalō li, hadia ngawalō soi. (*F. 11, 7. Dan. 7, 21. b. t.*). Ba mangaloeloe dania chōnia fefoe zowanoea ba goeli danō, si lō moesoera tōi ba zoera wa'aeri andrō chō Nono mbiribiri andrō, nitaba, i'otarai wamobōrō danō'a. (*F. 17, 8; 3, 5*). Si so tōgi dali-nga, ba jamocfondrondrongo! (*F. 2, 7*). Sokoeroe niha, ba ni'ohe ba goeroenga dania; samoeno niha i'ōli ba niboence si'ōli dania. **Ba da'e so wa'anaoe gōlō ni'amoni'ō andrō ba famatira.** (*Mat. 26, 52. Moz. I, 9, 6. F. 14, 12*).

II. Ba oe'ila zaliwāliwa ba danō tātō bō'ō, si otarai moroi tooe danō, ba doea rozi dandroc, hoelō ba nono mbiribiri, ba fehedenia, ba no hoelō wehede naga. (*Moz. I, 3, 1. 4. 5*). Ba ifaloea fefoe gorōisa zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō, si fōfōna, fōnania, ba mangaloeloc ba zaliwāliwa ba danō si fōfōna andrō, si no dōhō soeho ba wamoeno andrō,

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

- goeli danō, awō zowanoea ba goeli
 13 danō, ibe'e. (*F. 19, 20*). Ba ifa-
 zōchi dandra seboea, ena'ō gōi
 ibe'e aechoe tooe galitō ba danō,
 moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, ba za-
 nehe niha. (*Mat. 24, 11. 24. Tes. II.*
 14 2, 9). Ba ifaeloengoe zowanoea ba
 goeli danō, ba dandra andrō, nitehe
 chōnia famazōchi, fōna zaliwāliwā
 ba danō andrō, wangoema'ō ba niha
 sowanoea ba goeli danō, ena'ō lafa-
 zōchi wamaedo zaliwāliwā ba danō
 andrō, si so socho andrō, ba wōda,
 15 ba saeri. Ba tetehe chōnia wamo-
 noso famaedo zaliwāliwā ba danō
 andrō, ena'ō mochede gōi wamaedo
 zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō, ba ena'ō
 ibe'e niboenoe fefoe ha wa'ato zi
 lō mangaloeloe ba wamaedo zali-
 16 wāliwā ba danō andrō. Ba ibe'e la-
 fazōchi chōra dandra ba dangara
 kambōlō ba ma ba gangangora,
 dozi, he iraono, ba he satoea, he
 so'ana'a, ba he si noemana, he si
 tenga sawoejoe, ba he sawoejoe, (*F.*
 17 14, 9-11), ena'ō lō tola mowōli ni-
 ha, ha niha ia, ba lō tola mamawa
 hadia ia, ha si so tandra andrō, tōi
 zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō, ba ma
 18 noemero tōinia andrō. (*F. 15, 2*). Ba
 da'e so wa'atoeatoea! Ha niha zi
 si so fa'aboto ba dōdō, ba jamoe'-
 erai wangerai saliwāliwā ba danō
 andrō. Fangerai niha sa wangerai
 ja'ia. Ba noemeronia andrō, ba 666.
 (*F. 17, 9*).

FAZA 14.

I. Ono mbiribiri andrō ba samo-
 soemange ja'ia. II. Mala'ika sama-
 ngelama, datōloe. III. Fa'odōwādō-
 wā dōdō niha si no mate. IV. Famasi
 ba V. fanetoe boea nagoē.

- 1 I. Ba oe'ila, ba hiza Nono mbi-
 ribiri andrō, ba hili Ziona so, ba
 otoe a ōfa wocloe a ōfa ngahōnō
 nawōnia, nisoera ba gangangora
 tōinia ba tōi Namania andrō. (*F.*
 2 5, 6 b. t.; 7, 3. 4). Ba oerongo li
 moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, hoelō
 wegogoso nidanō seboea, ba hoelō
 we'oego'o'egoe mbanoea sabōlōbō-
 lō; ba hoelō li mbiola, na lalaoe,
 li andrō niringogoe. (*F. 1, 15; 5, 8;*
 3 19, 6). Ba manoenō ira, sinoenō si
 bohooe, fōna dadaoma andrō, ba fō-
 na zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō si ōfa
 nga'eoe, ba fōna zatoea andrō. Ba
 lō sangila mamodomaesi s'inoenō
 andrō, ha si otoe a ōfa wocloe a
 ōfa ngahōnō andrō, nihōli moroi ba
 goeli danō. (*F. 5, 9*). Ja'ira da'ō zi
 4 lō si fabaja hadia ia, ba ndra alawe;
 amaedola nono alawe sa ira. Ja'ira
 zolo'ō Ono mbiribiri andrō, heza
 mōi. Ja'ira nihōli ba niha, nibe'e si
 a'a chō Lowalangi, ba chō Nono
 mbiribiri andrō, (*F. 3, 4. Kor. II.*
 5 11, 2), ba lō moe'ila ba mbewera
 waja. Si lō sinegoe sa ira. (*Efes. 5,*
 27. *Sef. 3, 13*).
- II. Ba oe'ila mala'ika bō'ō, siho-
 6 mbo, ba daloe mbanoea si ja'wa, si
 so toeria somoeso dōdō si lō aetoe,
 ba wanoeriangō ba zi so ba gocli da-
 nō, ba ngawalō soi fefoe, ba ba nga-
 walō niwa, ba ba ngawalō li, ba ba
 ngawalō mado, fefoe, (*Mat. 24, 14*),
 no eboea linia, imane: Mi'ata'oe'ifi
 7 Lowalangi, ba mibe'e chōnia zoema-
 nge, me no iroegi inōtō wangochoe-
 koe andrō chōnia, ba mi'angaloeloe
 chō zamazōchi banoea si ja'wa, ba
 tanō, ba asi, ba oemboe nidanō a-
 ndrō. (*F. 15, 4. Hal. zin. 14, 15. Sin.*
 8 146, 6). Ba i'o'ō mala'ika bō'ō, sa-
 mōsa tō, imane: No adoedoe, no
 adoedoe Mbabelona seboea andrō, si
 no mamabadocgō ba ngawalō soi ni-
 ha fefoe agoe wōnoe andrō, ba wo-
 horōnia. (*F. 17, 2. 4. 5; 18, 2. 3*). Ba
 9 i'o'ō ira mala'ika bō'ō, datōloe mōi
 da'ō, moe'ao ia, eboea linia, imane:
 Na so zangaloeloe ba zaliwāliwā ba
 danō andrō, ba ba wamaedonia, ni-
 fatōfa tandra andrō ba gangangonia,
 10 *F. 13, 15-17*), ba ma ba dete da-
 ngania, ba ibadoe gōi wōfō nagoē
 wōnoe andrō, chō Lowalangi, si no
 moefazōchi, lō moefarocke, ba mako

wōnoenia andrō, ba nifakao alitō
ba talō balera ia, fōna mala'ika
ni'amoni'ō ba fōna Nono mbiribiri
andrō. (*F. 16, 19; 19, 20. Sin. 75,*

11 *9. Mar. 9, 44*). Ba noemalō dania
mijaŵa zimbo ba wamakao ja'ira
andrō, iroegi zi lō aetoe. Ba lō fo-
lombase chōra, bongi ma'ōchō, chō-
ra si no mangaloeloe ba zaliŵaliŵa
ba danō andrō ba ba wamaedonia,
awō zi no moefatōfa tandra dōinia
andrō. (*F. 19, 3. Jes. 34, 9. 10. Mat.*

12 *25, 46*). Ba da'e so wa'anaoe gōlō
ni'amoni'ō andrō, solo'ō oroisa Lo-
walangi andrō, ba si lō mamoolō'ō
famati andrō chō Jesoe. (*F. 13, 10;*
22, 14).

13 III. Ba oerongo li moroi ba mba-
noea si jaŵa, imane : Soera : **Ja'a-
howoe zi no mate, si mate ba chō
Zo'aja, i'otarai da'e. Si ndroehoe,
iŵa'ō Eheha, ena'ō molombase ira
me no aefa wa'erege dōdōra andrō ;
i'ō'ō sa ira boeaboeara.** (*F. 19, 9.*
Jes. 57, 1. 2. Hebr. 4, 9. 10).

14 IV. Ba oe'ila, ba hiza lawoeo
safoesi ba so zidadao ba dete la-
woeo andrō, si hoelō Nono Niha, so
ba hōgōnia dakoela ana'a ba ba
dangania, ba sabi satarō. (*F. 1, 13.*

15 *Dan. 7, 13 b. t.*). Ba so mala'ika
bō'ō, si otarai gosali andrō, moe'ao
ia, eboea linia, ba zidadao ba lawoeo
andrō, imane : Fatōrō zabimō a-
andrō ba amasi, noa sa iroegi inōtō
wamasi, me no okōlikōli mbasitō
16 andrō ba danō ! (*Joël. 3, 13*). Ba
ifatōrō ba danō zabinia sidadao ba
lawoeo andrō, ba tebasi danō. (*Mat.*
13, 39).

17 V. Ba so mala'ika bō'ō, si otarai
gosali andrō, ba zoroego, so chōnia
18 gōi zabi satarō ; (*F. 15, 5*) ; ba so
mala'ika bō'ō, si otarai naha wa-
me'e soemange andrō, ba no moe-
be'e ba dangania galitō andrō, ba
moe'ao ia, eboea linia, ba zi so
sabi satarō andrō, imane : Fatōrō
zabimō satarō andrō, ba taba mboea
nagoe ba dōla, ba goeli danō, me

no asoso mboeania andrō ! (*F. 16,*
7). Ba ifatōrō ba danō zabinia ma- 19
la'ika andrō, itaba mboea nagoe
andrō, ba goeli danō, ba itibo'ō
ba wolazi seboea andrō, fōnoe Lo-
walangi. (*F. 19, 15*). Ba baero mba- 20
noea tehoendragō wolazi andrō, ba
mangele ndro, moroi ba wolazi a-
andrō, iroegi kaka mbawa koedo,
felendroea ngaloeo fofanō wa'arōoe.
(*Hes. 32, 6. Jes. 63, 3 b. t.*).

FAZA 15.

I. Dafitoe mala'ika si so ngawa-
lō wamakao andrō, safoeria, si fi-
toe. II. Fanoenō zolaŵa saliŵaliŵa
ba danō andrō. III. Tebe'e ba ma-
la'ika andrō mako wōnoe andrō.

I. Ba oe'ila dandra bō'ō ba zo- 1
roego, seboea ba sahōlihōli dōdō :
dafitoe mala'ika, si so famakao a-
andrō, si fitoe balō, safoeria, me ba
da'ō te'ō'ozoeli wōnoe Lowalangi
andrō. (*F. 16, 1; 17, 1*).

II. Ba oe'ila, ba hoelō mbaŵa 2
nidanō sōrōmi, si faroeka alitō, ba
ba zinga mbaŵa sōrōmi andrō so
zi no molaŵa saliŵaliŵa ba danō
andrō ba famaedonia ba fangerai
tōinia andrō, so chōra mbiola Lo-
walangi. (*F. 4, 6; 12, 11*). Ba ma- 3
noenō ira, sinoenō genoni Lowala-
ngi andrō, Moze, ba sinoenō Nono
mbiribiri andrō, lamane : „No eboea
wolaemō andrō ba sahōlihōli dōdō,
ja'oegō So'aja, Lowalangi, samatōrō
fefoe, hadia ia ; satolō ba si ndroeh-
hoe lalamō andrō, ja'oegō, razo soi
niha andrō. (*Moz. II. 15. Jes. 12.*
Sin. 111, 2 b. t. 145, 17. F. 16, 7).
Ha niha zi lō ata'oe, ja'oegō So'a- 4
ja, ba ha niha zi lō manoeno tōimō
andrō ? Me ha ja'oegō ni'amoni'ō,
me mōi dania soi niha, fefoe, ba
wangoloeloe chōoe, me no moefa'-
ele'ō hoekoe andrō chōoe. (*Jer. 10,*
7. Sin. 98; 86, 9. 10).

III. Ba me aefa da'ō, ba oe'ila, 5
ba tebokai gosali, ose wamadoehoe'ō
andrō, ba zoroego, (*F. 11, 19*), ba 6

- mōi baero mala'ika andrō si dafitoe, si so famakao andrō, si fitoe balō, la'otarai gosali andrō, moeko si sochi, si takile, mbaroera, ba balaki mbōbō dōtō'ara. (*F. 1, 13; 19, 8*).
- 7 Ba si sageoe saliwaliwa ba danō andrō, ba zi ōfa nga'ee, ba ibe'e ba mala'ika andrō, si dafitoe, mako balaki, fitoe, nifōnoei fōnoe Lowalangi andrō, saeri iroegi zi lō aetoe.
- 8 *F. 6, 1; 4, 8. 9*). Ba tobali afōnoe simbo gosali andrō, ibe'e lachōmi Lowalangi andrō, ba fa'abōlōnia, ba lō sangila mōi ba gosali bacha, irege no moefaloea wamakao andrō, si fitoe balō, ba mala'ika andrō, si dafitoe. (*Moz. II. 40, 34. Raz. I. 8, 11. Jes. 6, 4*).

FAZA 16.

Lafadoewa nōsi mako andrō, si fitoe, mala'ika andrō.

- 1 Ba oerongo li seboea, moroi ba gosali, imane ba mala'ika andrō, si dafitoe : Mi'ae mifadoewa ba danō nōsi mako wōnoe Lowalangi andrō,
- 2 si fitoe. (*F. 15, 5-7*). Ba mōi zi fōfōna andrō, ifadoewa ba danō nōsi mako andrō chōnia ; ba toemboe waosa si lō sōchi ba sangoboee ba niha andrō, si no moefatōfa tandra zaliwaliwa ba danō andrō, ba si no mangaloeloe ba wamaedonia. (*Moz. II. 9, 9. F. 13, 14-17*).
- 3 Ba ifadoewa ba nasi nōsi mako chōnia mala'ika fanete zi fōfōna andrō, ba tobali do, hoelō ndro zi mate, ba mate zi so noso fefoe, si so ba nasi. (*F. 8, 8. 9. Moz. II. 7, 17 b.t.*).
- 4 Ba ifadoewa ba noengo nidanō ba ba goemboe nidanō nōsi mako chōnia mala'ika fanete zi daroea andrō, ba tobali do.
- 5 Ba oerongo, me iwa'ō mala'ika nidanō andrō : Satoelō ndra'oegō, ja'oegō si so, ba si no so fōna, ni'amonī'ō, me no ōmanō wangoehoeoni ; (*F. 19, 2*); me no adoewa ndroni'omonī'ō, labe'e, awō ndro zama'ele'ō, ba no ōfabadoegō chōra ndro, no si nangea loeora da'ō. (*F. 18, 24. Sin. 79, 2. 3.*

Mat. 23, 34). Ba oerongo, me imane naha wame'e soemange andrō : **Si ndroehoe, ja'oegō So'aja, Lowalangi, samatōrō fefoe, hadia ia, si ndroehoe ba satoelō hoekoe andrō chōoe.** (*F. 15, 3; 6, 3*). Ba ifadoewa ba loeo nōsi mako chōnia mala'ika fanete zi datōloe andrō. Ba tetehe chōnia wogozī niha ba galitō ; ba achozi niha ba wa'aoehoe sabōlōbōlō, ba latandrawaisi dōi Lowalangi, samatōrō famakao andrō, ba lō lafalalini gera'erara, ba wamo-soemange ja'ia ena'ō, (*F. 9, 20. 21. Jes. 9, 13*). Ba ifadoewa ba dadaoma zaliwaliwa ba danō andrō nōsi mako chōnia mala'ika fanete zi daōfa andrō, ba tobali ogōmigōmi mbanoeania andrō ; ba langanga lelara, ba wa'afōchō ; (*F. 13, 1. 2. Moz. II. 10, 22 b. t.*); ba latandrawaisi Lowalangi zoroego andrō, ba wa'afōchō andrō chōra, ba ba waosara andrō, ba lō lafalalini gera'erara, ba wamōhōi boeaboeara andrō ena'ō. (*F. 16, 9*). Ba ifadoewa ba nidanō seboea andrō, Oiferati, nōsi mako chōnia mala'ika fanete zi dalima andrō, ba ogo'ō nidanōnia, ena'ō molala ndra razo andrō, moroi ba gattoemboecha loeo. (*F. 9, 14*). Ba oe'ila mbechoe si ra'ira'iō, tōloe, si otarai mbawa naga andrō, ba bawa zaliwaliwa ba danō andrō, ba bawa zama'ele'ō andrō, sofaja, hoelō dalaho. (*F. 12, 3. 9; 13, 11; 19, 20*). Bechoe zi mate sa ira, samazōchi tandra, si mōi ba razo andrō, ba goeli danō, ma'asagōrō, ba wango; woeloi ja'ira, ba wanoewō andrō, na ba'wa seboea chō Lowalangi, samatōrō fefoe hadia ia. (*F. 13, 13, b. t. 19, 19 b. t. Mat. 24, 24*). Hiza, hoelō we'amōi zanaogō na sodo ! Ja'oha; woe zi lō mōrō, si no mama'anō noechania, fa bōi si lō noecha ia, ba wowaōwaō, fa bōi oroma zaila ia. (*F. 3, 3. 4. 18. Fet. II. 3, 10. Kor. II. 5, 3*). Ba i'owoeloi ira ba mbanoea andrō, sotōi Hamagedo, ba li

- 17 Heberaio. (*Sach. 12, 11; 14, 4*). Ba ifadoeva ba daloe mbanoea nōsi mako ehōnia mala'ika fanete zi daōnō, ba so li seboea, si otarai gosali andrō, moroi ba dadaoma andrō, imane : No awai ! (*F. 15, 5; 21, 6*).
- 18 Ba so gari mbanoea ba li niha ba fe'ogoe'ogoe mbanoea ; ba so zihoe sabōlōbōlō, si lō larai mila, gōtō we'aso niha ba goeli danō ; lō irai si manō wa'abōlōbōlō zihoe. (*F. 11, 13. 19*).
- 19 Ba tobali ni'otōloe mbanoea seboea andrō, ba adoedoe mbanoea soi niha andrō. Ba itōrō tōdō Lowalangi Mbabelona seboea andrō, ba wame'e chōnia ōsi mako nago andrō, fōnoenia andrō, saoeehoe. (*F. 14, 8. 10. Jes. 51, 22. 23*).
- 20 Ba moloi hoelo fefoe, ba lō moe'ila hili sa'ae. (*F. 6, 14*).
- 21 Ba aeohoe ba danō deoe kara, so safikoe zamboea ngawoea, gōna ba niha, ba latandrawāisi Lowalangi niha, ba wamakao andrō, teoe kara, me no abōbōbōlō sibaī wamakao andrō, chōnia. (*F. 11, 19. Moz. II. 9, 13*).

FAZA 17.

I. Babilona andrō. II. Eloeahania, ba eloeaha zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō.

- 1 I. Ba so mala'ika, samōsa, awō zi dafitoe andrō, si so mako andrō, si fitoe, hoemedē ia ehōgōe, imane : Taboe, da'oe'oroma'ō ehōoe wangoe-hoekoe sohorō seboea andrō, sidadao jaŵa nidanō seboea andrō. (*F. 15, 6 b. t.; 16, 19. Nach. 3, 4*). Niherōni razo andrō, ba goeli danō ; ba no maboe zowanoea ba goeli danō agoe wohorōnia andrō. (*F. 18, 3. 9*).
- 3 Ba i'ohē ndra'o ba danō si mate ; no aheta nosogoe. Ba oe'ila ndra alawo sidadao ba hoeloe zaliwāliwā ba danō, sojo kirimisi, safōnoe tōi wanandrawāisi, fitoe hōgō ba foeloe rozi dandroe. (*F. 13, 1 b. t.*). Ba noecha ndra alawe andrō, ba no baroe loe oengoe ba baroe loe kirimisi, ba no moefo'aja ana'a ba

indra'indra ba manimani, ba so ba dangania mako ana'a, safōnoe horō, awō zi ta'oenō, ba wohorōnia andrō. (*F. 18, 16*). Ba ba gangangonia, ba no moesoera dōi, si lō aboto ba dōdō niha : Babilona seboea andrō, ina zohorō ba ina hoeha andrō, ba goeli danō. (*Tes. II. 2, 7. F. 14, 8; 18, 2. 10*). Ba oe'ila, maboe ndra alawe andrō, do ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba do zamadoehoe'ō Jesoe. Ba ahōlihōli sibaī dōdōgōe, me oe'ila ia. (*F. 18, 24*).

II. Ba imane chōgōe mala'ika andrō : Hana wa ahōlihōli dōdōoe ? Da'oe'ombacha'ō ehōoe zi lō aboto ba dōdō niha andrō, ba ndra alawe andrō, ba ba zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō, soloe'i ja'ia, si fitoe hōgō, ba si foeloe rozi tandroe. Saliwāliwā ba danō andrō, ni'ilaoe, ba no so fōna, ba lō ja'ia iada'e, ba mōi ia niijaŵa dania, i'oroi gawoevoecha, ba isaŵa wa'atekiko ; ba ahōlihōli dania dōdō zowanoea ba goeli danō andrō, si lō moesoera tōi ba zoera wa'aeri andrō, i'otarai wamobōrō danō'a, na la'ila zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō, me no so ia fōna, ba me lō ja'ia iada'e, ba me so dania. (*F. 11, 7; 20, 12. 15*). Ba da'e mogoena dōdō, si so fa'atoeatoea ! Hōgō andrō, si fitoe, ba fitoe hili, dadaoma ndra alawe andrō ; (*F. 13, 1. 18*) ; ba razo, dafitoe. Si dalima, ba no tekiko, si samōsa, ba so iada'e, ba si samōsa zoei, ba lō si so na, ba na so ia, ba lō tola ara ia. Ba saliwāliwā ba danō andrō, si no so fōna, ba si lō'ō iada'e, ba ja'ia wanete zi dafitoe andrō, ba samōsa ia ba zi dafitoe andrō, ba isaŵa wa'atekiko. Ba tandroe andrō, si foeloe rozi, ni'ilaoe, ba no razo, dafeloe, si lō sanema na amatōrōwā, ba lasōndra wa'abōlō razo, saza wa'ara, awō zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō. (*F. 13, 1. Dan. 7, 20. 24*). Ha sara dōdō da'ō, ba labe'e ba zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō wa'abe'era ba fa'abōlōra. Ja'

- ira zi fasoewō dania ba Nono mbiribiri andrō, ba abōlō Nono mbiribiri moroi chōra, me no So'aja sochō ia, ba me razo razo, ba awōnia andrō, ba no nikaoni ba nitoetoejoe ba si lō farōi. (*F. 16, 14; 19, 16 b. t.*)
- 15 *Tim. I. 6, 15. Mat. 24, 31.* Ba imane chōgoe: Idanō andrō, ni'ilaoe, ba zidadao zohorō andrō, ba no ngawalō mado da'ō, ba niha sato, ba ngawalō soi, ba ngawalō li. (*Sin. 93, 3.*)
- 16 Ba tandroe andrō, si foeloe rozi, ba saliwalīwa ba danō andrō, ba ja'ira zi fatioe tōdō ba zohorō andrō, ba ha ja'ija'ia labe'e, ba si lō noecha, ba la'ā nōsinia ba latoenoe ia, ba galitō. (*F. 18, 7. 8.*)
- 17 Noa sa ibe'e ba dōdōra Lowalangi wamaloea gera'erania, ba folaoe si ha sara dōdō, ba fame'e amatōrōwara ba zaliwalīwa ba danō andrō, irege te'ozoei ni'wa'ō Lowalangi andrō.
- 18 Ba ira alawe andrō, ni'ilaoe, ba ja'ia mbanoea seboea andrō, samatōrō razo, ba goeli danō. (*F. 16, 19.*)

FAZA 18.

I. Fangombacha fangoehokoe Babilona andrō. II. Fange'esi zi fahoe-woe chōnia. III. Te'ombacha'ō zoei wa'atekikonია.

- 1 I. Ba me aefa da'ō, ba oe'ila mala'ika bō'ō, si mōi mitooe, moroi ba zoroego, sabōlō siba, ba tehagaini goeli danō, ba lachōminia. Ba moe'ao ia, eboea linina, imane: No adoedoe, no adoedoe Mbabelona seboea andrō, ba no tobali naha mbechoe ba koeroenga mbechoe si ra'ira'iō, fefoe, ba koeroenga wofō si ra'ira'iō, fefoe, sogoro ita, (*F. 14, 8. Jes. 21, 9; 34, 11-14. Jer. 51, 8; 50, 39.*)
- 3 me no labadae wōfō nagoe wōnoe andrō, ba wohorō andrō chōnia, fefoe soi, ba no mohorō chōnia razo andrō, ba goeli danō ba saniaga andrō, ba goeli danō, ba ba wa'abōlō hochania lasōndra wo'ana'a. (*F. 14, 8. 10. Jer. 51, 7.*)
- 4 Ba oerongo li bō'ō, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, imane: Miheta

ami chōnia, ja'ani banoeagoe, fa bōi fao ami ba horōnia andrō, ba fa lō gōna ami ōsa, famakao ja'ia andrō. (*Jes. 48, 20. Jer. 51, 6. 45.*)

5 Noa sa iroegi mbanoea si ja'wa horōra andrō, ba noa sa itōrō tōdō Lowalangi golalōwara andrō. (*F. 16, 19. Jer. 51, 9.*)

6 Misoelōni chōnia nilaoenia, ba mifodoea winaeta chōnia, dali wolaoenia andrō; mako andrō, nifo'ōsinia, ba mifo'ōsi chōnia, mifomendroea. (*Jer. 50, 15. 29. Sin. 137, 8.*)

7 Ndrohoendrohoe nifolachōminia ja'ia, ba ndrohoendrohoe ni'eboea'ōnia hochania, ba mibe'e chōnia wa'afōchō ba fa'aboe dōdō. Me i'wa'ō tōdōnia: Moedadao ndra'o, razo ira alawe, ba tango si mate donga ndra'o, ba lō'ō manō oe'ila wa'aboe dōdō. (*Jes. 47, 7 b. t.*)

8 Andrō dania so wamakaonia, ha ma'ōchō: Fa'amate, ba fa'aboe dōdō, ba lofo, ba tetoenoe dania ia, ba galitō, me no sabōlō Zo'aja, Lowalangi, sangoehokoe ja'ia andrō. (*F. 17, 16. Jer. 50, 31 b. t.*)

9 II. Ba la'e'esi dania ia, ba fa'ala'alai chōnia razo andrō, ba goeli danō, si no mohorō chōnia, si no molaoe hochā ba chōnia andrō, na la'ila zimbo andrō, ba wanoenoe ja'ia. (*F. 17, 2. Hes. 36, 26 b. t.*)

10 Ba zarōoe so ira, ba wa'ata'oera wamakao ja'ia andrō, lamane: Alai ndra'oegō, alai ndra'oegō, banoea seboea andrō, Babilona, banoea sabōlō andrō, me ha saza wa'aso wangoehokoe ja'oegō! (*Aj. 2. Tes. I. 5, 3.*)

11 Ba mege'ege zaniaga andrō chōnia andrō, me lō'ō sa'ae sowōli faniagara andrō, (*Hes. 27, 27-36*), faniaga ana'a, ba firō, ba indra'indra, ba manimani, ba moeko si sōchi, ba baroe loeo oengoe, ba soeto, ba baroe loeo kirimisi, ba eoe samohoea, fefoe, ba gamagama ifō goeaza, ba gamagama ege seboea bōli, fefoe; ba aramba, ba si'ōli, ba kara foelala, awō

13 goeli geoe sami, ba daloedalo amo-

ma, ba hadia ia nitoenoe, samohoea, ba daloedaloe nigoele'ō, ba koemōjō, ba agoe, ba fanicha, ba hamo si sōchi, ba gandroe, ba saŵi, ba biribiri, ba koedo, ba koereta, ba boto niha, 14 awō noso niha. (*Hes. 27, 17*). Ba boea geoe andrō, somasi dōdōoe, ba no aheta chōoe, ba hadia ia lachōmi fefoe, ba hadia ia zoadoe ba sohaga, ba no taja chōoe, ba lō'ō 15 manō sa'ae oroma ia. Saniaga da'ō, si no mo'ana'a ba chōnia, ba ba zarōoe so, ba wa'ata'oera wamakao ja'ia andrō, mege'ege ira, ba aboe 16 dōdōra, ba lamane : Alai ndra'oegō ! alai ndra'oegō ! banoea seboea andrō, si so noceha moeko si sōchi, ba baroe loeo oengoc, ba baroe loeo kirimisi, fōna, ba nibe'e ana'a, ba nifo'indra'indra, ba nifomanimani, me ha saza wa'adoedoe gana'a 17 si manō. (*F. 17, 4*). Ba dozi doeroemoedi, ba dozi solojo misa, ba ono nowo, ba ha wa'ato zohalōwō ba nasi, ba ba zarōoe so, (*F. 18, 11*), 18 ba moe'ao, me la'ila zimbo andrō, ba wanoenoe ja'ia, lamane : Hezo zi fagōlōgōlō ba mbanoea seboea 19 andrō ? Ba lalaoe gawoegawoe ba hōgōra, ba moe'ao ira, mege'ege ba aboe dōdō, lamane : Alai ndra'oego ! alai ndra'oegō ! banoea seboea, ba zo'ana'a fefoe zi so owo ba nasi, balazi gana'ania andrō ; me ha saza 20 wa'adoedoe. (*Hes. 27, 30*). Omoe-soi'ō dōdōoe, ba chōnia, ja'oegō so-roego, ba ja'ami ni'amoni'ō, ba ja'ami sinenge, ba ja'ami sama'ele'ō, me no ilaoe mbalōmi chōnia Lowalangi. (*F. 12, 12. Jer. 51, 48*).

21 III. Ba ifazaŵa gove mala'ika sabōlō, si mane gove zalaŵa seboea, ba itibo'ō ba nasi, imane : Si manō wa'atetibo Mbabilona andrō, banoea seboea andrō, ba nangi sabōlōbōlō, ba lō moe'ila ia sa'ae. (*Jer. 51, 63*).

22 b. t.) Ba lō'ō sa'ae terongo ba chōmō wolaoe biola, ba folaoe hadia ia mai-mai, ba folaoe sigoe, ba falaoe to-rofe, ba lō'ō sa'ae tesōndra ba chō-

mō doeka hadia ia fefoe, ba lō'ō sa'ae terongo ba chōmō goko haloe ba wanoetoe fache. (*Jes. 24, 3*). Ba 23 lō'ō sa'ae hoemaga ba chōmō haga wandroe, ba li zangawaloe ba li nono nihalō, ba lō'ō sa'ae terongo ba chōmō, me no salaŵa ba goeli danō zaniaga andrō chōoe, me no tefae-loengoe fefoe soi, ba wakelemoesa andrō chōmō ! (*Jer. 25, 10. Jes. 23, 8*). Ba tesōndra ba chōnia ndro zama'ele'ō, awō ndro ni'amoni'ō andrō 24 ba do nibocnoe andrō fefoe, ba goeli danō. (*F. 17, 6. Mat. 23, 35-37*).

FAZA 19.

I. Fanoenō zi so ba zoroego, me no adoedoe Mbabilona andrō. II. I-tenaŵa wangaloeloe chōnia mala'ika andrō. III. Ilaŵa Keriso zaliŵaliŵa ba danō andrō, ba sama'ele'ō sofaja andrō, awō zi fao chōra.

I. Me aefa da'ō, ba oerongo, ba 1 hoelō zeboea li niha sato, ba zoroego, lamane : „Haleloeja, chō Lowalangi wangerifi andrō, awō lachōmi andrō, awō wa'abōlō andrō, (*F. 12, 10*), me no si ndrochoc ba me 2 no satoelō wangoehoekoenia andrō ; noa sa ihoekoe zohorō andrō, seboea, si no mamakiko oeli danō, ba wohorōhorōnia andrō, ba no ilaoe mbalō ndro genoninia andrō, ba dangania.” (*F. 16, 7; 17, 1 b. t.*). Ba 3 lamane zoei : „Haleloeja, noemalō mijaŵa zimbonia andrō, iroegi zi lō aetoe.” (*F. 14, 11; 18, 9. 18. Jes. 34, 10*). Ba latoehi danō satoea andrō 4 si doea woele a ōfa, awō zaliŵaliŵa ba danō andrō si ōfa nga'ee, mangaloeloe ira chō Lowalangi, si-dadao ba dadaoma andrō, lamane : Jadoehoe, Haleloeja ! (*F. 4, 4. 9. 10*). Ba so li, si otarai dadaoma andrō, 5 imane : Misoeno Lowalangi, dozi ami motōi enoninia, sangata'oe fi ja'ia, he iraono, ba he satoea. (*Sin. 134, 1*). Ba oerongo, ba hoelō li zato, 6 ba hoelō wegogoso nidanō seboea, ba hoelō we'oegoe'oego mbanoea,

- sabōlōbōlō, lamane : „**Haleoeja, me no razo Zo'aja, Lowalangida andrō, samatōrō fefoe hadia ia!** (F. 14, 2; 11, 15. 17). **Data'omoeso'i'ō dōdōda, ba ta'owoeawoea'ō dōdōda, ba tafosemange ia; me no iroegi walōwa Nono mbiribiri andrō, ba me no ifa'anō la ngambatōnia,** (Sin. 118, 24. F. 21, 2. 9), ba no tetehe chōnia, ena'ō i'onoecha zi ndroehoe moeko si sōchi, sihaga; moeko si sōchi andrō sa, ba ja'ia wa'atoelō niha ni'amoni'ō andrō.” (F. 3, 5; 15, 6. Sin. 132, 9). Ba imane chōgoe : Soera : **Ja'ahowoe nikaoni ba walōwa Nono mbiribiri andrō!** Ba imane chōgoe : Da'ō li Lowalangida andrō, si ndroehoe. (F. 14, 13. Mat. 22, 2).
- 10 II. **Ba octoehi danō fōna gahenia,** ba wangaloeloe chōnia. Ba imane chōgoe : Bōi! Awōoe enoni ndra'odo, ba awō dalifoesōe andrō, si so famadoehoe'ō Jesoe andrō. Chō Lowalangiangaloeloe. Famadoehoe'ō Jesoe sa, ba ja'ia Geheha wama'ele'ō andrō. (F. 22, 8 b. t. Hal. zin. 10, 25. 26. F. 12, 17).
- 11 III. **Ba oe'ila, teboka mbanoea si ja'wa,** ba hiza koedo safoesi ba si fakoedo ja'wa, ba „Si lō farōi” ba „Si ndroehoe” dōinia, ba atoelō wangoehoeoenia ba fanoewōnia. (F. 6, 2; 3, 14). Ba no holahola galitō hōrōnia, ba ba hōgōnia, ba no oja dakoela, so dōinia nisoera, si lō i'ila niha, ha ja'ia zangila; (F. 1, 14);
- 13 ba baroenia, ba no moe'oengoe'ō ba ndro, ba tōinia, ba „Taroma li Lowalangida”. (Jes. 63, 1-3. Joh. 1, 1).
- 14 Ba la'o'ō ia sanoewō andrō, ba zoroego, ba hoeloe koedo safoesi, si ndroehoe moeko safoesi mbaroera.
- 15 Ba i'otarai mbawania gari satarō, ena'ō ibe'e famoenoe soi andrō. Ba ikoebaloi dania ira, si'o si'ōli, ba ihoendragō wolazi nagoe fōnoe saoechoe andrō, chō Lowalangida, samatōrō fefoe, hadia ia. (F. 1, 16; 2, 27; 14, 19. Jes. 63, 2 b. t.). Ba so dōinia,
- nisoera ba dete mbaroenia ba ba zolania : Razo razo ba So'aja sochō.” (F. 17, 14). Ba oe'ila mala'ika, samōsa, si so ba loeo, ba moe'ao ia, eboea li, imane ba wofe fefoe, sihombo ba daloe mbanoea : Mi'ainc, mi'owoeloi ami, ba gowoeloa seboea andrō, chō Lowalangida, (Hes. 39, 4. 17 b. t.), ba wemanga nōsi razo, awō nōsi goemandra, awō nōsi zabōlō andrō, awō nōsi koedo, fabaja si fakoedo ja'wa, awō nōsi zi tenga sawoejoe, fefoe, fabaja sawoejoe, ba ōsi ndraono, awō nōsi zatoea. Ba 19 oe'ila, me owelo ira zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō razo ba goeli danō, awō zabōlō andrō chōra, ba wasoewōta ba zidadao ba koedo andrō ba ba zabōlō andrō chōnia. (F. 13, 1; 17, 12 b. t.). Ba te'ala zaliwāliwa ba 20 danō andrō labe'e, fabaja sama'ele'ō sofaja andrō, samazōchi tandra andrō, mege, fōnania, famaeloengoe zi no nanema tandra zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō, si no mangaloeloe ba wamaedonia andrō; tetibo'ō aeri zi daroea andrō ba mba'wa alitō andrō, siholahola talō balera. (F. 16, 13; 13, 11-17; 20, 10-14. Dan. 7, 11). Ba 21 tánō hō'ō andrō, ba niboenoe gari zidadao ba koedo andrō, gari si otarai mbawania, ba aboeso wofe fefoe ōsira andrō.

FAZA 20.

I. Forate naga andrō, hōnō fache. II. Amatōrōwa andrō si hōnō fache. III. Fanoewō naga andrō, safoeria, ba fangoehoe'ō ja'ia. IV. Famaeso zi mate, sato, ba fangoehoe'ō safoeria.

I. **Ba oe'ila mala'ika si mōi mitoe,** moroi ba zoroego, so chōnia wogoē mbawa gawoewoecha andrō, awō rate seboea, ba dangania. (F. 18, 1; 1, 18). Ba ira'oe naga andrō, oelō satoea andrō, ja'ia Gafōcha, Satana andrō, ba irate, hōnō fache wa'ara, (F. 12, 9. Jes. 24, 21 b. t.), ba itibo'ō ba gawoewoecha andrō, 3

ba ikoesi ba ifotandro ba dete jaŵa, fa bōi sa'ae ifaeloengoe soi niha andrō, irege aloea zi hōnō fache. Ba aefa da'ō, ba ni'efa'ō ia, ba lō ararā.

4 II. Ba oe'ila dadaoma, ba moedadao ira jaŵa, ba tetehe chōra, wangoehokoe; awō noso niha, ni'eŵa bagi, ba wamadoehoe'ō Jesoe andrō, ba ba daroma li Lowalangi andrō, ba si lō irai mangaloeloe ba zaliŵaliŵa ba danō andrō ba ba wamaedonia andrō, ba si lō manema tandra andrō, ba gangangora, ba ba dete dangara; ba ifoeli aoeri ira ba salaŵa ira, awō Keriso, hōnō fache wa'ara. (*Dan. 7, 9, 22. 27. Mat. 19, 28. F. 6, 9; 13, 15 b. t.; 5, 10*). Ba tánō bō'ō, si mate, ba lō

5 aoeri na, irege no aloea zi hōnō fache andrō. Da'ō wemaoso si fōfōna andrō. (*Kor. I. 15, 23. 24*). Ja'ahowoe ba no ni'amoni'ō zogamō femaoso si fōfōna andrō. Tebai ilaŵa da'ō fa'amate si samoeza andrō; ere ira chō Lowalangi, ba chō Keriso, ba salaŵa ira awōnia, zi hōnō fache andrō. (*F. 2, 11; 20, 14; 1, 6. Fet. I. 2, 5. 9*).

7 III. Ba na no aloea zi hōnō fache andrō, ba te'efa'ō Zatana ba goeroengania andrō. Ba mōi ia baero, ba wamaeloengoe soi andrō, ba watalinga danō, si ōfa, Gogi andrō ba Magogi, ba wangowoeloi ja'ira ba wanoewō, ba fa'atora, ba no timba ngawoea nene ba mbewe nasi. (*Jes. 11, 12. Hes. 38 ba 39. F. 16, 14*). Ba mōi ira nijaŵa, ba daloe danō, ba lafasoei golombaseŵa niha ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba banoea omasiō andrō. Ba aeche galitō, moroi ba mbanoea si jaŵa, ba i'ā ira.

9 (*Hes. 38, 22; 39, 6*). Ba Afōcha andrō, samaeloengoe ja'ira, ba tetibo'ō ba mbaŵa alitō ba balera andrō, ba zi so gōi zaliŵaliŵa ba danō andrō ba sama'elc'ō sofaja andrō; ba tefakao ira bongi ma'ōchō, iroegi zi lō aetoe. (*F. 19, 20; 14, 10. 11. Mat. 25, 41*).

IV. Ba oe'ila dadaoma seboea, 11 safoesi, awō zidadao jaŵa; ba wamaiginia moloi danō, fabaja banoea si jaŵa, ba lō faloecha naha chōra. (*F. 4, 2. Fet. II. 3, 7 b. t.*). Ba oe'ila 12 zi no mate fefoe, he satoea, ba he iraono, fōna dadaoma andrō so ira, ba tebokai zoera; ba tebokai zoera bō'ō, ja'ia zoera wa'aoeri andrō. Ba tehoekoe zi mate andrō, balazi nisoera ba zoera andrō, dali mboea-boeara. (*F. 3, 5; 21, 27; 2, 23. Dan. 7, 10. Mat. 16, 27*). Ba ibe'e baero 13 asi zi mate andrō chōnia, ba fa'amate andrō, ba banoca tooe, ba la-be'e baero zi mate andrō, chōra, ba tehoekoe, dali mboea boea zamōsana. (*Joh. 5, 28. 29*). Ba fa'amate andrō, 14 ba banoca tooe, ba tetibo'ō ba mbaŵa alitō andrō, ja'ia wa'amate si samocza andrō, baŵa alitō. (*F. 21, 8. Kor. I. 15, 26. 54. 55*). Ba na so 15 zi lō moesōndra tōi, na lō moetanō ba zoera wa'aoeri, ba tetibo'ō ba mbaŵa alitō andrō. (*F. 20, 10*).

FAZA 21.

I. Famohoeni banoea ba tanō.

II. He wisa Jeroczalema si bohooe andrō.

I. Ba oe'ila mbanoea si jaŵa, si 1 bohooe, ba tanō si bohooe; noa sa nocmalō mbanoea si jaŵa si fōfōna, awō danō si fōfōna andrō, ba lō asi sa'ae. (*F. 20, 11. Jes. 65, 17; 66, 22. Fet. II. 3, 13*). Ba oe'ila mbanoea 2 ni'amoni'ō andrō, Jeroczalema si bohooe, silalō mitooe moroi ba mbanoea si jaŵa, moroi ba Lowalangi, nihaogō, hoelō uono nihalō, si no mangehao chō zangai ja'ia. (*F. 3, 12. Heb. 12, 22*). Ba ocrongo li seboea, 3 moroi ba dadaoma andrō, imane: Hiza nose Lowalangi andrō ba niha, ba mowanoea ia ba chōra, ba ja'ira, ba banoeania, ba ja'ia, Lowalangi, ba awōra, (*Hes. 43, 7; 37, 27. Heb. 9, 11*), ba i'osi dania daŵa hōrō, 4 fefoe, ba hōrōra, ba lō fa'amate sa'ae, ba lō fa'aboe dōdō, ba lō fe-

- ge'ege, ba lō fa'afōchō sa'ae, me no noemalō zi fōfōna andrō.** (*F. 7, 17. Jes. 35, 10*). Ba imane sidadao ba dadaoma andrō : Hiza, zebohoeni fefoe hadia ia ! Ba imane : Tanō ba zoera, me si lō teboelō ba me no si ndroehoe daroma li andre. (*F. 20, 11. Jes. 43, 18, 19*). Ba imane chōgoe : No awai. Alafa ndra'ō ba omega, bōrōta ndra'ō ba amozoea. Ba zowōchi tōdō oebe'e nidanō goemboe, idanō fangorifi andrō, saoha gōlō. (*F. 16, 17; 1, 8; 22, 13, 17*). **Ha niha zi mōna, da'ō zanema da'ō, ba Lowalangia ndra'ō ba onogoe ia.** (*F. 3, 21. Heb. 1, 5*). Ba sada'oeda'oe andrō, ba si lō mamati, ba si ra'ira'io, ba sange'e ba sohorō, ba si fakelemoe, ba same'eme'e adoe, ba dozi sofaja, ba ba mba'wa andrō, siholahola alitō ba talō balera, mo'oeraeha ira, ja'ia wa'amate si samoeza andrō. (*F. 22, 15; 19, 20. Gal. 5, 19 b. t. Efes. 5, 5*).
- II. Ba so zamōsa awō mala'ika si dafitoe andrō, si so mako andrō, si fitoe, nifo'ōsi famakao andrō, si fitoe balō, safoeria, ba hoemedede ia chōgoe, imane : Taboe, da'oe'oroma'ō chōoe nono nihalō andrō, fo'omo Nono mbiribiri andrō.** (*F. 15, 1. 6. 7; 19, 7*). Ba i'ohē ndra'ō ba hili seboea, sala'wa, aheta nosogoe, ba ioroma'ō chōgoe mbanoea ni'amoni'ō andrō, Jeroezalema, silalō mitoe, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, moroi ba Lowalangi, (*F. 21, 2. Hes. 40, 2*),
- 11** no so ehōnia laehōmi Lowalangi. Ba hagiania, ba hoelō manimani fondrege zeboea bōli, hoelō jasibi sobaloeri. (*Hes. 48, 30-35; 43, 2 b. t.*).
- 12** So gōli kara, eboea ba ala'wa, ba felendroea mbawa gōli, ba ba dete mbawa gōli, ba felendroea mala'ika, ba tōi, nisoera ba dete, tōi mado Ndraono Gizerāeli andrō, si felendroea. Moroi ba gatoemboecha, ba tōloe mbawa gōli, ba moroi jōoe, ba tōloe mbawa gōli, ba moroi raja, ba tōloe mbawa gōli, ba moroi ba gae-
- choela, ba tōloe mbawa gōli. Ba tojo gōli kara, ōli mbanoea andrō, ba no felendroea, ba ba detenia, ba felendroea dōi, tōi zinenge Nono mbiribiri andrō, si felendroea. (*Mat. 16, 18. Efes. 2, 20*). Ba ehō zihede chōgoe andrō, ba so helo ana'a, ba wanoe'a banoea andrō, fabaja bawa gōlinia ba ōlinia kara andrō. (*F. 11, 1*). Ba ōfa sagi naha mbanoea andrō, ba faoma ira wa'anaoenia wa'ebolonia. Ba isoe'a mbanoea helo no mege, ba otoa ngaloeo fofanō. Faoma ira wa'anaoenia wa'ebolonia ba fa'ala'wania. (*Hes. 48*). Ba isoe'a gōlinia kara no mege, ba otoa a ōfa woeloe a ōfa hela, fanoe'a ba niha, ja'ia wanoe'a mala'ika. Ba ōlinia kara andrō, ba jasibi, ba banoea, ba si ndroehoe mbalaki, hoelō zōrōmi sohahoe. Ba tojo gōli mbanoea andrō, kara, ba nifomanimani, hadia ia ngawalō, fangehaonia. Tojo si fōfōna andrō ba jasibi, ba fanetenia, ba nila, ba fanete da'ō, ba kalisedo, ba fanete da'ō, ba soemoeroedi, (*Jes. 54, 11, 12*), ba fanete da'ō, ba oena, ba fanete da'ō, ba jakoedi sojo, ba fanete da'ō, ba firosesi, ba fanete da'ō, ba asaki, ba fanete da'ō, ba jakoedi sa'oesō, ba fanete da'ō, ba sasabadioe, ba fanete da'ō, ba foesifaraga, ba fanete da'ō, ba maritaisi. Ba bawa gōli andrō, si felendroea, ba no felendroea manimani, samboesamboea bawa gōli, ba ha samboesamboea manimani. Ba ewali ba mbanoea ba si ndroehoe mbalaki, hoelō zōrōmi sohahoe. (*F. 22, 2*). Ba osali, ba lō oe'ila ba mbanoea ; osalira sa'ae Zo'aja, Lowalangi, samatōrō fefoe, hadia ia, ba Ono mbiribiri andrō. Ba ba mbanoea andrō, ba lō mogoena loeo ba ba'wa, ena'ō hoenaga ehōnia ; ihagani sa'ae ia laehōmi Lowalangi andrō, ba soeloenia Nono mbiribiri andrō. (*F. 22, 5. Jes. 60, 19*). Ba mowaōwaō ba hagiania soi niha, ba razo andrō, ba goeli danō, ba la'ohē mijomo ehōnia

lachsōmira. (*Jes. 60, 3. 5 b. t. Sin. 72,*
 25 *10*). Ba lõ lakoesi mbawa gōlinia,
 na ma'ochō, ba si bongi, ba lõ'ō sa
 ba da'ō. (*Jes. 60, 11. 20. Sach. 14, 7*).
 26 Ba la'ohe mijomo chōnia lachsōmi
 27 soi niha, fabaja girōgirōra. Ba lõ'ō
 manō mōi bacha chōnia zi ra'ira'io
 ba solaoe sogoro ita, awō waja, ha
 si no moetanō ba zoera tōi, ba zoera
 wa'aeri andrō, chō Nono mbiribiri
 andrō. (*Jes. 52, 1; 60, 21. F. 22, 14.*
15; 13, 8).

FAZA 22.

I. He wisa Jeroezalema si bohoce
 andrō na. II. Tenga faja wama'
 ele'ō andrō, ba lõ ara tō itōrō. III.
 Fango'ozoei.

1 I. Ba i'oroma'ō chōgoe zara noengo
 nidanō fangorifi, no ohahaoe, hoelō
 mbaloeri, si otarai dadaoma Lowa-
 langi andrō ba dadaoma Nono mbi-
 2 ribiri andrō, (*Hes. 47, 1*), ba daloe
 golajamania; ba faoma fatambai
 nidanō andrō, ba eoe fangorifi a-
 ndrō, mewelendroea mowoea, sara-
 sara wa'wa, ba so mboeania. Ba
 boeloe geoe andrō, ba famadōhō wō-
 chō soi niha baero andrō. (*F. 21,*
 3 *21; 2, 7. Hes. 47, 12*). Ba lõ'ō sa'ae
 fangelifi, hadia ia. Ba so chōnia
 dadaoma Lowalangi, ba dadaoma
 Nono mbiribiri andrō. Ba lafosoe-
 mange ia enoninia andrō. (*F. 21, 27.*
 4 *Sach. 14, 11*). Ba la'ila mbawania,
 ba so ba gangangora dōinia. (*Mat.*
 5, 8. *Heb. 12, 14. Sin. 17, 15. F. 3,*
 5 *12*). Ba lõ si bongi sa'ae. Ba lõ
 mogoena chōra haga wandroe, ba he
 haga loeo, me ihagaini ira So'aja,
 Lowalangi, ba sala'wa ira, iroegi zi
 lõ aetoe. (*F. 21, 22-25. Dan. 7, 18.*
 6 *27. Tim. II, 2, 12*).

6 II. Ba imane chōgoe: Si lõ te-
 boelō ba si ndroehoe daroma li a-
 ndrō. Ba So'aja andrō, Lowalangi
 Gehoha zama'cle'ō andrō, ba no i-
 fatenge mala'ikania, ba wangoro-
 ma'ō chō gnoninia andrō, hadia zi
 7 lõ ara tō itōrō. (*F. 21, 5; 1, 1*). Ba

hiza, alio so ndra'o. Ja'ahowoe zo-
 lo'ō taroma li fama'ele'ō andrō, ba
 zoera andre. (*F. 1, 3*). Baja'o, Johane, 8
 zangila da'ō ba samondrongo. Ba
 me aefa oerongo, ba me aefa oe'ila,
 ba oelaoegō tooe ndra'o, ba wanga-
 loeloe ba mala'ika andrō, sangoro-
 ma'ō chōgoe da'ō. (*F. 1, 4. 9 b. t.*
 9 *19, 10*). Ba imane chōgoe: Bōi!
 Awōoe cnoni ndra'o, ba awō dali-
 foesōoe sama'ele'ō andrō, ba awō
 zolō'ō taroma li andrō ba zoera a-
 ndre; chō Lowalangi angaloeloe. Ba 10
 imane chōgoe: Bōi fotandro daroma
 li fama'ele'ō andrō, ba zoera andre;
 noa sa'ac ahātō ginōtō andrō. (*F.*
 10, 4. *Fil. 4, 5*). Solaoe si lõ atoelō,
 11 ba jamoetohogō wolaoe, ba si ra'-
 ira'io, ba jamoetohogō wa'ara'ira'io;
 ba satoelō, ba jamoetohogō wolaoe
 satoelō, ba ni'amoni'ō, ba jamoeto-
 hogō wa'amoni'ō ja'ia. (*Dan. 12, 10.*
 12 *Tim. II, 3, 13. Kol. 1, 10. 11*). Hiza,
 alio so ndra'o, ba fao chōgoe leoe
 andrō chōgoe, ba wanoelōni ba za-
 mōsana, dali mboeaboeania. (*F. 2,*
 13 *23. Jes. 62, 11. Rom. 2, 6*). Alafa
 ndra'o ba omega, si fōfōna ndra'o
 ba safocria, bōrōta ndra'o ba amo-
 zoea. (*F. 21, 6*). Ja'ahowoe zama- 14
 bago noechara, ena'ō tetehe chōra
 geoe fangorifi andrō, ba cna'ō tefa-
 tōrō ira ba mbawa gōli andrō, mijo-
 mo ba mbanoea. (*F. 14, 12; 21, 12*).
 Baero so nasoe andrō, awō zi fake- 15
 lemoe, awō zohorō, awō zange'e, awō
 zame'eme'e adoe, awō dozi solaoe
 faja, ba somasi ja'ia. (*F. 21. 8. Fil.*
 3, 2. *Kor. I, 6, 9. 10*). Ja'o, Jesoe a- 16
 ndrō, no oefatenge mala'ika andrō
 chōgoe, ba wamadoehoe'ō chōmi
 da'ō, ba mbanoea niha Keriso andrō.
 Lewiō Dawido ndra'odo, lewiō ba
 mbōrō, ba ma'owoenia, madala a-
 ndrō, sihaga. (*F. 1, 1. 2. 11; 5, 5. Jes.*
 11, 1. 10).

III. Ba lamane Eheha ba ono 17
 nihalō andrō: Aine! Ba ha niha za-
 mondrongo, ba jamoe'wa'ō: Aine!
 Ba ha niha zowōchi tōdō, ba ja-

- mōi, ha niha zomasi, ba jamoetema nidanō fangorili sacha gōiō.** (*F.* 21, 18 *6. Jes. 55, 1. Joh. 7, 37; 4, 14*). Oefadoehoe'ō ba niha fefoe, samondrongo taroma li fama'ele'ō andrō ba zoera andre : Na so zondrooe'ō ja'ia, ba ifatōrō chōnia Lowalangi wamakao andrō, nisoera ba zoera andre. 19 (*Moz. V. 4, 2. Amaed. 30, 6*). Ba na wama'ele'ō andre, ba iheta Lowalangi goerachania ba geoe fangorifi andrō ba ba mbanoea ni'amonio andrō, nisoera ba zoera andre. (*F.* 22, 14; 21, 2. 10). **Imane samadoehoe'ō da'e : Ja'ia, lō ara tō so ndra'o.** 20 **Jadoehoe ; aine Jesoe, So'aja !** (*F.* 1, 7. *Heb. 10, 37 b. t.*) Jafaloecha ami 21 fefoc wà'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe. (*Rom. 16, 24*).